Trials

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR,

AND

GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS,

INCLUDING

Ancient and Modern Modes of Torture, &c.:

COMPREHENDING

A HISTORY OF THE MOST NOTORIOUS

MURDERERS, TRAITORS, HIGHWAYMEN, PIRATES,
BURGLARS, PICKPOCKETS, ADULTERERS, RAVISHERS, DECOYERS
INCENDIARIES, POACHERS, SWINDLERS,

AND

FELONS AND ROGUES OF EVERY DESCRIPTION:

INTERSPERSED WITH

REFLECTIONS AND OBSERVATIONS ON THE AFFAIRS OF LIFE; AUTHENTIC ACCOUNTS OF VARIOUS MODES OF PUNITION AND TORTURE; DELINEATIONS OF GAOLS AND JUDICATORIES; AND ANECDOTES AND MEMORANDA OF CRIMINAL PROCEEDINGS, AND OF THE SAYINGS AND DOINGS OF DIFFERENT COURTS AND AGENTS IN THE DISPENSING OF LAW AND JUSTICE, AND THE EXERCISING OF AUTHORITY.

VOLUME II.

LONDON:
WILLIAM MARK CLARK,
19, WARWICK LANE, PATERNOSTER ROW.
1838.

LONDON:
Printed by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville.

[THE STOLEN HUSBAND]

JUST PUBLISHED,

IN MOROCCO PATTERN, GILT EDGES, PRICE THREE SHILLINGS,

THE

FORENSIC VICTIMOLOGIST:

HUMOROUS AND LACHRYMOUS

TALES OF THE LAW,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

British Jurisprudence in Theory and Practice.

WITH NINE ENGRAVINGS.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "OLD BAILEY EXPERIENCE," ETC.

AN EXCELLENT BIRTHDAY OR GENERAL PRESENT.

"This is really an interesting and useful little volume, developing the too frequently mischievous operations of the vaunted English law in a series of tales by a popular author. 'The Stolen Husband' is drawn to the life."—*Reviewer.*

LONDON:
WILLIAM MARK CLARK,
CITY WHOLESALE AND RETAIL PERIODICAL PUBLICATION WAREHOUSE,
WARWICK LANE.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 61. APRIL 26, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

[PORTRAIT OF GREENACRE, THE MURDERER.]

CHAPTER I.

In detailing the history of the diabolical transaction of James Greenacre, in inveigling to his bosom an unfortunate woman, for the purpose of committing the atrocious crime of murder on her person, and in afterwards mutilating the body in so horrible a manner as he did, and travelling about the metropolis with the mutilated parts even in open day, so far at least as regards the trunk, we shall commence with a brief outline of the discovery of the murder, proceeding from that discovery, in regular order, to the trial of the wretch and his iniquitous companion, Sarah Gale.

On Wednesday, the 28th of December last, a degree of horror was excited in

the public mind, such as was never before surpassed, by the discovery of the trunk of a human being near Pine-apple Gate, Edgware Road. It had been packed in a sack, with fine shavings, such as are made by a cabinet-maker, and the sack had been tied with a sash-line or similar cord. When found, it appeared that the sack had been partly uncorded; and on inspection the chief contents of the sack were found to be a female trunk, with the arms only attached thereto. At the coroner's inquest consequent on finding the same, Mr. Girdwood, surgeon to the parish of Paddington, stated that it was his firm conviction, that death had not ensued from any natural cause, developing the reasons which led to that conclusion; and the jury returned a verdict of "Wilful murder against some person or persons unknown."

On Friday, the 6th of January, the head, subsequently found to belong to the trunk above mentioned, was drawn out of the Regent's Canal by Matthias Rolf, keeper of Jonson's lock, Stepney Fields. Mr. Girdwood now stated that it was his farther conviction, that the head had received a blow before death, the right eye having been knocked out; and that the head was severed from the body while the blood was yet in a free and limpid state.

The greatest anxiety continued to be manifested for the apprehension of the perpetrator of the foul deed of horror which had been committed; but the matter remained in suspense till the remaining parts of the body (the legs) were discovered, which was on Thursday, the 2d of February. These had been deposited in a sack and thrown into an osier-bed in Cold Harbour Lane, Camberwell. On examination of the different parts collectively, no doubt was left of their adaptation to each other; and Mr. Girdwood published a statement, in which he expressed his opinion that the deceased had been a hard-working woman; that she had been married, but that she had never been a mother; that she had the appearance of having been a woman about forty-five years of age. He then showed the probability of the murderer, or one of the parties concerned in the murder, being a carpenter or similar tradesman; and on looking at the evidence produced on the trial of the culprit, the conclusions of Mr. Girdwood are proved to have been well-grounded. Still no clue was given by which the demon of iniquity could be brought to light.

At length, a something—that Providence, in fact, which had hitherto pointed out the different deposits of the body—awoke the somewhat tardy or dormant feelings of Mr. Gay, of Goodge Street, Tottenham Court Road, to a suspicion that the unfortunate victim was his sister, Mrs. Hannah Brown; and on the 20th of March he visited the workhouse at Paddington, where the head had been placed in spirits, for the purpose, if possible, of satisfying himself as to the fact. His suspicions were strengthened, and the apprehension of James Greenacre and Sarah Gale was the result. This occurred on the Sunday following, about three months from the time of the fatal deed of blood, and the day previous to the intended embarkation of Greenacre for America.

The examination of the case was commenced by Mr. Rawlinson, of Mary-la-bonne police-office, on Monday, the 27th of March. The prisoner Greenacre, who is about fifty years of age, of middle height, and rather stout, was at this period wrapped up in a brown great coat: he gazed around, without the appearance of betraying any emotion whatever, and afterwards leaned his elbow on the iron railing, with his left cheek on his corresponding hand, continuing in that position throughout the whole of the lengthened investigation. He seemed in a very weak state, owing to his having, shortly after he was locked up in the station-house, in Hermitage Street, Paddington, made a most determined attempt to strangle himself in the cell with his handkerchief. Serjeant Brown, on going round to visit the prisoners, as is usual every half-hour during the night, found him lying on the floor with the handkerchief, which, by the insertion of his foot in a slip-knot at one end thereof, he had contrived to draw tightly round his neck. At the period of this discovery, he was black in the face, and life to all appearance was extinct: the handkerchief being cut, Mr. Girdwood, the parish surgeon, was immediately sent for; and on his arrival he succeeded, by bleeding and other means, in restoring animation.

The female prisoner, who is between

thirty and thirty-five years of age, was tolerably well dressed, and had with her her little boy, about four years old. She seemed quite unconcerned at her situation, and was the object of as much attention and interest as the prisoner Greenacre.

On the bench were Mr. Rawlinson (the sitting magistrate of the day), Mr. Shutt, Lord Montfort, Mr. Dyer, sen., and a county magistrate. There were also in attendance the two Paddington churchwardens, Messrs. Harris and Thornton, together with many members of the vestry and other parishioners. The superintendent of the T division was also present; and the office was more crowded perhaps than on any former occasion.

After the examination of several witnesses with respect to the discovery of the body of the deceased, and her identity, as well as to the known circumstances which had transpired between the prisoner Greenacre and the unfortunate deceased, and the fact of some of her property having been found in the prisoner's possession, Mr. Rawlinson, addressing the prisoner Greenacre, told him, that he was about to be remanded for re-examination, but that he might say anything now or not, just as he thought proper: whatever he said would be taken down by the clerk.

Greenacre, in a clear voice, and without betraying any emotion, said—"I have to state, that in the evidence given are many direct falsehoods. I distinctly told Mrs. Davies, that we had had no words at all of consequence—that is, no quarrel; what I mentioned to her was, that I had found out that Mrs. Brown had no money at all, and had tried to set up things in my name at a tally-shop. I merely argued the point with her, but there had been no dispute worth speaking of. There may have been duplicity on both sides. I represented myself to her to be a man of property, as many other people do; and I found out that she was not a suitable companion for me, which may fairly be concluded from her conduct towards her brothers and sisters. I'll adhere strictly to the truth in what I am saying, although there are many circumstances combining together against me, and which may perhaps cost me my life. One of the witnesses has said that I helped to move the boxes on the Saturday; that is true, but I will precede that remark by stating that I had this female (the other prisoner) in a room at the time, where she was lodging and doing my cooking for me. I gave her notice to leave previous to Mrs. Brown coming home, and she had left accordingly. On the Saturday night before Christmas-day Mrs. Brown came home to my house, rather fresh from drinking, having in the course of the morning treated the coachman, and insisted upon having some more rum, a quantity of which she had with her tea. I then thought it a favourable opportunity to press upon her for the state of her circumstances. She was very reluctant to give me any answer, and I told her she had often dropped insinuations in my hearing about her having property enough to enable her to go into business, and that she had said she could command at any time 300*l.* or 400*l.* I told her I had made some inquiry about her character, and had ascertained that she had been to Smith's tally-shop, in Long Acre, and tried to procure silk gowns in my name: she put on a feigned laugh, and retaliated by saying she thought I had been deceiving her with respect to my property by misrepresenting it. During this conversation she was reeling backwards and forwards in her chair, which was on the swing, and as I am determined to adhere strictly to the truth, I must say, that I put my foot to the chair, and she fell back with great violence against a chump of wood that I had been using: this alarmed me very much, and I went round the table and took her by the hand, and kept shaking her, but she appeared to be entirely gone. It is impossible to give a description of my feelings at the time; and in the state of excitement I was in I unfortunately determined on putting her away; I deliberated for a little while, and then made up my mind to conceal her death in the manner already gone forth to the world. I thought it might be more safe than if I gave an alarm of what had occurred. No one individual up to the present moment had the least knowledge of what I have stated here. This female I perfectly exonerate from having any more knowledge of it than any other person, as she was away from the house."

Mr. Rawlinson. You don't mean to say that this occurred in St. Alban's Place?

Prisoner. No, at my lodgings in Carpenter's Place, Camberwell.

Mr. Rawlinson. Go on.

Prisoner. Some days after, when I had put away the body, I called on this woman, and solicited her to return to the apartment. As regards the trunks and other things, I told this female that, as Mrs. Brown had left them there, we would pledge all we could, and the whole of the articles pawned fetched only 3*l.* That's all I have to say. (After a pause) Mrs. Brown had eleven sovereigns by her, and a few shillings in silver; and that's a true statement of facts.

Mr. Rawlinson. I don't want to entrap you, but it has been sworn that on Christmas eve you were in Bartholomew Close.

Prisoner. We had tea (me and Mrs. Brown), and it was on the same night that her death occurred that I called on Mrs. Davies to stop their going to church. There was no quarrel between me and the deceased.

Mr. Rawlinson. Is that all you have to say?

Prisoner. Yes, sir.

Mr. Rawlinson (to the prisoner Gale). I am also about to commit you for re-examination: do you wish to say anything now, or will you defer it to another time?

Gale. I know nothing about it; I was not at Camberwell.

Greenacre. She knows nothing about it whatever.

Gale. These rings taken from me are mine; one I gave 5*s.* 6*d.* for in the city twelve months ago, and the other my little boy found in the garden while digging, together with a half-sovereign, two half-crowns, a 5*s.* piece, and 6*d.* in copper. The ear-drops I've had seven or eight years; and with respect to the shoes, a Mrs. Andrews gave me one of the tickets, the other I picked up in the street near my own house.

Mr. Rawlinson. Have you anything more to say?

Gale. Mr. Greenacre told me I was to leave his house a fortnight before Christmas, but I did not then leave, as I could not suit myself with lodgings, and I went away on the following Thursday. On the Monday week after that I returned to the house and he told me that the correspondence between him and Mrs. Brown was broken off. That's all I have to state.

The prisoners were ordered to be brought up again on the following Saturday; and on leaving the office for their respective prisons, the crowd which had collected in High Street and Paradise Street was immense; in fact, no proceedings which have ever been gone into before at this office have excited so great a degree of intense yet painful interest.

Saturday, the 1st of April, having been the day appointed for the re-examination of James Greenacre and Sarah Gale, at an early hour in the morning an immense number of persons congregated in the rear, front, and every avenue leading to the office, waiting with the most intense anxiety to catch a glimpse of the prisoners. About seven o'clock, Franklin, Collard, and Jones, three officers attached to the establishment, were despatched to bring up the prisoners, who were confined in separate prisons—the woman in the House of Correction, Cold Bath Fields; and the man in the New Prison, Clerkenwell. The officers arrived in High Street with their prisoners about eight o'clock, in two hackney coaches; the man being in one, and the woman and child in the other. The magistrates gave orders that the prisoners should be kept separate, and not allowed upon any pretence to have the least communication with each other, which orders were strictly adhered to. They were brought into the office and placed in two different rooms. The female was allowed to sit by a fire; and shortly after a communication was made to Mr. Fell, the chief clerk, that she wished to be refreshed with half-a-pint of ale, which request was peremptorily refused, when she appeared very much disappointed. By eleven o'clock the crowd which had assembled exceeded anything of the kind before known, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the police at the doors could prevent an overwhelming rush of persons into the office.

The sitting magistrates were Messrs. Rawlinson, Shutt, and Lord Montford. Mr. Pitman, Vestry Clerk of Paddington, attended on the part of the parish, for the prosecution; and Mr. Hobler and Mr. Price for the prisoner.

Witnesses were now examined on the finding of the head and legs, after which the evidence of Mr. Girdwood, the surgeon, given by him on the inquests, was read over, for the purpose of despatching the case. [The evidence and documents

of this gentleman we propose giving in an appendix, except so far as regards his evidence on the trial, by which his statements at different times will be brought under one view.]

After the evidence of the surgeons had been gone through, confirming the fact of the deceased having met her death by violence, other witnesses were examined as to their knowledge of Greenacre, &c., at the period of the murder, and subsequent thereto, as well as to the situation of the houses in the neighbourhood of the place of murder, No. 6, Carpenter's Place, Windmill Lane, Camberwell.

The examination then had reference to the identification of property, found in possession of the prisoners, as that of the unfortunate Hannah Brown; after which the removal of certain property, on Greenacre's account, was deposed to, which concluded the evidence for this time.

Mr. Rawlinson then addressed Greenacre—In consequence of the length of the depositions I shall remand you till Wednesday next, to afford you an opportunity of hearing the whole of the evidence read over to you previous to your committal to Newgate. Have you, Greenacre, anything to add to your former statement?

Greenacre (cagerly). I have a desire to speak in reference to some extraordinary perjuries and false statements which have gone forth; there are——

Mr. Rawlinson. Is it relating to anything that has transpired to-day, or on former occasions?

Greenacre. I allude to certain newspaper reports which have been inserted to my prejudice.

Mr. Price. The statements he alludes to are those which since his first examination have been inserted under the head of "Latest" and "Further Particulars."

Mr. Rawlinson. If anything libellous has been printed regarding this man, that I can have nothing to do with; I know nothing at all about it, and of course cannot allow any denial of his to be taken down so as to connect it with this case.

Mr. Price. But I think it only fair that he should be permitted to mention, if he thinks proper, that certain particulars, professing to be a history of his former life, are untrue: that I should hope will be allowed, in order that the public may have the real facts before them.

Mr. Rawlinson. I think he will be acting unwisely in the course he is desirous of pursuing; but if he thinks it best to go on he may.—Greenacre, you may go on now if you like.

Greenacre (in a firm deep voice). Ever since I have been in prison they have thought it fit to withhold from me the sight of a newspaper; but I am told the press accuses me of being concerned in the murder of a child: the report to that effect which was circulated some time back had its origin in mere spite, and emanated from Carpenter's Place. The fact is, a woman named Gill was suddenly taken in labour at her residence, in the neighbourhood, and her groans brought me to the door; she was alone, and wished me to fetch a midwife, which I did, and the child soon after died. I know no more of the matter, and it's very hard I should be accused of the murder.

Mr. Rawlinson. Have you done?

Greenacre. I have no more to say upon that subject.

Mr. Rawlinson. Do you wish to say anything respecting the charge upon which you are brought here?

Greenacre. I've but very little to say; it is as I before——

Mr. Price. I should advise you to be silent now.

Greenacre. It was purely an accident, but unhappily a melancholy and unfortunate one as ever befell man; but that it was accident is nothing but true.

Mr. Rawlinson (to the woman Gale). You will also be brought up again; have you anything to say?

Gale. Nothing.

Mr. Price (to Mr. Rawlinson). At what hour on Wednesday will the depositions be read over?

Mr. Rawlinson. As soon as the night charges are disposed of.

The witnesses were all ordered to be in attendance on the day named.

The prisoners were then taken away, and had just passed out of the office door, when Mrs. Smith, the deceased female's relative, screamed out, "Oh! my dear sister!" and, in a fit of hysterics, was carried into the passage in the arms of two officers.

An immense crowd of persons who had congregated kept their ground for a considerable time, in the hope of obtaining

a sight of the prisoners; but they were not removed until some hours after the termination of the proceedings; by the adoption of which course thousands who were tired of waiting went away. The prisoners were then removed in separate coaches.

On Wednesday morning, the 5th of April, at a very early hour, a great crowd of persons assembled in High Street, Mary-la-bonne, as also in Paradise Street and Grotto Passage, leading to the police-office, owing to a prevalent opinion that Greenacre and Gale would, as on the preceding Saturday, arrive in coaches from prison; and it was quite evident, from the expressions and general demeanour of the mob, that their indignation had reached to so great a pitch that in all probability the accused parties would, had they been brought up as was expected, have been roughly treated. By twelve o'clock an immense number of persons had congregated in the various streets along which it was expected that the prisoners would pass; but the whole of them were doomed to be disappointed, Mr. Rawlinson having at a late hour on the previous night, in order to avoid a scene of noise and confusion, made arrangements, at the urgent request of Greenacre himself, for the farther proceedings to be gone into at the New Prison, in which Greenacre had been confined; the woman Gale having been in the House of Correction. The whole of the witnesses made their appearance at the office at the appointed hour (ten o'clock), and, on being made acquainted with the fresh arrangement alluded to, proceeded soon afterwards to Clerkenwell in two hackney coaches, accompanied by Collard and Franklin, officers of the Mary-la-bonne police establishment: they reached the New Prison, around which many hundreds of persons had congregated, at a quarter past eleven o'clock, and were accommodated with seats in a private room until their attendance was required to hear their evidence read over. The crowd outside soon began to evince symptoms of impatience at the non-arrival of the female prisoner, until a coach which had brought her from her place of confinement was seen to drive up towards the New Prison gate, followed by a number of men and women, some of whom, by clinging to the windows, and others by attempting to get up in front, for the purpose of satisfying their curiosity by a sight of the accused woman, narrowly escaped being knocked down and run over. On reaching the gate the coach-door was opened, and Gale, who trembled from head to foot, descended the steps, followed by her child. She looked exceedingly pale, and it was fully apparent that her mental suffering was of no common description: the door being immediately opened by an officer, she was led away to a lock-up room in the yard, the child holding tightly her hand, and, in happy ignorance of its mother's fearful situation, smiling as it tripped along.

At half-past twelve Mr. Rawlinson, the Mary-la-bonne-office magistrate, arrived in a carriage, in which were also Lord Montford, and Mr. Fell, the chief clerk of the police-office in question, the latter bringing with him a copy of the voluminous depositions gone into at the two previous examinations. Mr. Rawlinson and his lordship proceeded to a long parlour in the governor's private dwelling, where they at once took their seats. The prisoners were then brought out by the turnkeys, and led, properly guarded, into the apartment, at the centre of which was a deal form: they were desired to seat themselves on it, which they did, and Franklin, the Mary-la-bonne officer, was placed between them to prevent them from conversing with each other, either by words or signs. The woman Gale trembled violently, and Greenacre looked much more pale and dejected than heretofore.

A letter, a copy of which we subjoin, was handed to one of the newspaper reporters; it was penned by Greenacre in his cell, at an early hour in the morning.

"TO A HUMANE AND ENLIGHTENED PUBLIC.

"New Prison, Clerkenwell, April 5.

"Everything that ingenuity and malice could invent to influence the minds of the ignorant, and to fill the minds of the good and religious with awe, has been the result of newspaper comment against me. It is said that the finger of God is manifested in bringing this horrid and wilful murder to light, the day only before my flight to America! I contend that this manifestation of Divine Providence is to serve my case, or the cause of a suffering mind, to prevent me from a life of continual dread of being fetched back from

America upon this awful charge, and which would certainly have been the result, if the deceased had not been recognised until I had departed: thus it may be shown that Providence is on my side. Again, if in crossing the Atlantic, or by any other means, my death had ensued, the fatal conviction of an innocent female would certainly have been the result; suspicion would have been too strong against her to have saved her: it was for God, and only God, to prevent this fatal termination; no human mind could have discerned anything in her favour, if my death had preceded this investigation. God is just! and God be praised for this timely interference to prevent my premature death, through either my crossing the seas, or the distracted state of my mind. I hope, therefore, that my unfortunate situation may not be prejudiced by malice and perverted comments. I hope other papers will copy this address." No signature was attached.

Mr. Price, on the part of the prisoners, and Mr. Pitman, on the part of the prosecution, were present.

Mr. Rawlinson (to Greenacre). The evidence given at the first examination is about to be read over to you; therefore attend to it.—(To Gale.) You will also attend to what is read.

Mr. Fell then read on, and on coming to that part of the statement of Mrs. Davies, relative to the arrangements made for the marriage of Hannah Brown with the prisoner Greenacre, the latter seemed in a great measure to lose his self-possession; he, however, quickly rallied, and, looking up, gazed intently at Mrs. Davies, who was standing near the female prisoner, Gale. In that part of Inspector Feltham's evidence as to the finding of the boxes, he (Greenacre) eagerly asked if he might be permitted to say a few words?

Mr. Rawlinson. No, not now; wait a little.

Feltham's evidence being concluded, Mr. Rawlinson said to Greenacre, "The first statement which you made yourself at the police-office will now be read over to you."

Mr. Fell then commenced, and on reading the words "she had set up things at a tally-shop," Greenacre said, "I beg your pardon for one moment; what I stated was, that she had attempted to do so." Mr. Fell told him that he (Greenacre) had corrected himself in a subsequent part of his statement, as would presently be seen. Mr. Fell went on; after reading Greenacre's words, "she had endeavoured to set up goods at Smith's tally-shop, in Long Acre," Greenacre seemed pleased, and in a familiar tone and manner said, "Endeavoured is right, sir; quite right."

The whole of the first examination being gone through, Mr. Rawlinson asked Greenacre if he had anything to state or any question to put?

Greenacre. None at all.

Mr. Rawlinson. Have you any objection to sign that statement?

Greenacre. No, sir. [He here got up, and taking a pen which was handed to him affixed his signature.]

The statement of Gale, setting forth that she was not at Camberwell at the time of the supposed murder, was next read.

Mr. Rawlinson, having ascertained from her that she had nothing farther to say, asked her also if she objected to sign it?

Gale, who appeared to be labouring under extreme trepidation, got up from the form and walked with a faltering step to the table; she took the pen with a trembling hand, when Greenacre, seeing the agitation she was in, said to her, "Sign, sign; don't frighten yourself at what people say about your going to be hanged, and all that sort of stuff!" Gale at length appended her name, and resumed her seat.

The depositions which were gone into at the second examination were also read through, and the reading of the whole of the evidence occupied upwards of an hour.

Mr. Fell then read the last statement of Greenacre, which was, that "the death of Hannah Brown was accidental, and as melancholy and unfortunate an occurrence as ever befell man." "Are these your words?" addressing the prisoner.

Greenacre. They are. [A pen was given to him, and he again signed his name.]

Mr. Rawlinson asked Mr. Price if it was his wish to have the trial postponed till the next sessions, when the excitement would, perhaps, in a great measure have subsided, adding, that since he had been in the room he had understood that, on the part of the prosecution, there would be no objection raised.

Mr. Price remarked that the prisoners were anxious that no delay should take place, and, with regard to excitement, postponement would tend to increase rather than lessen it.

Mr. Rawlinson said, he should fully commit both prisoners for trial. Upon his ordering Greenacre to be removed, the latter, in a firm manner, asked if he was not to be allowed to have his watch, penknife, pencil-case, spectacles, and purse, which had been taken from him on his apprehension, returned?

Mr. Rawlinson. I cannot allow the watch to be delivered up, because that was endeavoured to be concealed at the time the prisoner was taken into custody.

A policeman. There were two watches.

Greenacre. My watch had a gold chain to it.

Both watches were then produced, and the sister of the deceased Hannah Brown, immediately upon seeing one of them, exclaimed, in a most frantic tone, "That's it, that's it, that's it!" and fell nearly fainting back into a chair. She continued crying, "O, my sister! my sister!" in a most excited state for some seconds, and was then removed into the open air. As she was taken out, she exclaimed, "O, that fellow! that fellow!"

Mr. Rawlinson ultimately ordered that the spectacles and clothes should be restored to Greenacre, but not the watch or purse. He also directed that Gale should be kept at that prison until her removal to the Old Bailey, and not taken back to the House of Correction.

Greenacre and Gale, with the child, were then taken out of the room to be locked up in separate cells in the prison; and as Greenacre was leaving, he coolly turned round, and, pointing to the clothes, his property, which were on the table, said to the officer, "Now, mind, those things are to be taken care of."

The prisoners were then fully committed to take their trial.

Mr. Kilsby, the keeper of the prison, ordered that the prisoners should be supplied with refreshment, and it was arranged that they should be removed in an hour after their examination, which commenced at twelve, and ended at half-past two o'clock; but orders were given to all those inside not to make that decision known, under the impression that the crowd outside might not increase, and that those already assembled would be tired of waiting. This, however, had not the desired effect; and, in order to prevent outrage and confusion, an immense body of police, under the superintendence of Penny, of the G division, was stationed within the outer part of the prison, to accompany the prisoners, on the arrival of the van, to Newgate.

At about four o'clock a cry was raised that the van was coming; and presently it drove up to the prison-gate, when the pressure of the crowd was so great that the officers found it difficult to prevent the prison being forced. The prisoners, however, did not enter the van, as was expected by the public, but in a short time it drove off with only two or three prisoners under committal to Newgate for various offences. This subterfuge had the effect of causing hundreds to run after it, under the impression that it contained Greenacre and Gale; but on their arrival opposite the felons' door, Old Bailey, they were disappointed. In a short time afterwards two hackney coaches drove up opposite the New Prison door, and immediately Greenacre made his appearance and stepped into the coach, and several turnkeys took their seats with him in the vehicle. A cry of "That's he!" was vociferated on his being recognised by those who had before seen him, and the execrations of the assembled multitude burst forth.

Subsequently the second coach received Gale, and she too was met with a burst of indignation and execrations; and the mob evidently felt a desire to effect summary chastisement, but were kept off by the officers in attendance. She was also accompanied by several turnkeys.

The coaches then drove off, followed by thousands of persons the whole of the way to Newgate, with the officers of police, their staves out, running by the sides and after the coaches; and on their arrival opposite the felons' door, the crowd was so immense that the whole of the passage was completely blocked up. The prisoners were eventually conducted to their separate destinations.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 62. MAY 3, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

[SARAH GALE.]

CHAPTER II.

THE day appointed by the Lord Chief Justice Tindal for the trial of Greenacre and Gale having arrived, (viz., Monday, the 10th of April,) nothing could exceed the extraordinary degree of excitement that prevailed amongst the whole of the inhabitants residing in London and its suburbs. At six o'clock in the morning, the Justice Hall, Old Bailey, was besieged by hundreds of individuals anxious to obtain admission, amongst whom were a great number of persons of distinction, who were, however, refused, Mr. Under-Sheriff France having, on Friday and Saturday previous, issued orders to more persons than the court would hold. The gallery in the old court by half past eight o'clock was crammed to suffocation by respectably dressed persons, the admission money being from one to five guineas; and the seats in the body of the court

were let to a very large amount. At nine o'clock the great gates in the press-yard were closed, and not a soul was admitted: they were strongly guarded by constables from most of the wards, and a powerful body of the city police.

A few minutes before ten o'clock the judges arrived in their carriages; and at that period, the Old Bailey Street, extending from Ludgate Hill to Newgate, was thronged by persons of all denominations. The witnesses, about fifty in number, were led into the new court, for the purpose of keeping them together; amongst whom were the mother, brother, and sisters of the unfortunate woman, who appeared to be greatly affected: they were dressed in deep mourning.

At a quarter past ten o'clock the judges took their seats on the bench: they comprised, the Lord Chief Justice Tindal, Mr. Justice Coltman, Mr. Justice Coleridge, and the Recorder of the City of London. The Rev. Messrs. Cotton and Baker also took their seats on the bench. Shortly afterwards the prisoners were arraigned at the bar, when all eyes were fixed upon them. The prisoner Greenacre wore a dark coat, which was buttoned up to the neck, and a dark silk stock: he did not appear the least daunted, but now and then looked steadily round the court, and recognised one or two persons, to whom he nodded and smiled. He said to Mr. Cope, the governor of Newgate, "Can I have some paper and a pen?" which were immediately supplied him. The other prisoner was much altered, and seemed to be labouring under severe indisposition: she was dressed in a light-coloured stuff gown, brown cloak, and lace cap. Her features could not be seen, she having taken her seat on a chair which was allowed her.

The jury having been sworn, and everything being prepared, Mr. Clark, the clerk of the arraigns, read the indictment, accusing James Greenacre and Sarah Gale with the murder of Hannah Brown.

Clerk. How say you, James Greenacre? are you guilty or not guilty?

Greenacre (in a firm voice). I am not guilty.

Clerk. How say you, Sarah Gale? are you guilty or not guilty?

Gale. Not guilty.

Messrs. Bodkin, Clarkson, and Adolphus appeared for the prosecution, which was instituted by the parochial authorities of Paddington parish; and Messrs. Price and Payne defended the prisoners.

Mr. Adolphus then rose to state the case to the jury. By the indictment which had just been read, they were prepared for the inquiry about to be brought before them. He need hardly say how important that inquiry was, and he was sure he need not bespeak their deep and undivided attention to the circumstances of the case. In a charge of murder, like the present, it could hardly be expected that an eye-witness of the fact should be produced. The jury would, therefore, have to apply their judgment and reason to a statement of facts, which, if not amounting to direct proof, would not fail, he thought, to guide their decision in a manner satisfactory to themselves and to the ends of justice. It now became his duty, as counsel for the prosecution, to describe as briefly as he could the circumstances of the case, and the evidence he was enabled to bring forward in support of it. The learned gentleman here proceeded to detail the several facts which were afterwards proved in evidence, and to state in what manner those facts appeared to apply to the prisoners at the bar, in support of the presumption that they were jointly concerned in the murder. With regard to the statement made by Greenacre, when brought before the magistrates, it was certainly one of a very singular description, and proved to a great degree that his mind must have been previously made up to the description of defence he should set up in the event of his apprehension. It would now become his duty to read that statement to the jury in the very words of Greenacre himself, but he wished the jury to observe that he did not desire them to receive it as his confession and to act upon it as such, but simply to consider it as a statement made by the prisoner to the magistrates. The learned counsel here read the explanation offered by Greenacre of the circumstances connected with the death of the deceased, and of his own part in the transaction; and, having concluded the statement, he proceeded to comment on it, observing that the fact of the deceased having taken a quantity of rum, on the night of her death, was directly at variance with the evidence of the surgeons, who declared that upon opening the body no rum could be traced,

and it appeared that the deceased had taken no other spirits that day than a small portion of gin. In the next place the prisoner ascribed the immediate cause of death to the deceased falling from her chair, and her head coming in contact with a block of wood, which fractured the back part. Now, that statement also was distinctly contradicted by the medical witnesses, who stated that the death would not have been produced by a fall of that description, but from a blow on the front of the head, by which the eye of the deceased was knocked out, and which occasioned a stupor and perfect loss of power at the time, if not death itself. There was also a fracture of the jaw, but that would not be insisted upon, as it possibly might have been produced by other means. But there was another circumstance in the case which was very important: he alluded to the fact, which rested also upon the incontrovertible evidence of the surgeons, that immediately before life was gone the throat of the unfortunate woman must have been cut, to account for the head and body being wholly exhausted of blood. Then there was the fact of the house of Greenacre having been shut up several days together. All these circumstances would call for the mature consideration of the jury, as well as other facts not less important, which would also be brought under their notice. The circumstance of the sack in which the body was found was one of those marvellous incidents which sometimes attended cases of this description. It appeared that the prisoner Greenacre had been acquainted with a person named Ward, who followed the business of a cabinet-maker, and this man Ward had a sack in his possession, agreeing in every respect, as would be proved by the evidence of a person in his service, with the sack in which the trunk had been deposited. The sack was missed from the premises of Ward the very week before Christmas, and it appeared that Greenacre was there a day or two prior to the time that it was missed. It was therefore for the jury to say, whether Greenacre did not obtain that sack, contemplating at the time the death of the deceased woman, in which case the offence would amount clearly to wilful and premeditated murder on the part of Greenacre. Now, with respect to the female prisoner, the jury would say, after hearing all the evidence, whether she had not "aided, abetted, comforted, and assisted" the male prisoner in the execution of the crime. The nature of her intercourse with Greenacre, the fact of her returning to his house on the very day after the deceased left her own home to go there, and the size of the room in which the murder was supposed to have been perpetrated, precluded all possibility of the fact, if it had been committed, being without her knowledge—rendering concealment from her next to impossible. All these circumstances raised a strong presumption that the two prisoners were parties to the guilt; and a portion of the property of the deceased having been found in Gale's possession at the time of her apprehension, would go far to strengthen the impression that she had a guilty participation in the murder. The learned gentleman, after adverting to other facts which he said he should prove in evidence, alluded to the singular and appalling circumstances connected with the murder. Happily but few instances had occurred in this country of similar atrocity. There was, indeed, the case of Catherine Hayes about one hundred years ago, who was proved to have murdered her husband, and afterwards placed the body in a bag and concealed it in her own house. But there was another case which took place seventy years back, the the circumstances of which were more allied to the murder which was now the subject of inquiry: the case to which he alluded was that of a Frenchman named Gardelle, who murdered his landlady in her own house, and who made almost the same sort of statement that Greenacre had in this case—namely, that his landlady had behaved ill to him, and that she was swinging herself back and forwards in her chair, he gave it a push in sport, and that that push caused a fracture of the skull, which produced death. The two cases, indeed, so far as the statement of the Frenchman and Greenacre went, bore a remarkable resemblance to each other. Then there was a case in our own times—the murder of Mr. Paas, of Holborn, by a man named Cook, who quartered the body of his victim, and attempted to consume it by fire. He knew of no other cases in this country, the circumstances of which resembled the present; and although he

might find many of a like character in the criminal records of foreign jurisprudence, yet he was not disposed to seek for them; and he hoped that such crimes would still be new to this country. He implored the jury, however, to dismiss all prejudice from their minds in considering the circumstances connected with the case, and anything which they might have heard or seen published upon the subject ought not to operate in their minds to the injury of the two individuals who now stood at the bar for life or death. The prisoners, however, would have one advantage which persons in their situation were, until lately, deprived of; he meant the advantage of having a speech from counsel in their favour. He was quite sure, and, indeed, he hoped, that, whatever portion of that address would be unsupported by evidence, the jury would listen to it with all the attention it deserved; but, as sensible men, he was equally satisfied that a mere oratorical appeal to their prejudices or passions would lose its force upon them. The jury, he was sure, would find their verdict of guilty or not guilty upon the evidence which would be laid before them. He felt convinced that the case would have their best and most anxious attention; and he hoped and trusted that they would do justice to the country, and satisfy their own consciences, in whatever way they should feel it their duty to decide.

Samuel Pegler was then examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am a policeman, of letter S division, No. 104. On Wednesday, the 28th of December last, was on duty in the Edgware Road, at about half past two. In consequence of something which a person named White told me, went with him to the Pine-apple Gate at Paddington, and on the path-way, behind a large stone, found the sack or bag now produced. It contained the trunk of a human body, without head or legs. I also found by the side of the sack a cord, with a part of which the arms of the body were tied. There was a mark on the neck of the bag, as if it had been tied. There were several pieces of rags near the spot. Part of the stone was lying against the wall aslant, and the bag was lying under the stone. Procured a wheelbarrow and took the body and the rags to the workhouse. Upon examining the bag there, I found a quantity of mahogany scrapings and dust. On Monday, the 27th of March, I accompanied Inspector Feltham to No. 1, St. Alban's Street, Lambeth. Examined the back parlour in that house, and found the child's frock now produced, which appears to be patched with nankeen in the same way that one of the pieces of rag is which I found lying beside the bag. They both appear to be patched in the same way, [The frock and the piece of cotton found beside the sack were handed up to the jury, to examine them.]

James White and Ezekiel Dickens were then examined, as to the finding the body, and informing the policeman.

Matthias Rolfe, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am lock-keeper at the Regent's Canal. On the 6th of January I had occasion to shut the gates, when I found that something prevented the gates from coming to. A bargeman was present, and I put down the hitcher, and pulled up something which I took to be a dead dog, but upon pulling it up I found to my surprise that it was the head of a human being. Upon examining the head I found the right eye knocked out by a stick or some other weapon. The left jaw was broken, and the bone protruded through the skin. The left ear was torn and had a seam in it, as if the ear-ring had been torn out, the wound having afterwards healed. The right ear was perfect. The head I should think had been in the water four or five days. Took it to the bone-house.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Cannot say how long the head had been in the water, but I should think about four or five days. The head sunk once only. Had not much trouble in landing it. Wrapped it up in a piece of sacking, and left it in the bone-house, the door of which I locked, and returned the key to the grave-digger.

By a Juror.—Did not injure the head in any way.

James Page, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Am a labouring man. On the 2d of February last was working in an osier-bed, in Cold Harbour Lane, between Camberwell and Brixton, when I found a sack and saw part of a human being. A young man who was with me opened the sack, which contained a pair of human legs and thighs.

William Woodward, a police-constable, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Helped to

convey the sack containing the legs to the station-house, and subsequently to Paddington workhouse.

Evan Davies, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am a cabinet-maker, and reside in Bartholomew Close. Knew the deceased, Hannah Brown, for five years up to December last. Shortly before Christmas I heard she was going to be married, and about nine days before Christmas day she came to my house and introduced me to the prisoner as her beau. The prisoner and I left my wife and Mrs. Brown together, and went to the Hand and Shears public-house, where we had some conversation. The prisoner said that he had an estate of about one thousand acres at Hudson's Bay, that he had returned from there about five weeks, and intended to go back again. We then returned to my house and had some supper. On the 22d of December, the prisoner Greenacre and the deceased, Mrs. Brown, came to my house again between six and seven o'clock in the evening; and after tea Greenacre and I went to a public-house, when he again spoke of America, and of his intention to return there. We then went back to sup at my house. Greenacre and Mrs. Brown sat together on the sofa; and after supper Greenacre said, "Well, we may as well tell our intentions before you, as we are not children. We intend to get married on Christmas day, Sunday morning, at half past ten o'clock, at St. Giles's church; and as you have kindly offered us a dinner on the occasion, we will accept of it. You, Mr. Davies, will act as father and give her away, and your daughter shall be bridesmaid. Meet us by Ramsay's public-house, near the church, and then we will all go together." Mr. Greenacre and the deceased went away soon after. Saw the head which is preserved in spirits at the workhouse, but from its decomposed state I could not positively swear that it belonged to the deceased, but the general appearance agreed.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Accompanied the prisoner Greenacre and Mrs. Brown about a hundred yards on their way home after they had left my house that evening. Mrs. Brown did not ask me to go into three public-houses.

Re-examined by Mr. Clarkson.—The deceased was remarkably sober, and a more social, agreeable woman did not exist. Had she asked me into two or three public-houses, I must have remembered it.

Catherine Glass, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Live in Windmill Street, Tottenham Court Road. My husband is a plasterer. Knew the deceased. She came to my house at noon on the 24th of December. Knew that she was about to be married on the following day, and it was arranged that she should sleep with me that night (Christmas eve). She did not remain, to the best of my recollection, more than half an hour that day. She had no appearance of bruise or black eye about her. She was a woman of very sober habits, and appeared on that day in her usual health and spirits. Never saw her alive after.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—She went away from my place on foot. We lived near each other.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Had known the deceased for about two years. She lived at 45, Union Street, Middlesex Hospital, which is near my house. Knew that the deceased had lodgings there, and that the time for giving them up had not expired on the 24th of December.

Hannah Davies, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—This witness fully corroborated the testimony of her husband, Evan Davies, down to the appointment of the day for the marriage. On the 24th of December, at eleven o'clock at night, Greenacre called at our house, asked if Mrs. Brown was there. I said no, and that I did not expect her. He then told me that he had broken off the match, having found out that Mrs. Brown had no property, and it would not do to plunge themselves into poverty. Asked him to walk in, but he declined and seemed agitated. Mrs. Brown was a tall and respectable-looking woman. Never saw her alive after the day I mentioned.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—When the deceased and the prisoner Greenacre were at our house on the 22d, they appeared to be cordial, and like people who were about to be married. Approved of the match, but advised her to be cautious about going abroad. The deceased told me that she had a daughter living at Norwich, who was a straw-bonnet maker. She invited me to spend a day after the marriage; and Greenacre said, that we must excuse the appearance of the house as they were going to America.

Re-examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Mrs. Brown told me that she became acquainted with Greenacre through a person named Ward, in Tottenham Court Road.

Elizabeth Corney, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—My husband is a shoemaker. Live at 45, Union Street, Middlesex Hospital. Deceased rented the front kitchen. She had a mangle, and got her living by that and washing. Understood she was going to be married before the 24th of December, which was the last day I ever saw her. She had disposed of her mangle and furniture, saying that Mr. Greenacre said, that she was to have what they sold for as pocket-money. Between twelve and three o'clock on the 24th of December she left my house in a hackney-coach with the prisoner Greenacre, who, with the coachman, helped to place her boxes in the coach. Her week was not up, and I asked the deceased if she would leave the key of her room. The deceased replied that she would come on the Monday, and bring her man with her, and pay the rent, and give up the key. This was said in the hearing of Greenacre. Received the key of Mrs. Brown's room from one of my lodgers on the Tuesday after Christmas day. The deceased had paid her week's lodging up to the previous Tuesday. Saw a head on the 24th of March, at the workhouse, Paddington. The hair, eye, and teeth were similar to those of the deceased.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—The reason the deceased assigned for not giving up the key when she left my house on the 24th was, that she had some things there which did not belong to her. A week's rent was due on the Tuesday, and on the following day my husband and I went into the room and found nothing there but a bird-cage.

William Gay, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Am a broker. Live in Goodge Street, Tottenham Court Road. The deceased was my sister. We had not been on good terms for some time before her death. On the Thursday before Christmas day I saw her at my mistress's shop. She was alone. Know Greenacre. He came to the shop of my mistress on the evening of the 27th of December. Heard him tell my mistress that the wedding was broken off, and that he did not approve of Mrs. Brown's character. He had heard that she had no property, and he should take a shop in London instead of going to America. He said Mrs. Brown had some things in his name at a tally-shop, which caused him to break off the match. He said he went to the people where they were to have dined, to decline the invitation, because the deceased and he had had a few words that night, and she had refused to go herself. Was standing in the shop during this conversation, when my mistress, pointing to me, said, "This is Mrs. Brown's brother: won't you please to walk in?" The prisoner said, No, he could not, as he had an appointment to keep at ten o'clock. Observed that his countenance changed, and he went away in about two minutes after. The left ear of my deceased sister was a little torn, and I observed a similar mark on the ear of the head I saw at the workhouse. The eye and hair also corresponded with hers, and I believe the head which I saw at the workhouse to be that of my deceased sister. My sister had a niece living at Norwich, whom she used to call her daughter. That girl was now living in Soho Square. Never heard that my sister had a child of her own.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Have always stated what I have now deposed to. Have had no conversation to refresh my memory with respect to what took place in the shop between my mistress and Greenacre. Cannot swear exactly how long it lasted, but I should say about eight minutes. My other sister, mother of my niece, the girl alluded to, is still living. My deceased sister brought the girl to London when she was a child. Told my wife about the change in Greenacre's countenance, when my mistress said, "This is Mrs. Brown's brother." My sister was a tall woman and middling stout. She was about forty-seven years old. It was near the end of the conversation that my mistress said, "This is Hannah Brown's brother."

Sarah Gay examined.—Am wife of the last witness, and knew the deceased. From what I knew of her do not think she ever could have had children. She was a tall stout woman, very high chested, with large hands and long fingers. There was a particular mark on her left ear, occasioned by her ear-ring having been pulled out some years ago by a fellow-servant. Saw the head at Paddington workhouse on the 24th of March last,

and, from a very short inspection of it, should say it was the head of my sister-in-law, Hannah Brown. The hair, eye, and ear corresponded with hers.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Have been married eighteen years. Became acquainted with the deceased first in Norfolk. Had but a slight inspection of the head at the workhouse, and should be sorry to swear positively that it was that of the deceased. The nose appeared to be flattened, the eye knocked out, and the jaw was fractured. She had a very delicate skin. She earned her living by hard work, and continued to do so up to the time of her death. My husband spoke to me about the interview between his mistress and Greenacre. He said that the latter told his mistress that the deceased had run him in debt in the Strand, and if she would do that before marriage she would do it after. Remember my husband saying that when his mistress said, "This is Hannah Brown's brother, he seemed to change his countenance." My husband told me that on the night the conversation took place between Greenacre and his mistress, but I did not attach much importance to it at the time; neither did my husband, I believe.

Susan Dillon, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am the wife of John Dillon. Live at No. 6, Carpenter's Place, Camberwell. Know the prisoner, Sarah Gale. Both she and Greenacre lived in the house, No. 6, where I now reside. Greenacre came to live there October twelvemonth. On the evening after Christmas day I saw Mrs. Gale in Greenacre's front garden, at about seven o'clock, coming from the house. The child was following her and crying.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—The houses in Carpenter's Place have gardens in the front.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Am sure that it was boxing-day, in the evening, when I saw Mrs. Gale in the garden. The partitions between the houses in Carpenter's Place are so thin, that conversation passing in one house can be overheard in the next. At seven o'clock on boxing-night it was very dark. Did not know but that the prisoner Gale was Greenacre's wife. Always knew her by the name of Greenacre.

By a Juror.—On boxing-night, when I saw the prisoner Gale in the garden, she had no light, but I was close to her, and saw her distinctly, and also the child.

By the Court.—The distance from the garden-gate to the door of the house was about twelve yards.

Mr. Clarkson. My lord, we have a plan prepared of the house, which we will now put in evidence.

Mr. Thatcher, a surveyor, was then called, and produced a plan drawn by him of the houses in Carpenter's Place.

By Mr. Clarkson.—The plan produced is a correct one, and was made by me on the spot expressly for this trial. The size of the front room of the house, No. 6, is 10 feet 8 inches by 10 feet 9 inches. From the fire-place to the wall which divides the front room from the back room, is four feet.

Mr. Clarkson. Supposing a table was placed before the fire in the front room, and that persons were sitting on each side, would the person sitting on the side opposite the window, and happening to fall backwards in the chair, fall to the ground, or would the chair rest against the wall in its descent?—That would depend upon the obliquity of the chair at the time. A person falling heavily in that way, the fall would most likely have been heard in the next house, the partition being thin.

Susan Dillon recalled, and examined by Mr. Clarkson.—The door of the back room or kitchen opens into the front room, next the fire-place. A chair could not be placed comfortably by the fire-side if the door were open. When I sit in a chair placed in that posture, I can rock my child to and fro, and there is no danger of falling, as the chair would rest on the wall behind.

By Mr. Price.—Think it impossible for a person sitting in front of the fire to fall backwards through the door in the back room. The head of a person so seated would not fall in that direction.

By Mr. Clarkson.—It would not be probable that a person would sit before the fire on a cold night in December with the door in the back room wide open. Could not sit in that way myself.

Henrietta Edmonds, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Live at No. 5, Windmill Lane, nearly opposite the entrance to Carpenter's Place. Know the prisoner Gale. Saw her in the garden of No. 6, Carpenter's Place, at half past eleven o'clock.

She was standing carelessly in the garden. The door of the house was open. Always knew her by the name of Mrs. Greenacre. Saw her next on boxing-day, at about seven in the evening. It was then dark. She was coming from the direction of Mr. Greenacre's door. The child was crying, and she took it up, saying, "You naughty, cross child." She had her bonnet carelessly on. On the Wednesday following I saw her again in the garden from ten to eleven in the morning. Saw Greenacre and her there both before and after Christmas. She was dressed as a person would be in a place where they were living. Near the end of Christmas week, after Wednesday, saw the prisoner Greenacre carrying a blue merino bag. He turned into the house, No. 6. On Christmas day, and three or four mornings after, noticed the window-shutters of the house were closed. That was the case when I saw Greenacre with the bag, and I observed on that occasion that he took the key from his pocket, and let himself in, shutting the door after him. That occurred on the Friday or Saturday after Christmas day. About three weeks after Christmas, the house being to let, went in to look at it, and observed that it appeared to have been fumigated with brimstone from top to bottom. Noticed also that the fire-place was boarded up on each side, from the hobs to the mantel-piece. The prisoner Gale and her child were there at the time, and appeared to be residing in the house.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Knew both Greenacre and Gale as neighbours. Went to the house with Mrs. Dillon. She wished to take it and I was to lodge with her. Mrs. Dillon did not observe the smell of brimstone, but I mentioned the circumstance to her as soon as we left the house. There was a bill in the window for the house to be let at the time. Had nothing more than a passing acquaintance with the prisoner Gale, and never had any quarrel with her. The chimney-piece was boarded up in a way that I never saw before.

Frances Andrews, examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Live at No. 11, Carpenter's Place, opposite to No. 6, and knew the two prisoners. Knew the female as Mrs. Gale, and occasionally got her work to do in shoe-binding. The water is on at my house and those adjoining, but not at the houses on the opposite side of the way. On the 18th of December (Sunday), Mrs. Gale came to my house to borrow some water, and I remember on that day seeing a tall stout woman go into Greenacre's house dressed in a pea-green gown. Previous to that day I had a conversation with the prisoner Gale, who told me that a lady was coming, a friend of Mr. Greenacre's, and that she was to stop a few days and sleep with her. Never saw the tall, stout woman after that day. On Christmas day I observed that the window-shutters of the house were closed, and on boxing-day they were shut also. Went to the house on the latter day to give Gale's little boy a piece of plum-pudding. Saw Gale and her child there, and said to the former, "I thought you were out yesterday, as I saw the windows closed;" to which she replied, "No, I was not out, but Mr. Greenacre went to dine with a friend in Monmouth Street." On the Wednesday after Christmas day I went again to the house. Both prisoners were there at that time. Asked them if they wanted some water. Greenacre was striking a light at the time, and he gave me a glass of whisky, it being Christmas.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Am positive the conversation I had with Gale on the Monday referred to Christmas.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—The houses on each side of Greenacre's house were inhabited at that time.

(To be continued.)

BIGOTRY OUTWITTED.

The town of Bandon, in Ireland, was long notorious for the bigotry and religious prejudices of its inhabitants; so much so, that, according to tradition, in former days the gate at the entrance of the town had the following inscription:

"A Turk, a Jew, or an Atheist
May enter here, but not a Papist!"

One morning, the subjoined "commendatory" lines, the offspring of some anonymous wit, were discovered beneath this anti-Catholic inscription:

"Whoever wrote the above did well—
The same is written on the gates of hell!"

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

No. 63. MAY 10, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter II. from page 16.)

[HEAD OF HANNAH BROWN, AS IT WAS EXHIBITED AT PADDINGTON WORKHOUSE.]

Thomas Chisholm, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Live in Pitt Street, Clerkenwell. Am a shoemaker. About a week after Christmas, in the morning, was proceeding along Bowyer Lane, Camberwell, when the prisoner Greenacre came up, and tapping me on the shoulder, asked me if I wanted a job. Said I had no objection. He was a stranger to me at the time. He then told me that he wanted me to move some goods, and took me up to Windmill Street, where he met a boy and asked him if he would come and assist. The boy consented, and we went together to the house No. 6, Carpenter's Place, at the door of which a number of boxes was placed, all ready tied up. Greenacre placed the boxes on a truck, together with some articles of furniture, and, having secured them all together with ropes, he appeared very much agitated, and said, "Now all 's right, I 'm going to leave the country." A woman with a plaid cloak on, whom I have since recognised as the prisoner Gale, was standing by, and said to Greenacre, "Now you have done for yourself." The boy and I drew the truck between us, Greenacre walking on one side and the woman on the other. Greenacre told me to set down the truck at the door of a broker's shop near the Elephant and Castle, which I did, and he then gave me 6*d*. for my trouble, and the boy 3*d*. Did not see Gale when we stopped with the truck, as she turned up York Street before

we got within sight of the Elephant and Castle.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Two policemen called upon me, and how I came here was in consequence of two women, who lived near me, having quarrelled, and one of them said that I had moved Greenacre's goods.

Thomas Higgins, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Work for a mangle-maker, named Ward, living in Cheyne Mews, Tottenham Court Road. Know the sack now produced [the same in which the body of the murdered woman was found]. Know the sack by the string, which I took from my apron. Know it from its general appearance. It belonged to my employer, and I used to carry shavings in it. There are holes in it, made by my children. It used to be placed in the manger belonging to Mr. Ward. Know the prisoner Greenacre. Have seen him come to my master's workshop. About a week before Christmas I saw him there, and about a week after that I had an occasion to use the sack, and missed it from the manger. Wanted to sell some shavings, and asked Mr. Ward about it. He said he did not know where it was. The shavings which I used to put in the sack were the scrapings of mahogany, very fine indeed.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—My master, Mr. Ward, was acquainted with the deceased, and I had known her also. The prisoner Greenacre recommended her to my master, who was in the habit of sending shavings in a sack to Mrs. Brown.

Cross-examined by Mr. Adolphus.—The sack when taken to the deceased with shavings was brought back again to my master.

Henry Wignell, of Portland Street, Walworth, examined by Mr. Andrews.—Know both prisoners. Mrs. Gale came to lodge in the back parlour of my house on the 22d of December. She slept there that night, and the next morning Greenacre came with a bundle. On the 24th of December, Greenacre came again, and in the evening, between nine and ten, Gale went out. On Christmas day Greenacre and Gale dined together at my house, and he came there two or three times during Christmas week. On the 1st of January, Greenacre and Gale were in the room occupied by the latter, and while they were there I was reading aloud to my wife from a newspaper an account of the discovery of a woman's body in the Edgware Road. Read loud enough for the prisoners to hear me. On that day they both left my house.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Mrs. Gale stayed at home all Christmas day, and went out in the evening, but did not stop long. She was a very quiet, well-disposed woman, as far as I could see, and I did not perceive any alteration in her manner as long as she stayed in my house. Gave her warning to leave because she stopped out on boxing-night.

Mrs. Wignell. Am the wife of the last witness. Mrs. Gale represented herself as a widow woman, but she did not give her name. On boxing-night she stopped out, having left her child locked up in the room. On the following Thursday she paid her rent and went away, taking her child with her. She returned again on the following day, and left for good on the Monday. Greenacre slept with her on the night previous, and helped to move her goods in the morning. She lived very sparingly, and had nothing but a scrag of mutton and turnips for dinner on Christmas day, when Greenacre dined with her. He came about two o'clock, and went away at nine, leaving Gale in the house. Cannot say whether or not the prisoner Gale went out on that day.

Re-examined by Mr. Clarkson.—My husband and I did not approve of her conduct.

By Mr. Justice Coltman.—On the night Gale stopped out, heard the child call "Mother" two or three times.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—Cannot say how far Carpenter's Place is from our house.

Joseph Knowles, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Am a pawnbroker, and live in Bolingbroke Row, Walworth Road. I produce some articles pledged at my house on the 17th of January, by a female whom I believe to be the prisoner Gale. The female gave the name of Stevens. The articles were a pair of shoes, two veils, and a handkerchief, wrapped up in an old silk handkerchief. The latter appeared to be stained with blood, and some of the stains are burnt out.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Lent 2*s.* upon the articles, and they were not worth more. The stains of blood are still upon the handkerchief.

George Feltham, examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Am inspector of police. On the 24th of March I went with a warrant at half past ten or eleven o'clock to No. 1, St. Alban's Place, Lambeth, for the purpose of apprehending Greenacre. The landlord told me that he was in bed in the front parlour. Knocked at the door, when a voice from within said "What do you want?" I said "Open the door," and the prisoner said "Wait until I strike a light." Heard him in the room, and having raised the latch I entered and saw him standing beside the bed. Told him that I had a warrant against him for the wilful murder of Hannah Brown. Then asked him if he knew such a person, and he answered that he did not. Then said to him, "Were you not both asked in church?" He replied, "Yes, we were." He was then putting on his stockings, and I again asked him if he knew where Hannah Brown was? He answered, "No, I do not, and you have no right to ask me such questions." Then said, "I do not intend to question you any more, but mind, whatever else you may say I shall be bound to repeat elsewhere." Was then in the act of searching the trousers of Greenacre, when I saw the woman Gale in bed for the first time. I said, "Hollo! what woman is that?" when Greenacre said, "She is a woman that sleeps with me." Hearing something rattle in bed, and observing the woman endeavouring to hide something, I said, "What have you got there?" when Gale handed me the watch now produced. I then said that I must take her into custody also, and as she was dressing herself I searched her pockets, and took from them several pawnbrokers' duplicates, a pair of cornelian ear-rings, and other articles. Having lodged the prisoners at the station-house, Paddington, I returned to the house in St. Alban's Place, and there took possession of a variety of articles of woman's dress, since identified by the relatives of the deceased. After Greenacre had put on his clothes, he observed, that it was a cold night, and requested that he might be allowed to put on a great coat, which was in a box, corded up. I objected at first, but subsequently opened the box, and gave him the coat. As soon as Gale had dressed herself I desired a constable who was with me to go for a hackney-coach, when Gale said, "My little boy is sleeping in the next room, and he must go too."

Mr. Adolphus. Did Greenacre make any remark or observation to you while you remained in the room waiting to convey him to the station-house?—Yes; he said it was lucky I had come so soon, as he should have sailed for America on the next day.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—The warrant for the apprehension of Greenacre was granted at my desire. Never gave a different version of my evidence elsewhere. Did not say to Greenacre when I first entered the room that I came to arrest him on suspicion of the wilful murder of Hannah Brown. Do not think I said that to any one. The warrant against him was for wilful murder, and I read it to him soon after I entered the room. The smaller watch I took from his trousers-pocket. The stains on the blue handkerchief produced appear to be blood, but cannot swear that they are. When I first saw them I thought they were blood stains, and I still retain that impression. The pistol found in the box had a small quantity of powder in it, and was not fully charged.

Re-examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Have seen stains of blood before, and also stains of Port wine and fruit. The stains on the handkerchief appear to me to be blood.

Rebecca Smith, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Live with my husband at Wyndham, in Norfolk, and am sister to the deceased, whose maiden name was Gay. Believe that the box produced belonged to my sister. Saw it in her possession while she was living at Mr. Perring's, in the Strand.

A young girl, named Baylis, was placed beside the witness, who stated that she was daughter to a sister of the deceased, and the latter used to call her daughter. The deceased never had a child of her own.

Rebecca Smith, cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—The girl now produced used to live with Hannah Brown in London, after she left Norfolk. The deceased never wholly supported her.

Hannah Davies, the younger, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Am the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Davies who were examined here to-day. Knew the deceased Hannah Brown, and was to have been her bride-maid. The shawl now produced I believe

to have belonged to the deceased. Saw such a one in her possession on the 22d of December. The boa also produced is similar to one she used to wear. The collar produced is of the same pattern as one which she was in the habit of wearing. [The witness gave similar testimony with respect to other articles of dress produced.] Saw the head at Paddington workhouse, and believe it to be that of the deceased.

Sarah Ullerthorne, examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Am the wife of James Ullerthorne, a baker, in the Strand. The black silk cloak and shawl produced are similar to those which the deceased used to wear. The shawl, in particular, I can almost swear to, as I wanted to purchase another of the same description, but could not.

Mary Payne, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am the elder sister of the deceased. The watch produced belonged to her. I have had it in my possession for three or four months together. [This witness seemed greatly affected while giving her evidence.]

Mrs. Glass recalled.—The deceased had a black silk cloak and shawl exactly like those produced.

Mrs. Davies recalled.—Have seen the deceased dozens of times at my house, with a collar precisely similar to this.

Mr. William Taylor. Am clerk of the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, and produce the bans of marriage between the prisoner James Greenacre and the deceased Hannah Brown. They were published three times—namely, on the 27th of November, and the 4th and 11th of December last.

It being now eight o'clock, it was suggested by Mr. Adolphus to the court that it was a convenient time to close the day's proceedings, and begin to-morrow with the evidence of the medical witnesses.

The Lord Chief Justice Tindal agreed with the learned counsel, and, turning to the jury, observed that he was extremely sorry to inform them that the justice of the country prevented him from dismissing them to their respective homes. Care would be taken, however, that they should be comfortably accommodated at a neighbouring coffee-house, where the usual officer would attend upon them.

It was then ordered that the business of the court should be resumed at ten o'clock on the following morning.

CHAPTER III.

On the following day the avenues to the court were crowded at an early hour, and the applications for admission were more numerous than on the preceding day, so strong was the excitement produced by the trial of the prisoners. Hundreds of persons of respectable appearance who could not obtain entrance to the court, were obliged to content themselves by waiting in the adjoining avenues and passages to learn the progress of the trial.

At a quarter before ten o'clock the prisoners were placed at the bar. The appearance of Greenacre was the same as yesterday, but the prisoner Gale looked as if she suffered considerably. Both the prisoners were accommodated with chairs. The jury soon after entered the court in charge of Mr. Hemp, the sheriff's assistant, who had them under his care all night, at the London coffee-house, Ludgate Hill, where, however, they were provided with every accommodation.

Precisely at ten o'clock, Lord Chief Justice Tindal, Mr. Justice Coleridge, and Mr. Justice Coltman took their seats on the bench, and the names of the jury having been called over, the examination of the witnesses for the prosecution was resumed.

Michael Garrow Brown, examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Am a police-serjeant. On Sunday, March the 26th, I was on duty at the Paddington station-house, when the prisoners were given into my custody at half past eleven o'clock, by Feltham, the inspector. The prisoners were placed in separate cells by themselves. At twenty-five minutes past twelve I went to the cell in which Greenacre was confined, and found him lying on his back with a pocket-handkerchief tied in two nooses, one of which was round his neck, the other noose being fastened to his leg. He was black in the face. I cut the handkerchief from his neck, and removed it from his foot. He appeared insensible, and I sent for Mr. Girdwood, the surgeon, who attended him. In about three hours he recovered, and the first words he said were, "I don't thank you for this; you might as well have let me die. I wished to die. Damn the man that's afraid to die: I am not."

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Was not examined by the magistrates with

regard to this circumstance. Am quite sure that the words I have mentioned were used by the prisoner.

Thomas Tringham, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—Am a police-constable, 157, division T. Was in the cell with Greenacre at the police-office, Mary-la-bonne, on the morning of the 1st of April.

Mr. Clarkson. Do you recollect what passed between you and him?—I do.

Mr. Clarkson. Let us know what it was.—He began to talk about so many people coming to look at him, and said that the affair had caused much excitement, more than any that had occurred in London or the country for some time. He said that many people had run away with the idea that it was moved in a cart. I asked him, "What do you mean, the body?" He answered, "Yes," and added, "it was not moved in a cart, but in a cab." I asked him, "Was it on the same night that it happened?"

Mr. Price. Had you said anything to Greenacre before this took place?—I cautioned him not to have any communication with me, as I might, perhaps, be obliged to use what he said elsewhere.

Mr. Price. Was anything else said by you to him?—Nothing.

Mr. Clarkson. I really must object to this course of cross-examination. My learned friend has already got from the witness all he is entitled to.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. Mr. Price may proceed, if he likes, to argue that the evidence is inadmissible, but farther than that he cannot go.

Mr. Price (to the witness). Did the prisoner send for you?—No, he did not. I was placed in the cell with him.

Mr. Price. Which of you began the conversation first, you or he?—He did.

Mr. Price. That is sufficient. I am now satisfied.

Mr. Clarkson. What answer did the prisoner give to you when you asked him was it on the same night it happened?—He said, "No, it was not on the same night; it was on the Monday morning, I believe."

Mr. Clarkson. Did he say that he believed it was on the Monday morning?—He did.

Mr. Clarkson. You are sure of that?—I am.

Mr. Clarkson. Now, proceed slowly to detail what more he said.—I asked was it after daylight, and he answered, "No, I believe it was between two and five o'clock.' He then added, "There has been a great deal of mystery about the head, and people appear to run away with the idea that it was thrown into the tunnel at Maida Hill, and they do not know to the contrary. There is, in fact, no proof to the contrary and I do not want to satisfy the public curiosity about it." I repeatedly cautioned the prisoner in the course of this conversation not to talk to me upon this subject, but he said, "O, never mind that, all I have said to you would go for nothing."

Mr. Clarkson. Did any farther conversation pass between you at that time?—He began asking me if I knew whether some captain, whose name he mentioned, but which I forget, was to be called against him.

Mr. Clarkson. Did he say for what purpose?—No, he did not.

Mr. Clarkson. What answer did you give him?—I said I did not know, but I had heard that some captain was to be called. The prisoner said that if he was called he would provide himself with a few questions, and he directly commenced writing, after which he read over to me some part of what he had written.

Mr. Clarkson. Do you recollect what it was about?—Do not exactly remember, but I think it was about some ship which had sailed to America, and of which the captain had run away with the cargo and cheated the owners. That was all that passed.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Am sure the prisoner said the body was removed between two and five o'clock on the Monday morning.

Matthias Rolfe recalled, and examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Took the head to the bone-house, and delivered the key to Sarah Matthews.

Sarah Matthews. Am the grave-digger's wife, and received the key of the bone-house from the last witness, and gave it to James Barrett on the same day.

James Barrett. Am a bricklayer, and received the key of the bone-house from Sarah Matthews, and subsequently unlocked the door and let in Mr. Birtwhistle, the surgeon, and some other persons who came to look at the head. That took place about the middle of the day.

Cross-examined by Mr. Payne.—Went

six or seven times to the bone-house that morning, and locked the door after me on each occasion.

James Fell, examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Am clerk at the police-office of Mary-la-bonne. Produce the statement made by Greenacre before the magistrates. It was his own voluntary statement, and the prisoner acknowledged it was his, and signed it without hesitation. [The statement of Greenacre was put in and read.] The female prisoner (Gale) also made a statement. [The statement of Gale was then read.]

Mr. John Birtwhistle, the surgeon, was then called by Mr. Adolphus, who stated to the judges that it would be necessary to clear the court of females, as some evidence would be given of a peculiar nature.

The order was immediately complied with.

Mr. Price said, that, without wishing to cast any imputation upon the medical witnesses, he thought it better that they should leave the court before the gentleman about to be called began his evidence.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. The medical gentlemen I suppose will be examined as to their opinions, and that being the case I think it would be better that they should retire.

Mr. Adolphus said that it was not his intention to offer evidence with regard to the peculiar formation of the deceased.

Mr. Price. Then, why apply to the court to turn out females?

Mr. John Birtwhistle was then sworn, and examined by Mr. Adolphus.—Am a surgeon, and reside in Mile-end Road. On the 6th of January, saw a human head in the dead-house at Stepney. Examined it closely on the following day, the 7th of January. It was then exactly in the same state. Found that it had received a blow on the right eye, the coats of which were injured, and the humours consequently let out. There was a blackness round the eye from the rupture of the smaller vessels. It was what I should call a tremendous black eye, which appearance was caused in my opinion before death. After the death of the body a blow on the eye would not have produced that effect. The eye itself remained in the head devoid of its humours. There was a crescent-shaped laceration on the cheek, and the lower jaw was fractured. The former, in my opinion, was produced by incision, and the latter was produced by a crush or jam. Both appearances, I think, took place after death. There was also a wound on the top of the head, apparently produced by a blow. Upon examining the neck, I found that the cervical vertebræ had been sawn through. A saw of this description [the one found in Greenacre's box was produced] would have been likely to have done it. Have since compared this saw with the bones of the neck, and found that it exactly fitted. After I had examined the head and neck in the manner described, I put it into a small hamper, tied it up, and sealed it with my own seal. I then gave it to two policemen, who took it to the workhouse at Paddington, where I saw the hamper on the following morning with my seal unbroken. Subsequently examined the head, in company with Mr. Girdwood, the surgeon, who agreed in opinion with me, that the wounds on the face and the injury to the head were produced after death, and that to the eye was produced before death. We then opened the head, and found an internal wound on the back part, which did not appear externally. I think from its appearance that this internal wound was produced before death. My opinion is, that if a blow had been struck on the eye, the fall from the force of that blow would have produced the wound on the back part of the head. It appeared to me that the throat had been cut before death. The head was entirely free from blood, which I think would not have been the case if the throat had been cut after death.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—Never witnessed a case in which the head was exhausted of blood by means of a broken neck. The blood will flow while the body is still warm. Warmth might remain in the body for an hour or two after death. Have been a surgeon since 1827, and have examined many bodies recently, but not immediately after death. Mr. Girdwood attended the latter examinations of the head at Paddington workhouse. I consider him a very clever surgeon. There is a distinction between a bruise and a contusion. The latter might not produce any blood upon the surface, but a bruise always does. Did not examine the neck

of the deceased myself, but was present on the 8th of January, during the whole of the examination of the head. The bones of the neck were taken out by Mr. Girdwood, leaving the flesh only. There was an observation made in dissecting the neck, with regard to the retraction of the muscles. After the column of the neck had been separated from the neck, Mr. Girdwood took possession of it, and I believe has it now. From the jagged appearance of the vertebræ of the neck, I should say it must have been sawn through, and not cut with a knife. The saw produced would have done it. Did not examine the spinal marrow. The internal wound on the back of the head inclined towards the left side. Cannot say whether or not that blow might have caused a suffusion of blood in the head. It might or might not.

Mr. G. S. Girdwood, examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Have practised as a surgeon for twelve years, and am surgeon to the parish of Paddington. On Sunday, the 8th of January, examined a human head, in the workhouse, in company with Mr. Birtwhistle, the last witness, and some other gentlemen. The result of all the examinations of the body of the deceased was published in the newspapers on the following day, the 9th of January. On Sunday the 8th, I first saw the head at Mile-end workhouse, and made a minute examination of it on the following day, when it was brought to Paddington workhouse. The head had the appearance of being that of a female. The nose had a slight twist on the right side. There were several wounds and bruises. There was a large wound on the left cheek, in the shape of a crescent, commencing under the left eye and terminating within about an inch from the mouth. That was an incised wound, and merely superficial. In my judgment it was inflicted after death. There was under the wound just described a large contused wound, producing a fracture of the jaw, inflicted after death. On the other side of the face there was another contused wound at the right angle of the jaw, and there, too, the bone was broken. On the same side of the jaw there was another contused wound, opening right through into the mouth. Both the latter wounds were, I believe, produced after death. Several of the teeth of the upper jaw were forced out, and the tongue was cut between them. This occurred also after death. The right eye had received a blow. There was a wound in the eye itself above the pupil, which had entered into the eye and occasioned the escape of the humours. About and around the eye there was an ecchymosis surrounding the eye, commonly called a black eye. Within the area of this bruise there were three small superficial wounds—one was external to the orbit of the eye, another was superior to the orbit of the eye, and the third was on the side of the nose, and exposed the bone of the nose. I believe the wound of the eye and the discolouration round to have been produced before death; and the three marks I have mentioned, after death. The blow might have been produced by a fist. The blow produced no abrasion of the skin, from which I should say the blow must have been a dull one, but it is impossible for me to say whether the blow was inflicted with the fist or with an instrument. It certainly would have deprived the party so struck of sense for a time. The length of time would depend entirely upon the nervous system. The effect of such a blow upon a female would very probably have deprived her of sense so as to give an opportunity for farther injury. The blow being struck in front, if an injury to the back of the head occurred at the same time, it would have increased the insensibility or stupor. On the crown of the head there was a large contused wound, at one end of which there were two contusions, but these and the wound itself took place after death. The scalp of the skull was cut crossways. The red appearance of the dura mater indicated a disturbance within, produced by the injury in front by some opposing or resisting body. The internal injuries at the back of the head must have been occasioned by that part coming in contact with some hard substance. The injuries to the eye could not have been caused by a blow struck on the back part of the head, whether that blow was occasioned by a fall or otherwise. Afterwards proceeded to examine the neck, and found that the fifth bone had been sawn, but not quite through, from front to back. The remainder appeared to have been broken off. There was no appearance of dislocation of the neck. The fleshy

part appeared to have been cut with a sharp instrument, such as this [the knife found in the prisoner Greenacre's box]. The muscles of the neck were retracted. They would continue so while life existed. In the case of a person meeting a sudden death, that appearance of the muscles would continue for some hours, but the retracting power would continue to grow less every hour. Found all the large blood-vessels of the head quite empty. Independently of the separation of the neck from the head, there were superficial cuts round the neck. The principal cuts were not continuous, in consequence of the muscles being placed lower down into the neck, so that the incision which cut the windpipe is full two inches lower than the first incision. The cut through the windpipe also cut through the carotid arteries, and it is on a level with the division of the gullet. The first superficial cut left a flap of skin hanging over, and adhering to the body.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—The cut above was the first cut, and all the cuts in the neck must have been inflicted during life, or very shortly after death. The suggestion which occurred to my mind by all these appearances was, that if the blow which knocked out the eye had not been sufficient to produce death of itself, the cutting of the throat would of course have at once occasioned death.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—A bruise and contusion I should say are synonymous terms. Ecchymosis might be produced either by one or other, before death, but not after. A blow on the back of the head would produce a lodgment of the blood within the cranium, but not to any extent. Never knew a blow on the back of the head produce an injury on the opposite side of the head, and it could not occasion a lodgment of blood in the eye. It is impossible to produce all the phenomena of ecchymosis on a cold and dead body. Am the author of a reported inspection of the head of a female, published in the "Medical Gazette." Blood will flow from a vessel divided after death for several hours. Think an experiment took place, in which blood flowed for sixteen hours after death, but I speak from memory and may not be quite correct. Cannot say how long the head would take to empty itself of blood after death. The separation of the head from the body, in this instance, could not have been done by a professional man as an experiment. Did not observe any injury to the spinal marrow, judging from the external bones. Did not examine the marrow itself, but there might have been an injury to the spinal cord which would cause death, without producing any external appearance. All injury to the spinal marrow might produce instant death, but it is not very likely that such an instance could occur without leaving some slight trace of the injury externally. The fact of the head having remained for some days in the water would not have removed the appearance of external injury. To ascertain if a person died from an injury of the spinal marrow, it would be necessary to examine the spinal marrow itself. A blow externally might so injure the spinal marrow as to occasion death, but I cannot imagine that it would do so without leaving some appearance in the spine. Cannot imagine a case in which the sudden muscular action of the neck would occasion death unless it caused at the same time an injury to the spine.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—If such an injury had occurred to the deceased, I must have detected it during examination and dissection of the neck.

By Mr. Price.—All sorts of accidents producing injury to a vital part would necessarily produce death. If the part of the spine which I did not examine had received an injury, it might have caused sudden death. Examined the body of the deceased on the 29th day of January, and from the appearance of the cut incisions I should say that the mutilation must have taken place immediately after death, both from the bloodless state of the body itself and other circumstances. The stomach was removed from the body and looked into. There was no injury to the coats. It contained undigested food, and I think it had a spirituous smell, but I did not observe what description of spirit. My examination of the stomach was very cursory, and merely with a view to ascertain whether any injury existed in that part which could have caused death.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 64. **MAY 17, 1837.** PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter III. from page 24.)

[PINE-APPLE GATE, WHERE THE BODY WAS FOUND.]

In his cross-examination, Mr. Girdwood farther stated that the deceased was about five feet six inches and a half high. She was, as far as outward appearances went, a well-formed woman, stout, and strong; and it was his firm belief that she was in perfect health at the time of her death.

Mr. Girdwood, re-examined by Mr. Bodkin.—Am quite certain that the injury to the eye was inflicted during life. There was a puffiness and thickening round the eye which could not have taken place after death, independently of the discoloration. The appearance in the orbit of the eye would have been produced by a violent blow. Looking at the whole appearance of the body, and other members of the deceased, I find that there is in the first instance a severe blow in the eye; and looking at that injury, and at the whole group of facts and appearances, I should say that they were sufficient to cause death.

Mr. Bodkin. In your opinion was the blow at the back of the head the consequence of the blow upon the eye?—Certainly.

Dr. James Hunter Lane, examined by Mr. Clarkson.—I am a physician and lecturer on chemistry. Examined the stomach of the deceased, in company with Mr. Guy, a medical student. On examination, found a quantity of meat, which I supposed to be pork or beef, together with potatoes and pastry, and the whole of the fluid had a spirituous smell. The stomach was healthy and

exhibited a slight redness, which usually denotes a good digestion. With regard to the spirituous smell, I came to the conclusion that it was neither whisky nor rum, but that it was gin, to the best of my belief. Satisfied myself of that by a chemical test. The quantity of spirit, I should say, was not sufficient to cause intoxication. The progress of digestion was about half completed. Also came to the conclusion, from the absence of all morbid appearances, that the deceased could not have died from taking poison. Should say that her death was sudden, from the fact of the food being undigested in the stomach, and that no disease appeared there.

By Lord Chief Justice Tindal.—There was no appearance of tea in the stomach.

Cross-examined by Mr. Price.—A quantity of tea taken into the stomach would have covered the smell of gin, but not of whisky or rum. The presumption is, that no portion of the contents in the stomach had been drawn off by evacuation. Examined the contents ten days after the 24th of December. A sufficient interval had elapsed to allow a portion of the odour to escape, but not wholly so.

Mr. Adolphus. My lord, that is the case on the part of the prosecution.

The judges then retired. On their return, at twenty-five minutes past three o'clock, Lord Chief Justice Tindal gave directions that all property not identified as belonging to the deceased should be given up to the prisoners after the trial. The order was given, in compliance with an application which had been made to the court at an earlier stage of the proceedings.

Mr. Price then proceeded to address the jury for the defence. It was due to himself, to his clients, to the jury, and to the court, to state distinctly, that on all hands there were difficulties to be encountered in this case which he believed had never been presented to a court of justice before. Notwithstanding every facility and indulgence which had been afforded by the court and the learned counsel for the prosecution, those difficulties had not been removed. Unquestionably, however, the most important difficulties connected with the defence were those which had proceeded from the prisoner Greenacre himself. Though he might be unable to furnish the jury with an excuse, he might at least offer some extraordinary extenuation of conduct which he could not but call atrocious. He was quite sure that the male prisoner at the bar was then, and had been, as shocked with the dreadful recollection of his dire proceeding as any of the jury, or of the public, in this or any other part of Europe, could possibly have been if the tale had reached their ears. He was quite sure that, from the moment the prisoner had recovered his senses, he had bitterly regretted and repented of his offence against decency, and that respect which was due to the dead. He was sorry now, that even at the risk of his life, and for the protection of his life, which feeling was the original promoter of the deed, he had not rather surrendered it at once, than remained alive under the dreadful misery which the recollection of that deed produced in his mind. That was the language, not of the mere advocate, but of sincerity, because he was proud to say it was not in human nature to feel otherwise. But, bad as was that part of the case, a greater difficulty arose out of the existence of a formidable engine—the press; which he was sorry to say had been employed to crush the prisoner, to scatter his friends and relations, and to paralyse his advocate. There was once an engine in that prison called the press, which the humanity of the law had banished from its walls. The coincidence was striking. It was customary formerly, when men stood mute at that bar, to press them to death in the pressyard of Newgate, as it was called. He regretted extremely that a portion of the public press should be found to maintain that coincidence, because the humanity of the law would be frustrated if the pressyard of other places should be found to revive that dreadful instrument of torment which had been, under the inspiration of God, banished from this civilized land. He was sure he need not join his learned friend (Mr. Adolphus), in imploring them to forget what they might have collected to the prejudice of the prisoners from that portion of the public press to which he alluded; he knew they would endeavour to do so; but when they had done all that human power could do, they were still but human, and it would require a superhuman intellect to discard from its recollection, as an act of enforced charity,

that which it was impossible to forget, whatever anguish and agony the remembrance of it might excite. He would not dwell on that any more at present. He made these remarks for the purpose of showing how every witness that had come up had been more or less prejudiced by a certain portion of the newspaper press. He did not mean to scandalize or reproach the witnesses; for he thought that, melancholy and mischievous as the effect might be, their feelings were consistent with amiability of mind. Horror had been excited in their minds, and if the truth had been perverted it was not intentionally so perverted, but their minds had been swayed from that course which should be always sacredly kept, both in the delivery and reception of testimony. The jury must have observed that much had been published even in reference to the most trifling matters, which otherwise would have been stated in a different light. There was a contagion in this sort of malignant fever, from which it was difficult for either the bar, or even the bench, entirely to escape. He did hope the time would come, and that it would not be long, when it would be as criminal in a court of law, and as penal in a court of justice, to overlay and overload a case beforehand by such means, as it was vile and villanous in regard to social positions, and as it was murderous and assassin-like in all its bearings, motives, and objects. But they must take the case as they found it, and, notwithstanding all the difficulties surrounding it, their duty must be discharged. He should in the course of his address be frequently obliged to recur to the sequel of this melancholy accident—a sequel which he was bound to admit—and he should be stultifying himself and the jury if he did not admit, to its fullest extent, the hideous atrocity which had occasioned difficulties of which he most bitterly complained, and which he most deplorably lamented. Reprobating as he had done the act of his client, deploring as he had done the disadvantages to which it had given rise, he would now proceed to call their calm and collected attention to the real circumstances of this melancholy case. The jury had for the period of nearly two successive days given a most praiseworthy and laudable attention to the whole of the case; they had exhibited a magnanimous patience, and had listened to the whole detail of the voluminous evidence with a patience worthy of any case, and of the justice which they were there to administer, under most able and admirable judges. If he, as the advocate of the prisoners, had had the selection of a court of justice in which to try the prisoners, he should be precisely where he then stood: so far they had been most fortunate. His feeble aid to that of his learned friend would avail the prisoners but very little in a case of this description, prejudiced as it had been. Against that prejudice he could interpose no shield; but there was a sevenfold shield, an impregnable shield—he meant that position in which the prisoners at the bar then were, being, in the emphatic language of the arraignments of former times, put upon "God and their country." But all that now remained of the prisoner's countrymen were diminished to the number of twelve; the jurymen were now his only countrymen, and that by the enforcement of a law, or they, like the rest of the world, uninstructed by the admonitions they would receive from the bench, might have left the prisoner to his fate. The prisoner's friends were scared and scattered; he was already left alone in the world, and probably for ever. That ever might not be long; he might never want more human assistance than the small pittance he had received that day, Be that as it may (continued the learned counsel), whatever may be the result of his trial, I am sure he will be satisfied with the verdict, let it be what it may. It is only necessary that we should take care that it satisfies, and does not more than satisfy, justice. We are not to satisfy the base, the murderous passions of an infuriated public. Within these walls we are shut in from clamour, and the pressure out of doors does not interfere with our calm and deliberate consideration of this case. Upon your vigorous manhood of mind, upon your integrity of intellect, we rely. It is for you to save us, and for you alone. Remember always that in this case it will be infinitely better for you to say, "We are not stimulated to murder by violence afforded to our minds. If we have done wrong, if we have acquitted a guilty man, the error is on the right and safe side—we are not guilty ourselves." That would be a consoling reflection to them on their beds—ay, on

their death-beds. Their lives would not be haunted by the apprehension that something might transpire that should show them that they had consigned to death, to an ignominious death, a fellow-creature who was not guilty to the extent which it was necessary that he should be for their condemnation. The paths of life were sufficiently beset by genuine misfortunes, and the calamities which men's vices and follies brought upon them, without punishing a man for crimes of which he was not guilty. He hoped the jury would pardon him for telling them those things, which must be obvious to every one. He only did so, lest it should be said that he had in the slightest degree abandoned that duty which, he was sorry to say, was cast upon him. It was not his intention to detain them with any unnecessary observations, still less was it his intention at his period of life—for he was not a mere aspirant at the bar—to make any display. His learned friend had been kind enough to say the prisoners at the bar would have the advantage of counsel, that it was a novel advantage, and one of which he was glad they had the opportunity of availing themselves. He considered, himself, that advantageous as it unquestionably was, under many circumstances it would also frequently be quite the reverse. He wished, for instance, the jury could hear the prisoners make their own defence, because then, as far as the woman at all events was concerned, they would hear the voice of innocence, and it would sink into their hearts. They would then be conscious that she was speaking not the language of an abettor of murder; they would have the singular advantage of the female voice speaking powerfully, but softly, to their manly hearts, and they would have the advantage of hearing the language of truth from the lips of innocence. He knew that, because he had heard it; and he would declare to them that he was as satisfied as he was of her future salvation that she deserved redemption from this charge. There was, he was very sorry to say, a third prisoner, whose liberty was involved in the present inquiry, and who had been, young in its innocent life, a prisoner; he alluded to the woman's child. That child was in Newgate, at play perhaps at that moment. As innocent as that child was, so innocent was the female prisoner. They had not heard or seen a tittle of evidence from the beginning to the end to affect her in any way whatever. He declared, as a lawyer, as a reasoning and a reasonable being, that he had not. Leaving this point, which he had touched upon incidentally, he would proceed to tell the jury that they must not consider the concealment of the death of the woman, by whatever means it was attempted, however unseemly, however guilty, however atrocious, however sanguinary and sanguineous it might be, it ought not to lead them to conclude that the crime of murder had been committed by the man. Unquestionably he did not mean to presume to contend that the concealment of a transaction of this nature was not, to a certain extent, a circumstance which it was difficult to get over on the part of the prisoner, as being indicative of a consciousness of guilt. It was, and perhaps it always would be, a singular feature in this case, that the man at the bar stood in a different situation from all other men in this country; if not so, certainly from the very largest proportion, and probably with very few exceptions. On the 24th of December last, he found himself all on a sudden with the body of a woman before him whose death had been caused by himself. Though not a man devoid altogether of firmness, he stood in the position of the last person in company with a person who had been killed by his accident; and it should be recollected that he had formerly taken pains in the most public manner to vindicate himself from a charge of murder. He knew it had been said that the course any man would pursue in such a case would be to call in the neighbours, and to excite an alarm. It might be so, and unquestionably ought to be so, but what individual would say if such had been his own case he would have done so? It might be easy while sitting in that court, and discussing the point in the presence of other men, to say they should do so; but the man who said that he would, might deceive himself, and the truth probably would not be in him. But this man had quarrelled with his neighbours, and he had been up to police-offices to vindicate himself from charges which were unfounded. Finding himself, then, on a sudden, sitting opposite to the deceased, whose fall he had occasioned,

which fall had deprived her of life, terror took possession of his mind and dethroned his reason. What could account for the cutting up the dead body but that terror, which overcame the man? His learned friends, the counsel for the prosecution, would be satisfied with nothing less than a real confession of murder. However, if any part of the statement of the prisoner was taken into account, they ought, he contended, to take the rest with it; and as a whole it showed that the conduct of the prisoner did not amount to the crime of murder. But suppose it was not entirely correct—suppose, for the sake of argument, that words had occurred, and that the woman having given him some sudden provocation, the prisoner Greenacre rose from his seat and struck the woman dead. He expected that they would be told by the learned judge that such a case would reduce the charge to manslaughter—a feloniously killing, certainly, but an homicide, and not a murder, not a malicious and premeditated murder. The jury were told by his learned friend Mr. Adolphus, in his opening speech, that the mute testimony of the sack which had been exhibited would prove that there had been a premeditated murder. It afforded him some cause of congratulation that this was the only evidence of premeditated murder. Why, down to the very last moment they found that the prisoner and the deceased woman were upon the most cordial terms; he was about to be married to her, and had been actually outasked at church. The wedding-day was fixed, and the friends of the deceased were to have entertained them on their bridal-day. Good God! was that a case wherein it was probable or possible that a murder could be contemplated? Perhaps the jury doubted that. It was a singular thing, that while on the one hand the counsel for the prosecution were embarrassed for facts to bring home to the man the charge of striking the death-blow, and being the voluntary cause of the woman's death, the counsel for the defence were equally perplexed, because, as was generally the case in such trials, out of the evidence adduced for the prosecution the charge of murder might be disproved, and that of felonious manslaying only established. It was somewhat singular for one in his situation to complain of the want of farther evidence for the prosecution, but such was the extraordinary position of a man charged with murder in a court of justice in England, that out of the very circumstances related to prove his guilt would be derived that species of defence which, though it did not disprove the crime, modified its guilt in a higher or lower degree. The learned counsel for the prosecution said he would prove this to have been a deliberate murder, but had he done so? Had he done so? He would ask them what could be the motive, what possible incentive he could have, for the premeditated murder of the woman to whom he was to have been married so soon? Was it her property, either large or small? A few hours would have put every shilling of it under his control by marriage. Was there any malice proved? No; not one single word of an angry nature had been proved. It might be said that they had words about this very property; but was it likely that a few words upon such a subject would raise such feelings in any one as would induce him to commit murder? It was the duty of the jury to take care that circumstantial evidence did not commit murder. It had done so before: men had been hanged upon circumstantial evidence which was afterwards found out to be untrue. It was the duty of the jury to take care that the sword of justice was not stained with innocent blood. He considered, that the prisoner was in no situation to ask mercy, but he stood as an example to deter others from taking a course which would involve them in difficulty and danger, although conscious of innocence. That act had already transported him for life; he could never show his face in this country, perhaps not in any other. But he contended, that they could not in this case find the prisoner guilty of what the law called murder. Manslaughters came so often so very near to murder, that the sagacity of the law and the wisdom of the judges found it infinitely difficult to draw the line of demarcation. He would cite from the books an aggravated case of manslaughter to justify his opinion, that a sudden quarrel springing up between the parties and death ensuing, the slaying, however violent or unprovoked, would not be murder, but manslaughter alone. The case was that of the soldier Steadman, given in Foster's reports. The prisoner had first provoked the woman,

and she struck him in the ear with her patten, which she held in her hand, not a violent blow, but it drew blood. He, in return, struck her on the breast with the pommel of his sword. The woman fled to escape farther violence, but the soldier followed her with his drawn sword, and stabbed her in the back, and killed her. Could there be a more atrocious act than that? The jury returned a verdict of murder; but on a point of law being raised, as to whether it was a murder or manslaughter, the opinion of the judges was taken, and, after long deliberation and solemn discussion, their lordships decided that it was not a murder, but manslaughter, and that because the woman had first inflicted a blow. The authority of that case had never been contradicted. So, in this case, if the man had killed the woman per infortuniam, or by misadventure, it would be manslaughter; and the prisoner had declared that it was one of the most mischievous accidents that had ever happened to man in this mundane world. But if the man had found her dead, not absolutely so, but to his thinking dead, and had cut her throat or severed her neck—that, under all the circumstances, would still be manslaughter, because there was no murderous design proved. There was another point, of great consequence always in such cases; that was, the weapon with which death had been inflicted. Certainly, murderous weapons were found in possession of the prisoner—a sword-stick and a pistol; but neither of these had been used against the deceased. The wound in the head, which was relied on by the prosecution, was distinctly stated to be inflicted by a dull and blunt instrument, or most probably by the fist. The evidence of the able gentleman Mr. Girdwood, showed that no murderous weapon had been used in inflicting the blow on the eye; he gave it as his opinion that the blow was inflicted by the hand. Now, considering the relation in which these parties stood, was it possible to believe that any man would have struck such a blow without very great provocation? Let the jury presume that, as they must do, and then the crime must be reduced to manslaughter. Let them consider the mode, place, and time. First, let them look at the gross improbabilities of the mode of death. They were to suppose that a man, not of great strength, was to attack a strong woman, who got her bread with severe toil, which was usually to be performed by men. This murderous assault also was supposed to have taken place in a small room, where the walls were not of the usual thickness of partitions in good dwelling-houses, where every sound was distinctly heard; yet the woman was never heard to scream, or make the least noise. Then, as to the time, it was on the vigil of the day universal Christendom had set apart for the celebration of the birth of the Redeemer of mankind. He was almost ready to say, that it was impossible for a man in a Christian country to contemplate the commission of the crime of murder at such a season; that, in fact, it was profanation to suggest it, blasphemy to say it, and infidelity to believe it. One would think that, at least, on such a day the power of the Devil would find no encouragement in the heart of a Christian man. What must be the fate of such a man? He might say—

"Me miserable! whither shall I fly?
Which way I fly is hell; myself am hell;
And in the lowest deep a lower deep,
Still threatening to devour me, opens wide."

Would such language be inappropriately used by such a man,

"By the wild winds of scorpion curses driven,
Outcast of earth and reprobate of heaven?"

No, there was no such monster. Where was the proof of such damning guilt? It was yet to be produced. If the jury believed from the evidence that the man had destroyed a fellow-creature, under all the circumstances, he thought they were bound to say, that though there might be at the utmost a foundation for a charge of felonious manslaughter, there was no ground for the charge of murder. He hoped that the jury would join him in coming to that merciful conclusion. The learned counsel was then proceeding to make some remarks upon the evidence of the neighbours of the prisoner Greenacre, to the effect that no noise had been heard on the night of the alleged murder, when

Mr. Adolphus objected to that line of defence, because it had been arranged that no question should be raised which would give him a right of reply. If the learned gentleman proceeded in the course he had just commenced, he should certainly claim his right to reply.

Mr. Price would desist, but he might at least say that no individual had been called to prove that violence or noise was overheard by the next-door neighbours on any day, from the 24th of December, up to the removal of Greenacre. He begged to impress that fact upon the minds of the jury, it being a most important fact, and he hoped that they would give it due weight in their deliberations. He was anxious to save the jury, wearied as they were, from hearing a reply, although he had no doubt they would be gratified, and perhaps instructed. However, he would now leave the male prisoner's case in the hands of the jury, and he would proceed to say a few words upon the case as made out against the woman Gale. She had been brought up respectably, in the lower walks of life, of honest parents. The child in the prison was not her own.

The court said, the learned counsel was stating facts, which, if not irregular, were immaterial to the case.

Mr. Price was obliged to the court, and would endeavour to perform his most arduous duty as regularly as he possibly could. He was sorry, indeed, that she should have been placed at the bar, when no more evidence could be brought against her than had been brought before the jury. She was not proved to have been privy to the murder, as it had been called for four months; she was not even connected with the concealment of the body. From whom would the prisoner Greenacre have endeavoured to conceal the murder, had it been so, more jealously than from the woman at the bar, who was living with him in this lonely place? She was turned out of the house in order for the reception of the deceased; yet she was charged with aiding, assisting, and comforting the murderer! The haste and hurry of the male prisoner was all for the purpose of hiding it from the knowledge of that woman whom he expected to share his exile, and who was to be his comfort through life. She had always remained firm and unchanged while every one had noticed the change in the prisoner Greenacre. Was it in human nature that the weaker of the two should be firm and unmoved, while the other was shaken? When the jury had her character from the respectable persons with whom she had first taken up her abode, and it was a good one, notwithstanding the way in which she was connected with the prisoner Greenacre. They had noticed no change in her; was that consistent with guilt? She was certainly entitled to the favour of the jury, and he demanded it on her behalf; and he hoped they would give her the benefit of such an acquittal as would restore her to society, which she had not outraged. But, although she had remained unmoved in the most trying moments of this melancholy affair, that was not so much to be wondered at, as the trepidation of the man under the peculiar circumstances of his situation, conscious as he must have been of the cruelty practised by a certain portion of the press towards him, which sent out their placards of the "Edgware Road murder," "The Paddington tragedy," "the horrid murder and mutilation, with the largest account in the largest paper," and so on. But without dwelling farther on these unpleasant topics, he would now remind the jury that there were but three conclusions, either of which they must come to; first, that of murder, of which he contended there was no evidence; secondly, that of felonious manslaughter; and, thirdly, that of justifiable or accidental homicide. It now became his duty to surrender his task into better hands. He would leave the case in the hands of the jury; and notwithstanding the great and overwhelming fatigue which he had undergone, he trusted they would calmly and dispassionately go into the whole of the manifold and intricate facts of the case. He had the most implicit confidence in the jury, and he hoped that all who had heard of these proceedings would not be shocked by the shuddering verdict of guilty.

Mr. John Freeman, stone-mason, of Millbank, said, Gale lived in his family for a year as wet-nurse, and behaved with great affection and attention during the whole time; so much so, that Mrs. Freeman gave her a favourable character some months after.

Mr. Price proposed to call witnesses to the character of Greenacre; but Mr. Adolphus having stated that if he did so he would claim his right of reply, the learned gentleman declined to call any.

During the speech for the defence, the prisoner Greenacre occasionally drew a handkerchief from his coat-pocket, with

which he covered his face, and appeared to be much affected. The female prisoner seemed to be greatly agitated whenever she was referred to.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal began to sum up at a quarter past six o'clock; and having recapitulated the terms of indictment in form, he then proceeded to observe, that the conviction of the prisoner Greenacre of murder or manslaughter would not necessarily involve the prisoner Gale in the charge, unless the jury were satisfied that the evidence was sufficient to bear out the charge of her having been an accomplice in the transaction connected with the death of the deceased. He had no doubt the cause would receive the most benevolent and patient attention of the jury. He would read over the evidence, and leave them to say whether they considered the prisoner Greenacre to have been the author of the woman's death, and whether the evidence amounted to a charge of murder, or of manslaughter of an aggravated kind. There were certain undoubted principles of law which must be kept in mind. One was, that where a person met his death from the hand of another person, that other person was bound, either by direct evidence, or out of the circumstances of the case, as they appeared in evidence before the jury, to mitigate the charge to the minor class of offence. But then some circumstance of alleviation, mitigation, excuse, or justification must be brought before the court and jury, or be derivable by fair inference from the evidence. What they would have to say, therefore, was, whether, looking at the whole of the case, they were satisfied that it was left on the broad ground on which it was started by the counsel for the prosecution—namely, the actual murder of the deceased individual; or whether there were any circumstances in the case to induce them to come to a conclusion of a milder character—namely, that of a felonious manslaughter or accidental homicide. The learned judge then proceeded briefly to recapitulate the evidence relating to the identity of the deceased, and the state of the premises in which the murder was alleged to have been committed. By the testimony of Susan Dillon it was perfectly clear that the prisoner Gale had not at all times stated that which was correct, and that fact was fully exemplified by the variance between the account she had given with respect to the dinner of mutton and boiled turnips. Another point, too, to which their attention should be directed, as one of the questions calling for serious consideration, was that which related to the size of the house, and the room itself, in which the death of Hannah Brown was admitted by the prisoner Greenacre to have taken place. The houses, it was stated, were so small, and were composed of materials so slightly put together, and the partition which divided them was so thin, that it was almost, if not absolutely, impossible, but that any noise, such as would have been caused by the falling of a body, as was said to have been the case by the male prisoner, must have been distinctly heard by the next-door neighbours. In fact, the evidence appeared to go to this length—that any noise beyond that which was of the softest nature must have reached the ears of the parties living in the houses on either side. If, then, the deceased woman had fallen, as the prisoner Greenacre had said in his statement she had done, by his having tilted the chair on which she was sitting, it was difficult to account for the noise, which such an event must have caused, not having attracted the attention of the neighbours. It was, however, as has been remarked by the learned counsel for the prisoners, undoubtedly true, that those neighbours who might have heard the noise had not given any evidence which went to prove that any noise had arisen. It was therefore requisite, amongst other material points, when they were considering as to the guilt or innocence of the prisoner, that they should take this circumstance particularly into their scale. By his own statement the prisoner had admitted the performance of an act which marked a presence and firmness of mind capable of the execution of a crime which, to apply no harsher term to it, amounted to manslaughter. His own account of what had occurred after death, which the jury would not overlook, went fully to establish that fact.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

No. 65. MAY 24, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter III. from page 32.)

[BEN JONSON'S LOCK, STEPNEY FIELDS, WHERE THE HEAD WAS FOUND.]

Now, it was of the last importance, said the learned judge, that they should contrast every statement which in any way applied to matters affecting the question of the guilt or innocence of the parties charged, with a view of discovering whether any contradiction existed; especially, too, must they mark minutely, whether there was a contradiction in the evidence as to the statement which the prisoner himself had made. This would be found to be most important, because it was perfectly clear that there was no human witness to the transaction. They must then examine the testimony with much closeness, so as to see whether it tallied with the account the prisoner had given. In order to prove and show the size of the room in which the catastrophe had taken place, the counsel for the prosecution had put in a plan, by which it would seem that had she fallen backwards she could not have fallen on the floor, but against one side of the room. The jury would, consequently, see how necessary it would be for them to contrast the evidence adduced upon this point with that portion of the prisoner's statement which related specifically thereto, and then to consider whether that statement was sufficient to account for the two wounds, the one on the front, and the other on the back, of the head. Well, next he came to the evidence which had been given by Thomas Higgins in regard to the sack in which the body of Hannah Brown was found, and it was of importance that their consideration should be

directed to its purport. That witness said, "I know the sack now produced. I know the sack by the string which I took from my apron, but I also know it from its general appearance. It belonged to my employers, and I used to carry shavings in it. There are holes in it made by my children. It used to be placed in the manger belonging to Mr. Ward. I know the prisoner Greenacre, and have seen him come to my master's workshop. About a week before Christmas I saw him there, and a week after that I had occasion to use the sack, but missed it from the manger. I wanted to sell some shavings, and asked Mr. Ward about it, and he said he did not know where it was. The shavings which I used to put in the sack were the scrapings of mahogany, very fine indeed." Now, the body of the woman had been found in this sack, and therefore it was clear, from the admission of the prisoner, that it had been in his possession. It would, however, be very difficult for them to say, from the evidence which had been laid before them, that the circumstance of the prisoner having taken the sack from Higgins a fortnight before was sufficient to satisfy them that he had taken it with the premeditated intention of applying it to the purpose to which ultimately it had been devoted. They would at the same time, too, recollect that the testimony of Higgins was not the only evidence which went to prove the possession of the sack by Greenacre. There was another circumstance connected with the sack which ought not to be lost sight of; viz., that some old rags had been produced which corresponded with a frock which had belonged to the prisoner Gale's child, which was discovered in the room, in the house in St. Alban's Place, in which the prisoners had been taken into custody. It would be remembered by them also, that when the police-officer evinced a disposition to enter the room, the prisoner Gale had said there was nothing there, and that it was the child's room. Now, how far that fact went to connect Gale with a guilty or an innocent knowledge of the serious part of the transaction was a matter entirely for their consideration, because his own examination at once admitted the participation of the male prisoner in the affair. As he had already told them, one important object they would have to consider was, how far, if at all, the statement made by the prisoner was or was not falsified by the evidence produced on the part of the prosecution, and whether that evidence in any way contradicted itself. He then came to the testimony given by Feltham, the officer who had apprehended the prisoners. His lordship went through the greater part of the evidence of this witness, which referred to what occurred at the period when the prisoners were taken into custody. Then there was the witness Hannah Davies, the younger, who was to have acted in the capacity of bride-maid to Hannah Brown, and she spoke distinctly to a shawl and other articles of wearing apparel, which had been found at the prisoner's lodgings, as having belonged to that unfortunate woman. Next there came the evidence of a police-officer, which went to prove the attempt of the prisoner Greenacre to commit suicide. That testimony ran thus: "I am a policeman. On Sunday, March the 26th, I was on duty at the Paddington station-house, when the prisoners were given into my custody at half past eleven o'clock, by Feltham, the inspector. The prisoners were placed in separate cells by themselves. At twenty-five minutes past twelve I went to the cell in which Greenacre was confined, and found him lying on his back with his pocket-handkerchief tied in two nooses, one of which was round his neck, the other noose being fastened to his leg. He was black in the face. I cut the handkerchief from his neck, and removed it from his foot. He appeared insensible, and I sent for Mr. Girdwood, the surgeon, who attended him. In about three hours after he recovered, and the first words he said were, 'I don't thank you for this, you might as well have let me die. I wish to die. Damn the man that's afraid to die; I am not.'" This account was of some importance, inasmuch as it constituted a fact of more than ordinary occurrence, and might have some effect in going as a corroboratory act of guilt of the party. The witness who next came in rotation was police-constable Tringham, whose evidence was of great consequence. That person said that he "was in the cell with Greenacre on the morning of the 1st of April. He began talking about people coming in to look at him, and that this affair had caused more excitement than anything which had

transpired for some time. He said,' Many people run away with the idea that this was moved in a cart.' Witness said,' You mean the body?' He said, ' Yes: it was not in a cart, but in a cab.' Witness asked him whether it was on the same night that the affair happened. He said, ' No, it was not; it was on the Monday morning, I believe.' Witness asked,' Was it after daylight?' He said,' No, it was between the hours of two and five.' He said there was a great deal of mystery about the head. People ran away with the idea that it was thrown over the tunnel at Maida Hill, and there is no proof to the contrary. ' I don't want to satisfy public curiosity.' He then began to ask him if some captain was coming forward, as he would provide himself with a few questions to ask him, if he did. He commenced writing, and after some time read over the questions he intended to put. They related to a ship of which the captain had run away with the cargo and cheated the owners." That statement must be taken into consideration in connexion with the other parts of the evidence, and, being so taken, it was of utmost importance in explaining and clearing away the ambiguity which might have appeared upon the particular points to which that conversation more especially alluded. Well, after this came a statement which was sworn to have been made by the prisoner Greenacre, and as it contained much matter of the highest importance, he felt himself called upon to trouble the jury by reading it through. " I have to state, that in the evidence given there are many direct falsehoods. I distinctly told Mrs. Davies that we had had no words at all of consequence—that is, no quarrel." Now, there was a variance between this part of the statement and the evidence, because some of the witnesses had distinctly sworn as to what he, the prisoner, told Mrs. Davies upon the night of the 24th of December. Then the statement went on, " What I mentioned to her was, that I found out Mrs. Brown had no money at all, and had tried to set up things in my name at a tally-shop. I merely argued the point with her, but there had been no dispute worth speaking of. There may have been duplicity on both sides. I represented myself to her to be a man of property, as many other people do, and I found out she was not a suitable companion for me, which may fairly be concluded, from her conduct towards her brothers and sisters. I 'll adhere strictly to the truth in what I am saying, although there are many circumstances in the evidence combining together against me, and which may, perhaps, cost me my life." Here it would be remarked, that the prisoner said he questioned the deceased about her property; when, from her answers and behaviour, he said he had discovered she was a loose woman. Now, it did not appear on the evidence that there was any proof of Hannah Brown having been a loose woman. On the contrary, the tendency of the evidence of several of the witnesses went to show that she was a particularly sober, discreet, and well-conducted woman. The statement thus went on: " One of the witnesses has said that I helped to move the boxes on the Saturday; that is true, but I will precede that remark by stating that I had this female (the other prisoner) in a room at the time where she was lodging and did my cooking for me. I gave her notice to leave previous to Mrs. Brown coming home, and she had left accordingly. On the Saturday night before Christmas-day Mrs. Brown came to my house, rather fresh from drinking, having in the course of the morning treated the coachman, and insisted upon having some more rum, a quantity of which she had with her tea." Now, the evidence of one of the medical witnesses has been to the effect, that on an examination of the contents of the stomach he had discovered a smell of some sort of spirit, and that having analysed and tested a liquor which he had taken from the undigested food found in the stomach, he had ascertained that it was neither rum nor whisky, but his opinion was that it must have been gin, although he had not proved the description of spirit by the test to which he had submitted that liquor. Greenacre's statement then continued: " I then thought it a favourable opportunity to press upon her for the state of her circumstances. She was very reluctant to give me any answer, and I told her she had often dropped insinuations in my hearing about her having property enough to enable her to go into business, and that she had said she could command at any time 300*l.* or 400*l.* I told her I had made some in-

quiry about her character, and had ascertained that she had been to Smith's tally-shop in Long Acre, and tried to procure silk gowns in my name: she put on a feigned laugh, and retaliated, by saying she thought I had been deceiving her with respect to my property hy misrepresenting it. During this conversation she was reeling backwards and forwards in her chair, which was on the swing, and as I am determined to adhere strictly to the truth, I must say, that I put my foot to the chair, and she fell back with great violence against a chump of wood that I had been using: this alarmed me very much, and I went round the table and took her by the hand, and kept shaking her, but she appeared to be entirely gone. It is impossible to give a description of my feelings at the time; and in the state of excitement I was in I unfortunately determined on putting her away; I deliberated for a little while, and then made up my mind to conceal her death in the manner already gone forth to the world. I thought it might have been more safe than if I gave an alarm of what had occurred. No one individual up to the present moment had the least knowledge of what I have stated here. This female I perfectly exonerate from having any more knowledge of it than any other person, as she was away from the house. Some days after, when I had put away the body, I called on this woman, and solicited her to return to the apartment. As regards the trunks and other things, I told this female that, as Mrs. Brown had left them there, we would pledge all we could, and the whole of the articles pawned fetched only 3*l*. That 's all I have to say. Mrs. Brown had eleven sovereigns by her, and a few shillings in silver." Now, taking this version of the transaction to be correct in some points, still it was evidently, in other respects, at variance with the testimony which had been offered for their guidance. It was nevertheless perfectly clear, upon his own statement, that the crime of which he had been guilty could not be regarded as less than felonious manslaughter, because, unless they would come to the conclusion that the deceased had met with death by what may be denominated a playful accident, and that there had not been any argument at the time, or that he had not formed any design or disposition to retaliate for a supposed or real grievance, or that it was an unlucky act on his part, the offence could not in any way be said to amount to less than the crime of manslaughter. According to his own statement, Hannah Brown, at the time he was accusing her of having been to the tally-shop, and endeavoured to get silk gowns in his name, had set up a laugh at him, and retaliated by saying she thought he had been deceiving her with respect to his property. It was therefore clear that crimination and recrimination had taken place, and gone, in all reasonable probability under the circumstance, to induce an angry feeling. Unless, then, they could arrive at the conclusion that it was an accident, an inevitable act of the woman's, they could not by any possibility think the male prisoner had committed a crime of less magnitude than manslaughter. They must, however, consider whether, upon weighing the whole of the evidence, the crime was of a deeper character than that of manslaughter, and that it was an act of preconceived malignity. If such should be their opinion, then their verdict would be for the higher offence. It was necessary for him to observe that the concealment of the death of a person, or of the implements by which such death had been caused, would be a very strong argument in favour of the guilt of the party proved to have been the medium by which such concealment had been accomplished. Not, however, that that act ought to be taken as conclusive without other proofs being brought forward in corroboration. In the present instance it was impossible for the jury to say that the prisoners at the bar had not been guilty of the concealment. The statement by the prisoner Greenacre, as well as that of the witnesses, went in direct proof of that fact: and although a man of a fine, correct, strong, and well-formed mind could at the moment stand up and brave such an act, yet were there numbers of a weak mind who would withdraw from or sink under the attempt; or there were men possessed of a lowness of cunning, who, thinking the crooked path to be that which was straight, would regard such an act as one to be carried into effect, and worthy of accomplishment. It was therefore for them to say how far, under all the circumstances, the concealment in the case before them had been

made out and corroborated by other facts. The transaction had been attended by circumstances which were revolting to a feeling, reasonable, and properly constructed mind. That the concealment had been attempted successfully for some time, was perfectly clear, and was clearly established by the fact of the head having been thrown into the river. The guilt of the party in that respect was consequently without doubt. Then there was the way in which the making away with the body was effected. Notwithstanding these important proofs, it was incumbent on them nicely to balance all the facts of the case; those which had a tendency to support the plea of innocence, and those which appeared in favour of the guilt of the prisoners, ought to be placed in the scales, with a view of arriving at that result by which alone justice could fairly be administered. The proper proportion of weight must be given to the evidence, let it bear which way it might. The learned judge then read and commented upon the testimony which had been given by Mr. Birtwhistle and Mr. Girdwood. From the evidence of those two professional gentlemen it would appear that the injury on the eye had been inflicted by a blow with the fist rather than a blow from a blunt instrument. It was consequently not an unimportant question for them to consider whether the blow had been given with the fist or with a blunt instrument. Upon the whole of the testimony of those gentlemen it would appear that the blow on the eye, which it was admitted must have been a blow of much violence, had been given during life, and was quite sufficient to cause and account for the wound on the back of the head, or rather that the latter was in all probability the consequence of the former. It was also said by one of them that the blow might have been given with such force and violence as to prove mortal, or, at all events, if it were not so, that it would occasion such a stupor as would have enabled the prisoner to cut the neck before life had departed. The cutting of the neck, then, in that case, would have caused death. It would, however, be a question for their consideration as to whether the neck was or was not cut before life was extinct. It was for them to say whether the crime of which the prisoner had been guilty was that of murder or manslaughter. Then, with respect to the testimony of Dr. Hunter Lane: that gentleman said he was unable to detect the nature of the spirit which had been found in the stomach of the deceased. Dr. Lane said—

Greenacre (interrupting). Will your lordship permit me to make a few observations, which will preclude the necessity of your lordship taking the trouble to go through that evidence?

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. No, no, I cannot permit that; you have already been heard through the medium of your counsel.

The prisoner then sat down, and commenced writing with great rapidity, and shortly after, having beckoned to his solicitor to approach the dock, handed him a slip of paper.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal then resumed reading the evidence, and directed the attention of the jury to the fact, that although the prisoner in his statement had spoken of the wound which was on the back of the head, yet that he omitted all mention of that which bore so conspicuous an appearance on the front. The prisoner was silent with regard to it; but the surgeons had said that it must have been inflicted during the life-time of the deceased. This would be a very material fact for their consideration when they were weighing the point as to how great an extent the prisoner was guilty. He had already informed them that the prisoner, upon his own statement, was guilty of manslaughter, unless they came to the conclusion that by an act of carelessness, or of playfulness in tilting up the chair, the woman had met her death. If, on the other hand, they were of opinion that the prisoner had occasioned the death of Hannah Brown, either by premeditated malice or by a malignity of feeling, caused by conduct of an exasperating nature, thereby giving rise to a spirit of revenge, then they must find him guilty of the higher offence. They would observe that the doctors had given it as their opinion that the knife had been applied to the neck during life. They would therefore have to say whether, being possessed of a malignant spirit, the prisoner had not taken the knife, and completed that act which he had wickedly intended to effect. In conclusion, he would exhort them to weigh the circumstances of the case, which was one of very great and of extreme

difficulty. Above all things, it behoved them to turn a deaf ear to any manifestations of clamour which might have been exhibited on the part of the public. Such impressions ought at all times, but more especially upon an occasion like the present, to be banished from a court of justice. They would enter upon the performance of their solemn and painful duty with feelings of patience and calmness, giving to every portion of the evidence such favourable interpretation as it would allow, and give any benefit which might arise therefrom to the prisoners. They would look into all the evidence watchfully and narrowly, and, if upon mature reflection they entertained a doubt of the guilt of the prisoner of the charge of murder, they would let him derive the benefit and full advantage of such doubt: if, on the other hand, the evidence was so clear and satisfactory as in their minds brought the commission of the crime home to the prisoner, they would doubtless do their duty. With respect to the other prisoner, Sarah Gale, if they found the male prisoner guilty, either of the crime of murder or manslaughter, they would say whether by her assistance and aid she had protected, comforted, and enabled him to screen himself from the justice of the country. If so, they would find her guilty of the charge for which she was indicted: if, on the other hand, they thought she had not in any way acted as an accessory, or had had a guilty knowledge of the crime, then they would give her the benefit of such an opinion, and return a verdict of acquittal.

The jury having retired for the purpose of considering their verdict,

Mr. Price rose and said, that, now the case was so far disposed of, he had to request the attention of their lordships to one or two observations which he felt it his duty to make on behalf of the prisoners. First, he would ask, whether the case against the prisoner Greenacre had been sufficiently made out by the evidence for the prosecution, according to the wording of the indictment? Their lordships would observe that the death was alleged to have been caused by striking the deceased divers mortal blows with his hands and fists, and also by striking her with a certain piece of wood; and in another count of the indictment the prisoner was charged with causing the death of the deceased by cutting her throat with a certain knife; and in three other counts the charge was varied, and the murder accounted for in other ways. Now, he submitted to their lordships, that inasmuch as these several allegations would have the effect of prejudicing the minds of the jury against the prisoner Greenacre, and inasmuch as the cause of death had not been proved to have taken place by any one of the ways assigned, the indictment was bad, and could not be sustained. He contended that the alleged cause of death must be made out according to the indictment. It had not been proved that any dangerous weapon had been employed by the prisoner in compassing the death of the deceased. From the evidence it would appear probable, at least, that the blows, if any, were struck with the fist of the prisoner, and there was no evidence to show that any other weapon had been used.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal said he was obliged to take the whole of the indictment as it stood, and as to the fact alleged, that the minds of the jury, had been prejudiced by the different modes in which the death was laid, that he conceived was removed, because in his summing up he stated the several counts to the jury, and the whole of the evidence as applicable to them. The death of the deceased was alleged to have occurred in three different ways. Did the learned counsel mean to contend that the prosecutors were bound to prove the whole of the indictment.

Mr. Price. No, my lord; but I say that the death was not effected by the use of a dangerous weapon as the indictment alleges.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. As I understand you, then, your objection is that the indictment embraces too many counts, and that the mode in which you say the the death took place precludes the other counts?

Mr. Price. Yes, my lord, that is my argument.

Mr. Justice Coltman. Suppose the indictment alleged that the death took place by the hands and feet of the prisoner, and that the evidence went to show that the hands only were employed, would the indictment be bad then?

Mr. Price. But here I humbly submit that there is no evidence to show that any manual weapon had been used, as

the indictment charges. The mere act of striking with the fist does not imply the use of a dangerous weapon, and if death ensues it is manslaughter only. He admitted that in a case where death ensued by kicking with the feet, if the shoes were found to have been pointed with iron, the offence would be more serious, because the injury would be of a more dangerous description. He mentioned his reasons now why he conceived the indictment was bad, in order that he might not be too late in taking an objection to the record.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. It is never too late for a prisoner's counsel to take an objection to the form of an indictment.

Mr. Price, after a short pause, said he had also to suggest to the court, on behalf of the female prisoner, that there was no evidence to show that she had "counselled, aided, comforted, and assisted" Greenacre in the murder; and the learned counsel went on to argue that in case the jury should return a verdict of manslaughter against him, Gale could not be convicted as an accessory.

Mr. Adolphus then said, that as the jury were out of court there could be no impropriety in asking his lordship whether he was of opinion that the expenses of this prosecution ought to be allowed. The case had been a very laborious one, and great expenses had been incurred.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal, after consulting with the recorder, said that the case was one of very great public importance, and the expenses attending it should be allowed.

An unusual bustle now took place in the court, in consequence of its having been announced that the jury had agreed upon their verdict. Silence was accordingly proclaimed, and the officers acting under the sheriffs, and policemen on duty, exerted themselves to restore order in the court, which by this time was crowded to excess.

The prisoners Greenacre and Gale, who had been removed to the farther end of the dock as soon as the jury retired, were now brought forward, and resumed the seats with which they had been provided by the indulgence of the court at the commencement of the trial.

The jury, having been absent about a quarter of an hour, returned into court, a clear passage having with difficulty been made for them, and as they passed one by one in front of the bar to the jury-box, the prisoner Greenacre surveyed each of them with a keen, searching, and eager glance, as if to read in their countenances the fate which awaited him, and of which the jury were now the arbiters. His countenance, however, remained unchanged, although, perhaps, a close observer might notice the workings of his mind in his closely compressed lips and the wanderings of his eye, which was alternately turned towards the bench and the jury-box. He still, however, appeared to preserve the same degree of firmness and self-possession which distinguished his demeanour throughout the whole of the trial, and seemed as a man who had already anticipated his fate, and whose mind was made up to the worst that could befall him. The prisoner Gale, on the contrary, seemed lost and bewildered, and almost unconscious of her awful situation; but, with that feeling of attachment for her paramour which women will evince even under circumstances of misery, shame, and peril, she fixed her look during this painful interval of suspense and agony upon the countenance of him to whose fate she appeared to cling, even in this trying moment, when life or death was about to unite them once more, or sever their unfortunate connexion for ever.

The clerk of the arraigns having called over the names of the jury, inquired whether they were all agreed upon the verdict which they should deliver. They replied that they were.

Clerk. How say you, gentlemen? is the prisoner at the bar, James Greenacre, guilty of the murder with which he stands charged, or not guilty?

Foreman. Guilty.

Clerk. Is the prisoner at the bar, Sarah Gale, guilty upon the offence with which she stands charged, or not guilty?

Foreman. We find her guilty.

The countenance of Greenacre remained unaltered. He exhibited no emotion, but leaned back in the chair and seemed perfectly indifferent to what might follow. The woman Gale appeared hardly aware of the sentence which had just been pronounced. The prisoners were then ordered to be removed, and the turnkeys were about to perform their duty, when Green-

acre, with his usual self-possession, stepped forward in front of the dock, and said, "My lord, I hope"——

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. I cannot hear you. Let them be taken back.

The prisoners were then led from the dock, and as the turnkey was conducting Gale to her cell, she threw her arms around the neck of Greenacre, and kissed him as he passed. They were then led off.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal then addressed the jury, and said he felt great pleasure in being now enabled to discharge them for the remainder of the session. They had, he was quite sure, performed their very arduous and painful duty with satisfaction to their own consciences and to the country.

The foreman of the jury begged, in return, to thank his lordship for his kindness, and he had also in the name of his brother jurymen to thank the sheriffs and under-sheriffs for the comfort and accommodation they had afforded them during the night.

The court was then adjourned to the following day.

As soon as the verdict was known outside the court, the huzzas and other exclamations of joy were of the most deafening description; and out of the thousands that were congregated, portions of them sallied forth towards Smithfield and in all directions, vociferating, "Huzza! guilty—they are guilty." However questionable in a moral point of view this outbreak of feeling may appear, the atrocious and almost unparalleled circumstances of the case would almost justify the feeling displayed by the public, however its decorum may be questioned, for a murder more foul and barbarous, and more revolting in its details, never yet stained the criminal annals of the country.

CHAPTER IV.

It was generally expected, after the conviction of Greenacre and Gale, that the recorder would pass sentence on the prisoners on the last day of the session, according to the custom usually observed. It was deemed advisable, however, to depart in this instance from the practice generally adopted, and call the prisoners up for judgment on Wednesday, the 12th of April, the day subsequent to the trial, in order to avoid the great crowds that would be likely to assemble round the court, and prevent a repetition of the scene which was witnessed on the previous evening. The determination of the recorder in this respect was prudently kept secret, and the door-keepers and officers of the court were strictly enjoined to keep silence upon the subject, and the consequence was that up to twenty minutes to two o'clock the court was comparatively empty. Precisely at that hour orders were given to close the doors, and prevent the admission of strangers. Immediately after the recorder entered the court, in his red robes, attended by the sheriffs. The prisoner Greenacre was then brought up and placed at the bar. His appearance had undergone no alteration, and he stood to await his sentence without evincing the slightest emotion.

Mr. Payne, one of his counsel, and Mr. Hobler, his solicitor, were in attendance; and it was expected that application would be made on his behalf in arrest of judgment.

After a few preliminary forms were gone through, the clerk of arraigns said, "James Greenacre, you stand convicted of the wilful murder of Hannah Brown; what have you to say why the court should not give you sentence to die according to law?"

Mr. Payne rose and said, "My lord, before you proceed to pass sentence on the prisoner, and before anything is said by him, I wish on his behalf to urge an objection to your lordship in point of law, with reference to the indictment.

The recorder said, he made a note of the objection which the learned gentleman had that morning apprised him it was his intention to take to the indictment. A motion in arrest of judgment upon the indictment was the only matter the court could now entertain.

Mr. Payne proceeded to take an exception to the counts in the indictment, nearly similar to those he urged at the trial, and after a close legal argument, concluded by stating that he considered the counts irregularly laid, and, as such, bad in point of law.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

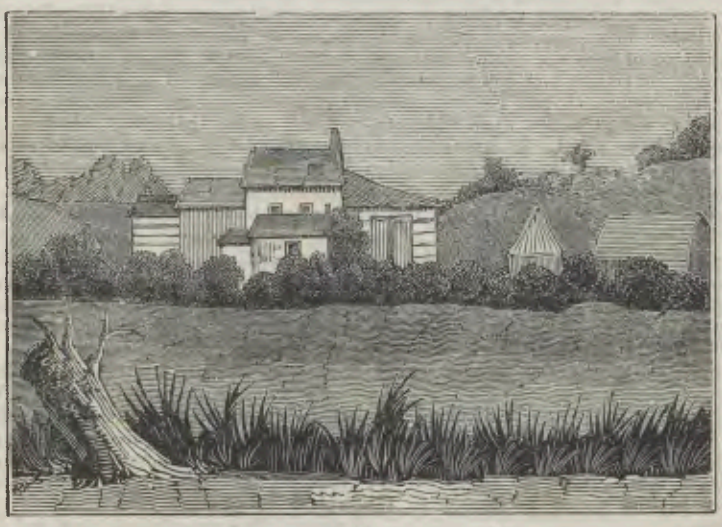
OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 66. JUNE 1, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter IV. from page 40.)



[OSIER-BED, COLD HARBOUR LANE, CAMBERWELL, WHERE THE LEGS WERE FOUND.]

THE recorder briefly replied to the argument of the learned counsel. He was not disposed to go at a greater length into the question, and indeed it would be presumption in him to do so, after the opinion expressed by Lord Chief Justice Tindal; and with regard to a postponement of the sentences he did not see that he was called upon to do so, particularly as by a late Act of Parliament prisoners who had been tried and convicted at the Central Criminal Court were granted a longer time than was allowed formerly between the sentence and the final execution of the law. Before, therefore, a report of the present case would be made to his Majesty in council, there would be abundant time to make application to the attorney-general for a writ of error in order to try the validity of the indictment. Upon the whole, he saw no reason why he should disturb what appeared to him to be the decision of the judge who presided at the trial. Had the learned counsel any other objection to urge?

Mr. Payne. No, my lord; but perhaps the prisoner himself may wish to say something.

Greenacre here beckoned to his solicitor, Mr. Hobler, and had a short conference with him.

Recorder. Let the prisoner, Sarah Gale, be placed at the bar.

She was accordingly led forward and placed beside Greenacre. Her countenance was more than usually pale, and betrayed symptoms of great mental suffering; but she stood erect to receive

her sentence without exhibiting any outward emotion, Greenacre having been led into the back of the dock.

The clerk of the arraigns said, Sarah Gale, you stand convicted of felony; what have you to say why the court should not give you sentence according to law? She said nothing, and Greenacre was again brought forward.

Recorder. Prisoner, James Greenacre, have you anything to urge on your behalf to the court before sentence is pronounced upon you?

Greenacre (in a husky but firm tone). My lord, my unhappy condition in this unfortunate affair has given rise to the abundance of evidence against me, such as might be collected in any pothouse or gin-shop, owing to the reports spread abroad to my prejudice, upon which the jurymen have acted. It is contrary to reason and common sense to suppose that I should have meditated the death of the woman, much less that I should effect it in the manner described, because of the property she had. If that had been my object, I could have had it all on the next morning, when our marriage was to take place.

Recorder. Prisoner, all this was very proper to have been urged by your counsel in your defence, in his address to the jury on your behalf. If there are any grounds for expecting that the verdict may be set aside, your mode of applying must be through the secretary of state, but the court has no power to deal with the matter.

Greenacre. I next beg to say that this woman (Gale), as I am going to my grave, was innocent of all knowledge of the affair up to the hour of my going to the police-office, when I explained the circumstance in her presence. I invited her to come back to me, and she came and visited me again. I feel it a religious duty to exculpate her from all connexion with this unfortunate affair.

Recorder. I have only to repeat to the female prisoner what I have already said to Greenacre. If there are any grounds for supposing that her sentence may be commuted, her mode of application to the crown, by which alone mercy can be shown, must be through the secretary of state, and every attention will be paid to it by his Majesty, under the advice of the proper officers of state.

The prisoner Gale made no observation, and the recorder directed that she should be provided with a seat in the dock, while he passed sentence on the male prisoner.

A chair having been placed on the right-hand side, behind Greenacre, she sat down, and continued seated during his lordship's address to her fellow-prisoner.

The recorder then proceeded to pass sentence in the following terms.—James Greenacre, after a protracted trial that has endured during two entire days, and a patient and impartial investigation of the circumstances of your case, a jury of your country have found themselves compelled to pronounce you guilty of the heinous offence charged against you in the indictment. You have been convicted, indeed, on satisfactory evidence of the crime of wilful murder. The appalling details of your dreadful case are fresh in the recollection of all those who now hear the sound of my voice, and will long live in the memory, and, may I not add, in the execration of mankind and of succeeding generations. You have, indeed, gained an odious celebrity, an awful notoriety, in the annals of cruelty and of crime. The measures to which you were prompted to resort for the concealment of your crimes were attended for a season with partial success. After a short interval, however, accumulated evidence and irrefragable proofs of your guilt presented themselves. The amputated limbs and the dissevered trunk were united to the bloodless head of your victim. The very injuries inflicted after death on the latter portion of the person of the deceased afforded the means of showing that the wounds on the eye and on the back of the head had been given while life yet existed—before the vital spark had fled. Horrible was the spectacle presented, but the mangled remains of the deceased, with fresh details and fresh discoveries, suggested the means and manner of her destruction. Science came to the aid of common observation, and it was demonstrated clearly that the injuries to the eye and skull were calculated to have occasioned death, and were followed, while the blood in the body was yet fluid and capable of circulation, by the severance of the head and limbs from the trunk of the body. Suspended animation was the effect of your blows, and you afterwards embrued your hands in

transpired for some time. He said, 'Many people run away with the idea that this was moved in a cart.' Witness said, 'You mean the body?' He said, 'Yes: it was not in a cart, but in a cab.' Witness asked him whether it was on the same night that the affair happened. He said, 'No, it was not; it was on the Monday morning, I believe.' Witness asked, 'Was it after daylight?' He said, 'No, it was between the hours of two and five.' He said there was a great deal of mystery about the head. People ran away with the idea that it was thrown over the tunnel at Maida Hill, and there is no proof to the contrary. 'I don't want to satisfy public curiosity.' He then began to ask him if some captain was coming forward, as he would provide himself with a few questions to ask him, if he did. He commenced writing, and after some time read over the questions he intended to put. They related to a ship of which the captain had run away with the cargo and cheated the owners." That statement must be taken into consideration in connexion with the other parts of the evidence, and, being so taken, it was of utmost importance in explaining and clearing away the ambiguity which might have appeared upon the particular points to which that conversation more especially alluded. Well, after this came a statement which was sworn to have been made by the prisoner Greenacre, and as it contained much matter of the highest importance, he felt himself called upon to trouble the jury by reading it through. "I have to state, that in the evidence given there are many direct falsehoods. I distinctly told Mrs. Davies that we had had no words at all of consequence—that is, no quarrel." Now, there was a variance between this part of the statement and the evidence, because some of the witnesses had distinctly sworn as to what he, the prisoner, told Mrs. Davies upon the night of the 24th of December. Then the statement went on, "What I mentioned to her was, that I found out Mrs. Brown had no money at all, and had tried to set up things in my name at a tally-shop. I merely argued the point with her, but there had been no dispute worth speaking of. There may have been duplicity on both sides. I represented myself to her to be a man of property, as many other people do, and I found out she was not a suitable companion for me, which may fairly be concluded, from her conduct towards her brothers and sisters. I 'll adhere strictly to the truth in what I am saying, although there are many circumstances in the evidence combining together against me, and which may, perhaps, cost me my life." Here it would be remarked, that the prisoner said he questioned the deceased about her property; when, from her answers and behaviour, he said he had discovered she was a loose woman. Now, it did not appear on the evidence that there was any proof of Hannah Brown having been a loose woman. On the contrary, the tendency of the evidence of several of the witnesses went to show that she was a particularly sober, discreet, and well-conducted woman. The statement thus went on: "One of the witnesses has said that I helped to move the boxes on the Saturday; that is true, but I will precede that remark by stating that I had this female (the other prisoner) in a room at the time where she was lodging and did my cooking for me. I gave her notice to leave previous to Mrs. Brown coming home, and she had left accordingly. On the Saturday night before Christmas-day Mrs. Brown came to my house, rather fresh from drinking, having in the course of the morning treated the coachman, and insisted upon having some more rum, a quantity of which she had with her tea." Now, the evidence of one of the medical witnesses has been to the effect, that on an examination of the contents of the stomach he had discovered a smell of some sort of spirit, and that having analysed and tested a liquor which he had taken from the undigested food found in the stomach, he had ascertained that it was neither rum nor whisky, but his opinion was that it must have been gin, although he had not proved the description of spirit by the test to which he had submitted that liquor. Greenacre's statement then continued: "I then thought it a favourable opportunity to press upon her for the state of her circumstances. She was very reluctant to give me any answer, and I told her she had often dropped insinuations in my hearing about her having property enough to enable her to go into business, and that she had said she could command at any time 300*l.* or 400*l.* I told her I had made some in-

stood beside you, that you were free from all guilty knowledge in uniting yourself with him in his society, in sharing his bed, in comforting him under the circumstances of his offence; as he has represented you to be ignorant of the dreadful transaction which was the subject of investigation, I think it right to call your attention to the fact of the earrings found in your possession having been the property of the wretched woman, slaughtered by the hands of the man with whom you were living, and that you were possessed, in a room adjoining that of the other prisoner, of a box known to have belonged to the deceased, and some articles of property besides, which was sworn to as having been owned by her. I cannot, as at present advised, and reference being had to the facts proved, entertain any doubt that the verdict was conformable to the truth and the facts of the case. How far your attachment to him, and the consideration that the deed was done and could not be undone, could have induced you to join his society, I cannot say, but I am bound to pass on you the full sentence of the law fixed by the Act of Parliament, and I have only to add, that if there is any difference of opinion on the subject of the propriety of the verdict, it may be hereafter considered in the proper quarter. It remains for me now only to pass upon you the sentence directed by law, which is, that you be transported beyond the seas, to such place as his Majesty, by the advice of his privy council, shall direct and appoint, for the term of your natural life.

During the time occupied by the recorder in passing the sentence on the prisoners, there was not the slightest motion visible in the countenance of either of them. Greenacre stood perfectly mute and motionless at the bar, and at about the middle of the address he took hold of an iron bar, to which a lamp was fixed, by which he supported himself until he finally walked away. Before his lordship said the last few words of his sentence, there was a very considerable pause. The prisoner at that time, however, appeared to be engaged in meditation, and appeared scarcely sensible of his situation until afterwards, when one of the gaolers touched him on the arm, and motioned him to retire. He then merely looked round at the gaoler, and, turning to his left, he proceeded towards the stairs leading to the gaol, apparently studiously keeping his back towards the female prisoner. In going down stairs he staggered slightly, but immediately recovered himself by taking hold of the iron spikes at the top of the railings. The woman behaved with much firmness during the whole time, and did not display the slightest appearance of weakness. Both prisoners, were, however, much altered in appearance, but the greatest change was perceptible in the countenance of Greenacre. On the first day of the trial, as when he was at the police-office, he appeared confident and bold, and he frequently looked round the court with an expression of impatience while some of the witnesses were giving their evidence. He also occasionally wrote notes to Mr. Hobler, his attorney, with a steady hand, and had communications with him and his clerk. On Tuesday, however, a visible change had taken place; his face had become more pale and wan than it was before, and his eyes appeared blood-shot to a very considerable extent. There was, besides, an expression of deep care, mingled, however, with a determination to suppress all appearance of anxiety or fear. When during Mr. Price's address to the jury he placed his handkerchief to his eyes, he appeared to be suffering the most intense mental agonies, and after some time, when he had resumed his former apparent composure, his features bore the evident traces of grief, mingled with the greatest misery. Both prisoners wore the same clothes to-day in which they had been attired during their trial.

The doubts which rested on the minds of many individuals as to the guilt of Greenacre, by the specious line of defence adopted by him at his first examination, in which he persisted up to the moment of sentence being passed upon him, were at length dispelled by an announcement that he had confessed himself the perpetrator of the horrible deeds imputed to him.

After the able and affecting address of the recorder, on passing sentence on the afternoon of Wednesday, the convict Greenacre appeared very depressed; and shortly after being removed to his cell, he begged the turnkey would inform the sheriffs that he desired an interview with

made out and corroborated by other facts. The transaction had been attended by circumstances which were revolting to a feeling, reasonable, and properly constructed mind. That the concealment had been attempted successfully for some time, was perfectly clear, and was clearly established by the fact of the head having been thrown into the river. The guilt of the party in that respect was consequently without doubt. Then there was the way in which the making away with the body was effected. Notwithstanding these important proofs, it was incumbent on them nicely to balance all the facts of the case; those which had a tendency to support the plea of innocence, and those which appeared in favour of the guilt of the prisoners, ought to be placed in the scales, with a view of arriving at that result by which alone justice could fairly be administered. The proper proportion of weight must be given to the evidence, let it bear which way it might. The learned judge then read and commented upon the testimony which had been given by Mr. Birtwhistle and Mr. Girdwood. From the evidence of those two professional gentlemen it would appear that the injury on the eye had been inflicted by a blow with the fist rather than a blow from a blunt instrument. It was consequently not an unimportant question for them to consider whether the blow had been given with the fist or with a blunt instrument. Upon the whole of the testimony of those gentlemen it would appear that the blow on the eye, which it was admitted must have been a blow of much violence, had been given during life, and was quite sufficient to cause and account for the wound on the back of the head, or rather that the latter was in all probability the consequence of the former. It was also said by one of them that the blow might have been given with such force and violence as to prove mortal, or, at all events, if it were not so, that it would occasion such a stupor as would have enabled the prisoner to cut the neck before life had departed. The cutting of the neck, then, in that case, would have caused death. It would, however, be a question for their consideration as to whether the neck was or was not cut before life was extinct. It was for them to say whether the crime of which the prisoner had been guilty was that of murder or manslaughter. Then, with respect to the testimony of Dr. Hunter Lane: that gentleman said he was unable to detect the nature of the spirit which had been found in the stomach of the deceased. Dr. Lane said—

Greenacre (interrupting). Will your lordship permit me to make a few observations, which will preclude the necessity of your lordship taking the trouble to go through that evidence?

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. No, no, I cannot permit that; you have already been heard through the medium of your counsel.

The prisoner then sat down, and commenced writing with great rapidity, and shortly after, having beckoned to his solicitor to approach the dock, handed him a slip of paper.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal then resumed reading the evidence, and directed the attention of the jury to the fact, that although the prisoner in his statement had spoken of the wound which was on the back of the head, yet that he omitted all mention of that which bore so conspicuous an appearance on the front. The prisoner was silent with regard to it; but the surgeons had said that it must have been inflicted during the life-time of the deceased. This would be a very material fact for their consideration when they were weighing the point as to how great an extent the prisoner was guilty. He had already informed them that the prisoner, upon his own statement, was guilty of manslaughter, unless they came to the conclusion that by an act of carelessness, or of playfulness in tilting up the chair, the woman had met her death. If, on the other hand, they were of opinion that the prisoner had occasioned the death of Hannah Brown, either by premeditated malice or by a malignity of feeling, caused by conduct of an exasperating nature, thereby giving rise to a spirit of revenge, then they must find him guilty of the higher offence. They would observe that the doctors had given it as their opinion that the knife had been applied to the neck during life. They would therefore have to say whether, being possessed of a malignant spirit, the prisoner had not taken the knife, and completed that act which he had wickedly intended to effect. In conclusion, he would exhort them to weigh the circumstances of the case, which was one of very great and of extreme

affair. From what we have been able to collect we may say that he persisted most strongly in his denial that the woman Gale participated in his crime. He says that on the night of the murder the deceased had accompanied him home, as described in the evidence, and that they had taken tea together. Mrs. Brown then proceeded to wash the tea-things, and while she was doing so they continued a conversation, which had previously commenced, on the subject of her property. He became enraged at her deception, and upbraided her with her falsehood, and in the course of his anger he seized a rolling-pin, which was lying on the table, but which, in fact, was a roller such as is used by haberdashers for silk, and, flourishing it about, at length struck her with it in the eye. She fell, and he became alarmed, and quitted the house. He declared that he believed the persons residing on each side of the house were from home, a belief which was induced by the fact of his hearing the children crying for their mother in one of them, and by the circumstance of its being Christmas eve; and he supposed that they had gone to market to provide their dinner for the next day. After an absence of some length he returned home, and he then began to cut up the body, which he afterwards disposed of as he had already admitted. There was a great effusion of blood from the body, but he cleared away the whole of it subsequently with two flannels, which he destroyed by throwing them down the privy. With reference to this allegation, we may state that on a second examination no trace of any flannel was found.

Some part of Thursday evening Greenacre devoted to reading a religious work, to which he paid much attention.

For the remainder of the week in which the trial of Greenacre and his wretched paramour took place, nothing more of a particular nature transpired, the time being occasionally occupied in strong endeavours, on the part of the ordinary of the gaol, the Rev. Mr. Cotton, to cause the murderer to embrace the offers of mercy held out to him through the gospel. Hope more or less brightened the prospect of the reverend ordinary's endeavours. Some intervals were spent by the prisoner in writing, to which he was much inclined, as will be shown in a subsequent part of our narrative.

On Sunday morning, the 16th of April, divine service was performed within the walls of Newgate, with peculiar solemnity, in the presence of several aldermen and other municipal authorities. Amongst the wretched convicts were observed Richard Edwards and John Woodcock, the captain and mate of a vessel, who were convicted of the crime of manslaughter on the body of a friendless and unprotected lad placed under their command, under circumstances of great aggravation. After the convicts John Davis, John Waters, and Edward Thornett, on whom the awful sentence of death was passed, had taken their seats in the condemned pew, the murderer Greenacre entered the chapel with an air of intense anxiety. The prayer "Lord have mercy upon us!" was chanted by the prisoners in the most monotonous and dismal manner. The only time during the recital of the church service that the sound of Greenacre's voice was heard, was when, in a low but fervent tone, he responded to the solemn prayer, "In all time of our tribulation, in the hour of death, and in the day of judgment, good Lord, deliver us!" when his knees appeared to tremble and knock together. The convicts condemned to die covered their faces, whilst a rustling noise was heard amongst the female prisoners (amongst whom sat the prisoner Gale), occasioned by the removal of one whose emotion had ended in hysterics. During the whole of the discourse most of the female prisoners were in tears.

On the following day the sheriffs, and Aldermen Humphery and Lainson, and the under-sheriffs, were for a considerable time in the prison of Newgate, and Greenacre, whose spirits were evidently higher than they have been since his conviction, appeared disposed to be communicative. As might be expected, everything he uttered had reference to the horrible occurrence, which he continued to call accidental. Alderman Humphery, after a little conversation, in which Greenacre manifested an expectation that there would be some farther proceeding, the result of which would be favourable to him, said, "I have seen a statement in the public papers, upon which you would, probably, wish to make some observation. It is mentioned that you were one of the Cato Street conspirators, and that you are

the indictment charges. The mere act of striking with the fist does not imply the use of a dangerous weapon, and if death ensues it is manslaughter only. He admitted that in a case where death ensued by kicking with the feet, if the shoes were found to have been pointed with iron, the offence would be more serious, because the injury would be of a more dangerous description. He mentioned his reasons now why he conceived the indictment was bad, in order that he might not be too late in taking an objection to the record.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal. It is never too late for a prisoner's counsel to take an objection to the form of an indictment.

Mr. Price, after a short pause, said he had also to suggest to the court, on behalf of the female prisoner, that there was no evidence to show that she had "counselled, aided, comforted, and assisted" Greenacre in the murder; and the learned counsel went on to argue that in case the jury should return a verdict of manslaughter against him, Gale could not be convicted as an accessory.

Mr. Adolphus then said, that as the jury were out of court there could be no impropriety in asking his lordship whether he was of opinion that the expenses of this prosecution ought to be allowed. The case had been a very laborious one, and great expenses had been incurred.

Lord Chief Justice Tindal, after consulting with the recorder, said that the case was one of very great public importance, and the expenses attending it should be allowed.

An unusual bustle now took place in the court, in consequence of its having been announced that the jury had agreed upon their verdict. Silence was accordingly proclaimed, and the officers acting under the sheriffs, and policemen on duty, exerted themselves to restore order in the court, which by this time was crowded to excess.

The prisoners Greenacre and Gale, who had been removed to the farther end of the dock as soon as the jury retired, were now brought forward, and resumed the seats with which they had been provided by the indulgence of the court at the commencement of the trial.

The jury, having been absent about a quarter of an hour, returned into court, a clear passage having with difficulty been made for them, and as they passed one by one in front of the bar to the jury-box, the prisoner Greenacre surveyed each of them with a keen, searching, and eager glance, as if to read in their countenances the fate which awaited him, and of which the jury were now the arbiters. His countenance, however, remained unchanged, although, perhaps, a close observer might notice the workings of his mind in his closely compressed lips and the wanderings of his eye, which was alternately turned towards the bench and the jury-box. He still, however, appeared to preserve the same degree of firmness and self-possession which distinguished his demeanour throughout the whole of the trial, and seemed as a man who had already anticipated his fate, and whose mind was made up to the worst that could befall him. The prisoner Gale, on the contrary, seemed lost and bewildered, and almost unconscious of her awful situation; but, with that feeling of attachment for her paramour which women will evince even under circumstances of misery, shame, and peril, she fixed her look during this painful interval of suspense and agony upon the countenance of him to whose fate she appeared to cling, even in this trying moment, when life or death was about to unite them once more, or sever their unfortunate connexion for ever.

The clerk of the arraigns having called over the names of the jury, inquired whether they were all agreed upon the verdict which they should deliver. They replied that they were.

Clerk. How say you, gentlemen? is the prisoner at the bar, James Greenacre, guilty of the murder with which he stands charged, or not guilty?

Foreman. Guilty.

Clerk. Is the prisoner at the bar, Sarah Gale, guilty upon the offence with which she stands charged, or not guilty?

Foreman. We find her guilty.

The countenance of Greenacre remained unaltered. He exhibited no emotion, but leaned back in the chair and seemed perfectly indifferent to what might follow. The woman Gale appeared hardly aware of the sentence which had just been pronounced. The prisoners were then ordered to be removed, and the turnkeys were about to perform their duty, when Green-

ing with his colleague. The sheriffs subsequently informed Mr. Price that he might see the prisoner in their presence at any time he would appoint; and, if he would intimate to them when he would be at the goal, they would be in attendance. On Friday Mr. Price and Mr. Hobler went to Newgate, and, in the presence of one of the sheriffs, had a long interview with Greenacre.

On Tuesday, the 18th of April, the sheriffs were, as has been their custom ever since their appointment, in attendance in the gaol of Newgate for the greater part of the day, and by their directions all the persons who could give information relative to the statement made by Greenacre relating to the dropping of the child of Gale at the door of the house of Mr. Dale, in Rupert Street, Haymarket, attended to give evidence. It was asserted by these witnesses, that a male child was laid at the door of Mr. Dale's house at the time specified by the two prisoners, that it was sent by that gentleman to St. James's workhouse, and that it died there about nine months ago. Gale, upon being questioned on the subject, stated, that she had herself placed the infant at the door, and that, having disposed of her child in such a manner, she could not easily remove the suspicions about the mystery of its disappearance. The impression upon the minds of the sheriffs is, that the child-dropping representation is a true one, but we have no means of showing that the child dropped at the door in Rupert Street was Gale's. We are informed, however, that the two prisoners agree in the account of its disposal. Greenacre did not, during the day, manifest any disposition to speak upon the subject of the atrocity which he committed, but it was evident that he cherished the hope of escape from the capital punishment. Gale was in extreme dejection, and seemed to deplore her situation most bitterly.

On Wednesday Greenacre was only seen by the sheriffs, the governor, and Mr. M'Murdo, the surgeon of the prison. He uttered not a word upon the subject of the crime for which he had been sentenced, and, in fact, observed a profound silence in the presence of all, except Mr. M'Murdo, who prescribed some medicine for him on the preceding day for a bowel-complaint, of which he told that gentleman he was perfectly recovered. He said that he had a most grateful sense (however destitute of feeling the world considered him) of the medical aid and the humanity he had experienced at the surgeon's hands, and he begged that Mr. M'Murdo would increase the obligation he was under by condescending to attend to the contents of a letter which he had written, of which the following is a copy. It will be seen, notwithstanding he had made a brief confession of his guilt, that he returned to the chicanery of attributing the deed to accident; and in this he persisted to the last.

" Chapel Court, Newgate,
April 18, 1837.

" Honoured Sir—I return you my sincere thanks for your kind consideration of my feeble and exhausted state and very unhappy situation, by allowing me a pint of milk and beer. I feel the more grateful for this act of kindness, because I find that my constitution would sink under this heavy affliction, and from the extreme loss of blood which I have sustained, were it not for that sustenance which you have so kindly directed to be allowed me. I have taken, sir, a final farewell of this world, of a misguided public, and treacherous friends, and am desirous that my mortal remains be given to the surgeons for dissection, and for the advancement of science and benefit of society, as the only atonement I can make for that act of concealment into which I was propelled by a phrenzied state of mind. I cannot say that I shall be able to tranquillize my mind, since it is impressed with the awful reflection that my name hereafter will bear the odious notoriety of a wilful murderer, than which nothing can be more remote from my soul's guilt among all the sins and follies of my life. My object, sir, in addressing this letter to you is, to give you the disposal of my remains, if you think proper to accept this humble gratitude from, sir,

" Your devoted, obedient, and humble
servant,
" JAMES GREENACRE.

"— M'Murdo, Esq., Surgeon."

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville: and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; and J. PATTIE, High Street, Bloomsbury: and to be had of all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

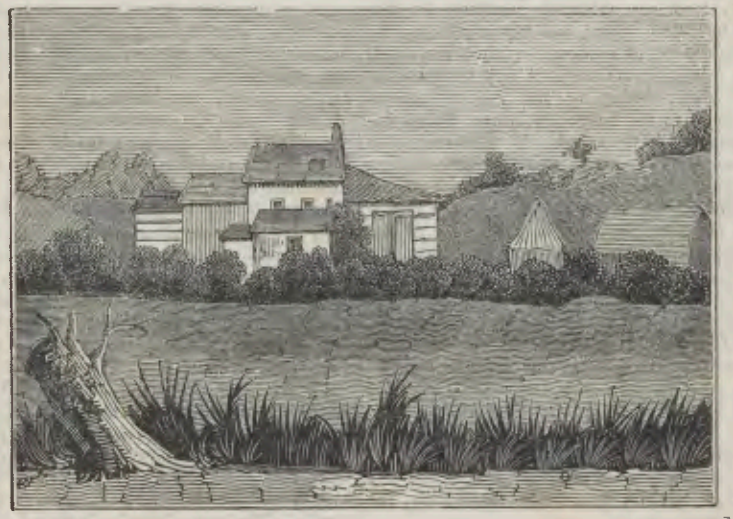
OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 66. JUNE 1, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter IV. from page 40.)



[OSIER-BED, COLD HARBOUR LANE, CAMBERWELL, WHERE THE LEGS WERE FOUND.]

THE recorder briefly replied to the argument of the learned counsel. He was not disposed to go at a greater length into the question, and indeed it would be presumption in him to do so, after the opinion expressed by Lord Chief Justice Tindal; and with regard to a postponement of the sentences he did not see that he was called upon to do so, particularly as by a late Act of Parliament prisoners who had been tried and convicted at the Central Criminal Court were granted a longer time than was allowed formerly between the sentence and the final execution of the law. Before, therefore, a report of the present case would be made to his Majesty in council, there would be abundant time to make application to the attorney-general for a writ of error in order to try the validity of the indictment. Upon the whole, he saw no reason why he should disturb what appeared to him to be the decision of the judge who presided at the trial. Had the learned counsel any other objection to urge?

Mr. Payne. No, my lord; but perhaps the prisoner himself may wish to say something.

Greenacre here beckoned to his solicitor, Mr. Hobler, and had a short conference with him.

Recorder. Let the prisoner, Sarah Gale, be placed at the bar.

She was accordingly led forward and placed beside Greenacre. Her countenance was more than usually pale, and betrayed symptoms of great mental suffering; but she stood erect to receive

Sir James Duke said he would take care that the impression should be removed. He knew that the press would be glad to correct any misrepresentations, by whatever party uttered.

Greenacre. It is attributed to me that I am an an atheist. Some, I understand, are content with calling me a deist. I am far from heing either; but I must expect to be set down as not only capable, but guilty, of every business and villany that can be committed.

Sir J. Duke said, that there was a circumstance connected with the finding of the sack with the body in it, which led many to suspect that the woman was not killed in the place where the prisoner said all along the death took place. The towel, which was found round the sack, was marked " G. C. B.," and a servant girl of an engineer had sworn that she had marked it with those initials.

Greenacre said, that a greater mistake could not have been made. The towel belonged to a man of the name of Bowen, who had lived in the house before he went there. They quarrelled about the rent, as Bowen was by no means punctual, and that person, on leaving the premises, left behind him the towel. " I felt no small degree of alarm," said Greenacre, " when I thought of the towel, and saw by the newspapers that Bowen's initials were marked on it, for I apprehended that he would have come forward and owned it."

Sir J. Duke said, that the Rev. Mr. Judkins, of Highgate, who had come to the prison on Monday last to administer religious consolation to Greenacre, would attend again, as his instruction seemed to suit the prisoner's views.

Greenacre said, he felt much indebted to Mr. Judkins, but would not give him farther, trouble as he was satisfied with the communications which the ordinary was in the habit of making to him.

The prisoner after this conversation became silent. He had been during three or four days in the constant habit of referring to religious works with which the sheriffs and aldermen had furnished him. He particularly attended to the book of common-prayer, and read the whole of the published sermons of the Rev. Mr. Melville, the popular preacher of Peckham Chapel. It had been reported that he was kept on bread and water. There was no foundation for that assertion. A dietary is appointed by Act of Parliament, and Greenacre was treated in that respect as the other convicts are treated, and whatever Mr. M'Murdo, the surgeon of the prison, thinks proper to order, independently of that allowance, is at once provided in every case without distinction. The Rev. Mr. Cotton, who had frequently visited Greenacre, stated that the prisoner and he had had many conversations on the atonement, and that the result satisfied the ordinary that the wretched man was a believer in the truths of Christianity.

It was believed at this period that Greenacre had heen racking his invention for means of getting rid of his life, notwithstanding the apparent calmness of his effusion to Mr. M'Murdo, which he was suspected of having written with the idea that it might cause some relaxation of the vigilance with which he had every moment been attended to. It was evident that, after the visits of his counsel were abridged, his expectations of a change of punishment had been much abated. It is needless to say that the turnkeys, who were with him in his cell, were, if possible, most attentive to their charge. When he lay down, they invariably fixed upon him a waistcoat, which completely but not painfully pinioned his arms. He strongly protested against this species of confinement; but Mr. Cope insisted that the precautionary means he considered to be necessary should be adhered to, and then Greenacre submitted without a murmur.

CHAPTER V.

We are here again prompted to refer to the confession—or, rather, we should say, confessions—of Greenacre, for he made different statements, the correctness of every one of which must at least be considered doubtful, as the greatest dissimilarity prevailed on a comparison with each other. We subjoin the copy of a written statement by the culprit, which he furnished after his conviction; in which we have taken the liberty of partly correcting his orthography and punctuation, matters in composition which he but slightly understood: neither are his sentences remarkable for judicious construction and arrangement.

" Since fate has so awfully decreed that the unpremeditated rashness of my

the gushing life's-blood of the expiring being who lay senseless at your feet. The horror of the contemplation of these objects compels me to throw a veil over what followed, and forbids my entering into the particulars of that dreadful scene which must have ensued. It were better that I should consider what benefit may be derived in a moral point of view from the contemplation of the stupendous crime which you committed, of the means of detection, and of the prospect of punishment. The certain but unseen agency of Providence was shown in the mode in which you were discovered to be the murderer, and in the development of your case. The singularity of each discovery excited alarm at a crime which appeared enveloped in mystery; but the family and the circumstances of the deceased were steadily directing attention to the fact, and were assisting to form that extraordinary chain of evidence by which your crime was to be discovered, and by which you, the delinquent, was to be brought to justice. The ordinary dispensations of the present life lead inevitably to the conclusion that, sooner or later, a crime such as yours will draw upon it detection and punishment, in spite of the delay. Instances of escape from punishment in such a case are rare, and detection is sure, and the penalty attached to detection is certain. [The prisoner remained during the delivery of the address unmoved at the bar, but apparently paid the most serious attention to the observations of his lordship.] It is plain from your attention to what I have been addressing to you, that you are an individual not devoid of education—not deficient in reason, or strength of mind. The occasion is to the last degree solemn, both as regards your fate here and in the world to come. I will not draw from my own resource alone, arguments to induce you to repent, before I pronounce upon you the dreadful sentence of the law. In making this last appeal to you—in attempting to revive in your breast the last sparks of religion, I will employ the words of the learned author of "The Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed." His observation is this: "Indeed, when one has been recollecting the proper proofs of a future state of rewards and punishments, nothing, methinks, can give one so sensible an apprehension of the latter, or representation of it to the mind, as observing that after the many disregarded checks, admonitions, and warnings, which people meet with in the ways of vice, and folly, and extravagance; warnings from their very nature; from the examples of others; from the consequences which they bring upon themselves; from the instruction of wise and virtuous men; after these have been long despised, scorned, and ridiculed; after the chief bad consequences, temporal consequences, of their follies have been delayed for a great while; at length they break in irresistibly like an armed force; repentance is too late to relieve, and can only serve to aggravate their distress: the case is become desperate, and poverty and sickness, remorse and anguish, infamy and death, the effects of their own doings, overwhelm them beyond the possibility of remedy or escape." The limits of time, and the span of this present life, present no obstacles to the guilty one to make his peace with his Maker. Turn, therefore, I implore you, to contemplate and reflect on the awful fate that awaits you, and occupy the brief interval of your remaining existence in supplication at the throne of grace, in penitence and prayer, and seek that mercy through the merits of the Blessed Redeemer of mankind, the accepted sacrifice, which here, by the laws of God and man, is forbidden to be extended to you. It remains for me now only to pass upon you the dreadful sentence of the court, and that sentence is—this court doth adjudge, that you be taken from hence to the prison from whence you came, and from thence to a place of public execution, and that you be there hanged by the neck until you be dead, and that your body be afterwards buried within the precincts of the said gaol, and may the Lord have mercy on your guilty soul.

His lordship was much moved during the latter part of his address.

Greenacre having been removed from the dock, Sarah Gale rose from her seat, and advanced to the bar.

The recorder spoke to her as follows.—I will not aggravate the sufferings which you must now endure with any observations calculated to increase the painful sensations which must agitate your breast; but inasmuch as a suggestion has been made by the unhappy man who lately

table by the window, and made some remark. I told her that Mrs. Brown had hired a porter and took away what goods she wanted, and had left these boxes to call or send for another time. The next day (Tuesday or Wednesday) I was at Mrs. Gale's, and the report of the Edgware Road murder was in the paper, and very exactly described to me Mrs. Brown (or at least it appeared so to me). Mrs. Gale expressed her horror at the report, and when she found that the things of Mrs. Brown were not fetched away she began to express her doubts whether the man who helped to take Mrs. Brown's box on the Saturday night (as I had told her) had not made away with the woman. I encouraged this suggestion, and as no one sent for the goods the fear of Mrs. Brown being murdered by the unknown porter gained a strong belief in the mind of Mrs. Gale, who expressed her fears that I should be suspected of the murder, and that if her goods were found upon me it would be a most shocking thing for me. I encouraged this suggestion, and thus did I account to her for my most obvious state of fear and anxiety, which she, poor innocent woman! endeavoured to assuage by assisting me to put away the goods; and although Mrs. Gale might feel convinced in her mind that the female whose parts had been found was Mrs. Brown, yet she alway supposed that it had been by some other hand; she never knew or suspected that the fatal tragedy had originated from me.

"I now beg leave to refer to the very many reasons to show the great improbability of my contemplating the death of Mrs. Brown.

"First, then—Can it be supposed that I could do it for plunder, when the whole of the property, little or much, would have been my own by the legal right of marriage the next morning?

"Secondly—If I had been wicked enough only to want the property and not the wife, could I not have possessed myself of one and got rid of the other by going to America?

"Thirdly—If I had been capable of devising the death of Mrs. Brown, can it be supposed that I should have betrayed such decided proofs of a phrenzied mind, as is evident to the world by the act of putting away the body, instead of the completely destroying or burying it, which there was such unusual opportunity for doing, to one who could have had a mind to contemplate murder?

"Fourthly—As a proof that Mrs. Gale was not going with me to America, I took three places on board of the Neptune, lying in the London Docks, in the name of Henry Thomas and wife, and James Thomas (meaning myself). Mr. and Mrs. Thomas sailed, I suppose, the morning after I was arrested. I took the places, and signed the Dock books, on the 22d or 23d of March; and, as an additional proof that Mrs. Gale was not going with me, I had just disposed of all my furniture, and Mrs. Gale had not disposed of any of hers.

"Fifthly—As a proof that Mrs. Gale was not accessory or a felonious receiver of the clothes of Mrs. Brown, the only things of value—the boa, the shawl, and the cloak—were in my box, with the model of my washing machine, and carpet bag, &c., corded up ready to start the next morning. The watch also was found in my trousers-pocket.

"Sixthly—It is most evident that the time which has elapsed, this unfortunate rashness, and the hasty coincidence of the death, rendered it necessary for the prosecution to get together such evidence as were willing to state their conjectures and remote recollections as positive facts. I do not impugn the doctors' evidence on the main statement, though they combine many false conjectures. I do not impugn the evidence of Mr. and Mrs. Davies and daughter; but, on the part of some others, there were direct falsehoods stated, evidently the result of prejudice and biassed minds.

"Lastly—The evidence of Mr. and Mrs. Davies, when before the magistrates, upon both examinations, went to show that there always appeared a proper attachment between us, and that we always appeared quite cordial together; and indeed the whole tenor of my life, which has been laid before the world in the newspaper reports, I hope will show that it is totally out of my nature to contemplate the awful thought of murder."

In the foregoing statement there is an evident anxiety on the part of the prisoner to exculpate his companion in guilt; and in a letter which he sent her, he suggested that she should state the same circumstances, and adopt the arguments which

them. Information of the request was instantly conveyed to them, when Sir James Duke and his colleague immediately left the court and proceeded to his cell. On seeing them, Greenacre addressed them in a clear and firm voice, and said that, matters having now arrived at the worst, it might perhaps be as well for him to acknowledge that the statement he had previously made was not founded on truth; the fact being, that after his arrival with his unfortunate victim at Carpenter's Place on the afternoon of Saturday, the 24th of December last, Christmas eve, a quarrel arose between them on the subject of the property they had represented themselves to possess, when the deceased (Mrs. Brown), using strong language towards him for deceiving her, so exasperated him that he took up a piece of wood resembling the roller for a jack-towel or for a piece of silk, which at the moment was lying near him, and struck her violently on the right eye, which blow inflicted the injury that has been so ably described by Mr. Girdwood and the other surgeons at the different examinations and at the trial. The blow instantly stunned her; but he prevented her falling to the ground by seizing hold of the chair. He then placed a pail which was standing in the room by the side of the chair, and, holding her neck over it, he cut her throat with a common table-knife, and held her in that position until the blood had ceased to flow. He then sat himself down for a short time, for the purpose of reflecting what he was to do with the body. Various modes suggested themselves to his mind, but at length (within an hour after he had committed the horrid deed) he determined on its dismemberment in the revolting manner which had been described. After dissevering the head and limbs from the trunk, he put the former in a bag, and, placing it under his arm, he proceeded with it to the house of Mr. Evan Davies, in Bartholomew Close, Smithfield, and made the statement relative to his having quarrelled with Mrs. Brown, and the marriage having been broken off, described in the evidence of that individual and his wife. After leaving their house, which was about eleven o'clock on the night of Christmas eve, he proceeded on to Stepney, when, taking the head out of the bag, he threw it into the Regent's Canal, not far from the spot (Ben Jonson's lock) where it was discovered on the 6th of January. He then inquired whether the privy of the house No. 6, in Carpenter's Place, in which the horrible tragedy was committed, had been searched, and on being answered in the affirmative, but that nothing of a suspicious nature had been found there, he expressed his surprise at the circumstance, declaring that previous to the blood coagulating he threw the contents of the pail down it.

The sheriffs then questioned him as to the time and manner in which he disposed of the remaining portions of the body of the unfortunate woman, but he suddenly became very taciturn, merely declaring, in the most solemn manner, that the female prisoner, Gale, had not the slightest knowledge he had committed the horrid crime until after he was taken into custody.

It will be seen that his statement of having the head in his possession when he called on Mr. Davies, is corroborated by the evidence of that person's wife, she having deposed, at the examinations and trial, that he had a bag with him, containing what, in her opinion, appeared to be a quartern loaf.

On Thursday morning, Mr. Cope visited the prisoner in his cell, when he appeared still calm and collected, and applied for more paper, declaring that he could not get on without it, as he had used all that with which he had been before furnished. More paper was taken to him, and in the course of the day he was occupied as he had been on the day before. The whole of what he had then written, however, did not cover more than a sheet and a half; and this he kept entirely away from sight. In the course of his conversations with the governor he expressed much gratitude for the attention which had been paid to him, and manifested a desire that he might not be visited by any one. He did not make any objection, however, to seeing Mr. Cope or the Rev. Mr. Cotton, the ordinary of the gaol; but he showed no anxiety to see the latter, or any other clergyman.

On Thursday afternoon Greenacre was visited by one of the aldermen, with whom we understand he was previously acquainted, and to whom he made the only connected statement referring to the

took the legs and placed them in the osier-bed where they were found. I returned home, and after breakfast tied up the body in the old sack, put it on my shoulder, and walked to Camberwell. Finding it heavier than I expected, I put it down and stopped to rest myself, when Wood, the Camberwell carrier, came past, and I asked him to give me a lift. He said, "Certainly," and offered to take it into the cart; but I told him I would place it on the tailboard, which I did, and walked behind it until we reached the Elephant and Castle, where Wood stopped, and went into the house to take some beer. I remained outside, and called for a pint of porter, which was brought to me at the door, and just as I was about to drink, a man went to the tail of the cart, and put his hand on the package, whereupon I became greatly alarmed, and went up to him and said, "What are you about? are you going to steal my property?" The man said, "No," and went away; but I became frightened at carrying the body farther in this public way, and told Wood I would not trouble him to take it any farther. I then hired a cab at the Elephant and Castle to take me to Paddington, and having placed the body under the flap in front of me there was no danger of its being seen. On arriving at Paddington, I took the body out of the cab, and, unperceived, placed it where it was afterwards found."

It is a remarkable circumstance that Mrs. Gale, on being questioned on the point respecting the roller, denied that there was any such article at all in the house. Greenacre was informed of this, when he appeared much surprised, and was thrown off his guard. After a few moments' consideration, however, he recovered his self-possession, and said that the roller was taken there by Mrs. Brown in one of her boxes. How far this may be true it is impossible to say, but it is highly improbable that Mrs. Brown's boxes should have been opened immediately after their arrival, and that such an article should have been taken out, when there was no suggestion made to what use it was to be applied.

After his conviction the prisoner stated to another party, that he accompanied Hannah Brown from her lodgings to his own house, in Carpenter's Place, on Saturday, Christmas eve, with the full intention of being married to her on the following day, as had been arranged. In the course of conversation Hannah Brown expressed great reluctance to leave the country, and as he urged it her determination became the stronger, and at length she declared her determination not to go to America, but expressed herself willing to redeem her promise of marriage, and to allow him to go thither to settle his affairs, and promised in his absence to look after his two tenements. "At this," said he, "the idea flashed across my mind, that some sinister design or other was lurking in her bosom. I told her so. She rose from the table in a haughty manner, and declared emphatically she would not go. I was excited, and at that instant I stooped down thus," [the prisoner touched the ground beside him with his hand,] "picked up a silk roller from the floor, and hit her with all the violence I could in the eye, and she fell. Her head struck against a block of wood behind with such force that it sprung away and spun round the room. I saw she was killed. I left the house, and in great excitement and confusion walked rapidly away with the intention of immediately informing Mr. Davies of what had happened. On the way my resolution failed. I suddenly imagined the conclusion that would inevitably be drawn concerning the matter from previous reports which had been abroad derogatory to my character, and, on a momentary impulse, I resolved, rather than encounter the public odium, to put away the body. I turned back home. She lay there still, quite dead. So I pulled her up, put her head across my knee, took out my knife and cut her throat. And," remarked the prisoner with the utmost composure, "I found it a tougher job than you would imagine." Greenacre here spread out his handkerchief on his knee to illustrate the manner in which it was done, and went on to say, "I put the head in my handkerchief, went out again, and took an omnibus to the Elephant and Castle, where I took another to Leadenhall Street, and then got into one to Limehouse, carrying the head on my knee all the way. I got out and walked by the side of the canal. There was nobody about, so I went to the water's edge, and shoot it out. I then returned home, and I resolved to dispose of the legs. I cut down the thighs,

the person who escaped at the window when the Bow Street officers went up the ladder."

Greenacre (surprised). One of the Cato Street conspirators! No such thing! I never had anything to do with them; I never knew anything about the Cato Street business—never.

Alderman Humphery. It was mentioned with an air of authority, as if the writer had reliance upon his information.

Greenacre. No, I never had anything to do with it; but I must be great food for the newspapers. Their business is to find out everything they can against me, and then to invent. I hope that report will be contradicted; it is quite absurd.

Alderman Humphery. Your contradiction will, I have no doubt, be made public. We do not by any means wish to give the least countenance to exaggerated representations, and wish that you would yourself consider well before you let your statements go out to the public.

Greenacre (after a pause). It is very strange that such a thing should be said; and yet there was an extraordinary thing took place, too, at that time. I remember I was sitting drinking tea at the house of a shoemaker in Mount Street, Lambeth, and in came some of the Bow Street officers, and asked whether a man of the name of Preston was there. This Preston was not with us, nor was he, I understand, one of the conspirators; but they took the shoemaker up, and nothing was said about me. I knew nothing at all about it.

Alderman Humphery having recommended the most serious reflection to the prisoner upon the sentence passed upon him, Greenacre said, "If I am to be hanged I wish they 'd hang me at once; I wish they 'd hang me to-morrow."

Alderman Humphery. It is supposed that you have not told the truth as to the place in which you killed the woman.

Greenacre. It happened nowhere else; I could show you the spots of blood. I wish the hackney-coachman who took us from the bottom of Berners Street, near the Middlesex Hospital, to Bowyer Lane, close to Carpenter's Buildings, on the Christmas eve, could be found out. He must recollect taking us there on Christmas eve. The accident took place no where else. If you send to inquire for that coachman I have no doubt you will find that I can be so far confirmed. I have stated how it took place exactly.

Alderman Humphery. It has not been stated where the instrument with which you say you struck Mrs. Brown was found by you. There seems to be no information given as to the silk roller.

Greenacre. It belonged to Mrs. Brown; it was in her trunk. It did not belong to me.

Greenacre then spoke of his intention to go to America, which intention was frustrated by the appearance of the policeman, and said, "I have never seen Ward, who introduced me to Mrs. Brown, since the dreadful occurrence. Three of us were to have gone to America together—Captain Tanner and his wife, who were entered in the ship books as Mr. and Mrs. Henry Thomas, and I; I signed my name as James Thomas, and we paid 24*l.* for our passage. Tanner took out a cargo some time ago and sold it, and came back after selling it." The statement of Greenacre as to the engagement of the passage to America is confirmed by the result of inquiries by Mr. Cope, the governor of Newgate. Mr. Cope ascertained by the ship papers, that three paid for their places, 18*l.* for two, and 6*l.* for one, (the last he supposed in the steerage,) in the in the names specified, and that there was a remarkable circumstance attending the engagement. Although Greenacre, as he said, was to be one of the passengers, in the name of James Thomas, his place was supplied by some other person, and the vessel sailed on the 3d of April.

Alderman Humphery mentioned that a considerable impression had been made by a statement that had been made about a child of Mrs. Gale's. Greenacre declared that nothing could be more false. The child was dropped at the door of Mr. Dale, of Rupert Street, Haymarket, who sent it to St. James's workhouse, and it died about nine months ago.

On Monday, the 17th of April, Mr. Price, Greenacre's counsel, made application at the gaol to see his client, and produced the written authority he had received from the Lord Mayor in the preceding week. Sheriff Johnson, who was present, said, that as the learned gentleman had already availed himself of that authority, and had had a long audience with the prisoner, he could not allow another interview without consult-

professional gentlemen of whom he spoke, and they were not to see the prisoner except in the presence of other persons.

On Wednesday, the 26th of April, the recorder of the City of London made his report to his Majesty in council, of the prisoners confined in Newgate under the sentence of death; all of whom his Majesty was graciously pleased to respite during his royal pleasure, with the exception of James Greenacre, for the wilful murder of Hannah Brown, who was ordered for execution on the following Tuesday. The ordinary, as soon as the order for the execution of Greenacre was received at Newgate, went, accompanied by the governor, to the room in which the prisoner was confined, for the purpose of communicating the result. Greenacre was writing at the time at the table at which he had been sitting placidly most of the day. Upon seeing the ordinary with a paper in his hand, with the black seal attached, he rose from his seat, but without appearing to be at all agitated or disturbed. The ordinary said, as is the custom on occasions of the kind, "The recorder has made his report to the King, and I am sorry to inform you that it is unfavourable to you."

Greenacre. It cannot be helped. I am sacrificed through prejudice and falsehood.

The ordinary expressed a hope that Greenacre would occupy the period between the moment the communication was made and the time of execution in earnest and hearty prayer.

Greenacre. Nothing but inward prayer will suit my condition. I have confidence in the mercy of God, and will trust to that. I care not a pin for death; but I abhor the thought of going out of the world branded as a wilful murderer. I committed no murder.

The ordinary then handed a book of prayers to him, and called his attention most earnestly to it. Greenacre cast his eyes over the book, and said, "I can't attend to these long prayers. I must look to inward prayer for relief; all prayers from the heart are short, as, 'God be mereiful to me, a sinner.' Oh! I should think nothing of death but for the horrible stigma on my name for ever."

Ordinary. The blood of the unfortunate woman is upon your hands, for it was by your means she came to her death.

Greenacre. Yes; but it might as well be said that I murdered her if a cart-wheel passed over her, and I afterwards committed the mutilation. I have fallen a sacrifice to prejudice and the press.

He then showed some symptoms of agitation, and, returning thanks to the ordinary for his humanity and attention, reseated himself, and resumed his pen.

At an early hour on Wednesday morning, pursuant to an order from the sheriffs, the furniture and goods belonging to the convicts Greenacre and Gale were removed from the station-house in Hermitage Street, Paddington, to Newgate. The property, consisting of a newly-invented washing machine, a medicine-chest, together with a quantity of furniture, wearing apparel, trunks, &c., was placed in a one-horse van, which was completely filled, and was conveyed to its place of destination by Inspector Feltham, of the T division. Mr. Cope, the governor of the above prison, had an interview this day with Mr. Rawlinson, the magistrate of Mary-la-bonne office, with respect to the conduct of the woman Gale in the horrid affair, and the opinion expressed of her case was by no means favourable.

A day or two after the warrant came down for his execution, Greenacre stated to one of his keepers that he had lost one of his bootlaces, and asked him when he should go out to bring him one, saying he did not like to be slovenly; and the man promised he would do so, without, however, intending to comply. When the man returned, Greenacre asked, "Where is the string?" The keeper replied, "Oh dear, I forgot it;" on which Greenacre sarcastically remarked, "Oh yes, I dare say you forgot it. I wish I could compel you to supply my place on Tuesday morning."

In the reign of James the First, the body of a murdered man was discovered in a pond near Edgware; and some time afterwards a pedlar was apprehended on suspicion. This fellow's name was Greenacre. He was tried, and, there being sufficient evidence against him, convicted and executed.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 67. JUNE 7, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter IV. from page 48.)

[THE SESSIONS HOUSE, AT THE TIME OF THE TRIAL.]

On Thursday, the 20th of April, Sir James Duke, the sheriff, went to the room in which Greenacre was confined for the purpose of mentioning to him that a man named Wood, who is employed as the Camberwell and London carrier, had called at the prison to let the sheriffs know that a statement which had been made in the newspapers had been prejudicial to his (Wood's) business in the neighbourhood of Camberwell and Peckham. The statement mentioned that Wood, the Camberwell carrier, was the person in whose cart Greenacre had laid the body of Mrs. Brown on the Monday after Christmas day, and that Greenacre and Wood were well acquainted.

Greenacre declared that he knew nothing at all of the man; but that to the best of his recollection, when he was at the turnpike, a man cried out, as a cart was passing by, "Wood, Wood!" and that led him to suppose that the cart belonged to the Camberwell carrier. He regretted, he said, that any person should suffer injury from the mention of a name from the lips of so unfortunate a being as he was, but he could not help it; and he wished that he could make any reparation to society for the revolting circumstance to which he had been instrumental. A man and a boy were, he said, with the cart. He had never seen them before, but he gave them 3*d.* for the lift.

chapel. He was dressed as at the time of his trial, and appeared remarkably clean. To one who had not seen him since the day of his sentence, a very marked distinction was apparent. He was evidently become more spare, but his features had relaxed the rigidity by which they at that time were frequently marked. The Morning Hymn having been sung, the Rev. Ordinary read the formula of the Church of England in his usual sonorous and impressive manner; and many parts of the lessons and the psalms appointed for the day were applicable for the solemn occasion. Greenacre joined with becoming attention in the service, and repeated the responses with a solemn intonation. When the ordinary got to that part of the Litany where the mercy of God is implored "for all prisoners and captives," he adds on these occasions to the ritual, "and especially for him who awaits the awful execution of the law." The persons in the gallery, not being aware of this, commenced the response too early, which created a little confusion, and a pause, which produced a momentary shudder in the frame of Greenacre. The conduct of the criminal was such as became his dreadful situation, but he looked sternly once at the turnkey, when he offered to point out to him some of the service, as much as to say, "I know how to find it myself." During the communion service, when the clergyman said "Thou shalt do no murder," every eye was directed to the condemned pew, but none could discern the least change in the prisoner's countenance. The greatest order and solemnity prevailed during the solemn preliminary service, and the auditory seemed gratified and surprised at the excellent singing of the females, who chanted many of the responses which are usually read in the churches. "The Lamentation of a Sinner" having been sung, the Rev. Ordinary then delivered a discourse replete with the anxiety of a pastor, eloquence of an orator, and the persuasion of a Christian minister, from the following passage, Psalm xxv., 11: "For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity, for it is great." In the course of his sermon Dr. Cotton referred in a solemn and pointed manner to the case of Greenacre, and he most impressively enforced upon him the necessity, if he hoped for mercy hereafter, of making a true and complete confession. He observed that the evidence adduced in this dreadful case had fully brought home to the prisoner the crime of murder, and said there could be no doubt of his guilt. No human eye beheld the deed—it was long concealed, and for a considerable time it baffled the searching inquiries of the officers of justice. But the vengence of the Almighty, though slow, was sure. Gradually was the mystery developed, and from week to week link by link was discovered, till at length the whole formed a chain of evidence convincing and conclusive, which no legal ingenuity could rebut—which nothing could withstand. Call not this chance or accident, but call it what it was—the Providence of God working out his behest. "Whoso sheddeth man's blood by man shall his blood be shed." The Rev. Divine discoursed upon the nature of Faith, Repentance, and Confession, at considerable length, without making any particular reference to him who was the special object of his anxious solitude. He then said (addressing Greenacre), "And you, my brother, will be saved, not for all you can do—not for all you must suffer—not for any profession of faith or act of penitence; these are highly requisite—these are your bounden duty—these are lovely in your situation; but they are only the means of bringing you to Christ, the only true sacrifice that can atone for your sins, who suffered death upon the cross for our redemption, who, by his one oblation of himself, once offered a full, perfect, sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction, for the sins of the whole world. Alas! my brother, this is probably the last discourse you will ever hear. Are you fully convinced of the real necessity of true confession of sin, of lively faith, of sincere repentence, and a firm reliance on the mercy of God and the intercession of Christ alone for forgiveness? Is it so with you, my brother, in deed and in truth? Then let your conduct be clear and decided. But beware of self-deceit; only reflect how deceitful the heart of man is by nature, and how desperately wicked. Make, therefore, a clear conscience; laying your heart bare and naked before the throne of mercy. And because the number of your sins are like the hair of your head, or the sands upon the sea-shore, confession must needs be a

own act has caused the death of one, and terminates in the loss of my own life, I now deem it my duty, my most sacred religious duty, to make an open and candid avowal of the awful catastrophe for which I am to suffer death. Having lost a considerable part of my property, I conceived the idea of having a companion who might have a small pecuniary means to join with me as my wife and go with me to America. I was introduced to the family of Mr. Ward, of Chenies Mews, who was going to America. I took the opportunity of making an offer to Mrs. Brown, who was at Ward's house, and who, in my hearing, had been expressing a wish to go with Mr. and Mrs. Ward. I had previously asked Mr. Ward if he thought Mrs. Brown had any property; he stated it as his opinion that she had, but that he knew nothing of her, only that she had purchased their mangle of them twelve or fifteen months before, and had been in the habit of calling upon them ever since: this was the second time I called at Ward's, and I never called afterwards but in company with Mrs. Brown, and that only two or three times, staying about an hour each time. I continued to correspond with Mrs. Brown, she sometimes coming to my house, Carpenter's Place, and I calling upon her, Mrs. Brown still keeping up the deception of her circumstances. The time was fixed for our wedding, and I helped to remove her three boxes, a small feather bed, and a bag containing kettles saucepan, and fryingpan, which things would be wanting on our voyage to cook with.

. "On the Saturday I went to help Mrs. Brown to move to my house; I called upon Mrs. Bishop, of No. 1, Windsor Place, Tottenham Court Road, to whom I had once introduced Mrs. Brown. Mrs. Bishop then told me to be upon my guard, for that she thought Mrs. Brown was an artful woman; that she did not believe that she had any property; and that Mrs. Brown had called upon her, and had been to a shop with Mrs. Bishop, and had asked Mrs. Bishop to help her to get a silk dress upon credit. This was on the Saturday as I moved Mrs. Brown's goods a few hours after to my house. In the evening of that day, and after tea, about seven or eight o'clock, I took the opportunity of asking Mrs. Brown for a candid statement about her circumstances, and what I had that morning heard, to excite my suspicions that she was deceiving me and playing the coquette. She said that she was not going to buy a man by stating what she had; but if, after marriage, I was not satisfied, I might go to America, and she would remain in England and keep possession of the house. Up to the fatal moment the most perfect cordiality prevailed, and I had not the most distant thought that anything would have ensued to put a stop to the wedding, even though the circumstances might not be as good as I expected; I felt myself deceived, and felt very angry that Mr. and Mrs. Davies (whom I considered to be good sort of people) should have been directed to prepare a dinner, and meet us at the church. Under this angry feeling, I threw the rolling-pin at her; when, alas! it struck her on the face, and she fell, never to rise again, striking her head against the block, which I at first said her chair hit against. She was standing up at the time, on the opposite side of the table, a-going to wash the tea-things: we were not quarrelling loud, being both desirous of keeping our voices low, as we could hear the child playing and laughing next door. Finding that I had killed the woman, terror seized upon my mind; I walked up and down the room, pondering what I should do; and, having decided for concealment, I left the house for the purpose of going to stop Mr. and Mrs. Davies from making the preparations to receive us on the morrow, by informing them that the wedding was broken off. I had not gotten far before I resolved upon returning to remove the body, and I then took off the head to take along with me: this was, I think, about two hours after the accident. I continued in the house alone that night, and called upon Mrs. Gale the next day, and I told her likewise that the wedding was broken off. On the Monday, early, I attempted to remove the remainder of the body, but could not; I therefore took off the legs and removed them to the place where they were found. I returned and removed the trunk in a cab to where it was found. I returned in the afternoon to Mrs. Gale, and asked her to come to my house to make a giblet-pie; this she did, and stayed with me that night. Mrs. Gale observed some boxes under the

what I said, or not, I am bound to tell you that my duty to the public, but more especially the duty I owe to you, prompted me to say what I did. My dear sir, you stand a convicted murderer by the verdict of a jury of your country, and as such I must speak of you, as you have laid no evidence before the Secretary of State to disprove the charge.

Greenacre. But you said a good deal of the necessity of a confession; why need you have done that? You know I have already confessed: what can I say more?

Dr. Cotton. I am aware you have made statements more than once; all that is required is, that there should be no mental reservation.

Greenacre. But, sir, you spoke of me as a murderer. I have never acknowledged myself as such—why should I, when I know to the contrary? What I have stated is the truth.

Dr. Cotton. All that is required is, that you should tell "the whole truth, and nothing but the truth."

Greenacre (with warmth). I consider that you made observations which might have been spared.

Dr. Cotton. Sir, I would rather console and comfort than grieve or offend you; but my duty being awfully sacred I must act with fidelity.

In the after part of the day the parties again met, when Greenacre appeared to be more composed, and made no farther remarks on the sermon, but entered freely into religious conversation.

On Monday night the area in front of Newgate was more crowded at nine o'clock than it had been in former times at the actual hour of execution. The ordinary of the prison spent several hours with the prisoner who was extremely communicative, but appeared to be desirous of retrograding to past events more than to the awful futurity upon which he was about to enter. Down to ten o'clock he disclaimed that he was a murderer, but observed that as the law demanded his life for an accident he was willing to resign it. When reminded that one matter alone ought to engage the thoughts of his last night, he said, "I know that my hours are numbered and are few. I direct my thoughts to God; I believe him as the supreme and moral governor of the world. He knows my heart, and the truth of that which I have stated." When he was asked whether he would partake of the sacrament next morning, he respectfully declined. In the after part of the day he was engaged in writing a letter to Gale, as he could not by earnest entreaty obtain an interview with her, which was much desired by both parties. It had been stated that Greenacre and the woman Gale had interviews during the last fortnight; but the fact was not so. They had never spoken to each other since the day when they received the judgment of the court.

The following is a verbatim copy of a letter written by Greenacre on Monday.

"Chaple-yard, Newgate,
May 1, 1837.

"My dear Children—It grieves me to inform you that the die of your father's fate is cast. His hours are Numbered, and all his fond Hopes of seeing you in manhood and prosperity have departed from him.

"And, as I shall never see your faces again in this world, I have pened this Letter for your future guidance. But as it regards the untimely Fate of your Father, no precaution can be of any avail, for that which has happened to me may prove the fate of any man. To detail the catastrophe, I conceive to be unnecessary for that is now universally known; but never was there a more decided accident in the moment of anger in the world; it was, alass! the subsequent proceedings into which I was propelled by an aberration of mind! this it was that involved the accident in mistry and has terminated the Life of your Father in the odious charge of WILFULL murderer.

To avoid such a Fate I might admonish you never to throw at any person, nor to yield to passion. But in case of an accident with a gun or otherwise (as that of your Uncle, Saml. Greenacre, killing your Grandmother, and shooting off your Aunt Mary's Hand) in cases of death, if terror should seize the mind, and suspended Reason ensue. No charge can be laid to any act under such a state of mind. Such, however, was my state of mind, as that God is Just and True, before whom I must soon appear. Now, my Sons, in directing your minds to your future interests, I would have you blend in your Hearts' Study, your Worldly as well as

he adduced, to raise a presumption of her innocence: the fallacy, however, of his specious allegations, when contrasted with the unquestionable facts of the case, cannot for a moment raise the slightest doubt in the mind of any intelligent man of the justice and propriety of the verdict as regards Gale. The letter just alluded to was given in an open envelop to the ordinary. It began by lamenting the termination of the catastrophe involving her, assuring her that he would to his latest moment use his endeavours to exculpate her, and assert her innocence. In this letter he said, "How can you be a felonious receiver, when the clothes were deposited and corded in my boxes? and it cannot be said that you were going to leave the country with me, because I had disposed of all my furniture, but you retained yours; besides, I went to the docks and signed the books for only three persons, Thomas and his wife, and myself, and Thomas and his wife have since gone?" . . . . . "You know you were ignorant of my having anything to do with making away with the deceased. I told you that she had employed a porter to take away part of her property, and that the boxes she had left were to remain until they were called for; and you know that, as they were not fetched away, you suspected the man she had hired had destroyed her." He complained of some of the witnesses, who, he said, "would swear away anybody's life for a glass of gin, and who hate you, because you would not get drunk, and gossip, and quarrel with them."

If the statement made by Greenacre to the magistrates is referred to, it will be seen that he affects to claim credit for being candid in giving a true account of the transaction, although it may, as he says, cost him his life. His words are, "I will adhere strictly to the truth in what I am saying;" and, in another part, he adds, "as I am determined to adhere strictly to the truth." He then, after these professions, states that Mrs. Brown was reeling backwards and forwards in her chair, which was on the swing, when he put his foot to the chair, she fell back with great violence, and in that manner she received her death-blow. After his conviction, he told Alderman Humphery and some others, that this statement was "untrue;" but that it so happened that while he was carelessly twirling the roller in his hand, it struck her eye. The object of this tale evidently was that of meeting the medical gentlemen, who proved that Mrs. Brown had received a heavy blow on the eye before her death, and that, in fact, the eye was knocked out; whereas Greenacre had previously said, that she died in consequence of receiving a blow on the back of the head in falling. In the written statement above inserted it will be seen that Greenacre gives another version of this part of the transaction, and says that under the irritation of a momentary angry feeling he threw the roller at her, and, "alas! it struck her in the face, and she fell." On its being remarked to Greenacre that it must have been by striking or jobbing with the end of the roller that the injury was effected, he admitted that he had not told the truth; and, taking up the narrative at that point, he said that by attributing the blow to accident he had hoped to save his life; but the fact was, he had struck her with the rolling-pin (the silk roller) in the eye, and she fell senseless on the floor, and never moved or groaned, or showed any signs of life; and he then, in the following words, described what subsequently transpired. "The first thing I did was to take the money out of her pocket (which was eleven sovereigns), and then cut her throat. I afterwards separated the head from the body, which I had great difficulty in effecting; and I used a knife, which has not been produced, and which is not now to be found. I caught the blood from the throat in a pail, and sopped up what was spilled on the floor with a flannel, and threw it into the privy. I cleaned the head from the blood, folded it up in canvass, and then tied it in a handkerchief, and went with it into the Camberwell Road, where I got into an omnibus, carrying the head on my knee. On reaching London, I went to Leadenhall Street, and got into a Mile-end omnibus to the Regent's Canal, where I got out, and walked about a hundred yards from the road, and then dropped the head into the canal. I returned to London, and called on Mr. Davies, to tell him and his family that the marriage was not to take place. I remained the greater part of Sunday at home with the body, and at night I cut off the legs. The next morning, at a quarter before five, I

Mary's hand by the accident of his gun; *and may my most precious soul never enter into the presence of Almighty God if mine were not as decided an accident in the moment of anger as ever occurred in the world.* It has been the subsequent act into which I was propelled by the aberration of mind and the unavoidable mystery that this act produced, which has given rise to conjectures and surmises that are by many considered to be facts. It is, indeed, my dear relations, that state of mind which led me to put away the body out of my sight, that has terminated my fate, and blasted my reputation as a wilful murderer! In concluding this long letter I deem it my duty to declare the perfect innocence of all knowledge of the fatal accident on the part of Mrs. Gale, so help me God!

"JAMES GREENACRE."

In addressing Mr. Price and Mr. Hobler, Greenacre complains with much bitterness of the conduct towards him of what he calls "a trafficking newspaper press, that cares not for truth or justice, or the life of any man, so that such newspapers can but feed the passions of the partial-minded and unthinking crowd." He protests against the justice of the verdict, and says that the evidence amounted to little more than what he admitted, and, in fact, went to show that wilful murder, or any thought of taking life, could not have formed any part of his crime. He adds that not a dozen persons in London would have deemed him guilty, *but* for the act of concealment into which he was compelled by a horror-stricken and phrenzied state of mind; but then he says—"If I had acknowledged to the fatal accident, I should not then have been in a situation to have taken back the clothes, and should not, under the many circumstances opposed to the plea of wilful, or malice aforethought, have been thought an intentional murderer. As regards the fate of poor Mrs. Gale, I can only reiterate in the sight of death what I have before repeated—that she knew nothing of the death of Mrs. Brown till the day I acknowledged to it before the magistrates at Mary-la-bonne police-office, so help me God!"

In a third letter Greenacre says—"I understand that it is the opinion of some persons that I have not divulged all the truth respecting the unfortunate death of Mrs. Brown, that the blow on the face or eye appears to be done with the stick in my hand. I beg leave to assure you in my present moment, and in the presence of Almighty God, that I have given a true statement of the accident as it occurred by throwing the rolling-pin out of my hand, but that whether it flew in a level position, or upon the twirl, I am not able to say. The act was momentary. Now, sir, as it regards the supposition that the stick must have been in my hand, there is a decided feeling of prejudice; because every person must know that when a stick is flung at any object, it is as likely to hit that object in one way as another in making its revolutions. But, sir, defence is unnecessary in such prejudicial feelings. I can only add that I have given a true statement of the catastrophe, and of the words that gave rise to my momentary passion. So help me God, and may my soul never enter into the presence of the Almighty if the statement be not true. "JAMES GREENACRE."

The following request was written the evening before his execution.—"I hereby request that the watch, chain, and key be given to my solicitor, Mr. Hobler. It was my property, and used by me up to the time that I was taken into custody by the officer Feltham, who returned it to me by order of the Lord Chief Justice Tindal. Silver hunting watch, No. 513, Presbury, London, fine gold chain and slides, plain seal, one large key.

"JAMES GREENACRE."

Tuesday morning, the 2d of May, having been appointed for the execution of this notorious individual, the Old Bailey, and every spot which could command a view of the drop, were crowded to an excess which we never before witnessed. From the hour of twelve o'clock on Monday night up to the moment the execution took place, the Old Bailey presented one living mass of human beings. Every house which commanded a view of the spot was filled by well-dressed men and women, who, we understand, paid from 5*s.* to 10*s.* for a seat. A great number of gentlemen were admitted within the walls of Newgate, by orders from the sheriffs, anxious to witness the last moments of an individual who had obtained such a dreadful notoriety. During the whole of Monday night the area in front of Newgate was a scene of bustle and confusion,

sawed, and then and broke them away; but I was astonished to find how easily they came off." The unhappy man here observed, reflectively, that nobody could imagine how frail in this respect is the structure of the human frame. "All that night I remained alone in the house with the headless trunk; and early in the morning, before it was light, went down to Cold Harbour Lane, Brixton, with the limbs, which I left in the osier-bed, where they were found. Next day, it was Sunday, I went to see Mrs. Gale. 'Well,' said I, 'we have had a d—l of a quarrel, and Mrs. Brown has left me, and gone, I know not where, with an individual who called for her. I do not expect to see her again. I stayed with her that night, and early on the Monday morning, as the trunk yet remained to be disposed of. I put it into the bag you have heard it was found in, and walked away with it on my shoulders. On the road I overtook a boy with a horse and cart, and asked him to let me put my load in. He wanted me to come in front, but I chose to have it behind. I told him I would follow it, as I was warm. At the Elephant and Castle I took some refreshment with the boy, and then shifted the sack from the cart, and got with it into a cab, which drove me up the Edgware Road. When we came to what I thought was a safe place I got out, and, seeing that nobody observed me, deposited it behind the stone where it was discovered.

"I declare that Mrs. Gale knew nothing whatever of what had taken place from first to last, and she took Mrs. Brown's things in the end, because, as I told her, she was gone away in that manner, we could not presume that she would ever come back to fetch them."

Greenacre farther stated that at a subsequent period he and Mrs. Gale were at tea together. The head had just then been found in the canal lock. "She had got the newspaper," said he, "and was reading the account of it. When she came to the description of the head, she looked up into my face, and says she, 'Greenacre, why this is Mrs. Brown.' 'Do you think so?' I replied; 'then by G—, to tell you the truth, I believe so too.' That," added he, "was the very first suspicion that ever she had of Mrs. Brown's death."

With reference to one of the medical witnesses who deposed that the blow behind the head could not have caused the discoloration and swelling of the eye, and that the same must have been inflicted while the party was alive, Greenacre observed that "he was a very clever fellow. It is the real fact. That blow was inflicted in the manner I have described."

We now return to a detail of the fate of Greenacre, reserving a complete history of the designing knave for the last chapter or two of our account.

Nothing of importance was communicated by or to Greenacre for some days subsequent to the 20th of April; but, in consequence of repeated applications on the part of Greenacre's counsel for interviews with the wretched being, the Gaol Committee discussed the matter on the 22d, and adopted the annexed resolution, which the Lord Mayor received on the following Monday, the 24th of April.

"Saturday, April 22, 1837,
Gaol Committee, Guildhall.

"Resolved, That the committee recommend to the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the sitting magistrate at Guildhall, and the visiting magistrates for the gaol of Newgate, not to issue any order for the admission of visitors to James Greenacre, a condemned prisoner confined in this prison."

His lordship remarked that the committee had acted courteously to him in merely recommending him not to issue orders; but he considered the recommendation quite superfluous, inasmuch as he had never issued any order for the gratification of any person's curiosity, and he could never think of refusing to give an order to the prisoner's counsel or solicitor, who had no motive for going to the gaol but the performance of their duty as professional men. The two gentlemen alluded to entertained an opinion, and were acting on that opinion, that the prisoner's offence, desperate and revolting as it was, does not amount to murder. To prohibit them, therefore, from the opportunity of seeing the person for whom they had been acting with such professional zeal would be altogether unjustifiable, and he should consequently pay no attention, as far as regarded the legal advisers of Greenacre, to so unaccountable a recommendation. He had never issued any order for visiting Greenacre except to the

fatal accident; but the apprehensions of the spectators were soon allayed, as he recovered in about a quarter of an hour, and was allowed to witness the execution from the situation which he had reached by so extraordinary a conveyance.

A little after four the ponderous machine called " the platform " was drawn from the court-yard, when the plaudits and rejoicings of the vast multitude were such as to reverberate through the prison, and had the effect of arousing Greenacre from a deep sleep.

At the usual hour on Monday night Greenacre retired to bed, and slept soundly until twenty minutes before two o'clock, when he awoke and asked one of the turnkeys the hour. On being informed, he went to sleep again, and slept for above an hour. He was then awoke in the way above described; he got up and dressed himself, and then commenced writing several letters, directed to various individuals, after which he entered into conversation with the persons who had been sitting up. In the course of the evening he had been asked by the Rev. Mr. Cotton to join with him in taking the sacrament; but this he declined to do. At an early hour on Tuesday morning he was again visited by the reverend gentleman, who advised him to place his hopes of salvation in the Redeemer; he replied that he had no doubt that Christ was a very good man, but he did not believe him to be the Son of God. To farther questions which were put to him, he said he believed in the existence of a Deity, and also in a future state, and in rewards and punishments, that he had composed a prayer and was perfectly happy.

When the Rev. Mr. Cotton first visited the prisoner in the morning, Greenacre received him with politeness, but not with the fervour which he had evinced during the previous week. The reverend gentleman, with an anxious solicitude, endeavoured to enter upon the great doctrinal truths of Christianity, when the criminal hinted that he needed no more religious instruction or consolation. The reverend divine was mute after his pious services had been repudiated at such an awful and unexpected moment. One of the gentleman present then entered into discourse with Greenacre, who was asked whether he believed in that part of the Word of God called the New Testament. The prisoner appeared to wish to avoid an answer, but at length he said that he was not thoroughly convinced of its authority and truth. The gentleman hinted at his profession of a belief in the doctrine of the atonement through Jesus Christ, and he was asked whether he did not believe in him? Greenacre answered that he believed him to be a very good man. " And a Saviour!" said the gentleman. To this the criminal made a hasty and deistical reply, to the evident grief and astonishment of those by whom he was surrounded. If this was the fixed belief of the man what a hypocrite must he have been, when he wrote the following passage, and afterwards verbally repeated it, which was quoted by Dr. Cotton in his admirable sermon on the Sunday, and upon which declaration he (Dr. Cotton) founded his hope that the prisoner would at least refute the accusation of his being a Deist. " I," said and wrote Greenacre, " would give worlds if I could undo what I have done, and bring her" (alluding to Mrs. Hannah Brown) " to life. O God, be merciful to me, and let not the sins of her whom I have been the unhappy instrument of sending into eternity be laid to my charge, who am already sinking under the load of my own transgressions. But vouchsafe, O merciful God, to wash them all away in the blood of the Redeemer, through whose merits, and for whose sake alone, I dare to hope for pardon." Those who had known the most of the wretched man for the last few months, were thus left to draw their own conclusions. It was at first stated that Greenacre was a Deist or Freethinker, and the accusation was made known to him, when he not only denied the charge, but declared that he was a believer in the scheme of human redemption. This he professed down to the time when the death-warrant arrived, and he thought " the die was cast," for there is no doubt that he had indulged in a latent hope of a mitigated punishment. When his fate was sealed, he often met the ordinary's visit by—" Sir, I am very busy writing now, but I shall be glad to see you by-and-by."

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

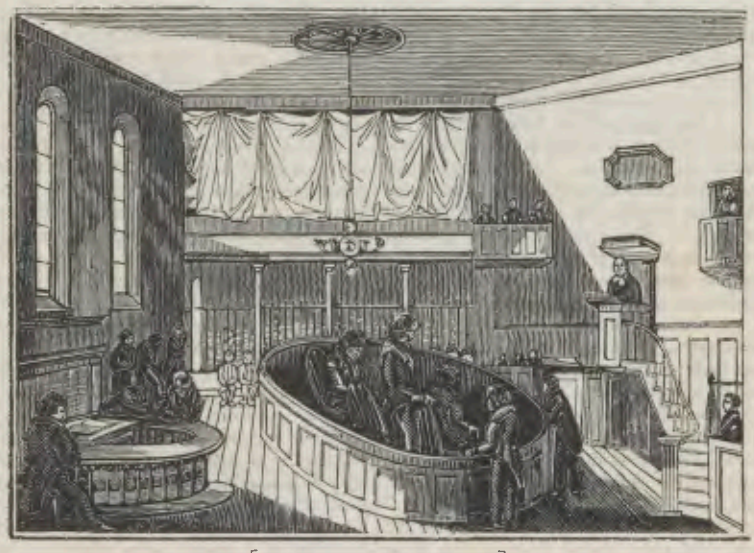
ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 68. JUNE 14, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.



[THE CHAPEL OF NEWGATE.]

CHAPTER VI.

On Sunday morning, the 30th of April, "the condemned sermon" was preached in the chapel of Newgate, by the Rev. Dr. Cotton, the ordinary, the service commencing at eleven o'clock. So anxious were the public to obtain admission that for hours before the time of worship there were crowds of respectable persons at the felons' door, inquiring whether they could not obtain admission, and some of them said that money was no object. The applicants were told that no person could be admitted without a written order, and those who had them must pass through the governor's house, and deliver their orders to him; and through that medium nearly one hundred persons found their way to the northern gallery of the chapel, a circumstance which has not occurred since the time of Mr. Fauntleroy.

The front seat in the gallery was appropriated to the accommodation of gentlemen who were admitted by the Lord Mayor's order. A little before eleven o'clock the prison bell sounded, which caused an involuntary shudder among the gallery visitants. This was a signal that the various classes and groups of prisoners should proceed to the chapel, which they did in becoming order; and lastly Greenacre made his appearance, accompanied by Mr. Serjeant, a senior, and also a junior turnkey, who all took their seats in the centre or "condemned pew." The convict fell on his knees and remained in a prostrate situation for a minute, when he arose and glanced for once round the

same description of persons. In addition to the dense mass of people collected in the Old Bailey thousands of spectators were assembled in St. Sepulchre's churchyard. About five minutes before eight the procession was formed, and began to move towards the gallows. First went the two sheriffs, and the under-sheriffs, with their staves; then followed the ordinary in his white gown, reading the burial service; then the criminal, bringing up the rear. "I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord," commenced the voice of Mr. Cotton, at which moment the dismal tolling of the prison bell smote upon the ear, and continued at short intervals till all was over. It was a solemn and melancholy sight to behold the murderer in the hands of the executioner, performing the more conspicuous part of his revolting office, whilst his victim stood on the gallows unpitied by the populace, and gazed at with shuddering curiosity from every window.

Greenacre neither turned to the right or left, as he walked along the narrow passage which leads from the cell to the platform; and on his appearance outside he was greeted with a storm of terrific yells and hisses, mingled with groans, cheers, and other expressions of reproach, revenge, hatred, and contumely; but he did not seem in any way moved. He said not one word of hope, repentance, or reconcilement; nor did he make a speech as it had been expected he would, in order to vindicate himself, if possible, in the eyes of posterity, as he always complained that his contemporaries, and especially the press, had cruelly prejudged and calumniated him. When the dreadful uproar had in some degree subsided, Greenacre bowed towards the reverend ordinary and the sheriffs, and seemed anxious to thank them. At length he uttered, with a look of contempt at the crowd, "Don't leave me long in the concourse." When the rope had been adjusted round his neck, the executioner took his place at the foot of the gallows, out of the sight of the crowd, and, fixing his eyes upon the ordinary, awaited the signal of death. "In the midst of life we are in death," continued the reverend gentleman; "Of whom may we seek for succour but of thee, O Lord! who for our sins art most justly displeased? Yet, O Lord, most mighty, O holy and most merciful Saviour! deliver us not into the bitter pains of eternal death!" when the plank on which the murderer stood gave way, and he passed into the presence of Him whose decree it is that "whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." As the body hung quivering in mortal agonies, the eyes of the assembled thousands were rivetted upon the swaying corpse with a kind of satisfaction, and all seemed pleased at the removal of such a blood-stained murderer from the land. So loud was the shout which hailed the exit of the poor wretch that it was distinctly heard at the distance of several streets, and penetrated to the inmost recesses of the prison. On hearing it the woman Gale fainted away, and although restoratives were immediately applied it was long before she recovered from her death-like swoon. During the morning she had a succession of hysterical fits, and she seemed to be as wretched as can well be imagined. It is said that the governor of the gaol, anticipating some such ebullition of popular indignation, had humanely ordered a composing draught to be administered in the early part of the morning to Gale, in order, if possible, to spare her feelings the shock of hearing the outburst of execration amidst which her partner was closing his infamous career. In consequence, however, of the distracted state of her mind the narcotic failed of its effect. It is farther stated, we know not how correctly, that Gale entreated to be indulged with a sight of the corpse, but it was judged prudent to deny her this melancholy gratification.

The interest taken by the assembled populace in everything connected, however remotely, with the crime of Greenacre, displayed itself in a manner somewhat remarkable. On the dispersion of the vast multitude, a great many persons surrounded a young man of respectable appearance, who was said to be Mr. Gay, the brother of the murdered woman, and, in his progress down Skinner Street, repeatedly cheered him as the means of bringing the offender to justice. Commiseration for such a character as Greenacre could not reasonably have been expected: but the conduct of the mob, who were wedged together round the scene of death, was indecorous and disgusting in the extreme.

very extensive duty, and call for the strictest care and severe self-examination; for 'who can tell how oft he offendeth?' It ought, therefore, to be sincere, minute, and as particular as possible; as the more circumstantial the confession is, the more genuine and safe will be the repentance. But not alone to God, but to man, is a criminal's confession due; for we are to 'confess our faults one to another.' Accordingly we find that the Jews and Gentiles commenced the work of repentance by confession. But it frequently happens that persons doomed to suffer may have gone on in a long course of wickedness: therefore it were well if the whole sins of an evil life were laid open to his religious friend. Ease of conscience and the advantage of special religious instructions seem to warant it; but on this point there is no compulsion on the penitent, and his own conscience must determine for him. But I conceive he has no option as to the acknowledgment of his crime when convicted by a jury of his country, and for which he is about to die; and in this case, my poor dear soul, this is a duty which, I should say, is highly requisite. Before you depart out of this life it is most desirable that you should disclose the particulars of that lamentable transaction for which you are about to suffer death. The only raparation you can now make to society is, to leave behind you a plain and distinct statement of the melancholy catastrophe. You owe this also as a proper tribute of respect to the administration of justice, upon which we all rely, under God, for the protection of our persons and property, and to those whose decisions claim our veneration; and may God grant you a disposition to declare 'the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.' This, I hope and trust you have done with your Maker. Be not ashamed to bear witness, though it may be against youself, before man, even should the truth vary from any account you may have already given; for why should you attempt to conceal the truth now, which in a very short time must be proclaimed before angels and men—yea, even the assembled world at the great judgment day? Besides, you will thereby quiet men's minds, which are now fermenting and busied in rumours and surmises, possibly much worse than the actual case would warrant. By so doing you will not only make a clear breast, but you will leave a clear proof behind you that, however you may have lived, you died an altered man—'an Israelite, indeed, in whom there is no guile,' a converted sinner, a confessing Christian, a subject of hope, and of commiseration. Finally, sir, I pray you to pardon my earnestness on this subject and to take it as it is meant, in Christian charity, and from intense anxiety for your soul's health, and to hasten your serious thoughts on this suggestion when retired into the solitude of your cell; and may 'He to whom all hearts are open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid,' bless the admonition and give you grace to follow it."

It is customary for the condemned to leave the chapel before any other persons than their keepers. After the service had concluded and Greenacre had remained on his knees for a short time, he arose, and with a placid countenance addressed the auditory in the following words. "I beg leave and I feel it my duty to thank the congregation for the prayers which they have put up in my behalf. At the same time I feel called upon to state thus publicly before God and man, that the unfortunate woman, Mrs. Gale, knew no more of this affair, either before or after the transaction, than any person breathing. With respect to the death of the unfortunate person deceased, I declare solemnly that I never committed a premeditated murder. I have to complain that I have been much stigmatized and injured by the public press, and I hope (looking at a person whom he recognized as having taken the whole evidence of his trial) that when I am gone the press will do me justice. As for myself, I wish not to avoid death—I fear it not; my anxiety is, that others should not be involved as well as myself."

Immediately after the chapel service on Sunday, the Rev. Dr. Cotton visited the convict in his cell, when he was received with great coolness by the object of his anxious solicitude, who, however, was the first to break silence.

Greenacre. Sir, I do not know whether it was your duty to make the allusions you did in your sermon to-day; but whether your duty or not, you treated me as though I was a murderer.

Dr. Cotton. Whether you approved of

CHAPTER VII.

THE previous chapters having been devoted to a history of the facts connected with the unfortunate Mrs. Hannah Brown's murder and mutilation, by the hands of an infamous schemer, we now proceed to a biographical sketch of the villain; in which we shall introduce such facts relative to his general conduct through life, as will convince the most sceptical that the memory of such a being can only be contemplated with loathing and detestation.

James Greenacre was born at Hillington, a village about seven miles on the road from Lynn to Fakenham, where his father, who then had a small farm, died; when his family, consisting of three girls and five boys, were very young. The widow, who was a careful and industrious woman, afterwards removed to Runcton, where she married a Mr. Towler, who had two children by a former wife—thus making ten in family. There they took the manor farm, in which William Greenacre, brother to the murderer, now lives. The whole of the Greenacre family, excepting James, is still living. Of the sisters, Mrs. Ogilvie lives in London, Mrs. Webb at Lynn, and Mrs. Smith at Wareham, the last two places being in Norfolk. Of the brothers, John has a farm at Pentney, William has the manor farm at Runcton, having his brother Henry for his steward; and Samuel, who was a ship-carpenter, has a small farm at West Winch—all in Norfolk. About twelve years ago Samuel had the misfortune to shoot one of his sisters (Mrs. Webb) and his mother, accidentally, as he was shooting sparrows: the mother died from the effects—the charge of shot being chiefly lodged in her body; but the sister, who was only wounded in the arm, recovered. Mr. Towler died about five years ago, leaving from 4,000*l.* to 5,000*l.* to be equally divided amongst the children of both families, and one child (Mrs. Coe, of Diss) whom Greenacre's mother had subsequent to the latter marriage; so that, upon the whole, every one of the family may be considered as comfortably situated in life. James, the unfortunate culprit, after he left school, was put to a Mr. Rudkin, an attorney, in Lynn, with whom he remained until that gentleman's death, which took place about two years after; he was then apprenticed to Mr. Jackson, grocer, of Norfolk Street, Lynn, father of the present Mr. Henry Jackson, who still occupies the same premises. During this time he bore the character of a steady, active youth. On the expiration of his apprenticeship he came to London, and opened a grocer's shop in the Kent Road, Borough, where he was considered to be doing well until the time of his being exchequered for selling sloe-leaves for tea. He always appears to have had a strong predilection for publishing; and many are the packets of his own books and printed letters which his brothers have received from him for perusal, all of course tainted with *ultra*-Radical or Republican principles, and not unfrequently containing a large portion of astringent and violent language. On one occasion a packet was forwarded to a Mr. Andrews, a grocer, in Lynn, containing severe strictures on the clergy, connected with the disgusting offence of the Bishop of Clogher. Mr. Andrews, though frequently receiving packets from him before, refused this, and returned it, with his reasons for so doing; and Greenacre wrote a wretchedly abusive reply, which Mr. Andrews has only recently destroyed: subsequently Greenacre forwarded him another parcel, containing brickbats, &c., the carriage of which was ultimately paid by his brother William. Of late years his conduct has been such as to have estranged him in a great measure from his family. He has been considered in the light of a paltry trickster, for whom no action was too base that carried with it a probability of pecuniary gain; and repeated applications for assistance in alleged advantageous projects had tired them, so that for every good purpose they considered him alike lost to himself, to them, and to society. About two years ago, on his return from America, he paid his friends in Norfolk a visit, when he spoke in the most flattering terms of that country, and persuaded several young men to return with him, but unsuccessfully. At this time he stated positively to his brother William's wife, that he had left his son and a woman he had married in America behind him. We understand it was well known to his friends in Norfolk, at the time of the Cato Street conspiracy, that he was concerned in that business.

Such is the information derived from an individual intimately connected with

your Spiritual wellfare; for be you assured that upon your Temporal circumstances depends your happiness or your Wretchedness in this Life, as much as the fate of your Soul depends upon the moral rectitude of your character.

"This conclusion is most obvious to me by much experience, and by my recent observations upon the wretched and woe-worn countenances of those who form the assembled congregation in the chaple of Newgate; there I beheld an Index of of the Heart which excited my sympathy and pity, as delincated in the Faces of Men and Children of all ages, which moro than proclaimed Necessaty to be, the *Source* of their *Crimes*.

"I would call your attention to a text which I have no doubt but you have many times repeated, 'From our enemies defend us, O Christ!' There are many ways to dilate and expound almost every passage in Scripture, since the various and clashing opinions of vain and voluminous commentators: but, my sons, exercise upon these, and all other matters (where faith is demanded), that best gift of God to man, your own reason and reflections.

'From our enemies defend us, O Christ!'

"Be you assured, my dear boys, that there is no enemy to man equal to that of poverty: it is poverty fills the country with sin and crime—poverty fills the *jails*, the *workhouses*, and the *streets*, with the forlorn, the wretched, and distressed. Poverty, it is true, is too often the consequences of those snares and traps of our personal enemies, as spoken of in the text: but be you assured that God never assists those who 'bury in the earth, or lay up their talent in a napkin;' that is, those who do not exercise their reason and discretion *to help themselves*:—and herein is the chief use of those talents, *to distinguish your enemies from your friends*.

"God has made man the head of the creation, and by his peculiar understanding and faculty for art and cunning is thereby enabled to render all animate and inanimate nature subservient to his will; so also, are those faculties for art and cunning, in daily practice by *man* against *man*. The chief of danger is not the petty thief, the highwayman, or housebreaker; these, though bad enough, are under the vigilant constraint of the law. The danger against which I would caution you, my sons, is that of falling into the society of designing knaves, who, under the garbe of Sanctity and Friendship, will spare neither *Time*, *Pains*, nor *Expence*, to ingratiate themselves to accomplish the swindling and ruin of their fellow-man. I speak this advisedly, having sustained great losses by the same means.

"You have each an ample legacy to start you in business, and to carry you through life in ease and comfort with attention and care. The baneful vices of drunkenness and gambling and senseless pleasures I beseech you to shun. And let your books be *miscellaneous*, not all Religious; least Enthusiasm usurps the power of Reason, and you become like some infatuated creatures whose minds are absorbed by an ardent thought upon one thing.

"Wishing you health, happiness, and prosperity through life, I remain your affectionate Father,

"JAMES GREENACRE."

In addition to the above letter, Greenacre, a few days before his execution, addressed letters to his brother and sister, to Mr. Price, and to Mr. Hobler. In the first of these letters the culprit remarks, that the extensive family to which he belongs is the only one in England that bears the name of Greenacre—he regrets that he has brought disgrace upon it through a "fatal *accident*." He says, that "sobriety, industry, integrity, humanity, and a quiet demeanour" have been the "careful study" of his life, and refers with pride to the assumed fact of his having enjoyed the esteem and confidence of his neighbours during his long residence in St. George's, Southwark. He says, that had not his character been more dear to him than gold, he might have made a purse at the expense of his creditors; since he was made a bankrupt for only 140*l*., and he could have obtained credit to a much larger amount. He concludes—"My untimely end is an awful proof of vicissitudes of life, and that no care or prudence can protect us from the decrees of fate. But, my dear brothers and sisters, I solemnly declare unto you that I no more contemplated the death of that unfortunate woman Brown than did our brother Samuel the death of our mother, and the loss of

which caused her death. Mr. Coulthred, now residing in the Borough, attended her. My old housekeeper, who nursed my wife at each accouchement, now became my housekeeper again. I continued a widower fifteen months, and married Miss Simmonds, of Long Lane, Bermondsey, with whom I also lived in harmony and affection up to the time I went to America (May, 1833). This amiable companion, with whom I had arranged to come after I had provided a home for her, died in London of the cholera about three weeks after my departure. By this wife I had seven children, two only of whom are living. My old housekeeper always attended as nurse to all my wives, and upon all occasions of sickness, making a period of nearly thirteen years. As a sober and affectionate husband no person living can deny but this has uniformly been my character. I have always abhorred a public-house, and the babble of drunken men. The society of my books, and wife and children, have always been to me the greatest source of delight that my mind could possibly enjoy.

"As a master and a friend, I trust the following statement will show that kindness and liberality, and a desire to cultivate the friendship of my neighbours and the tranquillity of my home, have always been the object of my study, and a pleasure most dear to my heart. My apprentices and servants have always manifested much pleasure in their situations, and have always continued with me several years. My apprentices have always been the sons of respectable persons, and have generally been the means of recommending each other, through their connexions with each other's families. I always received a good premium with each apprentice, one only excepted, who was a cast-off apprentice from the Foundling, but who became a good servant under a kind master and mistress, and stayed with us many years after his apprenticeship was expired. I have had seven male apprentices since I commenced business, in 1814. Two were brothers, the sons of Mr. Falls, who was then measurer in his Majesty's dock-yard, Deptford; and my last apprentice, in 1833, was the son of Mr. Green, of the Royal Oak, Sevenoaks, in Kent, whose eldest son had served his time, five years, with me, and with whom I received a large premium. I have always encouraged my servants and apprentices by very many indulgences and kind treatment, and always have found them obliging and assiduous in business. I had one who robbed me; this was the son of a highly respectable tradesman in London. I gave the boy in charge of the beadle, and, contrary to my wishes, he was remanded to Horsemonger Lane gaol. I applied to the youth's father to consult upon his son's escape. This gentleman's tears and distress of mind I most acutely participated in, and had near been brought into trouble by refusing to prosecute. No servant or inmate of my house can say that I was ever intoxicated, or that I ever lifted my hand against my wife, or caused a tear by harsh treatment. Now, as a friend, I think I can give the most incontrovertible testimony, and had it not been for the infamous lying and slandering newspapers, who glory in any crime for the sale of their dangerous weapons, I might have received the visits, advice, and assistance of hundreds of friends; but all are frightened by those horrifying falsehoods. I have received anonymous letters whilst in gaol, which I have shown to the governor of the prison, and have handed to my solicitor, wherein the writers express their wishes to aid me, but durst not avow their names. My counsel, also, have received instructions to aid me by the receipt of anonymous letters enclosing money, with the like expressions of the writers' fear that their names may be known. Thus it is that I am compelled to give this brief outline of my life, in the hopes of defeating the poison of falsehood and slander.

"I have continued in business twenty years in the parish of St. George, in the Borough. I have always lived under the same firm or landlord, and have always experienced an increasing connexion of customers and friends. The manifestation of friendship was evinced by my numerous fellow-parishioners in their electing me to the office of overseer on Easter Tuesday, 1832, by the largest vestry that ever assembled in the parish of St. George. A poll was demanded, and my friends increased, and never before or since have there been so many parishioners polled. These numerous parishioners, with whom I had resided so

nnd the public-houses and coffee-shops were never closed. The local officers connected with the watch had plenty of business on their hands, in consequence of the thefts which were committed, and the broils and puglistic encounters of many a nocturnal adventurer. Divers windows were broken, and many heads felt the force of a constable's truncheon. The language of the vast multitude was vile in the highest degree, and songs of a libidinous nature were chanted. At one period of the night the mob bid open defiance to the whole possé of watchmen and constables, and not only rescued thieves, but broke the watch-house windows. Vehicles of every description drove up in quick succession. The passengers, seemingly having their curiosity gratified hy the gloomy aspect of the walls, soon retired to make way for another train. Occasionally, a carriage full of gentlemen, and, we believe, accompanied by ladies in more than one instance, mingled for a moment amidst the eager crowd. Many hundreds spent the night sleeping on the steps before the doors of the prison, the opposite shops, and St. Sepulchre's church; and all who had procured places in the windows commanding a view of the place of execution, made sure of their seats by occupying them several hours before the dismal preparations were commenced. There was not at any time of the night less than 2,000 people in the street. So great was the anxiety to procure a commanding site, that several persons remained all night actually clinging to the lamp-posts! The public-houses and coffee-shops were crowded with customers. The occupier of any house that had still a seat undisposed of, informed the public of the vacancy by announcing the fact on large placards posted on the walls, and forthwith the rush of competitors was greater than on any former occasion. The populace did not seem in the slightest degree impressed with reflections upon the dreadful crime of the murderer, and the awful punishment by which he was about to expiate it. The interval was spent in jokes and amusements. Two prize-fighters actually sparred with boxing-gloves under the gallows, and the spectators were delighted at such a variation of the monotony of the night. In truth, no criminal ever went to the scaffold with less sympathy than Greenacre. His approaching doom excited but jests and maledictions. Every one spoke as if he were about to be released from some detestable enemy by the hands of the hangman. As the morning advanced the multitude became consolidated into one vast aggregate, through which neither coach, cab, nor any kind of vehicle could make its way but with difficulty. The police and constables now began to fix blocks and bars at the termination of the different avenues, to prevent such a fatal accumulation of numbers as that which occurred when Mr. Steel's murderers were executed, and when not less than thirty persons were crushed to death. Still the pressure on many points was irresistible, and screams and groans from persons who could not extricate themselves were intermingled in horrible discordance with the barbarous pleasantries of the surrounding body. In the course of the morning several females who had been forced into the centre of it fainted, and were extricated with great difficulty. The metropolitan police, who were stationed in small sections in the midst of the multitude, were most useful in giving assistance in these emergencies; and had it not been for their strenuous exertions, three or four women would undoubtedly have been crushed to death. Some boys who had got into the crowd were at different times in great danger. Three lads of ten or eleven years of age would have been trampled under foot had not a Life Guardsman, who was present, taken them under his protection, and rescued them by personally withstanding the rush made by stronger and abler individuals upon them. In the course of the morning, a boy was hoisted over the heads of the populace from the pump at the top of the Old Bailey into the area round the scaffold reserved for the sheriffs and the city-police, a distance of twenty or thirty yards. In the middle of the passage he went head-foremost to the ground, and when he was raised again and passed on, not from hand to hand, but from head to head, he appeared in a dreadful state of exhaustion. He was at last pulled into the comparatively vacant area by some of the police, and immediately afterwards fainted away. From his pallid appearance, as he lay on his back on the flags near the wall of the prison, it was at first apprehended that he had suffered some

he says, had in law caused a sacrifice of his property to much more than the amount of his debts, and concludes in the following manner:

"James Greenacre begs, therefore, to appeal to a generous public, to aid him in obtaining the means to supersede his outlawry, and proceed with his case, to recover back his property, and his two children, whereby he may be enabled to satisfy all his just debts, and re-establish himself in business again, in the enjoyment of his own family.—N. B. Any contributor who will prefer to receive back the amount of his subscription, with my grateful acknowledgments for kind assistance, will please to mention his desire at the time of contributing. It will give me much pleasure to be able to repay the obligation by something more tangible than thanks. The smallest donation will be thankfully received; being anxious to augment a list of my former respected friends and neighbours, and of a kind-hearted and sympathizing public. With what indelible pleasure must I behold such a list of patrons, whom I must ever look upon as my deliverers from the oppressive power of my selfish and false-hearted friends. JAMES GREENACRE."

"*Horrible Cruelty, Treachery, and Cold-blooded attempt to Murder.!!*—Having prepared the annexed Address to the Humane and generous Public, in hopes of obtaining the means, by a Subscription, to *Sue* for my property; those feelings which modest misfortune can best understand, combined with the feeling of the greatest desire to avoid such an exposure of the wickedness of my cheating Relations, who got possession of all my property at the death of my Wife, and during my absence in America: being anxious to avoid such an exposure, I again resolved on sending them a proposal to drop all further proceedings, if they would only give me up about *one Tenth part* of my property with my two Children!!!

"I sent this proposal to Mr. and Mrs. Blowen, Dealer in Fish at Billingsgate: to Mr. and Mrs. Jones, Curriers, York Street, Blackfriars, and to John, Thomas, and Jane Simmonds, of Carpenters' Place, Camberwell, the childless, brothers and sisters of my deceased Wife.---after waiting three or four days in the hope that some arrangement would be acceeded to I called on Mr. Blowen for an answer, whose wife had got possession of several hundreds of pounds of my property,------ whilst I was calmly addressing myself to him, he called his boy to fetch 'the thing' as he called it, *a large bludgeon*, made of Whalebone and Lead, with this he put himself in an attitude to assault me: I; however, continued to argue the propriety of an arrangement, and the justness and moderation of my claim, in a tone and manner that seemed to soften his savage breast; and induced him to propose for me to call on the Monday (this was Saturday) when he proposed to see the remainder of the Family on the subject (all of whom have shared in the spoils of my property) and to my great surprise; he on my parting tendered me his hand to shake.!!

"I looked on this as a favourable omen, little suspecting that Mr. Blowen was meditating such cool-blooded cowardice: to induce me to call on Monday for the purpose of *murdering me*, whilst he cowardly suspected that I was then prepared to defend myself, which indeed I was, and it was wel lfor him that he did not use his *bludgeon;* I returned to my lodgings to wait till Monday, fully confident that an arrangement would be made, as I determined to facilitate that arrangement, by, acceeding to their own terms, if at all reasonable! and with this determination to settle the affair at my own expence and hindrance: I wrote to each of those gentlemen, who have kindly offered to aid me in getting up a subscription, to thank them for their kindness, expressing the great pleasure I felt, in being able to inform them, that I was likely to settle the affair amicably.

"Such were my sanguine opinions, and dependance upon Mr. Blowen's pretended friendship, which induced me call at his house on Monday, unprepared for an assault, and unsuspecting of danger, the door was opened by the same boy who attended upon Blowen on Saturday; I first met my daughter in the passage who saluted me I believe with becoming sentiments, and not like the kiss of Judas or Blowen's shake by the hand.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville: and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 69. JUNE 21, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter VI. from page 64.)

[VIEW OF THE EXECUTION.]

About seven o'clock, Greenacre partook of a cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter; while he was eating it he was observed to shed tears, being the first that had fallen from him since he had been in Newgate. He observed that he was very differently situated now to what he was some years ago; that he had been highly respected, that he was returned as one of the overseers for Saint George's parish by one of the largest majorities that had ever been known. As the hour of eight approached he became agitated, and his feelings were excited, but he said nothing. About a quarter before eight o'clock, the sheriffs and the usual officers entered the cell, and began to pinion his arms. He then turned to the sheriffs, and said he had one favour to ask, which was, that they would not allow him to be kept long exposed to the gaze of the crowd. He then gave a small parcel, which we understood to be his spectacles, and begged of Mr. Sheriff Duke to give them to Sarah Gale.

The culprit having been pinioned, Mr. Cope handed him over, with the death-warrant, to the sheriffs to see execution done upon him. While these mournful preparations were passing in the interior of the prison, the scene outside was animated and tumultuous in the extreme. Long before eight o'clock vast streams of men and women, of the lowest description, were seen pouring towards the prison, whilst all the courts and alleys leading to the Old Bailey, by Farringdon Street, Ludgate Hill, &c., were crowded by the

you may go and prove what you can by Law.' at this moment my daughter came down stairs, and whilst my eyes were directed towards her, to ask her a question, this cowardly ruffian drew from under his coat his *Bludgeon* loaded at the end with a *lump of lead*, which he struck me a violent blow on the back of my head; it was now evident that his intentions were to *murder me*, by his making this unprovoked attack, the violent manner of expressing himself, the injustice of his few remarks, the wild aggitation of his features, and the concealment of other males in an adjoining room; all combined to show that this was a premiditated plot to take my life, which was only prevented by the cry of *murder*, and the providential circumstance of a policeman 88 of the M division, happening to be passing the door at the moment of attack; the boy was ordered from the scene, to fetch a Policeman it being intended to dispatch me in the mean time; and the defence of a justifiable homicide would no doubt have been successfully set up, by such a host of honest and able swearers, the plot failed through the prompt attendance of this officer, who was afterwards grossly insulted for applying to know the nature of the charge, the fact is, he was not wanted to *lead* me away, and he disappointed them by coming to soon to *carry* me off, the door was therefore slammed in his face, he only got a sight of one of the men, the same who fetched about £300 worth of my property from the Docks, which I had placed there ready to come along with my wife to America, which property is still denied, as is all the rest, notwithstanding, I can prove the day and hour, that they were had from the Docks, the cart that was employed, as also the expence that was paid for warehouse rent, & every particular of this and my other property, which is fully explained in the book to be given to every subscriber, who will generously assist me in obtaining the means of recovering my property, and I do hereby solemnly pledge my word, that it shall be my first and chief pleasure to refund the subscription to every person who will aid me to sue for my property, who will advance his mite, to be returned for which purpose the books are double ruled with lines headed 'free donations' 'donations to be refunded,'

"My oppressers know that my proofs against them are clear and indefeasible, and that if I meet with supporters to supersced my outlawry, I am sure to recover my property, and knowing this, they are now anxious to destroy me, least the voice of truth should be heard, and sympathy and justice prevail.

"Any Lady or Gentleman who will aid the cause of the oppressed, by giving the reference of *one* or more of their humane and kind hearted acquaintances, that they may be called upon; such kindness will greatly promote the cause of justice, and will meet with the strictest honor and indelible gratitude of

"JAMES GREENACRE.

"CAUTION.—*being now aware that a design is intended upon my life, I would caution my cheating enemies for their own sakes, that I shall always be prepared with the means of defence: and I trust that a generous public will enable me to set aside the outlawry (which my enemies were the cause of) that I may have protection of the Law, and not be ROBBED, MAIMED, and MURDERED, with impunity.*"

We subjoin another publication of the wretched criminal, in the shape of an address.

"*Horrible Conspiracy!*—James Greenacre, grocer and tea-dealer, Old Kent Road, opposite the Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb, hereby informs a kind and generous public, that he and Mrs. Greenacre have been prevented attending to their business for about ten days, with very dangerous sore throats, and other sickness, with two children. During that period his shop has been unavoidably neglected, and exposed at intervals, so that some wickedly-disposed enemy has taken advantage of the temporary absence of the young men, and have thrown some black rubbish into a chest of black tea that stood most exposed towards the door; that my young man has put some of this tea into several canisters, and has actually sifted the dust from the tea without observing anything, which dust is impregnated with the rubbish; that an excise-officer had seized the chest and several canisters, in all 83 pounds of tea, the fine of which is 10*l.* for every pound; that my legal adviser and friends advise me to petition the Honourable Board of Excise, with all the above facts and circumstances; which petition is accompanied with the

Two or three eye-witnesses of the execution—one of whom was close to the prisoner from the time he left the cell till he reached the scaffold—state that Greenacre exhibited astonishing self-possession and strength of nerve. It is usual for an officer to lead a convict by the arm to the scaffold, and this gave rise to the impression that Greenacre required support; but we are assured that such was not the case. He walked as firmly as any man in the melancholy procession, and little or no trepidation was visible even as he stood under the fatal beam, amid the indignant revilings of the vast multitude incensed by his revolting crime. The executioner has since declared that hardly any criminal ever passed through his hands who exhibited so much fortitude as Greenacre. The last words he uttered were these, addressed to the hangman: "Make the rope tight." A fall of about three feet was given to the criminal by the sinking of the drop, and his legs were instantly seized and forcibly pulled by two men below. The murderer appeared to die instantly, for scarcely a sign of life was manifested in his frame after the drop fell. This was the impression of several spectators near the scaffold; but another account says, that the malefactor seemed to struggle much; and an eminent surgeon who was near him said, that he lived after suspension three minutes longer than Pegsworth, lately executed.

The concourse that thronged the Old Bailey and the space round St. Sepulchre's church could not have comprised less than twenty-five thousand persons. It was scarcely possible to imagine that so great a multitude could have been compressed into so small a space until they were seen departing through the streets in all directions, when every thoroughfare seemed filled.

After the body had been suspended for an hour, it was cut down by the executioner and his man, and the nanother yell of triumph proceeded from a new multitude of spectators, as the one set who had some of them stood for eight hours were glad to withdraw as soon as an opportunity was afforded. Beyond the loss of cash, watches, and handkerchiefs, and it is to be feared character too in some instances, we heard of no accident of a serious nature: owing to pressure, several persons fainted, but vinegar, water, and other restoratives were liberally doled out by the turnkeys. After the body was removed to the interior of the prison, it was stripped, and the head was shorn, in order that a cast might be taken by some phrenological gentlemen who were in attendance for the purpose. The corpse was then deposited in a shell, into which was poured some quicklime, and at midnight it was laid by the side of Pegsworth, in accordance with an act recently passed, which requires a murderer to be buried within the precincts of the prison, instead of being delivered over for dissection, as was previously done.

A great deal of curiosity was felt as to the nature of the "voluminous writings" with which the prisoner occupied his time between sentence and execution: these, we can state on unquestionable authority, consisted—not of any confession of his crime, and not even, as more generally supposed, of a history of his life, but actually of Deistical speculations. One of these productions of the murderer is entitled, "An Essay on the Human Mind." In this essay Greenacre examines first the Christian faith, which he admits to be practically good; and remarks, that if all men could be made Christians "the earth would be a Paradise;" but he adds that this is impossible, and he denies the truth of the Christian revelation. He then refers to other modes of faith, and remarks that good and evil are blended in all. He enters into tedious and visionary dogmas about a moral religion, and the common-place doctrines of the existence of a Supreme Being, of whom nothing certain can be known. This essay contains many errors of grammar and orthography, but it is written in a firm, legible hand. It would occupy a pamphlet of some forty or fifty pages; but the sheriffs have very properly taken precautions to prevent it from being published. Of course the infidel opinions of a convicted murderer must rather tend to strengthen than to weaken Christianity; and the career of this bold, bad man ought to warn all young persons against being led away by those infidel writings that are unhappily but too prevalent: but it is better that the Deistical labours of this Greenacre should be destroyed. The miserable man was consistent in refusing to receive the sacrament, for we now know that he was not a Christian.

being a grocer, and professing to supply the trade on terms which were advantageous, as a matter of course I dealt with him, and never had occasion, during such dealings, to doubt his honour or honesty. But after some length of time, meeting with another tradesman with whom I could deal on better terrms, I left Greenacre, not being indebted a single penny to him for anything. The first time I saw Greenacre after this was at my shop at Brixton, when he stated his destitute condition, soliciting relief in his distress. Being moved by his appeal, and knowing him to have been, to all appearance, a respectable man, I could not refrain from rendering him assistance, although, at this very time, my circumstances would scarcely permit it, having fallen into difficulties myself, in a pecuniary point of view, from having given too much credit. His solicitations being so urgent, I allowed him to remain under my roof and partake of what my humble home afforded. This lasted for three or four months, during which time he became acquainted with my circumstances and difficulties, and this afforded him an opportunity of making me the subject of his duplicity; and, by importunities of the most persuasive and alluring nature, he pointed out a means by which I might prevent my goods being seized for rent, which I was behind with; and, in gratitude for my charity and kindness towards him, and as "one good turn deserves another," he declared his wish and willingness to assist in extricating me from the dilemma in which I was placed, by making over my goods to him, and giving him a receipt for the amount agreed upon for them. This, as he said, would prevent the landlord from being able to touch them; and that, after I had arranged the affair (which was by paying my rent by instalments, and giving up the lease of the house to the landlord), he would destroy the document, which he would only hold for my security, and leave me in safe possession of my goods; and the better to accomplish this, he proposed that the whole of my goods should be taken to a house of his in Bowyer Lane, as it was empty, and not likely to be let, and that I might occupy it, until I could suit myself free of expense, so that he could still lodge with us, as he had neither money nor friends. I am sorry to say, his insinuating and deceptive professions of friendship overcame discretion on my part, and I committed the illegal act of making over, and now live to regret the folly of having done so. My goods were removed to this said house (the ill-fated house) in Carpenter's Buildings, to which he accompanied us, and remained lodging with us for three or four months, when one day he brought home that disgusting female (Gale) with him. Neither I nor my wife said anything to him upon that subject, but considered it was then time that we should leave the premises, at the same time intimating our intention of so doing; and, having procured apartments, my wife commenced moving, by taking away some china in a basket, because it should not get broke by being packed up in a van with other things. Shortly after this, and without saying a single word upon the subject, Greenacre went out, and soon after returned, bringing with him a policeman, who informed me that I must go with him. I replied, "Go with you! where to?" Policeman—"To the station-house." I again said, "What for?" Policeman—"On a charge of felony," at the same time producing the receipt for the goods which I had given Greenacre. I immediately turned to him, and said, "Greenacre, why surely you do not mean to be so great a rogue?" His reply was, as coolly as possible, "Yes, yes; as things are as they are, it must be so." I accordingly went off with the policeman to the station-house and then to Union Hall; but, on our way thither, we met with some policemen returning from that place, who said it was of no use to go then, as there was so much business; we should not be heard. I was accordingly taken back to the station-house and locked up the whole of the day, without anything to eat or drink, or any one to come near me. When the evening came, I was taken to Union Hall, where, after hearing the case, the magistrate discharged me, declaring he could see no grounds for any charge. When I got outside the police-office, the fiend (Greenacre) who came alongside of me, said, "Well, Bowen, I am glad they have taken off the capital charge." He had by this means set us at defiance in touching our things, and, when I arrived home at night, I found he had got another man with him in the house, to prevent my taking the goods by force. This man

the culprits' family connexions; and the accounts which follow will be found to exhibit the baseness of the criminal in its true colours. Prior to these accounts, however, we give the murderer's own account of himself, which he issued shortly after his apprehension.

Biography of Greenacre, written by himself.—"Having furnished my counsel and legal advisers with every true and particular statement of my case, I conceive it to be my necessary duty towards myself, my family, and a reflecting public, to pen a brief outline of my history, in the hopes of counteracting the vindictive feeling and public prejudice which have been excited against me through falsehood and exaggerated statements that have appeared in the public newpapers, and which it is my duty to refute by immediately committing this narrative to paper, to prove to the world that I am not that bloody-minded character which is reported of me, to the prejudice of my character in the minds of those persons in whose hands my life is placed. I am not immaculate; neither am I without many sins of commission and omission; but that truth may appear, and that justice may be done to my name when I am no more, should the prejudice of my jury prevail over the extenuating facts of my case, I proceed to state the circumstances of my life.

"I was born in 1785, in Norfolk, of honest and industrious parents, who were farmers. I only, of a large family, relinquished the business of a farmer, and was put into business in the grocery line, in the parish of St. George, in the Borough, by my own parents, at the age of nineteen. From the moment I became a landlord no tenant of mine ever questioned the kindness of my disposition. I have been many years in the possession of three cottages which I built in Jane Place, Old Kent Road, and have had many tenants, but never distrained upon any of them for rent, but have always taken pleasure in assisting them in any difficulty; and have often, very often, given up to them their back rents or arrears that unavoidably happen to poor persons in cases of sickness and want of employment. I had also eight cottages in Bowyer Lane, Camberwell; but I never once distrained upon a tenant in my life, but have absolutely felt all the sympathy of a near relative, when my claim for rent has been met by an apology through sickness, the times of accouchement, and other causes of distress. I can with perfect safeness say, that of these eleven cottages, and those two in Carpenter's Place, I never distrained upon a poor tenant in my life.

"Now, as regards my domestic history, I will just refer to a few demonstrations of my disposition and general character, as a husband, a father, and a respected friend. I have been a man of affliction in losing three amiable companions, with whom I always lived in the most perfect harmony. It may be added, that I was no fortune-hunter in these cases; but I always sought after the prospects of my issue by forming an alliance where my children might reap the advantages of their mother's dower on the death of their parents; and I have much consolation in finding that my children by each of my wives' parents are amply provided for by legacies. Before I pass over this trait of my character as a husband and a father, the scandalous reports of my enemies make it necessary to refer to the deaths of my wives. The first was the daughter of Charles Ware, of the Crown and Anchor Tavern, Woolwich, to whom I was married at the age of nineteen, and my wife eighteen. I was then in business in the grocery line, by the assistance of my own parents, who were farmers in Norfolk. My wife died suddenly of a putrid sore throat. She was attended by that eminent physician Dr. Blackburn, who, and whose assistants, admonished me not to go near my wife to receive her breath; but such being the result of my feelings that I could not resist the force of affection, and there are many persons now living who can bear testimony to the fact, I took the complaint and it nearly cost me my life. I engaged a respectable housekeeper, who, as nurse and housekeeper, has since been in my service, at intervals, a period equal to thirteen years, and who is now living. My next wife was the daughter of Mr. John Romford, a considerable landowner in Essex. By this lady I also had two children. This wife died of a brain fever, brought on by exerting herself, I believe, riding on horseback, whilst on a visit at her own relations, and having an infant at the time her milk was affected by the fever,

the charge against him. Greenacre entertained the most violent republican and irreligious principles. He more than once made a boast that he had been deep in the councils of the Cato Street conspiracy, knew Thistlewood remarkably well, and had escaped by good luck when the others were taken. He was a parish politician; violent, yet cautious; rarely committing himself, but involving others in unpleasant consequences. When Sir R. Wilson became unpopular in Southwark, a vestry meeting was held at St. George's church, in the Borough, and Greenacre, as an out-and-out Liberal, drew up a resolution strongly condemnatory of Sir Robert's conduct. This motion he got our informant to propose (with a plea that he read so very well), and promised to second it. Mr. Bridgeman, (a solicitor, we believe,) opposed the resolution, and began asking who had brought it forward. When such inquiries were made Greenacre slunk away, leaving our informant to defend the motion and himself as he best could. He had got his friend into a dilemma, and there he left him; but, when the motion of censure on Sir R. Wilson was carried, Greenacre came forward and claimed the credit of having started it. Grecnacre is described as a man of violent language and ruffianly manners. In November, 1830, when the Duke of Wellington was unpopular, because the King declined dining at Guildhall with Lord Mayor Key, Greenacre came into the shop of our informant, and said, "Here's a chance of making your name immortal!" He was asked in what manner, and replied, drawing a pistol from his breast, "By firing an ounce of lead from this into the heart of the b—— Duke of Wellington." He was remonstrated with, and his angry answer was, "By G—, I'll put this through his brains, whenever I meet him, whether on foot or in his carriage." He was fond of exciting people to make violent and inflammatory speeches at the Rotunda, when Hunt, and Taylor, and such people were loitering there, and took care, when the tide of opinion went against those whom he brought forward, to slink off as if he did not know them. Greenacre stated, that his third wife died of the cholera. It was believed, we learn, by those who well knew her, that she died heart-broken. Mr. Blore, a respectable fishmonger, who married her sister, took Miss Greenacre into his house, and, on returning from America, Greenacre made the daughter put together what plate was left, and every other portable article of any value, and pledge them all for him. She came to mention this to our informant, bitterly complaining of her father's conduct at all times. Shortly after he came in, saying he had traced her thither and would settle her. One object of Greenacre's was to excite the people to violence against those in authority, and to resist the law. Inflammatory placards and publications, to this effect, were constantly exhibited in his shop-windows, and his language was no less violent. When the Reform Bill was thrown out of the Lords, and there was a vulgar and brawling outcry against the Bishops, Greenacre put above his door a parcel of inscriptions against the King, the Bishops, and the Law, so that the interference of the police was spoken of as a thing likely to occur. Alarmed at this, Greenacre got on the balcony over the shop front, and adroitly shifted the seditious sign to the house of his next neighbour! Greenacre was pleased to say that our informant read very well, and used to come to his house to hear him read the newspaper. When *The Times* announced the Belgic revolution, our informant read the details for him: to his utter astonishment, Greenacre drew a pistol from his coat, and, exclaiming "D—n them all, 'tis thus I 'd serve them," fired it off. The ball entered the wainscot, about three feet from our informant's head.—*From a Daily Paper.*

The third evidence is of a more heart-rending description than either of those which immediately precede it; but it is right that the culprit should be exposed, since he made such gross attempts to pass himself off as a good brother, a good husband, a good father.

Grecnacre, in his numerous addresses to the public endeavours to enlist their sympathy through the medium of the publication of his life, and his letter to Lord John Russell, &c.; in the former representing himself a most amiable character, made of the tenderest materials of human nature, while in the latter he represents himself as the most persecuted of human beings; but the following facts, which we have been furnished with from undoubted authority, will show what credit

many years, would now most willingly aid me by a subscription or other means, but that they are naturally frightened by the false and slanderous newspaper reports.

"As a debtor, when in business, no person was ever more punctual in his payments; and at the time I went to America my debts, about 150*l.*, were never before so trifling; and the number of my creditors were so few, I had left with my wife the invoices and the cash to pay them; but her illness and sudden death by the cholera caused the discharge of those bills to be neglected, when my creditors, who knew that I had houses, and who, misconstruing the cause of their not being called upon, proceeded by combining their small accounts to make me a bankrupt. Never before, I believe, was a person made a bankrupt whose debts were so trifling as mine. Had fraud been my object in going to America, I could have easily had ten times the debts and as many more creditors, with whom I had dealt for many years. I have one creditor only who has refused to sign my certificate, and from him I never demanded a stamp receipt, which has saved him a sum nearly equal to the debt I owed him.

"I have mentioned my abhorrence of public-houses; I trust, therefore, that the vice of drinking, the foundation of error and crime, may not be considered the cause of my unhappy accident and subsequent resolve to put away the body, which has produced my disreputable notoriety. It was the horror of my feelings and fear only that took possession of my mind. I was actuated by no feelings of a felonious or malicious kind. The unfortunate deceased was evidently very much in liquor when her chair went backwards, and had candidly avowed her poverty when I talked to her on the consequences of our marrying in deception, and of her having been to a tally-shop to obtain a dress upon credit in my name. Felonious intentions cannot be attributed to me, since it is well known that if she had property it might have been mine in a few hours' time by the legal right of marriage."

The foregoing account of Greenacre had the effect of suspending the odium which had been raised against him; but it soon became known to the public that he had been in business as a grocer, and in prosperous circumstances, which he had obtained by a system of scheming, in which he was an excellent adept. He published a pamphlet inveighing against his brother-tradesmen generally, whom he accused of using sloe-leaves in connexion with tea, or in some instances instead of tea: against this disgraceful practice the advertiser had set himself; and the public were informed that they might therefore rely upon procuring only genuine articles in the line at his shop, &c. The scoundrel secured a first-rate trade, and more than first-rate profits, while he adopted the very plan which his pamphlet had denounced; the consequence of which was that he was overtaken in his fraud, exchequered, and fined. From that time he eluded the vigilance of the excise; but in reference to that and other matters he published a pamphlet a few years since, of which we subjoin a copy: it is as creditable to the printer as to the author.

"*To the Humane and Generous Public.*—The following pages will briefly show the uncertainty of death, and the extreme vicissitudes of life, by the misfortunes, oppressions, and mental sufferings of James Greenacre, who was many years a respectable retail grocer, in the parish of St. George the Martyr, Southwark, who, for a trifling infringement on the excise laws, was most unfortunately prevailed upon to flee the country, to avoid, as was supposed, a ruinous fine. Having with all precipitation disposed of his business, he fled to America, leaving the chief of his property to the care of his wife and her relations, to whom he directed the settlement of his affairs. But by an unfortunate error on the part of his wife, in delaying to call immediately upon their creditors, they, as might be expected, misconstrued the circumstance, and looked with suspicion on his sudden departure, and proceeded (by combining their small accounts) to make him a bankrupt. Just at this crisis his wife died, and the lawyer also who managed the affair for the creditors. His property now fell into the sole possession of the relations of his deceased wife, in consequence of which his creditors were cheated out of their just demands, by a general report that the writer had deserted his wife and family, and taken all his property with him to America."

He then alludes to the death of his wife, the treachery of her relations, who,

that God would not, as the sermon which he had heard at the chapel gave him but little hopes. His master and family did everything in their power to tranquillize his mind, but all was in vain. Such was the impression the circumstance made on his mind, that reason fled, and he was obliged to be put under control until his father was written to, who came up to town and removed his son, who did not survive, but died a maniac. Our informant never saw Greenacre afterwards, but he heard he had settled in the Kingsland Road; but, seeing the prints of him about town, he at once recognised him as the step-son of old Towler, and the Greenacre to whom young Towler's miserable fate was to be attributed.—*From a Correspondent.*

Farther evidence has been adduced with respect to the man's conduct in his relative duties as a husband and father. The immediate connexions of Greenacre took great pains to conceal the circumstances of the murder and their father's fate from the children, who were not allowed to read a newspaper, or to go anywhere that it was likely for them to hear of the same; and his eldest daughter, who is in the country, and who is represented as an accomplished girl, was supposed to have been ignorant of the affair prior to the execution, as her friends endeavoured to conceal it from her. Two of his children are at present with his sister-in-law, who has protected them ever since his flight to America. It appears he lived unhappily with his second wife, who, prior to her death, purchased poison, for the purpose of committing suicide, but was prevented; she subsequently died of a brain fever. We are credibly informed that when one of his children died he could not bear a sight of its body. He was known to faint away at the appearance of blood from his own cut finger; and at one period, when a liver was covered with blood, he appeared to be horror-struck, and nearly fainted, ordering it to be taken away and cleaned. His friends considered him to be a deceitful man, but from these circumstances never anticipated that he had heart sufficient to commit such a murder, but they always lived in dread of being forged upon by him. On his return to England he informed them that he had married in America, where his wife was living with his son: he said that the law there was different to that in England, as wives there were accountable for debts as well as the husband.

Of Greenacre's fourth wife, now living, whom he married in America, the following particulars relative to the unfortunate creature have been gathered from her friends, who are resident in London, but who wish their name to be suppressed, that they may avoid the odium of being connected with such an unexampled villain. About nine years ago Miss M. and her sister (who were then young girls) left London for New York, under the protection of a distant relative. Their father, who had been in business as a coach proprietor, intended to follow them when he had wound up his affairs; but having heard after their arrival in New York that they had established themselves as dressmakers, and were doing well, and a turn having taken place in his own affairs, he determined to remain in this country. The elder of the girls was married a few years ago to a storekeeper at New York. For the younger (who is stated to have been a beautiful young woman) a sadder fate was reserved: she was only nineteen years of age when she attracted the regard of Greenacre on his visit to America, who succeeded, by his artifices, in winding himself into the confidence of her friends, and she became his wife. Shortly after marriage Greenacre went to Boston, taking with him his son by a former marriage, who had accompanied him to America. He returned to New York after a few months' absence alone, stating that he had left his son at Boston in a comfortable situation. Soon after this his thoughts took a homeward turn, and, having possessed himself of the hard-earned savings of the young creature he had married, he abandoned her in a pregnant state, and made his passage to England. When he arrived in London her friends received and hospitably entertained him, until he accidentally opened to them a glimpse of his monstrous depravity; and accounts from his poor victim in America soon afterwards confirmed their worst suspicions.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 70. JUNE 28, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

(Continuation of Chapter VII. from page 72.)

[GREENACRE'S SLAUGHTERHOUSE.]

We have not yet gone through the pamphlet of Greenacre; we were under the necessity of an abrupt division of the same in concluding our last number. For the purpose of preserving the style adopted in the said pamphlet, as to punctuation, orthography, &c., we now repeat some part of the matter contained in our last. "I first met my daughter in the passage who saluted me I believe with becoming sentiments, and not like the kiss of Judas or Blowen's shake by the hand, this perfect prototype of Judas next presented himself, and considering that he had tendered me his hand on our parting, that I could not do less than offer him mine upon our meeting, but which, however, he refused. The following conversation and scene now took place 'well what do you want?' said Blowen in the most insolent tone and gesture, 'why (said I) I have called by your appointment to know the determination of yourself and the rest of your family, about their restoring to me some part of my property, with my two children' your children you may have, but your property we know nothing about,!' 'well (said I) let me ask my daughter Sarah, what became of the things that were in her Mother's possession when she died, you know that I left plenty of beds and every requisite for our use, to last us for many years to come, and more than a thousand pounds in value, all of which had been the result of my own industry.' 'you shall not ask her any questions here,

swer to any of those five others which I left on the day I left yours. I am now inclined to think that this cruel act of oppression will serve my cause, and should you think that my case deserves support and favour, would be most gratefully received by, madam, your most obedient and most humble servant,

"JAMES GREENACRE."

The lady, a subscriber to the institution, forwarded this letter to the manager, Mr. Knyvett, who caused the case to be investigated by Mr. Dubois, one of the visitors, and the following is a copy of the report made by him:

"The applicant has absconded from his lodgings, indebted 3*l.* to his landlord. He told them he left a portmanteau containing a gold chain and a musical snuff-box, as security for his rent, which he would shortly redeem. On examining the portmanteau it was found to contain the duplicate of a chain, and a great quantity of printed papers, but no musical snuff-box. The landlord states that the applicant often boasted of sums of money he received from various persons, who had interested themselves in his situation, 7*l.* and 8*l.* The visitor feels justified in adding that he appeared to be a rogue as well as a madman.—August 11, 1835."

Greenacre subsequently wrote a letter explanatory of this, and gave his address,

"4, St. Ann's Road, North Brixton.
August, 1835.

"Honoured Sirs—Having called at the Office of Mendicity, by appointment, fully prepared to give any oral or documentary testimony of statement in print, I am induced to drop you this letter by being told to leave my present address, and that farther inquiries would be made. I admit the propriety of this, whatever the object of the institution may be; I was not aware of such an establishment, or I would have applied there before. I was actuated in the course which I have adopted by the knowledge of human nature, judging from my own feelings and disposition. I believe there are many persons who feel greater pleasure in relieving cases of distress, than can possibly be enjoyed by those whose pleasure consists of puerile and brutish sports, and other modes of enjoyment; this led me to hope to find a few friends of the former class, who are necessarily the patrons of the institution which I have now the honour to address, and I do so for the ends of truth. My reasons are fully shown in the first paragraph of my seventh page of my supplementary letter herein enclosed. I will elucidate my remarks by referring to one case. On returning from America, I called upon an old acquaintance, Mr. and Mrs. Coxhead, lace-merchant, Regent Street; this lady was honest enough and bold enough to upbraid me for my conduct to my wife and children, and this is how I first understood the character that had been given me in my absence, and finding that many others of my former friendly acquaintances of less honesty and candour would evince a cold indifference from, as I guess, the same scandalous reports, I therefore felt myself bound to give a detached statement of facts and circumstances in print. I therefore wish to show you, gentlemen, the probability of meeting with those in a promiscuous inquiry whose minds have been thus prejudiced, and, at the same time, to challenge any person to prove any one single wrong act of my whole life (that of my infringement of the Excise, 20*s.*, excepted). I never wronged any person in my life; I never designedly injured any one by word or deed. There never was a person more sober and industrious, or more devotedly attached to his home for the pleasures of business and the society of his wife and children. I mean not, however, to boast of immaculate rectitude of life; my injuries have been through a party zeal in politics, but which my observations on the political state of society in a republican country have effectually removed. I believe I have no more enemies upon earth than those who are under obligations to me for many acts of friendship. These relations conspired to cheat me out of my property, soon after I married into their family, by palming upon me a lot of old houses as a marriage portion, and in such a manner that I was compelled to keep them and repair them, to save the family from the expense of an action for damages, which they had experienced upon other occasions. There was, some years ago, a serious, though anonymous, charge made against me, which proved to be utterly without foundation, and this I have often thought emanated from one of that family; it is this: An anonymous letter was sent to the Foundling charging me with an

following affidavit of myself and young men. Sworn before the Lord Mayor this 28th of March, 1833:—

" ' We, the undersigned,. do hereby make oath to the truth of the statement contained in the annexed petition; that is to say, I, James Greenacre, do make oath to the truth of all and every particular contained in my petition to the Honourable Comissioners of Excise; and John Norton and Francis Green, apprentices to James Greenacre, do also make oath that we have never used any thing to adulterate tea, nor ever even saw anything for such purpose in our lives.

" (Signed) ' James Greenacre.
' John Norton.
' Francis Green.

" ' Sworn before the Lord Mayor at the Mansion-house, March 28, 1833.

" (Signed) ' P. Laurie, Mayor.'

" Thus I must consider this bill in the light of a petition to a generous public, it being an imperative duty to submit this plain statement of facts, to remove the impression which such a conspiracy is calculated to produce upon the minds of my friends and customers, and to counteract the slanderous efforts of such a man as Mr. Dickinson, who is rudely chuckling at what he considers my ruin, and is infamously spreading the most malignant falsehoods, to foster his revengeful disposition. I will further add, that my teas have undergone a thorough inspection by proper officers of Excise, and by myself; that all my teas are perfectly sound and free from any sort of adulteration. I would further advise other grocers not to expose themselves to such conspiracies, by leaving either sugar or tea uncovered. I have received an annonymous letter, threatening to ' sprinkle my sugar or tea with powdered stone vitriol, or sulphate of iron,' a teaspoonful of which, the writer says, would turn the liquor of a chest of tea as black as ink. I shall reserve this letter for the inspection of any person, and would reward any one who might be able to identify the hand-writing."

Having given our readers a sample of the bepraisements of James Greenacre's self, we now furnish them with the evidence of other parties as to his real character; and the letter of Mr. Bowen to the editor of one of the London journals shall be the first brought forward on this occasion.

Sir — Being well aware that you are always ready to give publicity to anything in the shape of injustice or injury, has induced me in the present instance to lay the following case before you. Having seen my name mentioned in your paper, in an article headed " Greenacre," and which originated in the course of some observations between Mr. Sheriff Duke and that diabolical fiend Greenacre, relating to a towel which bears the initials " G. C. B," and which Greenacre stated to have belonged to me, I having left it behind me on leaving his house in consequence of a quarrel between us about rent, in the payment of which, he states, I was by no means puntual. This, I am prepared, if necessary, to make an affidavit is totally false as regards the rent, or my being in any way indebted to him; but, on the contrary, he was indebted to me; and if the towel in question was one of those belonging to me, it is marked " J. C. B., 2," and instead of being accidentally left behind, was one of the articles stolen from me amongst the many and rather exstensive robberies which he committed upon me under the garb of friendship. I am reluctantly drawn forth on this occasion; but in justice to myself, and in duty to the public, I conceive it to be necessary to afford any information to satisfy the minds of the authorities and the public, as to the circumstance, whether true or false, stated by Greenacre, and which I am able to affirm or contradict. At the same time a question may arise as to what were my connexions with him, and how, and by what means, I ever became acquainted with such a wretch. To show this I am sure you will grant me a small space in your valuable columns to explain: as you have already seen in the case of Wood, the carrier, that the mere mention of that person's name by such contaminating lips, has been productive of serious injury in the way of business, and as the same consequence might result from his mention of mine if I remained silent, with the advice of numerous friends I am induced to lay before the public a true and undeniable statement of my connexions and dealings with the snake. I was in business in the general line for nearly 14 years, in the neighbourhood of Brixton; the house which I occupied I held on lease, and in the course of the above business Greenacre

most specious letter, written on Saturday, the 4th of February last, the very day on which the inquest was held on the limbs of his murdered victim, and probably at the very moment while it was sitting.

" February 4, 1837.

" Dear Madam—Having had several letters in answer to my advertisement, yours is the third to which I have applied for an interview, and is the last one I shall answer. I advertised in *The Times* newspaper of the 23d of January, for a partner with 300*l.* to join me in a patent to bring forward a new-invented machine, of which I have enclosed you a printed specification from scientific gentlemen of property, each anxious to co-operate with me in it; but upon mature consideration, and by the advice of my friends, I have determined not to throw away the half of this most important discovery for the trifling sum of 300*l.*, as it certainly is worth as many thousands. It is therefore my wish to meet with a female companion, with a small capital—one with whom a mutual and tender attachment might be formed, who would share with me in those advantageous pecuniary prospects which are now before me, and thereby secure the advantages of my own production. No man can have a greater aversion than myself to advertising for a wife; nevertheless, this advertisement was intended to give an opportunity by which I might make propositions of an honourable nature to one whom I might prefer as a partner for life. It may be, however, that the first impression from our short interviews has left very different feelings towards me than those by which I am influenced to write this letter to you. I hope, however, otherwise, or at least that you will not yield to any unfavourable conjectures relative to the moderation of my views, as regards the sum of money I named in my advertisement. It is, I think, sufficient to convince you, or any of your advisers and friends, that property forms but a small share of my hopes and objects in turning my attention towards a partner for life. I am a widower, thirty-eight years of age, without any incumbrance, and am in possession of a small income, arising from the rent of some houses. I was sixteen years in a large way of business, which I relinquished about three years ago, but have lost much of my property by assisting others, and confiding too strongly in the professions of pretended friends. Under these circumstances, I am induced to seek a partner or a companion, with a small sum, to co-operate with me in securing the advantages of this machine, which will be a great public benefit, and which has long been attempted by many scientific persons, and is certain of realising a competency. Having given you this plain statement of my situation, I beg leave to add, that my mind is thoroughly fixed upon making you the future object of my affections and constant regard. If you should feel disposed to favour my sincere and honourable intentions, I shall take the liberty of calling upon you, and hope that you will divest your mind of any idea beyond that of the most sacred candour and honourable intentions on my part. Should you feel disposed to communicate any remarks on the subject by letter, I hope that you will do so. Excuse the dissimulation by which I have obtained an introduction to you, and believe that my present proposal is dictated by every honourable and affectionate feeling towards you. I am, dear madam, yours most sincerely,

" James Greenacre.

" No. 6, Carpenter's Place,
Camberwell, Surrey."

Nothing can more clearly show the character of Greenacre than the fact, that, at the very moment he wrote this letter, not only was he cohabiting with his fellow-convict, Sarah Gale, but was then a married man, having left his fourth wife, a young woman of considerable personal attractions, as we have before stated, behind him in America; and from whom he parted at the corner of a street, without giving her the slightest idea that he was coming to England. That information is corroborated by a printed circular issued by Greenacre, headed, " England and America: an extraordinary and important discovery;" in which he professes, while in America, to have discovered a herb, the juices of which, when combined with the English coltsfoot, forms an " amalgamated candy," most efficacious in the removal and prevention of " coughs, colds, sore-throats, hoarseness, asthmas, and shortness of breath." He then states that " some difficulty has been experienced in obtaining a regular supply of a well-selected quality of the coltsfoot to meet

he placed in our bed, and I and my wife were obliged to sit up the whole of the night. The next day I set about endeavouring to procure assistance by which I might induce Greenacre to give up my goods. I engaged a solicitor, who applied at Union Hall for the magistrates' assistance, but they declined interfering, it being an illegal act. My solicitor, who had known me a length of time, then said he would try what an interview with Greenacre would do, and accordingly went, and appealed to him in language that would have almost moved a stone, upon the distressing, forlorn, and merciless condition into which he had plunged us under the cloak of gratitude and friendship. My wife, who was standing by at the time the appeal was made, in grief and tears, finding it was of no avail, exclaimed, "You rogue, you will come to be hanged!" My solicitor again waited upon Greenacre, he having stated previously that he would give him time to reflect upon so base an act; and on this application he succeeded in getting about one-sixth of the property, which I estimate to be worth 30*l.*, with a promise of letting us have more, but which he ever since refused giving. How ill does this accord with that fulsome "Account of Himself," which he sent forth from within the prison walls, wherein he states himself to have been an object worthy of imitation for his "humane kindness and consolation to the distressed and unfortunate." I should have replied to this at the time, but fearing it might be supposed I wished to influence the minds of the public before the trial of the monster, I refrained to designate his conduct at that time. In conclusion, I wish the authorities to understand that I am willing to produce the towels, which were made and marked at the same time as the one in question, and which, if it did belong to me, is marked "J. C. B.," and not "G. C. B." as stated in your paper.—I am, Sir, your obedient humble servant, J. Bowen.

South Lambeth, New Road.

Thus much Mr. Bowen; now for a second evidence.

The gentleman who has supplied us with the following information is now a resident in Liverpool, and allows us to state his name, if necessary. He certainly believes all he states to be true, and no doubt the conversations which he repeats are correctly given; but such persons as Greenacre delight to mystify honest, who are frequently credulous, men, by affectations of violence and crime. We attach, therefore, very little importance to Greenacre's speeches: the facts are more worthy of attention. When our informant first knew Greenacre, he lived in the Old Kent Road, and kept a grocer's shop. He was then married to Miss Simmons, his third wife, whom he treated almost invariably in a cruel manner. Shortly after our informant knew Greenacre his wife was confined, and it was remarked, to his discredit, by the neighbours, that no medical man was called in until long after she was delivered; an instance of neglect which excited very strong feelings of disapprobation from all who knew the circumstances. Mrs. Greenacre had been unkindly treated before her confinement, and the child was in convulsions—the presumed result of such ill-treatment—for the first six weeks of its life. The mother was confined to her room for ten weeks. Greenacre's house in the Old Kent Road was next to that in which our informant lived. Greenacre owned the lease, and finally sold it to our informant. This acquaintance commenced, as between landlord and tenant, in 1830, and continued for two years, until he left the neighbourhood. The case of the apprentice has been mentioned several times in the London papers. The facts are these: Greenacre came into our informant's shop, and said, "My apprentice has robbed me of half-a-crown, and I wish you to speak to him." On going back with him, Greenacre said, in his presence, "He has robbed me of half-a-crown." The apprentice admitted it, and said he had never done anything of the kind before, and never would again. Our informant added his solicitation that Greenacre would forgive the lad. He said that he would, but immediately went to Union Hall, where he accused the apprentice of the theft, and cited our informant as a witness that he had made a voluntary confession of it. The magistrates, seeing the youth of the lad, adjourned the case, and allowed Greenacre to make it up with the boy's parents. The result was, that Greenacre was allowed to keep the 100*l.* premium he had received with his apprentice, who was allowed to go off, Greenacre declining to follow up

that while prosecuting his inquiries on the evening of Easter Sunday, he ascertained that a gentleman connected with the family of one of his former wives was aware of Greenacre's residence. He accordingly instantly proceeded to that gentleman's house, who, on Feltham acquainting him with the object of his visit, said "Well, I will not stand between a murderer and justice;" and throwing his cloak around him he conducted the inspector to St. Alban's Place, where he pointed out the house.

We now conclude our history of the more eventful particulars in the life of James Greenacre; nor need we make farther comment on his infamies, which have been somewhat lengthily dwelt on already. "From the practice of such iniquities," may the reader ever pray, "good Lord, deliver me!" Happy should we be, in fact, as it respects the exit of the wretched man, could we affirm that "he died fearing God!"

CHAPTER IX.

We devote this chapter to a brief account of Greenacre's lamented victim, some particulars of whom cannot fail to interest the reader deeply.

Hannah Brown, whose maiden name was Gay, was born in 1790, within two miles of the city of Norwich. Her father was a small farmer. At sixteen years of age she entered the service of Lord Wodehouse, of Crimley Hall, where she remained four years. She then left Norfolk, and came to London, where, from being the only member of the family then in town, a portion of her history is lost to her relatives. It is, however, known that she married a shoemaker, named Thomas Brown, with whom she lived unhappily two years, at the expiration of which, an uncle of his having died in the West Indies, leaving considerable property, he left England to see after it, but, during the passage, falling overboard, was drowned before any assistance could be rendered him. Mrs. Brown, not being acquainted with the particulars of the property, never made inquiry respecting it, and the claim consequently fell to the ground. Some time after the death of her husband she entered into the service of Mr. Deputy Greenaway, the hatter, in Bishopsgate Street Within, where she remained as cook for four years. Shortly after leaving that place, she filled a similar situation in the establishment of Mr. Charles Barclay, of the firm of Barclay and Perkins, the well-known brewers, where she remained nearly the same time. She then lived with two maiden ladies named Potter, somewhere in the Old Kent Road, and afterwards in the family of Mr. Oliver, an anchorsmith, near the London Docks. On leaving that place she entered the service of Mr. Perring, hatter, in the Strand, which was her last situation. By all the families with whom she lived she was much respected, and it is believed by her relatives and friends that she must have amassed considerable savings, having always been of very temperate and inexpensive habits. After leaving Mr. Perring's she did not again enter into service, but went and lodged at the house belonging to Mr. Corney, No. 45, Union Street, Middlesex Hospital, where she resided up to the 24th of December last, when she was taken away by Greenacre.

About two years since her brother, William Gay, now residing at No. 16, Goodge Street, Tottenham Court Road, came to London, when the unfortunate deceased procured a situation for him with Mrs. Blanchard, a broker, at No. 10, in the same street, with whom she had been acquainted for several years, and in whose service he still remains. At first they were on very friendly terms, but some time since a disagreement took place between them, which occasioned so great a breach in their friendship, that on her visiting Mrs. Blanchard she would pass him in the shop without taking any more notice of him than she would have done of the greatest stranger. The last time she did so, which was the last time he saw her alive, was on Thursday, December 22d, when she called on Mrs. Blanchard to tell her that her marriage with Greenacre was appointed for the following Sunday (Christmas day). On that occasion, a man, whom Mr. Gay has since recognised to have been Greenacre, stood outside the shop, and on her coming out walked away with her. That was the first time he had ever seen Greenacre, having been, until informed by Mrs. Blanchard, ignorant of her acquaintance and intended marriage with that individual. On the afternoon of the Tuesday following, December 27th, the same man called on Mrs. Blanchard, and, introducing himself

is to be given to all his previous statements. About thirty years ago Greenacre's mother married a respectable farmer in Norfolk, of the name of Towler; and immediately the two families came to reside together. Of the Greenacres there were seven, and Mr. Towler had but a son and daughter. Old Towler, as he was commonly so called, was a very conscientious man, and took as much care of the Greenacres as if they were his own family, and on James Greenacre being about nineteen years of age, about twenty-five years since, he wrote to a friend who was a tailor at the west end of the town, and to whom his son was apprenticed, to look out for a business that he might purchase for young Greenacre. His friend promised compliance; at the same time he observed that he thought him too young. The old man said, "Oh, by no means; you 'll find he 's sharp enough." It was not long before an opportunity presented itself in the good-will of a house in the grocery-line in the Westminster Road, quite close to Astley's Theatre. Old Towler's friend immediately entered into a negociation for the purchase of it, and, having agreed upon the terms, he wrote to old Towler to come up to town, and perfect the agreement. After the negociation was concluded, Greenacre was heard to say, that if he could get the lease made out in his own name, he would snap his fingers at the old man. His friend, on hearing this, took care to get the assignment made out in old Towler's name. The old man subsequently arrived in town, and the agreement was perfected, and young Greenacre was put into possession. There was then a most prosperous grocery business attached to the concern, and there was a very sure prospect of success. Being unmarried, and in want of a housekeeper, old Towler sent his only daughter, Miss Betsy Towler, who was then about sixteen years of age, and who has since been married and settled in Norfolk, to keep house for Greenacre. It was not long after her arrival in town when Greenacre began to make overtures to her of a most base kind. She, however, spurned them, and got a young female in the neighbourhood to sleep with her for protection. Greenacre then pretended that the house was haunted, and used to hide himself under the young girl's bed, in order to terrify her companion at least. Finding that no persuasion or entreaty would do, he made a forcible attempt on Miss Towler, who successfully resisted, and took refuge in the house of her father's friend, where her brother was apprenticed: her father's friend immediately wrote to old Towler to come up to town, and, on hearing the circumstances, got so incensed at the conduct of Greenacre, that he immediately went to the house he had put him into, for the purpose of turning him out; upon perceiving which, Greenacre shut up the shop and barred up the windows, and it was with the utmost difficulty that old Towler and his friend got into the back premises. On their obtaining possession, the stock was immediately sold out, and Greenacre sent adrift. Attributing the frustration of his villany to old Towler's friend and the master of his son, Tom Towler, who was then a very fine lad, he ingratiated himself into the youth's confidence for the purpose of indulging his revenge, and he prevailed on the unfortunate lad to summon his master to Bow Street office for not teaching him his trade, but employing him in culinary duties. The parties attended before the late Sir Richard Birnie, and the youth, being sworn, stated that he was not sufficiently instructed in his trade. In answer to the charge his master produced a pair of small-clothes made by the lad, and every gentleman on the bench declared nothing could be better executed. Sir Richard Birnie asked the youth (who admitted that he made the small-clothes), what could have induced him to summon his master. The poor boy hung down his head and made no reply. His master turned round and said to Sir Richard that he could account for it, as it was owing to the scoundrel that stood at his elbow (Greenacre); a better lad never was. Sir Richard Birnie immediately desired Greenacre to be put out of the office, which was accordingly done. The unfortunate young lad was taken home by his master, and as usual treated as one of the family. On the subsequent Sunday, in the evening, he went to hear a sermon at a chapel in Great Queen Street. On his return home he rushed into the presence of his master and family, and threw himself on his knees, and solicited their forgiveness for the perjury which he had committed at Bow Street. He feared

proceeded to Paddington work-house, where he was referred to Mr. Thornton, the churchwarden, who, after hearing his reasons for suspecting the remains to be those of Mrs. Brown, accompanied him back to the poor-house, when, on seeing the head, Mr. Gay instantly expressed his opinion, from the side features, that it was his sister. It was then arranged that he should, between nine and ten o'clock on the Wednesday following, bring his sister, and other persons, whom he alleged could with more certainty speak to the identity of the head. On the Wednesday morning Mr. Thornton waited for them until twelve o'clock, when, no one having arrived, he concluded that, like many previous applications of the kind, they had discovered their relative was still alive. The delay was, however, occasioned by Mr. Gay's sister, from her delicate state of health, refusing to accompany him; but at between ten and eleven o'clock that night he called, accompanied by two other persons, on Mr. Thornton, and endeavoured to impress on him the necessity for taking Greenacre into custody. Mr. Thornton, not being quite satisfied as to the identification of the deceased, pleaded the great expense the parish had been put to by the proceedings in the case, and urged that any unfounded arrest would entail on them still farther heavy expenses; to which Mr. Gay replied, that he knew the parish had been put to great expense, but that would now be at an end, as he was certain it was his sister who had been murdered; and he added, that if the parochial authorities would not see after Greenacre he would himself apply to the magistrates for a warrant, and get him apprehended. Mr. Thornton, finding him positive as to the identity of the head, then said, "No, my good man, we'll not put you to that trouble and expense; we'll see after him." Inspector Feltham was sent for, the result of whose exertions is well known.

Mrs. Brown was a person of a somewhat singular disposition, at times scarcely speaking to those around her for several days, and remarkably reserved as to her affairs both to her relations and friends, to which circumstance is mainly to be attributed the length of time the horrible affair remained enshrouded in mystery. It is known, however, that she possessed some money, her sister-in-law, Mrs. Gay, having seen in her possession a bag containing a considerable sum in sovereigns, which must have been added to by the amount realised by the sale of her furniture just previous to her death. It is also known that she was very partial to articles of jewellery, and possessed a number of rings, brooches, earrings, &c., some of them valuable, very little of which has been discovered.

It is believed by the relatives and friends of Mrs. Brown, that she had not been acquainted with Greenacre more than three months.

It is a singular circumstance, that the unfortunate woman and her murderer should have been born in the same county, Greenacre, as already shown, having been born about three miles from Lynn.

"The murder and mutilation of Mrs. Brown by Greenacre," says a Brighton paper, of the 1st of May last, "has naturally led many persons here to a painful comparison between those atrocious deeds and the murder and dissection of Mrs. Holloway by her husband here, about six years and a half ago. A very remarkable circumstance is connected with this latter event. During the time the coroner's inquest was sitting on the headless and limbless trunk of Mrs. Holloway, a tinman, living in Union Street, in this place, took his wife and sister to see the horrible spectacle which that trunk, shorn of its head and limbs, presented. The females, as may be supposed, were much horrified at the sight, and especially Miss Hobbs, the man's sister, who, within a few weeks afterwards, was murdered and mutilated in precisely a similar manner; but what is still more surprising, although, as we have before observed, above six years have passed away since this diabolical act was committed, the perpetrator has hitherto escaped detection, and yet no means have been left untried to discover the sanguinary monster. We revert to this murder and butchery in the hope that it may be the means of bringing to light this hidden crime."

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 71. JULY 5, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF HANNAH BROWN.

[THE SOAP MANUFACTORY IN COMPTON STREET, CLERKENWELL.]

CHAPTER VIII.

GREENACRE was formerly known at the Mendicity Society, Red Lion Square, as an applicant for charity by begging letters. In the month of August, 1835, he wrote a letter to a lady at the west end of the town, of which the following is a copy:

"6, Dorset Street,
Portman Square.

"Honoured Madam—I think that the inclosed paper will surprise you when I tell you that it was utterly on account of your returning me this paper that gave rise to the one I have now sent you. The first line of the first paragraph explains the effect of it on my mind. I am, truly, a young and modest petitioner, and believe that you were quite right in the message you sent to discourage my plan and discourage me notwithstanding my misfortunes have been more rapid, and can be greater than explained, and, as though fate was sporting in my afflictions, I am now confined to my room by an accident this morning, and cannot put my foot to the ground, just as I was about to try the effect of a subscription, I having no other hope or dependence, and at this moment but 15*d.* left in the world. I do not intend to trouble you by calling upon you, and most certainly do I hope that you may not be offended at my sending this. I send it from the singular fact of its being the result of your thwarting my first and sanguine project. The feeling was such, that I never called for an an-

by Mr. Girdwood, and at ten o'clock at night it was forwarded by Superintendent Young to the T station-house, Paddington. At nine o'clock the trunk, which had been interred on the Thursday preceding, was exhumed by order of the parochial authorities, and conveyed to Paddington poor-house, for the purpose of being compared with the head. On Monday morning, the basket containing the head was taken by Feltham from the station-house to the poor-house, and the churchwardens and several members of the vestry assembled at the same place, for the purpose of hearing the result of the examination. On the arrival of Mr. Girdwood and the other medical gentlemen, they proceeded to compare the head with the trunk; they found the parts to correspond in every particular, and declared it to be their firm opinion that they had both belonged to the same individual. The examination, which was strictly confined to the medical gentlemen, occupied upwards of two hours and a half.

Mr. Girdwood then drew up a statement of the examination, of which the following is a copy:

"A sealed parcel obtained from the superintendent of the police was opened by Mr. Girdwood, in the presence of Mr. Thornton, the churchwarden; Mr. Bennet Lucas, lecturer on anatomy; Mr. Birtwhistle, surgeon, Mile-end; Mr. Webster, surgeon, Connaught Terrace; Mr. Frederick Jones, and Mr. Parrott; and identified by Mr. Birtwhisle as the one found in the canal near Mile-end. The head is that of a female, and of a middle size; the skin is fair, the hair is of a dirty brown colour, with a trace of grey here and there in it. The longest tresses are two feet long. The eyebrows are well marked, and, with the eyelashes, which are not very long, are of a dark brown colour. The eye is grey, with a shade of hazel in it. The frontal sinuses are strongly marked, and extend over the eye to the outer edge of the orbit. The nose is at the upper part flat, and a short way above the point is depressed. The tip itself has a slight twist on the right side, occasioning the right nostril to be somewhat more dilated than the left. The mouth is middle sized, the lips large, more especially the upper, and prominent. The front teeth are good. The enamel at the point of all of them is much worn from friction. They were, of course, in life, directly opposed to each other. The chin is small and round, but its exact shape cannot be well ascertained on account of its mutilated state and the fracture of the lower jaw on the left side. The profile struck all of us as being very much that of the lower order of Irish. The ears are flat, and there is the mark of pressure on the upper part of the concha. Both ears are pierced for the ring. The left ear for that purpose has been pierced a second time, the original hole having apparently given way, from being too near the edge of the ear. This circumstance we are satisfied has not been recent, the notch being completely skinned over. The section which has severed the head from the body proceeds across the neck anteriorly, through the skin, immediately under the fold formed by the junction of the chin with the neck, as far as the sterno-cleido-mastoidæus muscle on each side. It then becomes jagged in appearance, and slants downwards nearly two inches, so that the posterior cut of the neck is exactly on a line with the section of the vertebral column. On examination it is found to be the fifth cervical bone that is sawn through, leaving the posterior spinous process; and the sterno-cleido-mastoidæus muscles are retracted about an inch. The carotid is also somewhat retracted. The face is very much bruised and wounded. The under jaw is fractured on the left side, opposite to the second bicuspid, and the condyl on the left side is also broken. The wounds do not present an ecchymosied appearance, excepting one received in the right eye. Around this organ exists a broad ecchymosis, extending downwards as far as the end of the nose. The cheek under the eye is puffy. The eye itself is wounded, ruptured, and collapsed, all the humours having escaped. The wounds that have no ecchymosis around them are one on the nose, on the right side; another over the external commissure of the right eye; another on the right cheek, under the zygoma; a large bruised one over the lower jaw on the right side, being evidently the same injury that has fractured the bone; another of the bone; another on the right commissure of the mouth, tearing the cheek through for about half an inch; and a very large wound, in the form of a crescent, on the

left cheek, extending from the internal edge of the orbit to about an inch external to the left commissure of the mouth; and under it is another bruised wound, apparently proceeding from the same cause that broke the under jaw on the left side. There is also a wound of the scalp near the crown of the head, also without effusion around it. An incision was made through the scalp from ear to ear, and the flaps turned anteriorly and posteriorly; a large ecchymosis presented itself three inches in diameter on that part of the periphery of the cranium, exactly opposite to the right eye. There is a little coagulated blood under the scalp, and the scalp itself is thickened. On raising the calvarium, the dura mater was of a natural appearance, except opposite to the situation of the bruise just alluded to it was redder, and some bloody serum was effused underneath it. The larger vessels usually filled with blood on the surface of the brain were empty. The arachnoid membrane presented a few opaque patches. Sections made throughout the cerebral mass and cerebellum presented no abnormal peculiarity. The wound of the right ear had not injured the orbitary plate. The body without the head and legs, on which an inquest was lately held, was exhumed. The head now under examination was placed with the two cut surfaces in opposition. They were found in every way exactly to correspond, even to the superficial cut noticed at the inquest as existing on the right side of the neck."

Some members of the profession also drew up a series of opinions and observations. "No person of common intelligence," they stated, "can any longer suspect that the body of the slaughtered female has been used for anatomical purposes. The mutilation has been performed with butcher-like dexterity, but not with surgical precision; though, having been embowelled, the trunk bore no evidence of having been dissected in any part, exterior or interior. Moreover, the peculiarity of the female conformation remained unobserved until noticed by the parish surgeon. Also, if surgeons had used the body, they would have buried the fragments according to universal custom, scarcely any man in the profession being without premises where he can inter the remains after dissection. From the quantity of food found in the stomach, and the regulated process of chylification it had been undergoing when interrupted by death, it is evident that the act of death was sudden, and the individual in good health immediately previous; and that she was under no terrors for her life; if she were neither her appetite nor her digestion would have been good. The description of food found in the stomach was also more varied in its kind (including pork, bread, cabbage, pudding, &c.) than is ordinarily given to a person kept in confinement. Not having any children, the child's apparel, found with the body, would suggest either that the murdered woman was a stepmother, or had been employed to mend clothes for other persons' children. In either case, the loss of the parent or the clothes must soon excite the inquiries that will lead to the identification of the body.

"The question is, then, why was the woman murdered? The examination of the stomach ascertained the presence of a small quantity of ardent spirits—not enough for intoxication, but probably as much as would produce quarrelsomeness. The murder, then, must have been preceded by altercation and blows, which could not have escaped the notice of the neighbourhood. Jealousy is almost out of the question. That it was money is almost equally improbable. The woman's dress was of the lowest description, and no female, able to purchase better earrings, would have worn such vile filagree pattern found by the body in the dirt near where the sack was discovered. On the whole, it is most difficult to assume any cause which will, for any time, seem probable.

"But the great question is the post-mortem mutilation. If it were done for the purposes of concealment, why fling the head into the Regent's Canal, where it must rise after a few days, and throw the trunk behind a flag, on a public road, where it could not remain two hours undiscovered? The body could have been summarily disposed of in any of the waste pieces of ground around the metropolis in five minutes during the darkness of the night. If the murder had been committed by the canal boatmen—it was never the crime of one—it could have been still more easily deposited in the earth in some of the obscure and unfrequented spots

along the banks of the canal. Might not the mutilation have been the result of some infernal system of superstition?

"The physiognomy would induce the medical officers to say that the deceased belonged to the lower class of Irish. Perhaps so; but the mutilation is not characteristic of English, Irish, Scotch, or Welsh atrocity. It is altogether of the French school: witness the body of the artilleryman found last week on the banks of the Seine, minced into pieces, and tied up in a bag. If she was Irish, that circumstance will facilitate discovery; for the acquaintance of the lower class of Irish is always extensive: when they live in a large house in separate families, they are in perpetual intercourse; when in the same neighbourhood, they are constantly going from house to house. Meantime the finding of the legs would still give great help towards ascertaining the identity, assuming the woman to be Irish, for the lower classes in that country go without shoes until they become quite adults; and thus individuals generally get some mark on the skin or foot, which would lead to their recognition many weeks after death."

HENRY PERFECT

Was a most plausible swindler, who alternately assumed the names of the Rev. Mr. Paul, Rev. Mr. Bennet, &c. He had long carried on his depredations on the public without detection, under fictitious names and characters, and his plans for duping the credulous were, perhaps, the most artful that ingenious wickedness could contrive. He was the son of a clergyman in Leicestershire, and formerly a lieutenant in the 69th regiment of foot. He was twice married, and had considerable property with each wife. Having been at length found out in his impositions, he was indicted on the statute of George the Second, for obtaining money under false pretences from the Earl of Clarendon. His trial, which occupied a whole day, and excited universal attention, came on at the Middlesex sessions, Hicks's Hall, on the 27th of October, 1804. Mr. Gurney, in a very able and eloquent address, expatiated on the enormous guilt of the prisoner, who had personated the characters of the Rev. Mr. Paul, the Rev. Daniel Bennet, Mrs. Grant, Mrs. Smith, &c., and who also had the art of varying his hand-writing on every occasion, having kept notes in what hand every original letter had been written, with what kind of wafer or wax it was sealed, &c. He likewise kept his book of accounts as regularly as any merchant in London.

The Earl of Clarendon having been at his seat near Wade's Mill, Hertfordshire, in the month of July, 1804, received a letter, which was read in evidence: it was signed H. Grant, and stated, in substance, that the writer, having heard from a lady whose name she was not at liberty to reveal, the most charming character of his lordship for kindness and benevolence, she was induced to lay before him a statement of her distressed circumstances. The supposed lady then detailed her case, which was, that she was a native of Jamaica, of affluent and respectable family; that a young man, a Scotchman, and surgeon's mate to a man-of-war, was introduced to her father's house, who so far ingratiated himself with her father that he seriously recommended him to her for her husband. She did not like him, because he was proud, and for ever vaunting of his high family; but as her father's will had always been a law, she consented, on condition that he would live at Jamaica. They were accordingly married, and her father gave him 1000*l.* He, however, soon became discontented with remaining at Jamaica, and continually importuned her to go with him to Scotland; and, as her friends joined in the solicitation, she consented. They had now been six months in England; but her husband always evaded going to Scotland, and left her whenever she spoke upon the subject. In short, he gamed, drank, and committed every excess; and within the last six weeks he died of a rapid decline, leaving her a widow with two children, and hourly expecting to be delivered of a third. A lady had given her such a character of his lordship, that she was induced to implore his assistance. She was not twenty-three years of age, and never knew want till now; but she was left without a shilling to support herself and miserable children: she owed for her husband's funeral, and the apothecary's bill, for which she was afraid of being arrested. To avoid this, she was going to seek shelter with a poor widow in Essex;

and if his lordship would write to her at the post-office at Harlow, if she were brought to bed in the mean while, she would get some safe person to go for his lordship's letter.

His lordship's answer to this letter evinced the most benevolent heart. He expressed his readiness to alleviate her distress, but justly observed it ought to be authenticated by something more than the recital of a perfect stranger. He desired to know who the lady was that had recommended the application to him, and assured the writer she need not conceal her, for he considered it was doing him a great kindness to afford the means of rendering service to the distressed.

On the 14th of July his lordship received a note to the effect, that Mrs. Smith, widow of Captain Smith, begged leave to inform Lord Clarendon, that Mrs. Grant was brought to bed. It was she who recommended Mrs. Grant to Lord Clarendon: while her husband was living, she had frequently been with him on the recruiting service in Hertfordshire, where she had heard of the benevolent character of his lordship, and recommended Mrs. Grant to state her case to him. She added, that Captain Smith, when in Jamaica, had frequently visited Mrs. Grant's father, who was a person of great wealth; that she had herself done more than she could afford for an amiable and unfortunate young woman. She had no doubt that as soon as she could receive an answer from Jamaica, Mrs. Grant's father would send her abundant relief; but till then she might, without the friendship of some one, be totally lost.

In consequence of this last note, his lordship returned an answer, and inclosed a draft for five guineas, offering at the same time to write to any person at Harlow, who might be of assistance to her, particularly to any medical person. On the 23d of July, the supposed Mrs. Grant wrote again to his lordship, acknowledged the receipt of the five guineas, and stated that she had the offer of a passage home. She wished to see his lordship, to return her grateful thanks, &c.; at the same time she was extremely delicate lest their meeting should be misconstrued by a malignant world, and entreated it might take place a little distance from town. The answer to this letter she begged might be addressed to A. B. C., at George's coffee-house, to which place she would send for it. His lordship, at her request, wrote an answer, and appointed the Bell inn, at Kilburn. Before, however, the arrival of the day of meeting, his lordship received another letter from the supposed Mrs. Grant, stating, that ever since she came to town she had met nothing but trouble. Her last child died, and she was seized with a milk fever; she had 12*s.* left of his lordship's and Mrs. Smith's bounty, when she came to town; she was afraid of coming farther than Whitechapel, lest her creditors might arrest her, where she was at present miserably lodged in only one room: she concluded with requesting a loan of 5*l.* to be inclosed in a note addressed to Mr. Paul, to be left at the Saracen's Head inn, Aldgate. His lordship, in reply to this note, sent the money requested, and with great humanity condoled on her unfortunate situation. He then proposed to take her into the country, where she might live quiet, and free of expense, until she heard from her friends. The next letter introduced another actor on the stage. It came from the Rev. H. Paul. Mr. Paul, at the desire of Mrs. Grant, then said to be delirious, acknowledged the receipt of the 5*l.* He would write again, and say anything Mrs. Grant might dictate in a lucid interval. He begged his answer might be left at the Chapter coffee-house. His lordship accordingly wrote to the Rev. H. Paul, with particular inquiries after the state of Mrs. Grant, and proposed to send her proper medical assistance. The Rev. Mr. Paul replied to his letter, and stated the nature of Mrs. Grant's complaint, which was of a delicate nature. He then stated the high notions of Mrs. Grant, who would not condescend to see any person from his lordship in her present wretched state. She thought her situation such, that it was not delicate to admit any one to see her, but those absolutely necessary. Mr. Paul, therefore, promised (he said) not to divulge her residence; but, in her lucid intervals, she expressed the utmost anxiety to be enabled to thank her benefactor.

This correspondence produced a meeting between the supposed Rev. H. Paul and his lordship, which took place at the Bell inn, at Kilburn, on the 8th of August. The prisoner then introduced himself

to his lordship as the Rev. Henry Paul. They entered into conversation on the subject of Mrs. Grant, when his lordship asked every question as to her situation, with a view to alleviate it. Mr. Paul said he had not seen her distinctly, for the curtains were closed round her, but the opium had had an effect which he had known it frequently to produce; it had given her eyes a more than usual brilliancy: with respect to her lodging it was a very small room. The woman who attended her seemed a good sort of a woman enough, and she was also attended by a surgeon or apothecary. As Mr. Paul seemed to be a man of respectability, his lordship asked him at what seminary he had been brought up: the prisoner replied, he had been educated at Westminster and Oxford, and had the living of St. Kitt's, in Jamaica, worth about 700*l.* per annum; that he had property in Ireland, and was going to America on private business. To his lordship's question how he was so fortunate to meet this young woman, he said it was by accident, that quite looked like a romance. He was coming to town in the Ongar stage, in which was a young woman, two children, and a lady, all in mourning. He entered into conversation with her, and was surprised to find her the daughter of a person at whose house, in Jamaica, he had himself been frequently received with kindness. Although his business pressed, he was determined to stay and afford her some assistance. He then stated that he had that day given her a 2*l.* note, which his lordship, at this interview, returned (being the note on which the indictment was founded). He added, that Mrs. Grant's father was extremely affluent, and he should not wonder if he was to remit 500*l.* at the first intelligence of his daughter's situation. His lordship added, that he expressed himself in the language of the purest truth and benevolence; and as he appeared a well-educated gentleman, who had seen the world, his lordship had no suspicion of any fraud.

After this interview, a correspondence ensued between Mr. Paul and his lordship; the former informing his lordship daily of the state of Mrs. Grant's health, accompanied with requests for linen, poultry, fruit, and wine, all of which were supplied by the bounty of his lordship.

At length Mrs. Grant was sufficiently recovered to write to his lordship; in which letter she remarked, that but for the kind assistance of the Rev. Mr. Paul she should have been lost; and although she was ordered by her medical attendant to keep herself perfectly quiet, yet she sat up in bed to write to his lordship, and anticipated the pleasure of meeting her benefactor. The last letter from Mr. Paul was dated August 13. He acknowledged the receipt of 6*l.* 2*s.* which had been expended for Mrs. Grant; and informed his lordship that the sheets which had been sent had by some accident been near brimstone, which affected Mrs. Grant very much; that her situation required fine old linen, if his lordship had any such. He apologized, if there were any inaccuracy in his letter, because he "had a headache and some degree of fever."

The farce now began to draw to its conclusion. His lordship received another letter from Mrs. Grant, dated Saturday, August 11, in which the supposed lady said, Last Saturday, her father's sister came to town, and found her out. She was a sour old lady, a man-hater, and snarled at the whole sex. She had taken Mrs. G. into the country with her, although she was removed at the peril of her life. The lady she was with was nearly as bad as her aunt; but as the latter was going out for a few days, her Argus would let her come to town, which would enable her to meet his lordship. As her ill-tempered aunt had given her neither money nor clothes, she begged 4*l.* of his lordship. If this opportunity were lost, she should never be able to see him, as her aunt was a vigilant woman, and hated the men so much, that at the first entrance into her room, finding the Rev. Mr. Paul there, she most grossly affronted him. She could not have any letter addressed in her own name, lest it should fall into the hands of her aunt, and therefore begged his lordship to direct to Mrs. Harriet, Post-office, Waltham.

His lordship, in answer to this letter, expressed some suspicions that he had been duped; in answer to which Mrs. Grant thanked Lord Clarendon for his favours, was sorry to think he should conceive himself duped, but he would find his mistake when she got home to the West Indies. In a postscript she added, "That best of men, Mr. Paul, died suddenly on Saturday last."

This closed the intercourse between his lordship and his correspondents, Mrs. Grant and Mr. Paul. Soon afterwards he received another letter from a Rev. Mr. Bennet, setting forth a deplorable tale of misery; but his suspicions being awakened, he employed his steward to trace the supposed Rev. Mr. Bennet; when it turned out to be the prisoner at the bar, who had imposed himself on his lordship, as the Rev. Mr. Paul, that "best of men," whom Mrs. Grant stated to have died suddenly. His lodgings being searched, a book was found in his own hand-writing, giving an account of money received (by which it appeared, that he had plundered the public to the amount of 488*l.* within the last two years), with a list of the donors' names, among whom were the Duchess of Beaufort, Lord Willoughby de Broke, Lord Lyttleton, Lady Howard, Lady Mary Duncan; the Bishops of London, Salisbury, and Durham; the Earls of Kingston and Radnor; Lord Spencer, the Hon. Mrs. Fox, &c.

The jury found the prisoner guilty, and the court immediately sentenced him to seven years' transportation. He was sent to Botany Bay in April, 1805.

JOHN CARR.

The history of this man affords a curious example of the impositions which male and female fortune-hunters practise on each other. In this instance the man was outwitted, and was still more unfortunate in his schemes of deception afterwards.

John Carr was a native of the north of Ireland. His parents were respectable, and his education was genteel. At sixteen years of age he was sent to reside with a kinsman in Dublin. When he grew to years of maturity, his kinsman put him into business, as a wine and brandy merchant, and he seemed to be in the road to success; but his friend dying, he attached himself to bad company, neglected his business, lost his customers, and was soon greatly reduced in his circumstances.

A man of fortune, who was one of his abandoned associates, invited Carr to pass part of the summer at his seat in the country; and having set out together they stopped at Kilkenny, where some passengers quitted a coach; among whom was a young lady, whose elegant person and appearance impressed Carr with an idea that she was of rank, and inspired him with sentiments of attachment for her person.

Dismounting his horse, he handed her into the inn; and a proposal being made that the company should sup together, it was agreed to on all hands. While the supper was preparing, Carr applied to the coachman to learn the history of the young lady; but all the information he could obtain was, that she had been brought up in Dublin, and that she was going to the spa at Marlow.

Carr, being anxious to become better acquainted with the lady, prevailed on the company to repose themselves the next day at Kilkenny, and take a view of the Duke of Ormond's seat and the curiosities of the town. This proposal being acceded to, the evening was spent in the utmost harmony and good humour; and the fair stranger even then conceived an idea of making a conquest of Mr. Carr, from whose appearance she judged that he was a man of distinction.

In the morning she dressed herself to great advantage, not forgetting to ornament herself with jewels, which she had in abundance; so that when she entered the room Carr was astonished at her appearance. She perceived the influence she had over him, and resolved to afford him an early opportunity of speaking his sentiments; and while the company was walking in the gallery of the Duke of Ormond's palace this opportunity offered.

The lady affected displeasure at this explicit declaration; but soon assuming a more affable deportment, she told him she was an English woman of rank; that his person was not disagreeable to her, and that if he were a man of fortune, and the consent of her relations could be obtained, she should not be averse to listening to his addresses. She farther said, that she was going to spend part of the summer at Marlow, where his company would be agreeable; and he followed her to that place, contrary to the advice of his friend, who had formed a very unfavourable opinion of the lady's character.

Here he dissipated so much cash in company with this woman, that he was compelled to borrow of his friend, who remonstrated on the impropriety of the connexion; but Carr still kept her com-

pany, and at the end of the season returned with her to Dublin.

The parties at length agreed to sail for England, and Carr sold some small estates, and borrowed all the money he possibly could, delivering the whole to his mistress.

Preparations were now made for the voyage, and Carr employed himself in procuring a passage to England; but in his absence the lady shipped all the effects on board a vessel bound for Amsterdam; and having dressed herself in man's apparel, she embarked and sailed, leaving Carr to regret his ill-judged credulity.

On his return home, he discovered how he had been robbed, and was at first half distracted with his loss; but, on cooler reflection, he thought it would be in vain to pursue the thief; on which he sold the few trifles that remained of his property, which produced about 100*l.*, with which he came to London, where he spent the whole in debauchery and extravagance.

Thus reduced, he enlisted as a foot soldier, and served some years before he was discharged; after which, he entered as a marine at Plymouth, whence he came to London, and opened a shop in Hog Lane, St. Giles's. He now married a girl who he thought had money; but, discovering her poverty, he abandoned her, and removed to Short's Gardens, where he entered into partnership with a cork-cutter.

Having ingratiated himself into the esteem of the customers, he opened a shop on his own account, and got all the business from his late partner. This, however, proved of no service to him, for, getting into bad company, he frequented the gaming-table and became the dupe of sharpers, who, determined to possess themselves of all his money, offered to procure him a wife of fortune, though they knew he had a wife living; and they actually contrived to introduce him to a young lady of property; with whom a marriage would probably have taken place, had not one of them, struck with remorse of conscience, developed the affair to her father, and frustrated the whole scheme.

Having been entrusted by a gentleman with a draught on the Bank for 60*l.*, he received the money, and spent it all in the lowest scenes of debauchery, and again entered as a marine.

There being something in his deportment superior to the vulgar, he was advanced to the rank of serjeant, in which situation he behaved so well that his officers treated him with great respect.

The vessel in which he sailed taking a merchant-ship richly laden, and soon afterwards several smaller vessels, the prize-money to which Carr was entitled amounted to a considerable sum; gave him an idea that very great advantages might be obtained by privateering. He procured his discharge, and, entering on board a privateer, was made master-at-arms.

In a few days the privateer took two French ships, one of which they carried into Bristol, and the other into the harbour of Poole. Having refitted their ship, they sailed again, and in two days took a French privateer, and gave chase to three others, which they found to be English vessels belonging to Falmouth, which had been taken by a French privateer. These they retook, and carried them into Falmouth; and on their passage to that place, they made prize of a valuable French ship, the amount of which contributed to enrich the crew.

On their next trip, they saw a ship in full chase of them; on which they prepared for a vigorous defence, and indeed it was necessary, for the vessel fought above forty minutes yard-arm and yard-arm. Many hands were lost by the French, who at length attempted to sheer off, but were taken, after a chase of some leagues.

The commander of the English privateer being desperately wounded in the engagement, died in a few days; on which Carr courted his widow, and a marriage would have taken place, had she not been seized with a violent fever, which deprived her of life; but not before she had bequeathed him all she was possessed of. He now repaired to London and commenced smuggler; but his effects being seized he took to forging seamen's wills, for which he was at length apprehended, tried, and convicted, and accordingly hanged on the 16th of November, 1750.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 73. JULY 19, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

AN ACCOUNT OF DR. WILLIAM DODD, WHO WAS EXECUTED FOR FORGERY.

[DR. DODD IN THE CONDEMNED CELL.]

CHAPTER I.

The eminent but unfortunate divine, Dr. William Dodd, was the eldest son of a Lincolnshire clergyman, and was born in the year 1726. His father, perceiving in him very early marks of genius, determined to educate him for the church, and, after a preparatory instruction at home, sent him to the university of Cambridge, where he was admitted a student of Clare Hall. Here Mr. Dodd went through the usual course of study to qualify him for the clerical office; and, by the assiduity of his application, he soon became famous for his knowledge and taste in literature. In the year 1749 he took his first degree of Bachelor of Arts with considerable reputation, his name being in the list of wranglers on that occasion. It was not, however, only in his academical pursuits that he was emulous of distinction: having a pleasing form, a genteel address, and a lively imagination, he was equally celebrated for accomplishments which seldom accompany a life of learned retirement. In particular, he was fond of elegancies of dress, and became, as he ludicrously expressed it, a zealous votary of the god of dancing, to whose service he dedicated much of that time which he could borrow from his more important avocations.

In 1749, when the late Duke of Newcastle was elected high steward of the university, Mr. Dodd was appointed (amongst others) to rehearse congratulatory poems before his grace in the senate-

house; and the harmony of his voice, and his peculiar excellence of adapting a graceful action to a just and expressive delivery, could not fail to attract general admiration. But Mr. Dodd received little pleasure from the mere applause of the public: his mind was full of higher hopes and distant pleasures, and he conceived he saw preferments showering down upon him from the munificence of the high steward. It is certain that he had an equal foundation for his hopes with the rest of his brethren; for the duke had squeezed his hand, professed a high esteem for him, and promised to be his friend.

Allured by these promises, and seriously depending on the protection of such a patron, he left college and repaired to London, "the resort and mart of all the earth," where he paid constant attendance at his grace's levee till penury began to stare him in the face. At length, finding not the least prospect of success, he was obliged to discontinue his visits and seek some other way of subsistence.

At this period of his life—young, thoughtless, volatile, and inexperienced—having precipitately quitted the university, and removed to the metropolis, he entered largely into the gaieties of the town, was a constant frequenter of all places of public amusement, and followed every species of pleasure with the most dangerous avidity. In this course, however, he did not continue long: to the surprise of his friends, who least suspected him of taking such a step, without fortune, and destitute of any means of supporting a family, he hastily united himself, on the 15th of April, 1751, in marriage to Miss Mary Perkins, daughter of one of the domestics of Sir John Dolben, a young lady then lodging in Frith Street, Soho, whose sole attractions were those of her person, combined with pleasing accomplishments.

On the 19th of October, in the same year, he was ordained a deacon, by the Bishop of Ely, at Caius College, Cambridge; and he now, with more prudence than he had ever shown before, devoted himself with greater assiduity to the study and duties of his profession: in these pursuits he appeared so sincere that he even renounced all attention to his favourite object—Polite Letters. At the end of his preface to the "Beauties of Shakspeare," published in this year, he says, "For my own part, better and more important things henceforth demand my attention; and I here with no small pleasure take leave of Shakspeare and the critics. As this work was finished before I entered upon the sacred function in which I am now happily employed, let me trust this juvenile performance will prove no objection, since graver and some very eminent members of the church have thought it no improper employ to comment, explain, and publish the works of their own country poets."

A short period after his marriage, an advertisement appeared for an assistant to the lecturer of West Ham, in Essex, who was old and infirm; and Mr. Dodd, having greatly increased his wants by a hasty and inconsiderate marriage, immediately offered his services. His fame, however, had so far spread itself, that he found no great difficulty in bargaining for two-thirds of the lecturer's income, and at the death of the old gentleman, which took place about twelve months afterwards, Mr. Dodd entered into full possession of the lectureship.

His audiences at West Ham were mostly composed of the middle kind of gentry, who had retired from the bustle of trade to enjoy themselves in ease and gaiety. With such people it is no wonder that Mr. Dodd's success in the pulpit should have been great, when we consider that he possessed all that is necessary to constitute an elegant and graceful preacher. His auditors loved him to a degree of adoration, and, though his receipts among them were seldom less than 200*l.* a-year, they good-naturedly indulged him with their permission to add the lectureship of St. Olave's, Crutched Friars, to that of West Ham, and both parishes consented, without lessening the salary in either case, that he should preach to them alternately.

Amidst all this indulgence, Mr. Dodd had a view to farther honour and emolument. The Magdalen Hospital lay conveniently between his two parishes, and required only a sermon on the Sunday evening: but how to succeed in this design was no easy task. He at first offered to officiate for the sake of doing good; but the place was already filled, and, besides, there was a something of party in the case among the governors, which contributed to his denial.

This difference of opinion Mr. Dodd afterwards took advantage of, and so far brought about the governors, that a resolution was taken that the hospital preacher should either marry or resign; it being thought improper to admit a single man amongst a number of handsome girls, who were liable of themselves to give way to frivolous conversation.

The chaplain was far from being a pleasing figure, and hence it was presumed he would find it difficult to get into the matrimonial noose; he was poor, and the great expenses of an increasing family might be too much for his salary. Either way Mr. Dodd entertained hopes of success: but unfortunately the chaplain married, and kept his station for more than twelve months; at the end of which time, however, he was forced to quit the hospital, and take a laborious curacy in the city.

Mr. Dodd thereupon took possession, in 1759, as first preacher, and brought numerous congregations, whose contributions greatly increased the hospital revenue. At the end of one year he thougbt himself established, and therefore asked the governors whether they meant to employ him in future, and on what terms. They directly voted him fifty guineas as a present, and an annual salary of one hundred guineas, provided he would preach thirty sermons, in the winter and spring seasons; a task which, it must be owned, he fulfilled with the greatest credit to himself, and much to the advantage of his penitential audience.

From the time Mr. Dodd entered into the service of the church he resided at West Ham, and made up the deficiencies of his income by superintending the education of some young gentlemen who were placed under his care. In 1760 he took the degree of Master of Arts. In the year 1763 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the King, and about the same time he become known to Dr. Squire, Bishop of St. David's, who received him into his patronage, presented him to the prebend of Brecon, and recommended him to the Earl of Chesterfield, as a proper person to be entrusted with the tuition of his successor in the title. The next year saw him chaplain to his majesty, and in 1766 he took the degrec of Doctor of Laws at Cambridge.

He was now a constant guest at court and punctually attentive to the nod of those in power; but it had been better that he had remained constant amongst his West Ham friends, than to have tempted fortune to the utmost; for, unacquainted as he was with the laws and interests of the state, a stranger to the spirit and etiquette of parties, totally unskilled in the mysterious art of making elections, he was reckoned incapable of political life, and consequently unfit for high places. The doctor did not perceive this so early as he ought to have done; so that, flattered with the idea of preferment, he neglected his former friend, and gave himself to a course of fashionable pleasures, by no means suitable to the decrease of his precarious income. Nay, his interest at West Ham declined so much, that when the living became vacant he was unable to make friends enough to enable him to succeed to it, and he thus lost what would have been a valuable addition to his other possessions.

In consequence of this he left West Ham, and removed to a house in Southampton Row, and at the same time launched into scenes of expense, which his income, though by this time not a small one, was unequal to support. He provided himself with a country house at Ealing, and exchanged his chariot for a coach, in order to accommodate his pupils, who, beside his noble charge, were in general persons of family and fortune. About this period he obtained a prize of 1000*l.* in the state lottery. Elated with his success, he engaged with a builder in a plan to erect a chapel near the palace of the Queen, from whom it took its name. He entered also into a like partnership at Charlotte chapel, Bloomsbury; and both these schemes were for some time beneficial to him, though much inferior to his then expensive habits of living. His expectations from the former of these undertakings were extremely sanguine. It is reported, that in fitting up his chapel near the palace he flattered himself with the hopes of having some young royal auditors, and in that expectation assigned a particular pew or gallery for the heir apparent. But in this, as in many others of his views, he was dissappointed.

To this therefore we may attribute all his misfortunes. Loaded with new debts, and his annual expenses as usual, private loans were solicited and obtained, not

always to procure food and raiment, but chiefly to pay the increasing annuities, which, like the stone of Sysiphus, were still rolling back upon his head, and every year threatening him with the horrors of utter ruin.

He afterwards obtained the rectory of Hockliffe, in Bedfordshire, the first cure of souls he ever received. With this also he held the vicarage of Chalgrove, and the two were soon after consolidated. An accident happened about this time, from which he narrowly escaped with his life. Returning from his living, he was stopped near Pancras by a highwayman, who discharged a pistol into the carriage, which happily, as it was then thought, only broke the glass. For this act the delinquent was tried, and on Mrs. Dodd's evidence, convicted and hanged. Early in the next year Lord Chesterfield died, and was succeeded by Dr. Dodd's pupil, who appointed his preceptor his chaplain.

As rector of Hockliffe, Mr. Dodd appeared to have been in the zenith of his popularity and reputation. Beloved and respected by all orders of people, he would have reached, in all probability, the situation which was the object of his wishes, had he possessed patience enough to wait for it, and common prudence sufficient to keep himself out of difficulties which eventually proved fatal to his integrity. On the translation of Bishop Moss, in February, 1774, to Bath and Wells, the valuable rectory of St. George, Hanover Square, fell to the disposal of the crown, by virtue of the King's prerogative. Whether from the suggestion of his own mind, or from the persuasion of some friend, is uncertain; but on this occasion he took a step of all others the most extravagant, and the least likely to be attended with success. He caused an anonymous letter to be sent to Lady Apsley, offering the sum of 3000*l.* if by her means he could be presented to the living. The letter was immediately communicated to the chancellor, and, after being traced to the writer, was laid before his majesty. The insult offered to so high an officer by the proposal, was followed by instant punishment; Dr. Dodd's name was struck out of the list of chaplains. The press teemed with satire and invective; he was abused and ridiculed in the papers of the day; and, to crown the whole, the transaction became a subject of entertainment in one of Mr. Foote's pieces at the Haymarket.

The doctor was extremely hurt at the heinous light in which the public at first viewed this transaction, and he made many efforts to clear himself from an iniquitous intention. In his preface to the last edition of "An Account of the Magdalen Hospital," after expressing his wishes for the success of that charity, he concludes with this allusion to the incident in question:

"May it long continue to diffuse its comforts and blessings, when my poor unfortunate breath is yielded up to him who gave it! and when I am no more, and the memory of my cruel treatment is forgot, yet at least may this work live to be sweet in the grateful remembrance of those to whom it communicates good!

"Conscious of the rectitude of my intentions, and delighting in nothing so truly as imparting felicity and consolation, may God enable me to it more and more, so long as he thinks fit to continue me here below; and may he render the pleasing consciousness of doing so, a counterbalance to the evils and sufferings under which, through the cruelties of the merciless, I must go mourning all the days of my life!

"June, 1776."

Whether the world was really convinced of his innocence, or whether from a prevailing good-nature they were induced to pass over an act not enormously criminal, we do not pretend to determine: by degrees, however, his fame became re-established, and about twelve months after he obtained a dispensation to hold, with his Bedfordshire living, one that had been given him by his noble pupil the Earl of Chesterfield. We wish it could be added, that his passion for pleasure had abated, and that he retrieved his name in that respect as well as in others; for few are the instances where a love for gaiety and dissipation has left the mind uncorrupted by vicious deeds.

He descended so low as to become the editor of a newspaper, and is said to have attempted to disengage himself from his debts by a commission of bankruptcy, in which he failed. From this period every step led to the completion of his ruin. In the summer of 1776 he went to France, and, with little regard to decency, paraded in a phaeton at the races on the Plains of

Sablons, dressed in all the foppery of the kingdom in which he then resided. He returned to England about the beginning of the winter, and continued to exercise the duties of his function, particularly at the Magdalen Chapel, where he was still heard with approbation, and where his last sermon was preached February 2, 1777, two days only before he signed the fatal instrument which brought him to an ignominious end.

Pressed at length by creditors whose importunities he was unable longer to sooth, he fell upon an expedient, from the consequences of which he could not escape. He forged a bond upon his pupil, Lord Chesterfield, for the sum of 4200*l.*

The method adopted in this forgery is remarkable: he pretended that the noble lord had urgent occasion to borrow 4000*l.*, but did not choose to be his own agent, and begged that the matter might be secretly and expeditiously conducted. The doctor employed one Lewis Robinson, a broker, to whom he presented a bond not filled up or signed, that he might find a person who would advance the requisite sum to a young nobleman who had lately come of age. After applying to several persons who refused the business, because they were not to be present when the bond was executed, Mr. Robinson, absolutely confiding in the doctor's honour, applied to Messrs. Fletcher and Peach, who agreed to lend the money. Mr. Robinson returned the bond to the doctor, in order to its being executed; and on the following day the doctor produced it as executed, and witnessed by himself. Mr. Robinson, knowing Mr. Fletcher to be a particular man, and who would consequently object to one subscribing witness only, put his name under the doctor's. He then went and received the money, which he accordingly paid into the hands of the doctor.

It should be mentioned, that, previous to the payment of the money, the bond and power of attorney were taken to the chambers of Mr. Manley, an attorney, whose clerk informed Mr. Peach that they were both legal. They were left, however, till the next morning, when Mr. Manley observed a blot on the word seven in the condition of the bond, which appeared to have been done rather by design than accident. He communicated his suspicions to Mr. Fletcher, who advised him to wait on Lord Chesterfield. Accordingly he attended his lordship in the morning, who disowned any knowledge of the bond, and a warrant against Dr. Dodd and Mr. Robinson was immediately obtained. Mr. Robinson was taken into custody, while Fletcher, Innis, Manley, and two of the lord mayor's officers, went to the house of the doctor, in Argyle Street.

On their opening the business he was, of course, very much struck and affected. Manley told him, that, if he returned the money, it would be the only means of saving him, and he instanly returned six notes of 500*l.* each, making 3000*l.*; he drew on his banker for 500*l.*; the broker returned 100*l.*, and the doctor gave a second draft on his banker for 200*l.*, and a judgment on his goods for the remaining 400*l.* All this was done by the doctor in full reliance on the honour of the parties that the bond should be returned to him cancelled; but, notwithstanding this restitution, he was taken before the lord mayor, where all the foregoing circumstances were sworn to. During that examination, the doctor's situation was extremely pitiable and effecting. Sunk beneath the pressure of his melancholy reflections, he scarce retained the faculty of speech, but plainly showed in his countenance the inward horrors of his mind. At length, being asked what he had to offer in his defence, he that addressed his lordship:

"My lord, I am at a loss what to offer in such a situation. I had no intent to defraud my Lord Chesterfield. I hope, the satisfaction I have made, in returning the money, will atone for the offence. My life can be of no service to anybody; though, if it must be forfeited, take it: I shall be willing to resign it. I was pressed exceedingly for 300*l.*, to pay some bills due to tradesmen. I took this step, as a temporary resource; I should have repaid it in half a year. My Lord Chesterfield cannot but have some tenderness for me, as my pupil. I love him" [here his tears interrupted him for some time]—"he knows it—he has experienced it of me. I regard his honour as my own. There is nobody wishes to prosecute. Pray, my lord mayor, consider my case, and, as there is no prosecution, dismiss me. I am sure my Lord Chesterfield does not want my life. I

hope he will show mercy to me. Mercy should triumph over justice." Clemency, however, was denied; and the doctor was committed to the Compter, in preparation for his trial.

On the 19th of February, Dr. Dodd, being put to the bar at the Old Bailey, addressed the court in the following words:

"My lords, I am informed that the bill of indictment against me has been found on the evidence of Mr. Robinson, who was taken out of Newgate, without any authority or leave from your lordships, for the purpose of procuring the bill to be found. Mr. Robinson is a subscribing witness to the bond, and, as I conceive, would be swearing to exculpate himself, if he should be admitted as a witness against me: and as the bill has been found upon his evidence, which was surreptitiously obtained, I submit to your lordships that I ought not to be compelled to plead on this indictment; and upon this question I beg to be heard by my counsel.

"My lords, I beg leave also farther to observe to your lordships, that the gentlemen on the other side of the question are bound over to prosecute Mr. Robinson."

Previous to the arguments of the counsel, an order, which had been surreptitiously obtained from an officer of the court, dated Wednesday, February 19, and directed to the keeper of Newgate, commanding him to carry Lewis Robinson to Hicks's Hall, in order to his giving evidence before the grand inquest on the present bill of indictment—likewise a resolution of the court, reprobating the same order—and also the recognizance entered into by Mr. Manley, Mr. Peach, Mr. Innis, and the Right Honourable the Earl of Chesterfield, to prosecute and give evidence against Dr. Dodd and Lewis Robinson for the said forgery—were ordered to be read; and the clerk of the arraigns was directed to inform the court whether the name "Lewis Robinson" was indorsed as a witness on the back of the indictment, which was answered in the affirmative.

Mr. Howarth, as leading counsel for the prisoner, was then heard in support of the objection to plead, the doctor being in the mean time indulged with a chair. The chief point on which he grounded his argument was, that the evidence before the grand jury who found the bill was not legally competent, and therefore the prisoner could not be called upon to answer it.

Mr. Cowper followed in the same track of ingenious contention; and Mr. Buller was also heard on the same side.

Mr. Mansfield, the counsel for the prosecution, replied to these arguments with equal ingenuity and professional knowledge; and after a long and ingenious discussion, in which Mr. Reynolds and Mr. Davenport took part, it was decided by the learned judges who presided (Mr. Justice Willes and Mr. Baron Penryn), that the trial should proceed, but that the opinion of the twelve judges should be taken on the legality of Robinson's evidence, provided a conviction was obtained against the prisoner.

After the indictment had been read, and the jury sworn, Mr. Mansfield opened the case for the prosecution with a degree of humanity that did honour to his feelings. He declared that the gentleman at whose instance the prosecution was carried on by no means wished to urge any matter which might look like malice or revenge, and lamented that he was under the necessity of bringing so atrocious a charge against a gentleman of the prisoner's character and profession. It was his duty to confirm the charge, by calling witnesses, and he begged that they alone might be attended to.

The particulars of the forgery, and the circumstances which led to its discovery, were then clearly proved, and the testimony of Mr. Robinson fixed the several points of uttering and publishing fully upon the prisoner. Dr. Dodd was therefore called upon for his defence.

"My lords, and gentlemen of the jury," he said, "upon the evidence which has been this day produced against me, I find it very difficult to address your lordships. There is no man in the world that has a deeper sense of the heinous nature of the crime for which I stand indicted than myself. I view it, my lords, in all its extent of malignity towards a commercial state, like ours; but, my lords, I humbly apprehend, though no lawyer, that the moral turpitude and malignancy of the crime always, both in the eye of the law and of religion, consists in the intention. I am informed, my lords, that the Act of Parliament on this head runs perpetually

in this style, 'with an intention to defraud.' Such an intention, my lords, and gentlemen of the jury, I believe, has not been attempted to be proved against me; and the consequences that have happened, which have appeared before you, sufficiently prove that a perfect and ample restitution has been made. I leave it, my lords, to you, and the gentlemen of the jury, to consider, that, if an unhappy man ever deviates from the law of right, yet if, in the first single moment of recollection, he does all that he can to make a full and perfect amends, what, my lords, and gentlemen of the jury, can God and man desire farther?

"My lords, there is a variety of little circumstances, too tedious to trouble you with, with respect to this matter. Were I to give loose to my feelings, I have many things to say which I am sure you would feel with respect to me; but, my lords, as it appears on all hands—as it appears, gentlemen of the jury, in every view—that no injury, intentional or real, has been done to any man living, I hope that you will consider the case in its true state of clemency. I must observe to your lordships, that, though I have met with all candour in this court, yet I have been pursued with excessive cruelty; I have been prosecuted after the most express engagements, after the most solemn assurances, after the most delusive, soothing arguments of Mr. Manley, I have been prosecuted with a cruelty scarcely to be paralleled. A person avowedly criminal in the same indictment with myself has been brought forth as a capital witness against me; a fact, I believe, totally unexampled. My lords, oppressed as I am with infamy, loaded as I am with distress, sunk under this cruel prosecution, your lordships and the gentlemen of the jury cannot think life a matter of any value to me. No, my lords, I solemnly protest that death, of all blessings, would be the most pleasant to me after this pain. But I have yet, my lords, ties which call upon me—ties which render me desirous even to continue this miserable existence. I have a wife, my lords, who, for twenty-seven years, has lived an unparalleled example of conjugal attachment and fidelity, and whose behaviour during this trying scene would draw tears of approbation, I am sure, even from the most inhuman. My lords, I have creditors, honest men, who will lose much by my death. I hope, for the sake of justice towards them, some mercy will be shown to me. If, upon the whole, these considerations at all avail with you, my lords, and you gentlemen of the jury—if, upon the most impartial survey of matters, not the slightest intention of injury can appear to any one (and I solemnly declare it was in my power to replace it in three months—of this I assured Mr. Robinson frequently, and had his solemn assurances that no man should be privy to it but Mr. Fletcher and himself)—and if no injury was done to any man upon earth—I then hope, I trust, I fully confide myself in the tenderness, humanity, and protection of my country."

Baron Penryn here summed up the evidence, and made a few observations as he proceeded. He circumstantially stated what had fallen from the mouths of the witnesses; and pointed out to the jury the two matters on which the prisoner chiefly rested his defence—namely, "his having no intention to defraud, and his having made such ample restitution, that not any person was injured." He submitted to the jury how far these pleas ought to operate on their minds, and whether they were sufficient to ground a verdict of acquittal upon.

The jury requested to retire, but they were only absent from court about fifteen minutes, and on their return they pronounced the fatal verdict of Guilty. At the same time they presented a petition to the learned judges fervently recommending the prisoner to mercy.

The unhappy culprit was then led back to Newgate, to wait the decision of the twelve judges on the legality of Robinson's evidence. In this dreadful interval he received every consolation which the kindness of his friends could possibly bestow. An attempt had been made before his trial to obtain the forged bond from the lord mayor, on the ground of its having been cancelled by Dr. Dodd, and being consequently his property; but not succeeding therein, they applied wherever they supposed any interest could be made.

The twelve judges afterwards assembled at Westminster, when the case of the unhappy convict and the objection raised by his counsel in his favour underwent

their most serious and attentive investigation, and they at length decided that the doctor had been legally convicted.

On the last day of the sessions this unfortunate gentleman was again placed at the bar, together with several other capital convicts, when the clerk of the arraigns, addressing him, asked the usual question whether he had anything to urge why the court should not proceed to give him judgment to die according to law.

At this moment a deathlike stillness prevailed over the whole court, which was crowded to suffocation, and there was scarcely a dry eye to be seen. The unhappy man stepped to the front of the dock, and in a very emphatic manner addressed the court to the following effect:

"My lords, I now stand before you a dreadful example of human infirmity. I entered upon public life with expectations common to young men whose education has been liberal, and whose abilities have been flattered; and when I was a clergyman I considered myself as not impairing the dignity of the order. I was not an idle, nor, I hope, a useless minister: I taught the truths of Christianity with the zeal of conviction and the authority of innocence.

"My labours were approved, my pulpit became popular, and I have reason to believe that, of those who heard me, some have been preserved from sin, and some have been reclaimed. Condescend, my lords, to think, if these considerations aggravate my crime, how much they must embitter my punishment! Being distinguished and elevated by the confidence of mankind, I had too much confidence in myself; and, thinking my integrity—what others thought it—established in sincerity, and fortified by religion, I did not consider the vanity nor suspect the deceitfulness of mine own heart. The day of conflict came, in which temptation seized and overwhelmed me! I committed the crime, which I entreat your lordship to believe that my conscience hourly represents to me in its full bulk of mischief and malignity. Many have been overpowered by temptation, who are now among the penitent in Heaven! To an act now waiting the decision of vindictive justice, I will now presume to oppose the counterbalance of almost thirty years (a great part of the life of man) passed in exciting and exercising charity—in relieving such distresses as I now feel—in administering those consolations which I now want. I will not otherwise extenuate my offence than by declaring, what I hope will appear to many, and what divers circumstances make probable, that I did not intend finally to defraud: nor will it become me to apportion my punishment by alleging that my sufferings have been not much less than my guilt. I have fallen from a reputation which ought to have made me cautious; and from a fortune which ought to have given me content. I am sunk at once into poverty and scorn: my name and my crime fill the ballads in the streets the sport of the thoughtless, and the triumph of the wicked! It may be strange, my lords, that, remembering what I have lately been, I should still wish to continue what I am; but contempt of death, how speciously soever it may mingle with heathen virtues, has nothing in it suitable to Christian penitence. Many motives impel me to beg earnestly for life. I feel the natural horror of a violent death, the universal dread of untimely dissolution. I am desirous to recompense the injury I have done to the clergy, to the world, and to religion; and to efface the scandal of my crime by the example of my repentance: but, above all, I wish to die with thoughts more composed and calmer preparation. The gloom and confusion of a prison, the anxiety of a trial, the horrors of suspense, and the inevitable vicissitudes of passion, leave not the mind in a due disposition for the holy exercises of prayer and self-examination. Let not a little life be denied me, in which I may, by meditation and contrition, prepare myself to stand at the tribunal of Omnipotence, and support the presence of that Judge who shall distribute to all according to their works—who will receive and pardon the repenting sinner, and from whom the merciful shall obtain mercy. For these reasons, my lords, amidst shame and misery, I yet wish to live; and most humbly implore that I may be recommended by your lordships to the clemency of his majesty."

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 73. JULY 26, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

AN ACCOUNT OF DR. WILLIAM DODD, WHO WAS EXECUTED FOR FORGERY.

[DR. DODD AND JOSEPH HARRIS.]

CHAPTER II.

HAVING concluded his appeal to the feelings of the court, Dr. Dodd sunk down overcome with mental agony; and some time elapsed before he was sufficiently recovered to hear the dreadful sentence which it was the painful duty of the recorder to pass upon him.

"Doctor William Dodd," said that learned functionary, "you have been convicted of the offence of publishing a forged and counterfeit bond, knowing it to be forged and counterfeited; and you have had the advantage which the laws of this country afford to every man in that situation—a fair, an impartial, and an attentive trial. The jury, to whose justice you appealed, have found you guilty; their verdict has undergone the consideration of the learned judges, and they have found no ground to impeach the justice of that verdict; you yourself have admitted the justice of it; and now the very painful duty that the necessity of the law imposes upon the court, to pronounce the sentence of that law against you, remains only to be performed. You appear to entertain a very proper sense of the enormity of the offence which you have committed: you appear, too, in a state of contrition of mind, and I doubt not, have duly reflected how far the dangerous tendency of the offence you have been guilty of is increased by the

influence of example, it being committed by a person of your character, and of the saered funetion of whieh you are a member. These sentiments seem to be yours: I would wish to cultivate such sentiments; but I would not wish to add to the anguish of a person in your situation by dwelling upon it. Your application for mercy must be made elsewhere; it would be eruel in the court to flatter you; there is a power of dispensing mercy, where you may apply. Your own good sense, and the contrition you express, will induce you to lessen the influence of the example, by publishing your hearty and sincere detestation of the offence of which you are convicted; and that you will not attempt to palliate or extenuate, which would indeed add to the degree of the influence of a crime of this kind being committed by a person of your character and known abilities. I would therefore warn you against anything of the kind. Now, having said this, I am obliged to pronounce the sentenee of the law, which is, ' that you, Dr. William Dodd, be carried from hence to the place from whence you came; that from thence you are to be carried to the place of execution, when you are to be hanged by the neck until you are dead.'"

Dr. Dodd. " Lord Jesus, receive my soul!"

The utmost exertion and interest were used to save the life of the culprit, and the press teemed with letters, pamphlets, and paragraphs in his favour. Several of the nobility, together with many members of the House of Commons, and, indeed, individuals of all ranks, exerted themselves most strenuously to procure a remission of the dreadful sentence; the members of several charities whieh had been benefited by him joined in application to the throne for mercy; parish-officers went in mourning from house to house, to procure subseriptions to a petition to the King, and this petition, which, with the names of nearly thirty thousand persons, filled twenty-three sheets of parehment, was actually presented. Even the lord mayor and eommon council went in a body to St. James's, to solicit mercy for the convict. These were, however, of no avail.

At length the affair came on for determination: on Friday, the 13th of June, the recorder made his report to the King.

The privy council held on this report was remarkably full, all the great officers attending, as well as several members who go but on extraordinary occasions. Lord Weymouth carried in the petitions, and after they had been read over, the lord chancellor and Lord Mansfield spoke nearly half an hour each on the merits of them and on the bad effects of relaxing, in any one instance, the laws against forgery; one of these personages closing his speech in these remarkable words—" If Dr. Dodd is saved, Robert Perreau was murdered."

There were three convicts mentioned in the report—namely, Dr. William Dodd, for forgery; and James Lucas and Joseph Harris, for a highway robbery; and after a considerable time spent in council, his majesty was pleased to respite Lucas, and to order the other two for execution.

Having been flattered with the hopes of a pardon, Dr. Dodd appeared to be much shocked at the intimation of his approaching destiny; but he resumed in a short time a degree of fortitude sufficient to enable him to pass through the last scene of his life with firmness and decorum. On the 26th he took leave of his wife and some friends, after which he declared himself ready to atone for the offenee he had given to the world. His deportment was meek, humble, and devout, expressive of resignation and contrition, and calculated to inspire sentiments of respect for his person, and coneern for his unhappy fate.

Of his behaviour before execution, a particular account was given by Mr. Villette, ordinary of Newgate, in the following terms:

" On the morning he was to suffer I went to him, with the Rev. Mr. Dobey, chaplain of the Magdalen, whom he had desired to attend him to the place of execution. He appeared composed; and, when I asked him how he had been supported, he said he had had some comfortable sleep, by which he should be the better able to discharge his duty.

" As we went from his room in our way to the chapel, we were joined by his friend, who had spent the foregoing evening with him, and also by another clergyman. When we were in the vestry adjoining the chapel, he exhorted his fellow-sufferer, who had attempted to destroy himself, but had been prevented

by the keeper's vigilance. He spoke to him with great tenderness and emotion of heart, entreating him to consider that he had but a short time to live, and that it was highly necessary that he, as well as himself, made good use of his time, implored pardon of God under a deep sense of sin, and looked to that Lord by whose merits alone they could be saved. He desired me to call in the other gentleman, who likewise assisted him to move the heart of the poor youth; but the doctor's words were the most pathetic and effectual. He lifted up his hands, and cried, 'O Lord Jesus! have mercy upon us! and give, O, give unto him, my fellow-sinner, that, as we suffer together, we may go together to Heaven!' His conversation to this poor youth was so moving that tears flowed from the eyes of all present.

"When we went into the chapel to prayer and the holy communion, true contrition and warmth of devotion appeared evident in him throughout the whole service. After it was ended, he again addressed himself to Harris in the most moving and persuasive manner, and not without effect; for he declared that he was glad that he had not made away with himself, and said he was easier, and hoped he should now go to Heaven. The doctor told him how Christ had suffered for them, and that he himself was a greater sinner than he, as he had sinned more against light and conviction, and therefore his guilt was greater; and that, as he was confident that mercy was shown to his soul, so he should look to Christ, and trust in his merit.

"He prayed to God to bless his friends who were present with him, and to give his blessing to all his brethren the clergy; that he would pour out his spirit upon them, and make them true ministers of Jesus Christ, and that they might follow the divine precepts of their Heavenly Master. Turning to one who stood near him, he stretched out his hand, and said, 'Now, my dear friend, speculation is at an end! all must be real. What poor ignorant beings we are!' He prayed for the Magdalens, and wished they were there, to sing the 23d Psalm.

"After he had waited some time for the officers, he asked what o'clock it was; and being told that it was half an hour after eight, he said, 'I wish they were ready, for I long to be gone.' He requested of his friends, who were in tears about him, to pray for him; to which he was answered, by two of them, 'We pray more than language can utter. He replied, 'I believe it.'

"At length he was summoned to go down into a part of the yard which is inclosed from the rest of the gaol, where the two unhappy convicts and the friends of the doctor were alone. On his seeing two prisoners looking out of the windows, he went to them, and exhorted them so pathetically that they both wept abundantly. He said once, 'I am now a spectacle to men, and shall soon be a spectacle to angels.'

"Just before the sheriffs' officers came with the halters, one who was walking with him told him that there was yet a little ceremony he must pass through before he went out. He asked, 'What is that?'—'You will be bound.' He looked up, and said, 'Yet I am free; my freedom is there,' pointing upwards. He bore it with Christian patience, and beyond what might have been expected; and, when the men offered to excuse tying his hands, he desired them to do their duty, and thanked them for their kindness. After he was bound, I offered to assist him with my arm, in conducting him through the yard, where several people were assembled to see him; but he replied, with seeming pleasure, 'No, I am as firm as a rock.' As he passed along the yard, the spectators and prisoners wept and bemoaned him; and he, in return, prayed God to bless them.

"On the way to execution he consoled himself, in reflecting and speaking on what Christ had suffered for him; lamented the depravity of human nature, which made sanguinary laws necessary; and said, he could gladly have died in the prison-yard, as being led out to public execution tended greatly to distress him. He desired me to read the 51st Psalm, and also pointed out an admirable penitential prayer from 'Russell's Prisoner's Director.'

"When he came near the street where he formerly dwelt, he was much affected, and wept. He said, probably his tears would seem to be the effect of cowardice, but it was a weakness he could not well help; and added, he hoped he was going to a better home.

"When he arrived at the gallows, he ascended the cart, and spoke to his fellow-sufferer. He then prayed, not only for himself, but also for his wife, and the unfortunate youth that suffered with him; and, declaring that he died in the true faith of the gospel of Christ, in perfect love and charity with all mankind, and with thankfulness to his friends, he was launched into eternity, imploring mercy for his soul, for the sake of his blessed Redeemer." His corpse, on the Monday following, was carried to Cowley, in Buckinghamshire, and deposited in the church there.

During the doctor's confinement in Newgate, a period of several months, he chiefly employed himself in writing various pieces, which show at once his piety and talent. The principal of these forms the well-known book called "Prison Thoughts." The unfortunate author, as he himself tells us, commenced writing in Newgate, under date of the 23d of April, 1777, after his condemnation, merely from the impression of his mind, without plan, purpose, or motive, more than the situation of his soul.

"I continued thence," he says, "on a thoughtful and regular plan; and I have been enabled wonderfully, in a state which, in better days, I should have supposed would have destroyed all power of reflection, to bring them nearly to a conclusion. I dedicate them to God, and the reflecting serious among my fellow-creatures; and I bless the Almighty for the ability to go through them amidst the terrors of this dire place (Newgate) and the bitter anguish of my disconsolate mind! The thinking will easily pardon all inaccuracies, as I am neither able nor willing to read over these melancholy lines with a curious or critical eye. They are imperfect, but in the language of the heart; and, had I time and inclination, might, and should, be improved; but——

"W. D."

During the whole of this melancholy business Dr. Dodd's behaviour was consistent with his character, as a man and a Christian: he appeared a true penitent, but not so shocked as might be expected from his previous desire of life. Just as he was turned off, there was universal silence: tears flowed from many eyes, but from one quarter there was almost instantly a general heavy groan, that was deeply affecting; and a mournful shriek (apparently a woman's voice), that pierced the hearts of those who heard it. He appeared not to suffer much in dying, though it was near two minutes before all motion ceased.

Thus perished the mortal part of Dr. William Dodd; a man long honoured, loved, and reverenced by the world, in the several characters of a preacher, writer, tutor, friend, and husband; a man who had been a useful and valuable member of society, and whom humanity should teach us to consider as one who erred only from some momentary impulse of imperfect nature; who, in the recollection of reason, found repentance; who patiently resigned that life which was become a forfeit to the law, and sought from Heaven that forgiveness which was not to be found upon earth. May he have found it in the regions of immortality! and may his fatal example teach an obedience to those laws which, based on justice, are necessary for the protection of our common rights.

DANIEL AND ROBERT PERREAU.

In our account of Dr. Dodd a reference will be found to have been made to the case of Daniel and Robert Perreau, by one of the chief functionaries of the privy council, to the effect that if Dr. Dodd had been pardoned Robert Perreau was murdered. This expression has been generally attributed to George the Third, and brought forward as evidence of his innate love of justice. Such ideas of justice are now fortunately by no means prevalent: indeed, so convinced are the legislators of the present day of the propriety of adopting less sanguinary modes of punishment, that we have now to record the pleasing fact that the punishment of death is erased from the statute-book for every crime except murder.

Daniel and Robert Perreau were twin-brothers, of whose early history the criminal record contains no detail. But it appears that the public mind was never more interested in the fate of individuals than in that of these unfortunate members of society; and never were such efforts made, in similar cases, for pardon.

Though their offence was forgery, striking at the very root of trade, such was the mercantile opinion on the peculiar

hardship of the fate of Robert, that seventy-eight of the principal bankers and merchants in London signed a petition for mercy, and presented it to the King only two days previous to his execution; and his miserable wife, accompanied by her three children, dressed in deep mourning, on their knees, presented a petition to the Queen, imploring her to save the husband and father. Such a picture of distress was seldom seen: the Queen was greatly affected, and her interest would probably have succeeded in a case less heinous in the eyes of the law.

The unhappy sufferers appear to have been the dupes of an artful woman, Margaret Catherine Rudd, who cohabited with Daniel. Robert Perreau, at any rate, was thought to have been, by her art, implicated in the crime for which they both suffered, while she escaped justice, for want of sufficient evidence.

When apprehended, Daniel kept an elegant house in Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London, where Mrs. Rudd passed as his wife; and Robert was a surgeon of eminence in Golden Square.

From the evidence given on their trial, there is every reason to believe that Mrs. Rudd forged a bond for 7,500*l.* in the name of William Adair, Esq., then a well-known agent, which was given by Daniel to Robert, in order to raise money.

This fatal instrument the latter presented, for that purpose, to Messrs. Drummond, the bankers, who, suspecting its validity, had the brothers and Mrs. Rudd apprehended for forgery.

Robert made a long and ingenious defence; but though many were of opinion that he was ignorant of the instrument being a forgery, yet the jury convicted him of uttering it, knowing it to be such.

Daniel solemnly declared that he received the bond from Mrs. Rudd, as a true bond, and both urged the truth of their assertions, from the proof that she had pretended some acquaintance with Mr. Adair. They called many witnesses of the first respectability, who testified to their unsullied honesty of character; among whom was Lady Lyttleton, who, being asked if she believed that Robert, on whose behalf she appeared, could be capable of such a crime, answered, that she supposed she could as soon have done it herself.

The unhappy brothers lay in prison, after conviction, seven months before the warrant was signed for their execution. This delay in executing the sentence of the law arose from giving time for the trial of Mrs. Rudd, in order thereby to ascertain whether anything material to the case of the Perreaus might be brought to light; but, as we have already observed, no evidence could reach the part she took in the transaction, and she was accordingly acquitted.

The day fixed for their execution was Wednesday, the 17th of January, 1776; and the multitude of spectators which flocked to Tyburn outnumbered any within the memory of man on such an occasion, being computed at thirty thousand, a much greater number than attended to witness the execution of Earl Ferrers.

They went to Tyburn in a mourning coach; and at the same time five others were carried, in carts, to the same fatal tree, and also executed. These were—

George Lee, for a highway robbery;

Saunders Alexander and Lyon Abrahams, for housebreaking;

Richard Baker and John Ratcliffe, for coining.

When the Perreaus quitted the coach, they ascended the cart from which they were to be launched into eternity with manly fortitude, and bowed respectfully to the sheriffs, who, in return, waved their heads, as a final adieu! They were dressed exactly alike, in deep mourning.

After the customary devotions, they crossed their hands, joining the four together, and in this manner they were launched into eternity. They had not hung more than half a minute when their hands dropped asunder, and they appeared to die without pain.

Each of them delivered a paper to the the ordinary of Newgate, which declared their innocence, and ascribed the blame of the whole transaction to the artifices of Mrs. Rudd; and, indeed, thousands of people gave credit to their assertions, and a great majority of the public thought Robert at least wholly innocent.

On the Sunday following, the bodies were carried from the house of Robert, in Golden Square, and, after due solemnity, deposited in the vault of St. Martin's Church. The coffins were covered with black cloth and nails, a black plate being on each, inscribing their names, the day of their death, and their ages (42).

They were carried in separate hearses; their friends attending in mourning coaches. The crowd was so great, that the company could with difficulty get into the church; but at length the ceremony was decently performed, and the mob dispersed.

JOHN HAMILTON, ESQ.

THE philosopher Plato says, that gaming was invented by a certain devil called Theuth, who afterwards taught Thamus, King of Egypt, in the tricks of play. Cards were invented to amuse a puny dauphin of France; but they long since became a common medium of robbery in the hands of sharpers. Cyrus and Alexander admired hunting; Cicero played with a kitten; Socrates found recreation in galloping about on a hobby-horse with children; Plato turned pedlar; Posidonius, the stoic philosopher, under the most violent paroxysms of the gout, would only smile and say, "Pain! all thy obliging services are to no purpose: thou mayest be a little troublesome; but I will never own thee for an evil." Shakspeare says, "All mankind to some loved ills incline," but woe to him whose propensities lead him to drinking and gaming. Aristotle treats gamesters as thieves, pickpockets, and robbers; and the annals of crime sufficiently corroborate the opinions of the philosophers of old.

Mr. Hamilton was born in the county of Clydesdale, and was related to the ducal family of Hamilton. His parents, to whom he was an only son, sent him to Glasgow to study the law; but the young gentleman's disposition leading him to the profession of arms, his friends exerted their interest to procure a commision; but the perpetration of the crime of which we are about to relate the particulars, prevented their generous intention from being carried into effect.

Young Hamilton, becoming connected with some abandoned young gentlemen at Edinburgh, lost considerable sums at gaming; and going to his parents for more, they supplied him for the present, but said they would not advance him any farther sums while he continued his dissipated course of life.

Being possessed of this money, Hamilton went to a village near Glasgow, to meet his companions at a public-house kept by Thomas Arkle. Having drank and gamed for several successive days and nights, Hamilton's companions left him while he was asleep, leaving him to discharge the bill, which exceeded his ability; so that a quarrel ensued between him and Arkle, and while they contended Arkle stripped Hamilton's scabbard from the sword. The latter immediately ran away; but finding he had no scabbard to his sword, he instantly went back to the house, when Arkle called him several scandalous names, and the other stabbed him so that he immediately expired.

The daughter of Arkle, who was present, attempted to seize Hamilton; in doing which she tore off the skirt of his coat, which was left on the floor, together with his sword, on his effecting a second escape. This daughter of Arkle was almost blind; but her keeping the sword and the skirt of his coat, proved the means of bringing Hamilton to justice.

The murderer, having gone to Leith, embarked on board a ship, and landed in Holland, where he continued two years; but his parents dying in the interval, he returned to Scotland, when he was taken into custody on account of the murder.

On his trial, he pleaded that he was intoxicated at the time the fact was committed; to which he was instigated by the extreme ill usage he received from Arkle. The jury, not allowing the force of these arguments, found him guilty, and he was beheaded at Edinburgh, on the 30th of June, 1716, by the maiden, an instrument of death, from which the guillotine in France was constructed.

THE MOST

Notorious Highwaymen, No. 10.

JAMES GOODMAN

WAS a native of Little Harwood, in Buckinghamshire, who at a proper age was apprenticed to a carpenter at Aylesbury. After he was out of his time, he and two other young men agreed to have a venison pasty, and make merry, in consequence of which they stole a deer. Being taken into custody, one of them turned evidence, whereupon Goodman and the other were imprisoned a year in Aylesbury gaol.

After his enlagement, he married and entered into business, which he carried on with success for about nine years: but

becoming fond of idle company, he was soon so reduced in circumstances that he brought himself and his family to ruin.

Coming to London, he got into company with one Stephens, with whom he agreed to commit robberies on the highway. Pursuant to this plan they stopped Philip White, between Stratford and Ilford, in Essex, and robbed him of his horse, a shilling, and his spurs.

Four days after this robbery, Mr. White saw Goodman on his horse at Bow, in the company of Stephens, who was likewise on horseback. Mr. White thereupon sent his servant to demand his horse, on which the robbers galloped off; but they were immediately pursued by Mr. White and his man. Finding themselves hard pressed, they quitted their horses, and ran into a field; on which Mr. White gave his servant a gun and bid him follow them. He did so; on which one of them fired twice, and said, "D—— it, we 'll kill or be killed; we won't be taken alive; our lives are as good as theirs." On this Mr. White's servant fired his gun, which was loaded with pebble-stones, and striking Goodman on the head, he was so stunned that he was easily taken; and some other persons now coming up, one of them drew a hanger, and pursued Stephens, who submitted after a short resistance, when both the prisoners were taken to Newgate.

Stephens having been admitted an evidence against Goodman, the latter was brought to trial, when he endeavoured to prove that he was in another place when the robbery was committed, and that he had purchased Mr. White's horse; but the jury found him guilty, as they did not believe the testimony of his witnesses.

After conviction he was put into the bail-dock, in order to receive sentence: but the night being dark, being assisted by some other prisoners, he got over the spikes, and, though he was loaded with irons, effected his escape.

But it was not long before he was retaken, owing to a very singular circumstance. While in custody, he delivered some money to a carrier to take into the country to a woman with whom he had cohabited; but the carrier, considering his situation, kept the money for his own use. On this account, about a month after his escape, Goodman went to an alehouse in Holborn, and sent to a lawyer, to concert with him how to recover the money of the carrier; but some persons in the house, happening to know him, went to Newgate, and informed the keepers where he was; on which he was taken into custody after a desperate resistance; and at the end of the next sessions at the Old Bailey he received sentence of death.

While he lay in this deplorable situation, he acknowledged his guilt, confessed he had committed many robberies, lamented the iniquities of his past life, and wished he could make reparation to those whom he had injured. He was executed at Tyburn on the 12th of March, 1716.

JOSEPH JOHNSON.

This hoary-headed sinner, who was a general thief for nearly half a century, was permitted to proceed in his career of villany for a long time: there is no species of robbery which he did not commit, or in which habitual practice had not made him proficient. His parents, who resided in the Old Jewry, being very poor, his education was entirely neglected. He kept bad company almost from his infancy, and became a pick-pocket when quite a child, which he continued to be till he was upwards of twenty years of age; when he began the practice of meeting porters and errand-boys in the streets, and, by a variety of false pretences, getting possession of the goods entrusted to their care. For one of those offences he was taken into custody, and tried at the Old Bailey, but was acquitted on account of defect of evidence, which is too often the means of defeating the true end of justice.

Having obtained his liberty, he had recourse to his former practices, till he was apprehended for stealing a sword, when he was tried and convicted at the Old Bailey, and sentenced to seven years' transportation.

It happened that one of his fellow-convicts had a stolen bank-note, which was changed, it is presumed, with the captain of the vessel, who had a gratuity for their liberty; for, when they arrived in America, they were set at large, and took lodgings at New York, where they lived some time in an expensive manner; and the captain, on his return to England, stopped at Rotterdam, where he offered the stolen note to a banker; on which he was lodged

in prison, and did not obtain his liberty without considerable difficulty.

Johnson and his associate having quitted New York, embarked for Holland, whence they came to England, where they assumed the dress and appearance of people of fashion, and frequented all the places of public diversion. Thus disguised, Johnson used to mix with the crowd, and steal watches, &c., which his accomplice carried off unsuspected. The effects thus stolen were constantly sold to Jews, who sent them to Holland; a practice which was very common at one period, as it had the happy effect towards the culprits of preventing detection through the property being recognized; and the removal of that fear of detection which was so liable to haunt them, was a grand point in the furtherance of their schemes of fraud.

In the summer time Johnson and his companion used to ride through the country, the former appearing as a gentleman of fortune, the latter as his servant.

On their arrival at an inn, they inquired of the landlord into the circumstances of the farmers in the neighbourhood; and when they had learnt the name and residence of one who was rich, with such other particulars as might forward their plan, the servant was despatched to tell the farmer that the esquire would be glad to speak with him at the inn. The farmer hastened to the inn, where he found the esquire in an elegant undress; who, after the first compliments, informed him that he was come down to purchase a valuable estate in the neighbourhood, which he thought so well worth the buying, that he had agreed to pay part of the money that day; but not having sufficient cash in his possession, he had sent for the farmer to lend him part of the sum; and assured him that he should be no loser by granting the favour. To make sure of his prey, he had always some counterfeit jewels in his possession, which he used to deposit in the farmer's hands, to be taken up when the money was repaid; and, by artifices of this kind, Johnson and his associate acquired large sums of money; the former not only changing his name, but disguising his person, so that detection was almost impossible.

This practice he continued for a succession of years; and, in one of his expeditions of this kind, got possession of a thousand pounds, and escaped.

In order to avoid detection, he took a small house in Southwark, where he used to live in the most obscure manner, not even permitting his servant-maid to open the window, lest he should thereby be discovered.

Thus he continued committing these kinds of frauds, and living in retirement on the profits arising from them, till he reached the age of sixty years; when, though he was poor, he was afraid to make fresh excursions into the country; but thought of exercising his talents in London. He picked the pockets of several persons of as many watches as produced money enough to furnish him with an elegant suit of clothes, in which he went to a public ball, where he walked a minuet with the kept mistress of a nobleman, who invited him to drink tea with her on the following day.

He attended the invitation, when she informed him that she had another engagement to a ball, and should think herself extremely honoured by his company. He readily agreed to the proposal: but, while in company, he picked the pocket of Mr. Pye, a merchant's clerk, of a pocket-book, containing bank-notes to the amount of 500*l.*

Pye had no idea of his loss till the following day, when he should have accounted with his employer. When the discovery was made, immediate notice was sent to the bank to stop payment of the notes; and Johnson was actually changing one of them to the amount of 50*l.* when the messenger arrived. He was taken into custody, and being tried at the next sessions at the Old Bailey, for private stealing, was capitally convicted, and sentenced to death.

His behaviour after condemnation was consistent with his former character; he expressed neither remorse nor repentance, but seemed perfectly insensible to the awful fate which awaited him.

Being removed in due course from the condemned cell to the tree of Tyburn, he was executed on the 19th of July, 1738, without making any confession of his crimes, and he even refused to join in the customary devotions.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 75. AUGUST 2, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS PIRATES. Nº. 8.

JOHN RICHARDSON AND RICHARD COYLE.

[RICHARDSON AND HIS ANTIGUA FRIEND.]

The crime of murder was in the case of these wretches, as it generally is, indeed, added to that of piracy; in order, if possible, to prevent detection. But the perpetration of the horrid crime, as it is an addition to their guilt, is so far from affording any security to the offenders, that it exposes them to certain death in case of discovery, which sooner or later is likely to overtake them. A more notorious villain than Richardson can scarcely be conceived.

John Richardson, who, besides being a murderer and a pirate, was a notorious swindler and adulterer, was born in the city of New York, where he went to school until he was fourteen years old; when he was put under the care of his brother, who was a cooper; but not liking that business, he sailed on board a merchant-ship, commanded by his namesake, Captain Richardson.

After one voyage, he served five years to a carpenter; but having made an illicit connexion with his master's daughter, who became pregnant, he quitted his service, and entered on board a ship bound for Jamaica; but on his arrival there he was impressed, put on board a man-of-war, and brought to England.

The ship's crew being paid at Chatham, he came to London, took lodgings in Horsley Down, and soon spent all his money. On this he entered as boatswain

on board a vessel bound to the Baltic; but being weary of his situation, he soon quitted it, having first concerted and executed a scheme of fraud, of which we present the details.

Knowing that there was a merchant in the country with whom the captain had dealings, he went to a tavern and wrote a letter, as from the captain, desiring that the merchant would send him a hundred rix dollars. This letter he carried himself, and he received the money from the merchant, who said he had more at the captain's service if it was wanted.

Being possessed of this sum, he, the next day, embarked on board a Dutch vessel bound to Amsterdam; and soon after connected himself with a woman whose husband had sailed as a mate of a Dutch East India ship. With this woman he cohabited about months, when she told him that it would be necessary for him to decamp, as she daily expected her husband to return from his voyage.

Richardson agreed to depart, but first determined to rob her; and having persuaded her to go the play, he took her to a tavern afterwards, where he plied her with liquor till she was pefectly intoxicated. This being done, he attended her home, and having got her to bed, and found her fast asleep, he took the keys out of her pocket, and, unlocking the warehouse, stole India goods to the amount of 200*l.*, which he conveyed to a lodging he had taken to receive them. He then replaced the keys; but finding some that were smaller, he with those opened her drawers, and took out 60*l.* Some years after this, he saw this woman at Amsterdam, but she made no complaint of the robbery; by which it may reasonably be supposed that she was afraid her husband might suspect her former illicit connexion.

Having put his stolen goods on board one of the Rotterdam boats, he sailed for that place, where he found the captain of a vessel bound to New England, with whom he sailed at the expiration of four days.

On their arrival at Boston, Richardson went to settle about fifty miles up the country, in expectations that the property he possessed might procure him a wife of some fortune; and having taken his lodgings at a farmer's, he deposited his goods in a kind of warehouse.

It being near the Christmas holidays, many of the country people solicited that he would keep the festival with them. The invitations were so numerous that he scarcely knew how to determine; but he at length accepted the invitation of a Mr. Brown, to which he was influenced by his having three daughters, and four maid-servants, all of them very agreeable young women.

Richardson made presents of India handkerchiefs to all the girls, and so far ingratiated himself into their favour that in a short time they were all pregnant! But before this circumstance was discovered, there happened to be a wedding, to which the daughter of a justice of the peace was invited as a bridemaid, and Richardson as a brideman.

Our adventurer, soon becoming intimate with the young lady, persuaded her to go and see his lodgings and warehouse, and offered to make her a present of any piece of goods which she might deem worth her acceptance. At length she fixed on a piece of chintz and carried it home with her.

Two days afterwards Richardson wrote to her, and her answer being such as flattered his wishes, he likewise wrote to her father, requesting his permission to pay addresses to the daughter. The old gentleman readily admitted his visits, and, at the end of three months, gave his consent that the young people should be united in wedlock.

There being no licenses for marriage in that country, it is the custom to publish the banns three successive Sundays in the church. On the first day no objection was made; but on the second Sunday all the girls from the house where he had spent his Christmas made their appearance, to forbid the banns, each of them declaring that she was with child by the intended husband!

Hereupon Richardson slipped out of the church, leaving the people astonished at the singularity of the circumstance; but he had no reasons to suppose that it would not be long before he should hear from the father of the young lady, whom he had already seduced. Accordingly in a few days he received a letter from the the old gentleman, begging that he would decline his visits, as his conduct furnished a subject of conversation for the whole country; with which request Richardson very cheerfully complied; but in

about four months afterwards he was sent for, when the justice offered him 300*l.* currency, to take his daughter as a wife. He seemed to hesitate at first; but at length consenting, the young lady and he went to a village at the distance of forty miles, where the banns were regularly published, and the marriage took place, before the other parties were apprized of it.

However, in a little time after the wedding, he was arrested by the friends of the girls whom he had debauched, in order to compel him to give security for the maintenance of the future children; on which his father-in-law engaged that he should not abscond, and paid him his wife's fortune.

Having thus possessed himself of the money, and being sick of his new connexion, he told his wife and her relations that, not being fond of a country life, he would go to New York, and build him a ship, and would return at the expiration of three months. The family having no suspicion of his intentions, took leave of him with every mark of affection; but he never again went near them.

Having previously sent his effects to Boston, he went to that place, where he soon spent his money amongst the worst kind of company; and no person being willing to trust him, he was reduced to great distress. It now became necessary that he should work for his bread; and being tolerably well skilled in ship-building, he got employment under a master-builder who was a Quaker, who treated him with the greatest indulgence.

The Quaker was an elderly man, who had a young wife, with whom Richardson wished to be better acquainted, and he one day quitted his work and went home to the house; but he was followed by the old man, who came in search of him, and found him talking to his wife. The Quaker asked him what business he had there, and why he did not work. Richardson replied, that he only came home for an augur; to which the Quaker said, "Ah! friend John, I do not much like thee: my wife knows nothing of thy tools, and I fear thou hadst some evil thoughts in thy head."

Richardson went back to his work without making any reply, but soon afterwards demanded his wages. The Quaker hesitated to pay him, hinting that he was apprehensive that his wife had paid him already; on which Richardson said he would sue him for the debt, and desired him to consider, that if he made such an excuse in open court he would be disgraced through the country.

On this the Quaker paid him his demand, but absolutely forbade him ever to come within his house again; and Richardson promised to obey the injunction.

About eight days afterwards, the old gentleman having some business up the country to purchase timber, desired his young wife to accompany him, to prevent any ill consequences that might arise in his absence; to avoid which journey the lady feigned an indisposition, and took to her bed. The husband had not been long gone before Richardson, meeting with the maid-servant in the street, asked after the health of her mistress, who, the girl said, wanted to see him; and he promised to wait upon her about nine in the evening.

Punctual to his engagement, he attended the lady, and renewed his visits to her till the return of her husband was apprehended, when he broke open a chest, and stole about 70*l.*, and immediately agreed with Captain Jones for his passage to Philadelphia.

When he arrived at the last-mentioned place, he took lodgings at the house of a widow, who had two daughters. He paid his addresses to the mother, and was so successful, that for four months, while he continued there, he acted as if he had been the master of the house.

After his intimacy with the mother had continued some time, he professed an attachment for one of the daughters; and on a Sunday, when the rest of the family were absent, he found an opportunity of gratifying his desires with her; but the mother's return at this juncture interrupted their conversation, and she expressed her anger in the most violent terms.

Nor was this all; for when she was alone with the offender she severely reproached him; but he made his peace by pretending an uncommon attachment to her; yet within a month she found him taking equal freedom with her other daughter. Incensed at this, she became outrageous, and told him the consequence of his connexion with the other girl was, that she was already pregnant. Richardson now quarrelled in his turn, and told

her plainly that if her daughter was in that state she must procure her a husband, for he would have nothing more to do with her.

At length, when the old woman's passions were in some degree calmed, he represented to her the impossibility of his marrying both her daughters; but said that if she could procure a husband for one of them, he would take the other.

The old lady soon procured a young man to marry one of her daughters, and then the mother constantly teazed Richardson to wed the other, which he steadily refused to do unless she would advance him a sum of money. She hesitated for some time; but at length said she would give him a hundred pounds and half her plate; on which he consented, and the marriage was solemnized; but he had no sooner possessed himself of this little fortune than he embarked on board a ship bound for South Carolina.

Within a month after his arrival in this colony he became acquainted with one Captain Roberts, with whom he sailed as mate and carpenter to Jamaica, and during the voyage was treated in the most friendly manner. The business at Jamaica being despatched, they returned to Carolina.

The owner of the ship living about ten miles up the country and the winter advancing, the captain fixed on Richardson as a proper person to sleep on board and take care of the vessel. This he did for some time, till about a week before Christmas, when he was invited to an entertainment to be given on occasion of the birthday of his owner's only daughter. A moderate share of skill in singing and dancing recommended Richardson to the notice of the company, and in particular to that of the young lady, by which he hoped "to profit" on a future occasion.

In the following month it happened that a wedding was to be celebrated at the house of a friend of the owner, on which occasion Richardson was sent for; and when he appeared, the young lady welcomed him, wishing that he would oblige the company with a dance; to which he replied, that he should be happy to oblige the company in general, and her in particular.

Richardson being a partner with the young lady during the dancing at the wedding, begged leave to conduct her home; and when the ceremonies of the wedding were ended, he had the honour to attend her to her abode. When they had got into the midst of a thick wood, he pretended to be ill, and said he must get off his horse, and sit down on the ground. She likewise dismounted, and they walked together under the shade of a chestnut tree, where they remained till the approach of evening, when he conducted her home, after having received actual proof of her too affable disposition towards him.

Going to his ship for that night, he went to her father's house on the following day, and found an opportunity of speaking to her, when he entreated her to admit of his occasional visits; but she said there were so many Negro servants about the house that it would be impossible. On this he said he would conduct her to the ship, when the family were asleep; and the girl foolishly consenting to this proposal, the intrigue was carried on for a fortnight, when she became so apprehensive of a discovery that she would go no longer.

But the lovers being uneasy asunder, they bribed an old female Negro, who constantly let Richardson into the young lady's chamber when the rest of the family were retired to rest.

At length the mother discovered that her daughter was pregnant, and charged her to declare who was the father, on which she confessed it was Richardson. The mother acquainting her husband with the circumstance, the old gentleman sent for Richardson to supper, and after rallying him on his prowess, told him that he must marry and support his daughter. Richardson said it was out of his power to support her; but the father promising his assistance, the marriage took place.

Soon afterwards, the old gentleman gave his son-in-law the ship and a good cargo, as a marriage-portion, and Richardson embarked on a trading voyage to Barbadoes: but he had not been many days at sea when a violent storm arose, in which he lost his vessel and cargo, and he and his crew were obliged to take to the boat to save their lives.

After driving some days at sea, they were taken up by a vessel which carried them to St. Kitt's, where Richardson soon met with Captain Jones, who told him that the wife he had married in Pennsyl-

vania had died of a broken heart. This circumstance, added to that of the loss of his ship, drove him distracted; so that he was confined to his chamber four months.

On his recovery, he went mate with the captain who had carried him to St. Kitt's; but quitting this station in about five months, he sailed to Antigua, where a young gentleman who happened to be in company with Richardson, was so delighted with his skill in dancing a hornpipe, that he invited him home to his father's house, where he was entertained for a fortnight with the utmost hospitality.

One day, as he was rambling with the young gentleman, to take a view of some of the plantations, Richardson stopped on a sudden, and, putting his hand to his pocket, pretended to have lost his purse, containing twenty pistoles. The young gentleman told him there was more money in Antigua. "True," said Richardson; "but I am a stranger here; I am a Creolian from Meovis." To this the other asked, "Do you belong to the Richardsons at Meovis? I know their character well."

Our adventurer, knowing that the governor of Meovis was named Richardson, had the confidence to declare that he was his son; on which the other exclaimed, "You his son, and want money in Antigua! No, no; only draw a bill upon your father, and I will engage that my father shall help you to the money."

The project of raising money in this manner delighted Richardson, whom the young gentleman introduced to his father, who was no sooner acquainted with the pretended loss than he expressed a willingness to supply him with a hundred pistoles, on which he drew a bill on his supposed father for the abovementioned sum, and received the money.

About a week afterwards he wrote a letter to his imputed father, informing him how generously he had been treated by his friends in Antigua, and subscribed himself his dutiful son. This letter he entrusted to the care of a person in whom he could confide, with strict orders not to deliver it; and when as much time had elapsed as might warrant the expectation of an answer, he employed the mate of a ship to write a letter to the old gentleman, as from his supposed father, thanking him for his civilities to his son.

The gentleman was exceedingly pleased at the receipt of this letter, which he said contained more compliments than his conduct deserved; and he told Richardson that he might have any farther sum of money that he wanted. On this our adventurer, who was determined to take every advantage of the credulity of his new acquaintance, drew another bill for a hundred pistoles, and soon afterwards decamped.

He now embarked on board a vessel bound to Jamaica, and, on his arrival at Port Royal, purchased a variety of goods of a Jew merchant, which, with other goods that the Jew gave him credit for, he shipped on board a ship for Carthagena, where he disposed of them; but he never went back to discharge his debt to the Jew.

From Carthagena he sailed to Vera Cruz, and thence to England, where he took lodgings with one Thomas Ballard, who kept a public-house at Chatham. Now, it happened that Ballard had a brother, who, having gone abroad many years before, had never been heard of. Richardson bearing a great resemblance to this brother, the publican conceived a strong idea that he was the same, and asked him if his name was not Ballard. At first he answered in the negative; but finding the warm prepossession of the other, and expecting to make some advantage of his credulity, he at length acknowledged that he was his brother.

Richardson now lived in a sumptuous manner, and without any expense; and Ballard was never more uneasy than when any one expressed a doubt of the reality of the relationship. At length Ballard told Richardson that their two sisters were living at Sittingbourne, and persuaded him to go with him on a visit to them. Richardson readily agreed; but the two sisters having no recollection of the brother, Ballard persuaded them that he was the real brother that had been so long absent; on which great rejoicings were made on account of his safe arrival in his native country.

After a week of festivity it became necessary for Ballard to return home to Chatham: but the sisters, unwilling to part with their newly found brother, persuaded him to remain awhile at Sittingbourne, and told him that their mother, who had been extremely fond of him, had

left him 20*l.* and the mare she used to ride; and in a short time he received the legacies.

During his residence with his presumptive sisters, he became acquainted with Anne and Sarah Knolding, and finding that their relations were deceased, and that Anne was left guardian to her sister, he paid his addresses to the former, who was weak enough to trust him with her money, bonds, writings, and the deeds of her estate. Hereupon he immediately went to Chatham, where he mortgaged the estate for 300*l.* and thence went to Gravesend, where he shipped himself on board a vessel bound to Venice.

On his arrival in that place, he hired a house, and lived unemployed till he had spent the greater part of his money; when he sold off his effects, and went to Ancona, where he became acquainted with Captain Benjamin Hartley, who had gone thither with a lading of pilchards, on board whose ship was Richard Coyle, the accomplice of the foul murder, for the commission of which the culprits felt the full weight of the law.

Mr. Hartley being in want of a carpenter, Richardson agreed to serve him in that capacity; and the ship sailed on a voyage to Turkey, where the captain took in a lading of corn, and sailed for Leghorn. On the first night of this voyage, Coyle, who was chief mate, came on the deck to Richardson, and asked him if he would be concerned in a secret plot to murder the captain, and seize the vessel. Richardson at first hesitated; but at length he agreed to take his share in the villany.

The plan being concerted, they went to the captain's cabin about midnight, with an intention of murdering him; but getting from them, he ran up the shrouds, whither he was followed by Richardson and a seaman named Larson. The captain decended too quickly for them, and as soon as he gained the deck Coyle attempted to shoot him with a blunderbuss, which, missing fire, Mr. Hartley wrested from his hands, and threw into the sea.

This being done, Coyle and some others of the sailors threw the captain overboard; but, as he hung by the ship's side, Coyle gave him several blows which rather stunned him; but as he did not let go his hold, Richardson seized an axe, with which he struck him so forcibly that he dropped into the sea.

Coyle now assumed the command of the ship, and Richardson was appointed mate. They first sailed towards the island of Malta, where they intended to have refitted; but some of the crew objecting to put in there, they agreed to go to Minorca. When they came opposite Cape Cona, on the coast of Barbary, the weather was so foul that they were compelled to lay to for several days, after which they determined to sail for Foviniano, an island under the dominion of Spain.

When they arrived at the place, they sent on shore for water and fresh provisions; but as they had come from Turkey, and could not produce letters of health, it was not possible for them to procure what they wanted.

It had been a practice with the pirates to keep watch alternately, in company with some boys who were on board; but during the night, while they lay at anchor off this place, two of the men destined to watch fell asleep; on which two of the boys hauled up a boat, and went on shore, where they informed the governor of what had passed on board.

One of the pirates who should have watched being awaked, ran and called Richardson, whom he informed that the boys were gone; on which Richardson said it was time for them to be gone likewise; on which they hauled up the long-boat without loss of time, and putting on board her such things as would be necessary, they set sail, in hope of making their escape.

In the interim the governor sent down a party of soldiers to take care of the ship, and prevent the escape of the pirates; but it being very dark they could not discern the vessel, though she lay very near the shore; but when they heard the motion of the oars, they fired at the pirates, who all escaped unwounded.

Steering towards Tunis, they stopped at a small island called Maritime, where they diverted themselves with killing of rabbits; for though the place is little more than a barren rock, it so abounded with these animals that a man might have killed an immense number in a day.

Leaving that place, they stopped twelve miles short of Tunis, where Richardson was apprehended, and carried before the governor, who asked whence he came.

He told him that he was master of a vessel which had been lost off the coast of Sardinia, and he was necessitated to take to his long-boat, and had been driven thither by distress of weather.

This story being credited, the governor seemed concerned for the fate of him and his companions, and recommended them to the house of an Italian, where they might be accommodated; and in the mean time sent to the English consul to inform him that his countrymen were in distress.

When they had been about a fortnight in this place Richardson sold the long-boat, and having divided the produce among his companions, he went to Tunis, to be examined by the English consul, to whom he told the same story that he had previously told to the governor; on which the consul ordered him to make a formal protest thereof for the benefit of the owners, and their own security.

Hereupon the consul supplied him with money, which he shared with his companions. Coyle kept himself continually drunk with the money he had received, and during his intoxication spoke so freely of their transactions, that he was taken into custody, by order of the consul, and sent to England; and Richardson would have been apprehended, but, being upon his guard, and learning what had happened to his companions, he embarked on board a ship bound for Tripoli, where he arrived in safety.

At this place he drew a bill on an English merchant at Leghorn, by which he obtained 20*l*., and then embarked for the Island of Malta: he sailed thence to Saragossa, in Sicily whence going to Messina, he was known by a gentleman who lived at Ancona, who, remembering his engagement in the service of Captain Hartley, had him apprehended on suspicion of the murder.

He remained in prison at Messina nine months; on which he wrote a petition to the King of Naples, setting forth that he had been a servant to his father, and praying the royal orders for his release. In consequence of this petition the governor of Messina was commanded to set him at liberty, on which he travelled to Rome, and thence to Civita Vecchia, where he hoped to get employment on board the Pope's galleys, in consequence of his having turned Roman Catholic.

While he was at Civita Vecchia he became known to Captain Blomet, who invited him, with other company, on board his ship. When the company were gone, the captain showed him a letter, in which he was described as one of the murderers of Captain Hartley. Richardson denied the charge; but the captain calling down some hands, he was put in irons, and sent to Leghorn, whence he was transmitted to Lisbon where he remained three months, when he was put on board the packet and brought to Falmouth, whence he was conveyed to London. Being lodged first in the Marshalsea he was removed to Newgate, and being tried at the Old Bailey, he received sentence of death with Coyle, for the murder before mentioned.

Richard Coyle was a native of Devonshire, having been born near Exeter. His parents having given him such an education as was proper to qualify him for a maritime life, he was apprenticed to the master of a trading vessel, and served his time with reputation to himself and satisfaction to his employer.

When his time was expired, he made several voyages in ships of war, and likewise served on board several merchantmen; and he had also been master of a ship for seventeen years, and generally sailing from and returning to the port of London. In this command he maintained a good character; but meeting with misfortunes he was reduced to serve as mate in different ships; and at length sailed with Captain Hartley, bound to the Levant, when he became acquainted with Richardson, as already related.

After conviction Coyle acknowledged the equity of the sentence against him, and in some letters to his friends, expressed his penitence for the crime of which he had been guilty, and his readiness to yield his life as an atonement.

With respect to Richardson, he seemed regardless of the dreadful fate that awaited him: having lived a life of vice and dissipation, he appeared altogether indifferent to the manner in which that life should end.

It does not appear that Coyle had been guilty of any notorious crime excepting that for which he died; at least, prior to the perpetration thereof: but the life of Richardson was such a continued course of criminality as to have been in some

respects unequalled. His treachery to the many unhappy women of whom he pretended to be enamoured, was alone deserving little short of the punishment which finally fell to his lot.

The abovementioned malefactors were hanged at Execution Dock on the 25th of January, 1738.

GEORGE MANLEY.

We have no information respecting the life of this criminal, or the particulars of the horrid crime (that of murder) for which he suffered; and it is probable that his fate would not have been recorded had it not been for the remarkable speech which he made immediately before his execution.

Having arrived at the place of execution, he behaved in a strange but undaunted manner, and thus addressed the spectators:

"My friends! you assemble to see—what? A man take a leap into the abyss of death. Look, and you shall see me go with as much courage as Curtius, when he leaped into the gulf to save his country from destruction. What, then, will you say of me? You say, that no man without virtue can be courageous: you see, I am courageous. You 'll say, I have killed a man. Marlborough killed his thousands, and Alexander his millions: Marlborough and Alexander, and many others who have done the like, are famous in history for great men: but I killed one solitary man—ay, that 's the case—one solitary man: I 'm a little murderer, and must be hanged! Marlborough and Alexander plundered countries: they were great men. I ran in debt with the ale-wife: I must be hanged.

"Now, my friends, I have drawn a parallel between two of the greatest men that ever lived and myself; but these were men of former days: now I 'll speak a word of some of the present days. How many men were lost in Italy and upon the Rhine, during the last war, for settling a king in Poland? Both sides could not be in the right; they are great men: but I killed a solitary man; I 'm a little fellow. The King of Spain takes our ships, plunders our merchants, kills and tortures our men; but what of all that? What he does is good; he 's a great man: he is clothed in purple; his instruments of murder are bright and shining, mine was but a rusty gun; and so much for comparison.

"Now, I would fain know, what authority there is in Scripture for a rich man to murder, to plunder, to torture, to ravage whole countries; and what law it is, that condemns a poor man to death for killing a solitary man, or for stealing a solitary sheep to feed his family. But bring the matter closer to our own country: what is the difference between runing in a poor man's debt, and by the power of gold, or any other privilege, preventing him from obtaining his right, and clapping a pistol to a man's breast, and taking from him his purse? Yet the one shall thereby obtain a coach and honours, and titles, &c.; the other—what? A cart and a rope.

"From what I have said, my brethren, you may, perhaps, imagine that I am hardened: but believe me, I am fully convinced of my follies, and acknowledge that the just judgment of God has overtaken me. I have no hope but from the merits of my Redeemer, who I trust will have mercy on me, as he knows that murder was far from my heart, and what I did was through rage and passion, being provoked thereto by the deceased.

"Take warning, my dear comrades! think! Oh, think! What would I now give, that I had lived another life.

He was executed at Wicklow, in Ireland, August, 1738.

PERSEVERANCE.

"I recollect," says Sir Jonah Barrington, "in Queen's County, to have seen a Mr. Clerk, who had been a working carpenter, and when making a bench for the Session Justices, at the court-house, was laughed at for taking peculiar pains in planing and smoothing the seat of it. He smilingly observed, that he did so to make it easy for himself. He succeeded in all his efforts to accumulate an independence: his character kept pace with the increase of his property, and he lived to sit as a Magistrate on the very bench that he sawed and planed."

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 76. **AUGUST 9, 1837.** PRICE ONE PENNY.

AN ACCOUNT OF BISHOP, WILLIAMS, AND MAY, THE MURDERERS OF THE ITALIAN BOY.

[BISHOP AND WILLIAMS AT THEIR DEED OF DARKNESS.]

Alas! for the infirmity of human nature, the horrid crime of murder has, unhappily, been too prevalent in all ages, and in all climes, from the time of the first murderer, Cain, down to the present day; but we are fully persuaded that, in the black catalogue of the whole annals of crime, never has a murder been perpetrated by any other parties in such a manner, upon such a system, and with such intent, as the deed of blood which was perpetrated by the monster Burke, at the close of the year 1828, upon a poor idiot of Edinburgh, of the name of Jamie; and the "damning deed" of Bishop, Williams, and May, which was brought to light in the month of November, 1831, in the murder of the poor unhappy Italian boy, Carlo Ferrari, the child of adversity, and the friendless wanderer in a foreign land!

It was ardently hoped, after the execution of the wretch Burke, that the regret he expressed at his conduct would have had such an effect upon delinquents in general, that crimes like his would never again have stained any of our calendars of offences against society; but it is a lamentable fact, that there are to be found beings who will not stop at the commission of any crime, however horrid, bloody,

or diabolical, until retributive justice overtakes them in their infernal pursuits and unhallowed callings, and the hand of the hangman puts a period to their mortal existence and sends them to the tribunal of the Almighty.

Such was the anxiety of the public to witness the trial of the above offenders, for the murder of Carlo Ferrari, that long before daylight great numbers crowded the Old Bailey, and the avenues leading into the court were completely thronged. The demands for admission into the court were exorbitant, one guinea up to two guineas being asked for a seat in the galleries.

It is almost impossible to describe the impression which this murder made upon the feelings of the public, when it became known under what diabolical circumstances it was perpetrated. Their indignation was raised against the murderers to the highest possible pitch; and it became the general theme of conversation, in all ranks of society, from one end of the kingdom to the other. Fear seemed to prevail in the breasts of all, and many people, who resided out of town, were almost terrified to quit their houses after dark. Nor was this to be wondered at, when we reflect on the practicability and the ease of the method which wretches like Bishop and his companions in iniquity adopted towards their unhappy victims; and if we add to this the facilities afforded them to dispose of a fellow-being, it was indeed enough to make the stoutest tremble.

Carlo Ferrari was inveigled to the premises of Bishop, where he was "treated" with rum, in which laudanum was mixed; and when he was entirely overcome by draughts of this kind, the wretches plunged the body into a well, where they left it till they supposed every spark of life was extinguished: this was called "hocussing." He was then drawn out, an admirable "subject" for dissection! Thus, in the hands of Burke, Bishop, Williams, and May, murder was reduced to a downright trade. Revenge, passion, jealousy, or excited feelings, were entirely out of the question; human bodies, to these villains, were just like merchandise, and they bargained for "a subject" with the systematic coolness shown in buying and selling any article of ordinary traffic!

Burke confessed, previous to his execution, that at the first murder he committed he felt agitated, unwell, and sick at his stomach; at the second, a little sort of compunction operated on his mind; the third murder scarcely ruffled his feelings; but on the fourth he grew quite firm; and the murders he committed afterwards were to him mere matters of routine! The same sort of conduct applies to Bishop: it appears that when he first became "a resurrectionist," he was the laughing-stock of the horrid fraternity of "body-snatchers," from the fears he exhibited on entering a burial-ground in the dark: he therefore preferred stealing dead bodies from bone-houses; from the lodgings of poor persons, who might have had some difficulty to bury their relatives; or the purchasing of subjects from those persons "whose poverty, but not their will," consented to the sale of their relatives, until he obtained sufficient confidence in his appalling profession! But practice very soon banished everything like feeling from the temperament of his frame; and ultimately Bishop became one of the boldest "snatchers" on the list. He thus step by step moved on in crime till he became that hardened villain, that monster in human form, to commit that accursed crime of all others—namely, murdering persons by wholesale for the sake of lucre! Such instances prove—

"Vice is a monster of so hideous mien
As, to be hated, needs but to be seen;
But seen too oft, familiar with her face,
We first endure, then pity, then embrace!"

At a few minutes after ten o'clock, on the 2d of December, 1831, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, who was especially commissioned to try this case, entered the court, with Mr. Baron Vaughan and Mr. Littledale.

The prisoners, who were immediately put to the bar, seemed but little moved by the awful situation in which they were at that moment placed; they encountered the inquisitive glances of the assembled crowd with a careless and indifferent air.

The clerk of the arraigns, after reading the indictment charging them with the murder of the Italian boy, then asked, "John Bishop, are you guilty or not guilty?" Bishop answered, without any emotion, "Not guilty," as did also the prisoners Williams and May.

Mr. Adolphus stated the case to the jury, in doing which, the learned gentle-

man took occasion to observe, "that the indictment charged the prisoners with the wilful murder of Carlo Ferrari, otherwise Charles Ferrier, a poor Italian boy; and the appearance of the court, and the extraordinary assemblage of persons in the vicinity, must convince every one of the deep interest the investigation excited in the minds of every class of the community; and you, gentlemen of the jury, cannot be entirely free from a feeling on the question. It is, therefore, my duty to implore you not to let the slightest influence or impression remain on your minds from the communications that may have been made to you, or from sentiments or opinions imparted or expressed in your hearing: you will judge by the evidence alone, and decide on that evidence, on your oaths and consciences. If, after hearing the evidence I have to lay before you, you are of opinion that the prisoners are not guilty, you will of course feel pleasure in acquitting them; but if, on the contrary, you are convinced of their guilt, you will firmly, although with regret, return such a verdict as will consign them to an ignominious and certain death." The learned gentleman then proceeded to detail the facts of the case, as he had been instructed the witnesses would be able to establish. He (Mr. Adolphus) said, he should prove that the prisoners at the bar had possession of the body of the deceased within less than twenty hours after the boy was seen alive near Bishop's house, and that Bishop and May treated the body as their joint property. He should show that a body had been taken away in a coach from Bishop's house on Friday morning, the 4th of November, the murder having taken place during the previous night. A suit of clothes was found in Bishop's garden, bearing all the marks of identity about them, which the witness would speak to who knew the boy when living; and, in fact, a witness would prove that they were the actual clothes the poor sufferer must have had on when he was murdered. The body of the deceased was offered for sale on Friday by May and Bishop; and on Saturday it was in the possession of all the prisoners, and sold at the King's College. The medical gentlemen would establish the fact beyond doubt, that the boy died from violence, and, in their opinion, from blows inflicted by some weapon on the back of the neck, which, injuring the spine and brain, produced sudden death. This was confirmed by the unusual circumstance that the stomach contained a full meal, half digested, and the heart was entirely empty. It could be proved that some of the prisoners purchased a quantity of rum at twelve o'clock on the Thursday night, about the period when the murder was supposed to have been committed; and the surgeons could prove that, on examining the contents of the stomach, they discovered a smell of rum. There was another circumstance of very considerable importance, to show that the poor Italian boy had been in the house of the prisoner Bishop, in which Williams had also resided up to the time of the murder. The Italian boy was seen near Bishop's house on Thursday afternoon, with a revolving cage before him, in which were two white mice, which the poor boy usually carried to exhibit in the street; and it would be proved, he understood, that one of Bishop's children had offered to sell two white mice to a neighbour's child, who would be produced. These were circumstances tending to show the guilt of the accused, and far more to be relied upon than the positive testimony of eyewitness in some cases, as they formed a rope, or chain, or bond of circumstances, leading to the irresistible conclusion of the guilt of the prisoners. There was one fact as regarded May, which was important: he had sold the teeth of the boy to a dentist, and declared that he took the teeth out of a boy whose body had not been buried. If the jury should, after weighing all the evidence, have a doubt of the guilty participation of May in the murder, they would distinguish his case from the other two, and acquit him of the charge. The learned gentleman concluded his address, by repeating his confident expectation, that they would give to this important case the deep and serious attention which it deserved; and by expressing his complete reliance on the integrity and good sense of a British jury, which a long life of practice had left him no room to doubt.

The learned gentlemen who conducted the prosecution now proceeded to call their witnesses.

Hill, the porter at the King's College, proved that the prisoners brought a body to the college on the afternoon of Satur-

day, the 5th of November, 1831, and, after having seen the subject, his suspicions were aroused that the body was not fairly obtained, and he accordingly mentioned his suspicions to Mr. Partridge, the demonstrator of anatomy, who, after having inspected it, sent for several of the gentlemen who were connected with the college; and, after a very attentive examination of the subject, their suspicions were also excited. Under a pretence of purchasing the body, Mr. Partridge contrived to detain the prisoners while he sent for the police. After waiting about a quarter of an hour, Rogers, the inspector, came down to the college with a body of police, and the prisoners were all taken into custody. The body was then delivered by the witness to the police, together with the hamper and the sack, which were finally placed in the hands of Mr. Thomas, the superintendent.

Richard Partridge, demonstrator of anatomy at the King's College, deposed, that he was there on Saturday, the 5th of November. A body was brought there that day, and a communication was made to him about it, by the witness Hill, about two o'clock in the afternoon. He accordingly went and looked it. None of the prisoners were present at the time. The body externally presented some suspicious appearances; and it was those appearances that induced him to send for the police. The suspicious appearances were, a swollen state of the face, bloodshot eyes, freshness of the body, and the rigidity of the limbs; there was likewise a cut over the left temple; the lips were also swollen. There was nothing else in the external appearance of the body that excited his attention. After he examined the body, he proposed to the prisoners that change should be got for a 50*l.* note, with a view to detain them until the police had arrived. On the following day he made a more particular examination of the body at the police-station in Covent Garden, where it lay. There were several medical men present at the examination. On opening the body, the whole of the contents of the chest and the abdomen were found to be in a perfectly healthy condition: the stomach was full, but he could not say what were the contents of it. The brain, and its continuation, the spinal cord or marrow, were likewise examined, and were found to be perfectly healthy: there was coagulated blood opposite to the muscles, where a blow might have been struck on the back of the neck: there was uncoagulated blood found within the rest of the bony canal which contains the spinal cord. The spinal marrow itself appeared to be perfectly healthy, and there was no other remarkable appearance about it.

Thomas, superintendent of police, said, that on asking the prisoners to account for the possession of the body, Bishop said he was "a b—— body-snatcher." It struck him as the body of a person who had recently died; blood was trickling from the mouth, and he perceived that the teeth had been extracted from it. In consequence of information, he went, on the following Tuesday, to Mr. Thomas Mills, Newington Causeway, and received twelve teeth. He also went, previously to his going to Mr. Mills, to No. 6, Nova Scotia Gardens; and in the back room, on the ground floor, he found a trunk. On the 20th of November, he went to the same cottage, when, making a farther search, he found a hairy cap in the front parlour, among some dirty linen. He also produced the sack and hamper in which the body had been brought to the station-house in Covent Garden.

George Gissing, a boy of twelve years of age, proved he saw a hackney-coach stop near to Bishop and Williams's house, which was but a short distance from his father's house. He saw a strange man carrying a sack in his arms, and Bishop holding up one end of it, which they put into the coach. Williams put out his hand to help it in. The sack appeared to have something heavy in it. Bishop and the other man got into the coach with Williams, and they drove up Crabtree Road and towards Shoreditch Church, on the road to the city. This testimony was corroborated by another lad, named Trainer.

Thomas Mills, a dentist, residing at 37, Bridgehouse Place, Newington Causeway, deposed to purchasing a set of teeth of the prisoner May, for the sum of 12*s.* May stated at the time, that "the teeth belonged to a boy who never had been buried."

Andrew Collard, bird-cage maker, knew Carlo Ferrari, and on Tuesday, the 1st of November, saw him in Oxford Street. Saw the dead body at the station-house

on the 7th. When he saw him in Oxford Street, he had a cage and white mice, and he wore a cap like the one produced (the one found at Bishop's); believed this (taking it in his hand) to be the same cap the boy then wore. He wore a blue coat and grey trousers. [The clothes found at Bishop's were here produced.]

John King, a boy of ten years of age, stated that he saw an Italian boy standing near Bishop's house, in Nova Scotia Gardens, on the afternoon of the 4th of November. He carried the box by means of a string round his neck. He had a brown hairy cap upon his head, the shade in front of which was lined with green. This (the cap produced) is like the cap the boy wore.

Some clothes which were dug up out of Bishop's garden were now produced, and they were sworn to by several witnesses as similar to those worn by the Italian boy.

Edward Ward, a child, six years and a half of age, was next called. Being examined as to the nature of an oath, the child, with infantine simplicity, said, he knew it to be a very bad thing to tell a lie; that it was a great sin; and that he who would swear falsely would go to Hell. He lived with his father near the Nova Scotia Cottages. A few days before Guy Faux day, his mother having given him a half-holiday, he went to Bishop's cottage to play with Bishop's children, three in number—a boy older than himself, a little girl, and a boy about his own age. As a toy, Bishop's children produced a cage which went round, and which contained two white mice. He never before saw either a cage or mice with Bishop's children, although he had often played with them before. On his return home, he told his brother, who is much older than himself, all the circumstances.

John Kirkman, a policeman, stated he was attending at the station-house at the time the inquest was held on the body. Saw all three of the prisoners there. There was at that time a printed bill about the murder stuck up behind where they sat. Bishop looked at the bill. Williams was sitting in the middle, and Bishop leaned over Williams, and said to May, in a low tone of voice, "It was the blood that sold us."

The case having been closed for the prosecution, the lord chief justice called upon each of the prisoners for their defence, which they accordingly put in to the following effect.

The prisoner Bishop stated that he was thirty-three years of age, was married, and had three children; that he had followed the occupation of carrier till the last five years, during which he had occasionally obtained a livelihood by supplying surgeons with subjects. He most solemnly declared that he had not disposed of any body that had not died a natural death. He had been in the habit of obtaining bodies from the workhouses, with their clothes on, so that he could have no difficulty in procuring them after a natural death. The statement then went on to describe the localities of the prisoner's residence, in order to show that they admitted of great facilities of ingress and egress to all persons resident in the neighbourhood. His garden and premises were open to them, and theirs to him. With respect to the clothes found in his garden, he knew nothing. The prisoner called upon the jury to divest their minds of all undue prejudices, and judge his case by the evidence alone. In conclusion, the prisoner declared that neither Williams or May knew how he had procured the body.

Williams, in a written defence, stated that he was twenty-six years of age, and a bricklayer by trade, but had lately been employed at a glass-blower's, for want of other employment. He had never in any instance been engaged in the procuring of dead bodies for sale, until the present case, when he had been invited by Bishop. He had been asked by Bishop on the Friday, and he had agreed without making any inquiries. These being the circumstances of his case, he left it in the hands of the judge and jury; but begged most solemnly to assure them, that he was innocent of the crime that had been laid to his charge.

May also put in a written defence, stating, that he had been for some years a butcher and had only followed the trade of procuring subjects for want of other employment. He was a married man, and had one child. He admitted he had been engaged in the traffic of dead bodies for about six years. He accidentally met with Bishop at the Fortune of War, a

house used by persons of their calling. During all the years he had been engaged in this business, he had never come into the possession of a living body, nor had he ever used the means to convert them into subjects. He certainly would admit that he had been largely engaged in the trade; but he knew nothing of the death of the body mentioned in the indictment; and he therefore left his case to the merciful consideration of the judge and jury.

The learned judge summed up the evidence at great length, and commented most particularly on the testimony of the medical men, which, he said, was of the highest importance, as it all tended to show that the Italian boy had died by a violent death, and that it was produced suddenly. His lordship also passed a warm eulogium on the conduct of Mr. Partridge, the demonstrator of anatomy at the King's College, for the prompt manner in which he had acted towards procuring the apprehension of the men the instant that any suspicions against them had arisen; and he (the learned judge) the rather spoke in this manner, because it was very generally known that many unfounded calumnies had gone abroad against the medical profession—a profession of the greatest service, and of the highest importance to the well-being of society.

The learned judge employed nearly three hours in summing up.

At eight o'clock the jury retired to consider their verdict, and the prisoners were removed from the bar, and taken out of court. The interval between that and the return of the jury, was a period of intense anxiety to every one in the court; and, as is usual on such occasions, there were various conjectures hazarded as to what would be the verdict on all the prisoners. That a verdict of "Guilty" would be returned against two of the prisoners—namely, Bishop and Williams—none who heard the evidence and summing up could entertain a rational doubt; but the same confident opinion by no means existed with respect to the fate of the prisoner May. At half-past eight, these speculations were put an end to, by the jury returning into court with a verdict of "Guilty" against all the prisoners.

The prisoners were then severally called upon to say why sentence of death and execution should not be pronounced upon them; but none of them availed themselves of this opportunity of saying anything.

The recorder, in a very feeling address, proceeded to pass the awful sentence of death upon the prisoners. The learned judge said, they had been tried by a most attentive and extremely humane jury; and that nothing but the most painful feelings of duty, imposed on them under a solemn obligation to their Maker and the public, could have induced them to pronounce a verdict against fellow-creatures, which sentenced them for death. "That they have formed a just and right conclusion, every man of common understanding must allow; and I cannot but fully concur in the verdict they have pronounced, which has been supported by the most conclusive evidence. You have each of you," continued the learned judge, "been confined in prison for nearly a month; and I hope that you have employed that time in looking back upon the course of your guilty lives—for most guilty they have been—violating the laws of your country, and harrowing up the feelings of any relative that may have lost one that was dear to him. I hope that from the moment you were placed in confinement, conscience-stricken as you must have been, you turned your thoughts to the only source that remained for you—that of diligently seeking that mercy which you may even yet hope for, by sincere repentance, and by ardent and constant prayer to the Almighty. But if you have lost those precious moments, let me at all events exhort you not to lose another instant of that short period which the laws of society still leave you. The inhumanity and cruelty with which you have committed this crime, have spread a degree of horror through the metropolis; and, indeed, I may say, through the whole country. But, deeply as you have injured society, and perilously as you have violated their laws, those laws, which are always administered with charity, have provided, that in your awful situation you shall have the most zealous assistance of a pious and excellent clergyman of the Church of England, or of any other church to which you may belong; and I hope you will not neglect the solemn warnings and the kind admonitions which you will receive from that minister." His lord-

ship then concluded, by passing upon them the dreadful sentence of the law, ordering them for execution on the following Monday, and directed that their bodies should be given to the surgeons for dissection.

When ordered to be removed, May raised his voice, and, in a firm tone, said, "I am a murdered man, gentlemen: and that man" (pointing to Bishop) "knows it."

The prisoner Williams said, "We are all murdered men."

Bishop made no observation, but retired from the bar even more absorbed by his awful situation than he had appeared to have been before.

After the trial had concluded, and the judges, nobility, and other visitors had retired to a private room, the Duke of Sussex, (who had remained in court the whole day, paying the most marked attention to the evidence,) took occasion to express the gratification he had experienced at the manner in which the prosecution had been arranged and conducted. "I have," said his royal highness, addressing himself to the lord mayor, "always made it a point of attending every trial of national interest that has occurred in the metropolis; and I have done so from a desire to become acquainted, as far as I could, with the laws of my country, and their practised application; and because, in the station I fill, I feel it to be a sacred duty to take a personal interest in everything calculated to effect the character or the security of the people of this country. Upon the present occasion, whatever pain I may have felt at the sad necessity for taking away the lives of the wretched persons whose crimes have excited so powerfully the indignation of the public, I cannot help feeling proud of being the native of a country where such a sentiment of indignation has been universally evinced, and where such disinterested exertions have been made to expose and bring to justice the perpetrators of crimes happily, I trust, rare amongst us. In what part of the world, indeed, could such a scene be witnessed as that which we have this day contemplated? Individuals of every rank in society anxiously co-operating in the one common object of redressing, as far as human power can do so, an injury inflicted upon a pauper child, wandering friendless and unknown in a foreign land. Seeing this, I am indeed proud of being an Englishman, and prouder still to be a prince in such a country, and amongst such a people."

On Friday evening, at the close of the trial, the Rev. Mr. Williams, rector of Hendon, accompanied the three convicts back to prison. Bishop manifested a disposition to make a confession to this gentleman; but the latter, feeling that it would be better to allow the unhappy man time to compose his mind, after the fatigue and agitation of so long a trial, advised him to reserve what he had to communicate till the following morning, when he promised to revisit the cell, for that purpose, at ten o'clock.

The prisoners having been supplied with some refreshment, which was absolutely necessary, from their exhausted state, it was thought advisable to search them most minutely, and to take every precaution for the prevention of suicide. At a quarter before eleven o'clock they entered their cells, and two men were placed with each prisoner during the night. Soon after twelve they all three composed themselves to rest, and slept most soundly until six o'clock.

At ten o'clock on Saturday morning the Rev. Mr. Williams went to the prisoners, and remained with them two or three hours, during which he took, in writing, from their own mouths, the communications made to him of their guilt.

On Saturday morning Williams addressed a note to Mr. Wontner, the governor of the prison, stating that he wished "particularly" to see him. Mr. Wontner immediately went to the convict, and obtained from him a long and detailed confession of his guilt as to *three murders!* Mr. Wontner, in presence of the prisoner, committed the confession to writing. The Rev. Mr. Williams was at the same time engaged in receiving a similar statement from Bishop. Both these confessions exculpated May altogether from being a party in any of the murders.

During the Saturday the sheriffs, under-sheriffs, and several other official persons, were decidedly opposed to any mitigation of the punishment of May, and indeed to any delay of his execution; and it was expected that the applications that were being made in his behalf, would be frustrated by the positive opinions and pre-

dilections of some influential individuals. But on Sunday morning the sheriffs visited all three of the prisoners in succession, and the under-sheriffs were engaged between three and four hours in taking down the statements of the convicts. The consequence was, that the opinions of both sheriffs and under-sheriffs underwent a decided change, as to May being implicated in the crime of murder: they were therefore now desirous that his punishment should be mitigated; and in the afternoon, at half-past four o'clock, a respite during his Majesty's pleasure arrived at Newgate for May, whose sentence was commuted to transportation for life.

During the whole of Sunday crowds of persons assembled in the Old Bailey commenting on the crimes of the convicts and the likelihood of May being respited: the variety of opinions expressed on the various shades of guilt of the parties, and the warmth of argument between some of the spectators, rendered the scene of a most interesting description. Towards evening the crowd increased, and many persons actually remained all night on the spot, in order to secure places near the scaffold on the following morning. The occupiers of the houses, from the windows of which a view could be obtained of the execution, exhibited placards announcing various prices for seats, according to their proximity to the spot, and the owners generally stipulated that they could not undertake to preserve places after six o'clock on the morning of execution.

In the course of the day, strong posts were erected in the Old Bailey, and at the ends of Newgate Street, Giltspur Street, and Skinner Street, for the purpose of forming barriers to break the pressure of the crowd at the place of execution. In the Old Bailey about eight of these barriers were placed at convenient distances, from Ludgate Hill to Skinner Street. Soon after midnight the workmen commenced erecting the scaffold in presence of a great concourse of persons, numbers of whom remained on the spot during the whole of the night. Long before the dawn of Monday morning, all the streets leading to the Old Bailey were thronged with people, chiefly of the working-classes, hastening towards the fatal spot. Constant streams of people were pouring into the Old Bailey, till they formed, around the scaffold, and at the corner of every street from whence even a distant or faint view could be obtained, a vast ocean of life. Long before the hour arrived at which culprits are usually turned off the Old Bailey was completely filled from end to end; and crowds of persons who had been disappointed in their hopes of getting near enough to witness the execution, were congregated in all the neighbouring streets. Among all these crowds a vast number of females were to be seen—most of them perhaps not new to the streets, but others of a modest demeanour, yet whom curiosity had drawn to a scene that better feelings should have taught them to avoid. Up to the moment of execution, young men and boys were seen running at the top of their speed, hoping they might yet obtain a peep at the ruthless "Burkers," which name they had obtained from Burke, of Edinburgh, already mentioned. The pressure in the immediate neighbourhood of the scaffold was tremendous, in spite of the barriers; and many persons exhausted with fatigue, as early as seven o'clock, rescuing themselves with difficulty from the throng, were heard to exclaim as they passed the outskirts of the mob, "Thank God! I have got away!"

At length, all the preparations having been completed, Bishop was conducted to the scaffold, and the moment he made his appearance the most dreadful yells and hootings were heard among the crowd. The executioner proceeded at once to the performance of his duty, and having put the rope round his neck, and affixed it to the chain, placed him under the fatal beam. Williams was then taken out, and the groans and hisses were renewed. In less than than five minutes after the wretched men appeared on the scaffold the signal was given, the drop fell, and they were launched into eternity.

The moment the drop fell, the mob who had continued yelling and shouting gave several tremendous cheers: indeed no occasion was recollected on which they exulted so much in the death of any persons whose crimes had brought them to a fatal end.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 77. AUGUST 16, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE LIFE OF ANN HOLLAND.

[NAN HOLLAND AND TRISTRAM SAVAGE ROBBING A CONJURER.]

Ann Holland frequently went by the names of Andrews, Charlton, Goddard, and Jackson. This practice is very usual with thieves, who, falling many times into the hands of justice, and being often convicted of crimes, thereby make it appear sometimes, that when they are arraigned at the bar a second time, or even more, that it is the first time they have been taken, and the crime whereof they may be accused is their first. For this reason an *alias* is prefixed to several names, when such persons are indicted, as we have observed before, whose delight is to be gentlemen and gentlewomen without paying rent, to have other folks' goods for theirs, and dispose of them at their own will and pleasure, without costing them any more than the pains of stealing them.

As to Ann Holland, her usual way of thieving was what they call the service-lay, which was hiring herself for a servant in a good family, and then, as opportunity served, robbing them.

On one occasion, Nan having been at a fair in the country, as she was coming up to London, she lay at Uxbridge, where, being a good pair of Holland sheets to the bed, she was so industrious as to sit up most part of the night, and make her a couple of good shifts out of one of them; so in the morning, putting the other sheet double towards the head of the bed, she came down stairs to breakfast. In the interim, the mistress sent up her maid to see if her sheets were there, who, turning the single sheet a little way down as it lay folded, came and whispered in her

mistress's ear that the sheets were both there. Nan discharged her reckoning, and brought more shifts to town than she carried out with her; and truly she had a goodly number before, or she could not have lived as she did for some years.

This unfortunate creature, at her first launching into the region of vice, was a very agreeable young woman, being clear-skinned, well-shaped, having a sharp piercing eye, a proportionable face, and exceedingly small hand; which natural gifts served rather to make her miserable than happy; for, several lewd fellows flocking about her like so many ravens about a piece of carrion, to obtain their ends, she soon commenced, and took degrees, in all manner of debauchery; for, unfortunately, if once a woman pass the bounds of modesty, she seldom stops till she has arrived to the very height of imprudence and wickedness.

It was Ann's fortune, however, to light on a good husband; for one Mr. French, a comb-maker, living formerly on Snow Hill, taking a fancy to her in a coffee-house, where she was a servant till she had an opportunity to rob her master, such was his affection, without in the least knowing she had been debauched, that he married her, and was better satisfied with his matching with her who had nothing, than many are with wives of great portions. But the comb-maker's joys very soon vanished, for his spouse being brought to bed with a girl within six months after Hymen had joined them together, it bred such a confusion betwixt them, that there was scarcely any available article in the kitchen or other part of the house which they did not continually fling at one another's heads; whereupon her husband, obtaining a judgment through a friend in whom he could confide, all his goods were presently seized, and she turned out of house and home, to the great satisfaction of Mr. French, who went to Ireland, and there died.

Thus metamorphosed from a housekeeper to a vagabond, Nan Holland was obliged to shift among the wicked for a livelihood; and to give her her due, though she was but young, yet she could cant tolerably well, wheedle most cunningly, lie confoundedly, swear desperately, pick a pocket dexterously, drink and smoke notoriously, and brazen out all her actions most impudently.

A little after this disaster, she was married to James Wilson, an eminent highwayman, very expert in his occupation, for he was never without false beards, vizards, patches, wens, or mufflers, to disguise the natural physiognomy of his face. He knew how to give the watchword for his comrades to fall on their prey; how to direct them to make their boots dirty, as if they had rode many miles, when they were not far from their private place of rendezvous; and how to cut the girths and bridles of those whom they robbed and bind them fast in a wood or some other obscure place. But these pernicious actions justly bringing him to be hanged in a little time, at Maidstone, in Kent, Nan was left a poor widow, and forced to shift for herself again.

After this loss of a good husband, Nan Holland being well apparelled, she, in company with one Tristram Savage, who had lain a long time in Newgate, under a fine for crying "The Black List" about the streets, where they became first acquainted, went to Dr. Trotter, in Moorfields, to have her nativity calculated. When they were admitted into the presence of the conjurer, who took them to be both of the female sex, because Savage was also dressed in woman's clothes, on being informed by Nan what she came about, he presently drew a scheme of the twelve houses, and filling them with the insignificant characters of the signs, planets, and aspects, displayed about the time and place of her birth in the middle of them the following jargon:

That the sun being upon the cusp of the tenth house, and Saturn within it, but five degrees from the cusp, it denoted a fit of sickness, which would shortly afflict her; but then Mercury being in the eleventh house, just in the beginning of Sagittarius, near Aquarius, and but six degrees from the body of Saturn, and mundane square to the Moon and Mars, it signified her speedy recovery from it. Again, Cancer being in a zodiacal trine to the Sun, Saturn, and Mercury, she might depend on having a good husband in a short time; and, moreover, it was a sure sign that he who married her should be a very rich and thriving man.

Thus having gone through his astrological cant, quoth Tristram Savage to Doctor Trotter, "Can you tell me what I think?" The conjurer replied, with a

surly countenance, "It is none of my profession to tell people's thoughts." "Why, then," said Savage, "I'll show them you." Then pulling a pistol out of his pocket, and clapping it to the doctor's breast, he swore he was a dead man if he made the least outcry; which so surprised him that, trembling like an aspen leaf, he submitted to whatever they desired; so while that, Nan was busy in tying him neck and heels, Savage stood over him with a penknife in one hand, and his pop (pistol) in the other; still swearing, that if he did but whimper his present punishment would he either the blade of his penknife thrust into his windpipe, or else a brace of balls through his guts. To be still more sure of the conjurer's not cackling, they gagged him, and then rifled his pockets: they found a gold watch, twenty guineas, and a silver tobacco-box, which they carried away, besides taking two gold rings off his fingers.

After these excellent customers were gone, the conjurer began to make what noise he could for relief, by rolling about the floor like a porpoise in a storm, and kicking on the boards with such violence that the servants thought there was a combat, indeed, between their master and the Devil. But when they went up stairs and found him tied and gagged, they were in no small astonishment; and quickly loosing him, he told them how he had been robbed; whereupon they made quick pursuit after Nan Holland and the other offender, but to no purpose, for they had got out of their reach and the knowledge of all the stars.

Although Nan had received mercy once before, she took no warning thereby, but when at liberty still pursued her old courses, which in 1805 brought her to Tyburn; where, instead of imploring for mercy from above, she cried out upon the hard heart of the judge and the rigour of the laws, and cursed the hangman; neglecting to repent of the fact which brought her into the executioner's hands.

AN ACCOUNT OF WILKES'S RIOTS.

The commotions which happened in London in the year 1768 are generally known as Wilkes's Riots. John Wilkes was a London alderman and the Parliamentary representative of Aylesbury. He became, by his writings and public conduct, a great eyesore to the government of his day, who pursued him with that undue rigour and bitter spirit of persecution, by way of revenge, which have too often been exercised by corrupted polity. In affirming thus much, we do not mean to hold Mr. Wilkes as blameless: on the contrary, his violent proceedings and generally impolitic conduct will ever raise the strongest detestation. But these were no grounds whatever for illegal acts towards a great political enemy, who should be overcome by the arm of that justice which is full of truth and righteousness.

The most offensive of Wilkes's writings were in a periodical publication called "The North Briton," No. 45, and a pamphlet entitled "An Essay on Woman." The North Briton was of a political nature; the other, a piece of obscenity: the one, calculated to set the people against the government; the other, to corrupt their morals.

Among the ministers who found themselves more personally attacked in the North Briton, was Samuel Martin, esq., Member for Camelford. This gentleman found his character, as secretary of the treasury, so vilified, that he challenged the writer to fight a duel.

Wilkes had already been engaged in a duel with Lord Talbot, and escaped unhurt; but Mr. Martin shot him in the body, of which wound he laid in imminent danger during several days, and was confined to his house for some weeks.

The attorney-general filed informations against Wilkes, as author of "The North Briton," No. 45, and a pamphlet entitled "An Essay on Woman." On these charges he was apprehended and committed prisoner to the Tower, but he was soon admitted to bail.

His papers were forcibly seized, for which he charged the secretaries of state with a robbery, and which was afterwards, by the Court of King's Bench, determined to have been illegal.

Before his trial came on, Mr. Wilkes fled to France, under the pretext of restoring his health, which had suffered from his wound, and the harassing measures taken against him by the secretaries of state, Lord Egremont and Lord Halifax. No sooner was he out of the kingdom than they proceeded to outlaw him, dismissed him from his command as colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia, and

expelled him from his seat in Parliament.

But even a foreign land did not shelter him from the resentment of his fellow-subjects. On the 15th of August, Captain Forbes, in the British service, met Wilkes walking with Lord Palmerston in Paris, and, though he had never seen either of them, yet, from a drawing, he conceived one of them to be the man who had so much abused his native country, Scotland. Finding his conjecture right, he told Wilkes, that, as the author of the North Briton, he must fight him, and Mr. Wilkes referred him to his hotel; but when Mr. Forbes got an interview with him, which he stated to have been attended with much difficulty, he was answered that Mr. Wilkes would meet no man in combat until he had fought Lord Egremont, whom he could not challenge while he held his high official situation under government. The captain insisted to no purpose; and then, calling him a scoundrel, threatened him with a caning on their next meeting in the public streets.

Lord Egremont's death, which happened at this juncture, having released Wilkes from his pretended sanguinary determination against that nobleman, he wrote a challenge to Captain Forbes, in a letter to his friend and countryman, Alexander Murray, esq., who was also then in Paris. In this address, he says, "You know everything that passed between us, and the wild, extravagant wish he (Captain Forbes) formed of fighting me, without pretence or provocation. I am no prize-fighter, yet I told him I would indulge him as soon as I could. I mentioned to him the affair of Lord Egremont, and the previous engagement I thought myself under. Lord Egremont, to my great regret, (greater I believe than of any other person,) has prevented my proceeding farther, and, as a Frenchman would say, 'Il m'a joué un vilain tour.' I am now at Captain Forbes's service, and shall wait his commands. I do not know where he is, for he has not appeared in Paris for some time. As your house has been his asylum, I am necessitated to beg you, sir, to acquaint Captain Forbes, that I will be at Meuin, the first town in Austrian Flanders, on the confines of France, the 21st of this month, September, 1763, and that Monsieur Goy will do me the honour of accompanying me; but he only."

We find nothing of this meeting, the captain having gone to England.

In a few months Mr. Wilkes also returned to London, and gave notice, that he would, on a certain day, surrender himself on the informations filed against him. He then appeared in his place, as an alderman at Guildhall; and on his return, the mob took the horses from his carriage, and dragged it to his house, crying, "Wilkes and Liberty!"

On the 21st of February, 1764, the trial of Mr. Wilkes, for the libels before mentioned, came on before Lord Mansfield, and he was found guilty of both. More than two years were occupied in law proceedings, on the validity of his apprehension, the seizure of his papers, and the outlawry.

On the 27th of April, 1768, Mr. Wilkes was served with a writ of Capias Utlogatum, and he appeared before the Court of King's Bench, in the custody of the proper officer. His counsel moved to admit him to bail, but it was opposed by the counsel for the crown, who contended that no precedent could be produced of a person under a criminal conviction being admitted to bail; for by such an indulgence it might be said, that a man who flies from justice, and is thereupon outlawed, would be in a better state than the man who submits to it. In the latter case, after conviction, he must remain in custody until sentence is passed; whereas, in the former case, he would be at large.

The court was convinced by this argument, and Mr. Wilkes was ordered to the King's Bench prison. In his way thither, the coach in which he was carried was stopped by the mob, who took off the horses and dragged it, with him, through the city, to a public-house, in Spitalfields, where they permitted him to alight. From thence, about eleven at night he made his escape, and immediately proceeded towards the prison, where he surrendered himself.

The next day he was visited by many of his friends, and the prison was surrounded by a vast concourse of people, who, it was feared, would have offered some outrage; but all remained quiet until night, when they pulled up the rails which inclosed the footway, with which

they made a bonfire, and obliged the inhabitants of the borough of Southwark to illuminate their houses; nor would they disperse until the arrival of a captain's guard of soldiers.

From this time a mob continually surrounded the King's Bench prison for several days. At length the justices appeared, followed by the military; the Riot Act was read; and the mob not dispersing, the soldiers were ordered to fire upon them. Many were killed, and among them some passengers, at a considerable distance from the scene of confusion.

On the 28th the case of the outlawry was finally argued in the Court of King's Bench. Serjeant Glynn, on the part of Mr. Wilkes, greatly added to his reputation as a sound lawyer; and the judges, though they somewhat differed in their reasons on the illegality of the outlawry, were unanimous in their opinion, that it should be reversed. This was a great point obtained by Mr. Wilkes, and, "obnoxious" as he was to government, the determination, consistent with law, was upright and honourable in the learned bench.

Mr. Wilkes was not, however, destined to clear himself by this single point gained, for the attorney-general immediately moved that judgment might be passed upon him on several convictions. The prisoner's counsel upon this moved an arrest of judgment; and the court appointed the next Thursday to hear the arguments thereon. The general warrant on which Mr. Wilkes was apprehended was also declared illegal.

These determinations will show the reader that, however great this man's crimes, he was harshly dealt with; and this he naturally took especial care to promulgate to the people; hence the commotions, which were rather, therefore, the result of misgovernment than of recreant conduct on the part of an individual.

In his address to his constituents, the freeholders of Middlesex, he says,

"In the whole progress of ministerial vengeance against me for several years, I have shown, to the conviction of all mankind, that my enemies have trampled on the laws, and have been actuated by the spirit of tyranny and arbitrary power.

"The general warrant under which I was first apprehended has been judged illegal. The seizure of my papers was condemned judicially. The outlawry, so long the topic of violent abuse, is, at last, declared to have been contrary to law; and, on the ground first taken by my friend, Mr. Serjeant Glynn, is formally reversed."

On the day appointed for that purpose, the last effort was made to get rid of the remainder of the proceedings against Mr. Wilkes. The arguments for an arrest of judgment, though carried on with great ingenuity, were not allowed to hold, and he was found legally convicted of writing the libels. For that in "The True Briton," he was fined 500*l.* and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the King's Bench prison; and for "The Essay on Woman," 500*l.* more, a farther imprisonment of twelve months; and to find security for his good behaviour for seven years.

Previous to his imprisonment, Mr. Wilkes was elected Member of Parliament for Middlesex, when the mob proceeded to various acts of outrage. They broke the windows of the house of Lord Bute, the prime minister, and of the mansion-house, even that of the lady mayoress's bed-chamber, and forced the inhabitants of the metropolis to illuminate their houses, crying out, "Wilkes and Liberty!"

A stone was thrown by this daring mob at the Polish Count Rawotski, which he dexterously caught in his hand, the windows of his carriage in which he sat being fortunately down. Looking out and smiling, he received no other violence.

The outrages of the populace were too many to be enumerated; several innocent people were killed, and numbers wounded. They broke windows without number, destroyed furniture, and insulted royalty and the ministry.

The metropolis, as well as various other parts of the kingdom, had not been so convulsed with riots and partial insurrections since the civil wars, as during the short time of Wilkes's popularity.

These disgraceful tumults, and the want of a government founded on the affections of the people, spread disaffection into all classes of mechanics, who, thinking the time at hand when they might exact what wages they pleased, and perhaps beyond their masters' profits, struck their work.

The Watermen of the Thames assembled in a body before the mansion-house,

and complained to the lord mayor of the low prices of their fares, when his lordship advised them to draw up a petition to Parliament, which he would himself present; upon which they gave him three cheers, and departed.

The Spitalfields Weavers proceeded to great outrages. A number of them forcibly entered the house of Mr. Nathaniel Farr, in Pratt's Alley, and cut to pieces and destroyed the silk-work manufactory in two different looms. They forcibly entered the house of his relation, Mrs. Elizabeth Pratt, in the same alley, and murdered a lad of seventeen years of age, by shooting him through the head with a pistol loaded with slugs. A reward was offered for apprehending these rioters, and his Majesty's pardon offered to him who discovered the murderer.

The Sawyers assembled in large bodies, pulled down the saw-mill then lately erected at a great expense, on pretence that it deprived many of the workmen of employment. They also wanted more wages.

The Hatters at the same time struck, and demanded increased wages; but we do not hear of any outrages being committed by them.

The Labouring Husbandmen rose in several parts of England, in order to reduce the price of grain.

At Tenterden, in Kent, a paper was pasted on the church-door, threatening the farmers, if they refused to sell their wheat at 10*l.* a load, and the millers, if they gave more; and exciting the poor to assemble, and raise a mob, and those who refused were to have their right arms broken!

At Hastings, in Sussex, the mob committed various outrages on the farmers in that neighbourhood, and threatened the life of a justice of the peace for attempting to commit one of them to prison.

The Journeymen Coopers at Liverpool also rose in a body, and in a cruel manner forced one of their masters on a pole, and carried him through the streets, on the allegation that he had hurt their trade.

The Subalterns of the Army and Marines also petitioned, though not in a tumultuous manner, for an increase of pay, which was granted; on which they assembled at the Globe Tavern, in the Strand, and deputed Lieutenant Carrol to wait upon the Marquis of Granby, and General Conway, to return them thanks for their support on that occasion.

The Lieutenants of the Navy followed their example, and deputed one of their rank to return thanks to the Honourable Captain Henry, for his unvarying perseverance in obtaining them the addition to their pay of one shilling per day.

The Sailors also, following the example of the landsmen, went in a body of many thousands, with drums beating and colours flying, to St. James's Palace, and presented a petition to the king, praying a "Relief of Grievances." Two days afterwards they assembled in much greater numbers, and proceeded as far as Palace Yard, in order to petition Parliament for an increase of wages; where they were addressed by two gentlemen standing on the top of a hackney-coach, who told them that their petition could not be immediately answered, but that it would be considered and answered in due time; whereupon the tars gave three cheers, and for a while dispersed. A short time, however, afterwards, they assembled at Limehouse, boarded several outward-bound ships, and forcibly carried away several of their crews, under pretence of not suffering ships to sail, until the seamen's wages were increased.

With respect to Wilkes, it is generally believed that he was ultimately quieted by "a handsome compliment" on the part of the government.

SAMUEL BURR

Was a young man of fair character, unfortunately labouring under so great a depression of mind as to render him weary of life. He did not, however, seek death at the hands of the law, by shedding the blood of his fellow-creature; he pursued a still more effectual plan, as he conceived, knowing that the crime of murder, under particular circumstances, had found mercy, but that of forgery was unpardonable. In this, however, he did not succeed, for when his determination to die was known, the executive power would have him live, by making out his respite from time to time.

That it was his fixed determination to die, will be proved by his address to the Bench on receiving sentence.

Having been convicted of forgery, when the Recorder of London called him by name, in the usual manner, to know what

he had to say, why sentence of death should not be passed upon him, he thus replied:

"My lord, I am too sensible of the crime I have committed, and for which I justly deserve to suffer, not to know that I have forfeited my life, and I wish to resign it into the hands of him who gave it. To give my reasons for this would only satisfy an idle curiosity; no one can feel a more sensible heartfelt satisfaction in the hopes of shortly passing into eternity; wherein, I trust, I shall meet with great felicity. I have no desire to live; and as the jury and court in my trial thought proper to recommend me to mercy, if his Majesty should, in consequence thereof, grant me a respite, I here vow, in the face of Heaven, that I will put an end to my own existence as soon as I can. It is death that I wish for, because nothing but death can extricate me from the troubles which my follies have involved me in."

We do not find any note of his being executed, and therefore conclude that, in pity to his mental derangement, he finally received a pardon.

CHARLES FREDERICK PALM AND SAMUEL TILLING.

These sanguinary men were tried at the sessions of the High Court of Admiralty at the Old Bailey, on Friday, the 18th of December, 1812, for having murdered James Keith, the master of a trading vessel, called The Adventure, on the high seas, within the jurisdiction of the admiralty of England.

From the evidence adduced on the trial, it appeared that the deceased, James Keith, was master and sole owner of the vessel in question; and that, having embarked the whole of his property therein, to the extent of nearly 2000*l.*, he resolved to make a voyage to the South Seas upon a fishing adventure, and for that purpose engaged a crew, which, with himself and three boys, amounted altogether to fourteen persons. Charles Frederick Palm, a Swede, and an experienced seaman, was by his commander appointed to the post of second mate.

The Adventure sailed from Portsmouth in the month of November, 1811, and for a part of the time had a prosperous voyage; but one of the crew becoming sickly, and eventually dying, the captain put into the island of St. Thomas's, and took on board two black men, who were named Joe and John. He then steered towards Congar, on the coast of Africa, intending thus to make his voyage to the South Seas; but when a hundred leagues off that place, the crew began to show strong symptoms of mutiny; and in April the dreadful circumstance took place which became the subject of these indictments.

Henry Madis stated, about four o'clock in the morning, (he could not recollect the day,) a boy named George was at the helm; and, the weather being sultry, the scuttle was taken off; and the window of the skylight to the cabin being open, he called to the captain, saying there was something bad going on upon deck. The unfortunate Keith, who had already in vain attempted to conciliate his crew, instantly arose from his bed, and, without putting on his clothes, hurried to the deck of the ship. He there saw Palm, the second mate, in the act of striking a light.

The captain said to him, "Charles, what are you about?" Palm made no answer, but struck him with the cooper's hammer, which he had ready in his hand. The captain said, "Oh, Charles, you have done for me!" In the mean time, another man, since dead, attacked the chief mate, who had come on deck immediately after the captain, and struck him repeatedly on the head with the cook's axe. Palm and two other Swedes took the most active part in throwing the captain and chief mate overboard. The chief mate called out, "Boat, boat!" after he was in the water; but they heard no more either from him or the captain.

After this, all hands went below, except the boy at the helm. Palm produced a Bible, and they all took an oath upon it, wishing they might "never see the light of heaven if they divulged what had passed!"

The boy left at the helm was afterwards sworn; and, after the bodies of the captain and chief mate had been thrown overboard, the two Swedes provided themselves each with a pistol and a glass of rum: the rum they offered to the blacks; and, whilst in the act of drinking it, each shot his man. One of the unfortunate blacks was shot dead, the other was only wounded; but both were immediately thrown overboard by Palm and the other two Swedes. The wounded man swam

and caught hold of the rudder; but Palm took a spade, and threatened to cut his hands off, upon which he let go, and they saw no more of him!

After this they plundered the captain's property, and Palm had a five pound note out of it. Palm then took charge of the vessel; but it was afterwards determined to scuttle the ship, and take to the boats, and steer for the coast of Guinea.

Two boats were prepared, and provisions put into them: the crew, amounting to eleven in number, got six into one boat, and five into the other. Palm and the deponent were in separate boats. They were three days and three nights before they reached land, and then one of the boats was swamped, and a boy drowned: they then walked along the beach till night, when they lay down on the sand to sleep, and next day went into the country, till they saw some smoke arising among the trees, when they went towards it. The moment, however, they were discovered, the black natives rushed upon them; and, with remorseless fury, seized them, plundered, stripped them naked, and led them off through the country to be sold as white slaves.

In this deplorable state they remained several weeks, traversing a vast extent of country, during which all of them died through disease, cruelty of the negroes, or fatigue, except Palm, Tilling, William Wright (not apprehended), and Henry Madis (the witness). The survivors were marched, or rather driven, to Cape Lopez, a southern promontory of Africa, where the black chief released them, supposing they were shipwrecked mariners; and after a short time, a Portuguese vessel touching there, Palm and Wright took their voyage to Europe in her; and in a few days, a Liverpool ship also touching there, Tilling and Madis got a passage in her, and they were landed at Liverpool in September.

Tilling, appearing an object of charity, was admitted a patient in the hospital; and Mr. Capper, the first mate of the ship which brought them back to their native country, humanely took the boy, Madis, to his own home. In about a week after their arrival, when Madis went to see Tilling at the hospital, he was greatly surprised to see Palm at the same place, having, on the morning of that same day, been taken in as a patient from the ship that brought him over. The day on which the informer (young Madis) landed at Liverpool, he wrote the outlines of the above sad story to his mother in London, and urged her to send him money to defray travelling charges, that he might lay the whole before a London magistrate.

Such was the evidence against the prisoners. The impulse which appeared principally to occupy the mind of Palm, was that of criminating his fellow-prisoner, whom he laboured to make appear to have acted an equal part in the bloody scene with himself; which by no means came out in the evidence. On the contrary, the work of death seemed to have been done by Palm and his brother Swedes, of which country the greater part of the crew was composed.

Witnesses were called to the character of Tilling, among whom was his sister, who all spoke highly of his former conduct in life. This might have had some weight in his behalf: indeed, nothing vindictive was proved against him, and those who were charitably inclined believed that he took the oath, after the murderous deeds were done, as indeed any one probably would, to retain the blessing of life. Madis was taken under the protection of the lords of the admiralty for his discovery; but Tilling, for concealment, came to an ignominious end. And thus the vengeance of a just God pursues the murderer till he falls into the hands of justice, either by making his conscience a continual torment, or by disappointing his views in committing the crime; for these wretched outcasts were not permitted even to land their ill-acquired booty—their boats were swamped, and cargoes lost! One of them was drowned, and the remainder scrambled on a shore inhabited by men as inhuman as themselves, who stripped them and drove them through burning sands, in search of a slave-market.

On the 21st of December, 1812, Palm and Tilling were placed in the cart which led them to Execution Dock. Some indications of pity were offered for the fate of Tilling; but Palm met with nothing but execrations.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 78. AUGUST 23, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 11.

TOM WATERS.

[TOM WATERS AND SIR RALPH DULAVAL.]

Thomas Waters was born of very reputable parents at Henley-upon-Thames, in Oxfordshire. His father and mother both died when he was very young, and left him to the care of an uncle, who put him apprentice to a notary public behind the Royal Exchange. But business was what his mind was not turned for, and the servitude of seven years appeared to him a grievous thing; whereupon he gave himself a discharge without the leave of his master before he had served half the term. What little money he had was soon expended, and he was exposed to the wide world without any visible way of getting a living in it. These circumstances soon inclined him to apply himself to the highway, as the only method he could see of supporting himself; there being this peculiar advantage in the life of a highwayman, that he need not want a livelihood so long as he has occasion for it, if he will but be industrious in his vocation: he may rob till he is taken, then the county must maintain him till the sessions or assizes, and if he has the ill luck to be hanged there is an end at once of all his wants. This was Tom's way of thinking, and his whole life afterwards was a series of actions in accordance therewith.

It is true he entered at first into the Earl of Dover's troop of guards; but the

pay of this service was not at all proportionable to his expenses; so that he was a soldier rather to conceal himself than for the profit of his place. The highway was much more advantageous, and he soon entirely neglected his duty, and deserted, for the sake of living more at freedom upon the stock of his good fortune.

His first exploit was on about twenty or thirty gipsies, whom he saw near Bromley, in Kent, as they were coming one morning early out of a barn, where they had lain all night. He rode up to them, and commanded them to stand, with threatening to shoot half a score of them through the head if they did not obey his command instantly. These strollers were pretty patient thus far; but when he ordered them to draw their purse-strings, they set up an outcry as terrible as the "Holo-loo" of the wild Irish when they lose a cock or hen. The being robbed on the highway was something new to them, who had all their lives long been accustomed to defraud all who believed their tales, &c. Some of them entreated his pity and compassion in a miserable tone; others began to tell his fortune, promising him abundance of riches, and everything else they could think of that was desirable, and bestowing upon him more blessings than the pope would have sold for all the wealth they had to lose, though his benedictions may not have a halfpenny more intrinsic value in them than theirs. Tom was not so superstitious at this time as to take notice of their predictions or their blessings; he wanted the ready rhino; for the old proverb, that "one bird in the hand is worth two in the bush," was one of his darling maxims. "A plague take you," says he, "for a company of canting rogues; I know what my fortune is well enough. I shall be hanged, if I do not mend my manners, and so it is possible some of you may be too: however, neither this similitude in our fortunes, nor all the jargon you can muster, will do you any service; so deliver, or I will send half of you to your old friend the Devil."

When the tribe of jugglers found he was resolutely bent upon taking what they had, they began to empty their pockets of a large quantity of silver spoons, tasters, gold rings, &c., which they either stole, or persuaded some of the silly country people to give them, for having their fortunes told. These movables, together with what money they produced, amounted in all to the value of 60*l*. By the time Tom had got his booty, several country fellows in the neighbourhood, who were alarmed at the first outcry, came running, with clubs, flails, and pitchforks in their hands, to see what was the matter. Tom saw them coming, and rode to meet them, crying out, that "while one of the gipsies was telling his fortune, she picked his pocket to a considerable value, and would not return him anything again; for which reason he had been lashing some of them with his whip." "You did very well, master," said the boors; "for there are not such thieves in Hell as these gipsies are." This turned the rage of the countrymen upon the tawny tribe, so that they drove them all out of sight with their sticks, and by throwing stones at them; while Tom rode off laughing, to think how he had imposed on them.

One time he met with an ostler, on the road from Yorkshire to London, who had once liked to have betrayed him at an inn in Doncaster. This fellow had saved together 40*l*., and was coming to town in order to improve it, either by jockeying or keeping an alehouse. Tom knew him again, and the remembrance of such a gross affront was enough to make him a little rough: however, he promised to spare his life if he delivered what he had without words. The ostler was conscious of what he had done, and so he surrendered, but at the same time begged that Waters would return him part of it, because otherwise he was utterly undone; but, instead of hearkening to his request, Tom shot his horse, and advised him to tramp down into Yorkshire again on foot, and take to his old vocation, at which he would soon find ways and means to make up his loss. If travellers say true, our adventurer might not be much mistaken; for the honesty of an ostler was a proverb on the road.

Another of Waters's adventures was with Sir Ralph Dulaval, at that time vice-admiral of the English Fleet, whom he knew very well. The meeting was on the road between Portsmouth and Petersfield. "Well overtaken, brother tar," quoth Tom: "pray, what religion are you of?" Sir Ralph stared at him and seemed astonished at his impudence. "What

business have you," says he, "to inquire about my religion?" "Nay, Sir Ralph," Waters replied, "I had only a mind to ask a civil question, because I have been informed that you sailors have no religion at all; but since you are so crusty upon this head, give me leave to ask you another thing. Pray, do you apprehend you shall be robbed before you come to the end of your journey?" "Not at all," quoth the admiral; "I have my footman behind me." "Now, there you and I are of two opinions," says Tom; "for I believe you will be robbed very quickly." While he was speaking, his pistols were out, and master and man were threatened with death if they offered to stir hand or foot. In this condition, the knight thought it his best way to save his life by delivering his money, which he did, to the sum of 90 guineas, besides a gold watch. Tom thanked him very heartily, beda him not be so positive another time of escaping a robbery, and so took his leave to go in quest of other adventures, and spend the profit of this.

For the space of five years and upwards he continued his robberies, during which time he committed almost an incredible number; but as few of these fellows escape the demerit of their crimes, though they may elude it for some time, so Tom fell at last into the hands of the law. His last robbery was upon Hounslow Heath, a place where almost all of them at one time or other try their fortunes. He took from John Horsey, a Bristol carrier, above 1400*l.* in money and plate; some of which latter was found on him when he was apprehended. For this fact he received sentence of death; and being conveyed to Tyburn in a coach, on Friday, the 17th of July, 1691, he was there executed, in the twenty-sixth year of his age, going off the stage in a very resolute manner, founded on a hardness of heart in which the unhappy wretch gloried.

Before he was carried from Newgate, he delivered a paper to some friends, the substance of which was as follows: it was probably intended for delivery at the scaffold.

"It must be confessed, that at first thought a person in my condition seems to have the least cause to be merry of any one in the world: I am just going to leave all my companions, all my pleasures, and, in a word, all that at present seems most engaging; either in a literal sense, to be no more, or to take a leap in the dark the Lord knows whither.

"If the first of these were certain, I should have nothing more to do than to bid all my friends good-bye, and take the finishing swing with the same pleasure that I go to sleep at night; or if, on the other hand, I were sure of taking a supper this evening either in Paradise or Tartarus, and of keeping my habitation there to eternity, provided I were informed in which of these two places it was to be, I should have no occasion to remain in this fluctuating, doubtful state of mind; but give way either to despair or transport, according as my entertainment would be pleasing or dreadful.

"But none of these things can be determined; and this very uncertainty of affairs is enough to make a man thoughtful. We are apt always to fear the worst where two extremes are before us, one of which cannot be avoided; especially if we are conscious of not having performed the terms on which the best is promised.

"Yet, after all, why should we fear the worst, where everything is equally doubtful? Does the sailor always think of drowning when he is at sea? No; he is as cheerful as though the element he is upon exposed him to no danger. Why, then, in death only are our fears so powerful? I can see no reason for it; and therefore I will endeavour to think no more of it, but turn all my thoughts to the enjoyment of a few moments I am to be here, in that manner which has usually afforded me the most pleasure; and as to futurity—be as easy as an old shoe.

"You see, gentlemen, I have reasoned myself quite out of breath, and neither I nor you are the wiser for all I have said. Things still remain as they were, and will do so in spite of all our inquiries. I am going the way of all flesh, and yet I know not a step of the road beyond Tyburn; nor am I like to know till I come thither, and then I must take it as it runs. I am to be hanged; that is all you will ever know of me, and all I would ever have you desire to know. When the job is over, go home and be merry, and let Tom Waters never more give you an uneasy thought."

We would not give the reader a paper containing such notions as the foregoing,

were we not satisfied that the wretched author will be viewed as one of those who,

With notable feat,
Enchantingly cheat
Themselves to believe
In a lie, and deceive
Their consciences quite,
And depart from the right,
To gratify Sin,
And those passions within,
Which Sin will engender,
To sear the most tender
In heart and in mind,
And make them unkind.

THE MARQUIS OF SLIGO.

This nobleman was convicted of enticing British Seaman to desert, fined 5000*l.*, and imprisoned four months in Newgate. The trial came on at the Old Bailey on the 16th of December, 1812. At nine o'clock on that day Sir William Scott attended, and charged the grand jury. The court then adjourned till ten o'clock, at which hour Sir William Scott returned, accompanied by Lord Ellenborough, Mr. Baron Thompson, and several professors of the law. The Duke of Clarence was on the bench. The jury were then sworn to try the Marquis of Sligo, who appeared in court, and sat by his counsel, Messrs. Dauncey, Dampier, and Scarlett.

Before the trial began, Mr. Dauncey stated, that his lordship wished to plead guilty as to part, and not guilty as to the rest; and wished, therefore, only one part now to be entered into.

Dr. Robinson, on the other side, was not unwilling to accede to this arrangement; but Lord Ellenborough said, the indictment must not be garbled. He must plead guilty to the whole, or not guilty to the whole.

After some conversation between the counsel, the trial proceeded. The indictment was read, charging the marquis with unlawfully receiving on board his ship William Elden, a seaman in the King's service, and detaining, concealing, and secreting him.

The second count charged him with enticing the said seaman, and persuading him to desert.

The third count, with receiving the said Elden, knowing him to have deserted.

There were other counts with respect to other seamen, and a count for an assault and false imprisonment.

Dr. Robinson (the advocate-general) stated the case; after which Captain Sprainger (examined by the attorney-general) stated, that in April, 1810, the marquis was introduced to him by letter from Admiral Martin. His lordship appeared desirous of making a tour, and for that purpose hired a vessel called the Pylades; witness gave him all the assistance in his power, by sending him riggers, carpenters, and gunners, who were lent to him for the purpose of outfitting his vessel, but still remained part of his (Captain Sprainger's) crew. In the course of these transactions, his lordship passed and re-passed in a boat called the gig, which was rowed by four men, Charles Lee, Robert Lloyd, James Foljambe, and John Walker: they had belonged to the boat for three years, and were constantly in it. The defendant observed that they were fine clever-looking men. Afterwards, about a week before he sailed, he missed two of these men, which the more surprised him as they were very trusty seamen, had never been absent or irregular, and, though frequently suffered to go on shore without a midshipman, had never in any instance abused this confidence: they had, besides, wages of three years due to them. On the 13th, before he sailed, he went on board the Pylades, to see Lord Sligo, and told him of the extraordinary circumstance of his missing these two men, whom his lordship probably recollected. He was then going to communicate to his lordship some suspicions which his officers had suggested to him, when Lord Sligo interrupted him, saying, "Surely he (Captain Sprainger) could not think him so base as to take away these men, after the civilities by him shown to his lordship." He farther said, that some of the men whom Captain S. had lent to him had offered to desert, but that he refused to accept them. He then replied to Lord Sligo, that he trusted he had not his men, and that he would not take them or any others from his Majesty's service; but lest they should come to him, he (Captain S.) would leave a description of their persons, and take his lordship's word of honour that he would not receive them, but give them up to the commanding officer at Malta, who had orders to keep them till his return. He then left

his lordship, having received his promise and word of honour, and having remarked to his lordship how serious a thing it was to entice his Majesty's seamen. The fleet was at that time nearly two thousand below its complement, and it was very difficult to procure British seamen. He did not muster his lordship's crew: they seemed to be forcigners, in number about twenty or thirty. His lordship had proposed to take fifty men, as his vessel was to be a letter of marque: a few would have been sufficient for the purposes of navigation. As soon as he reached the ship, he ordered the description of the two men to be made out, and it was sent to Lord Sligo: he received no answer then, though he afterwards had a letter from his lordship. [The letter was produced.] He had never seen Lee or Lloyd since. The letter was here read, in which Lord Sligo stated, that in the course of his voyage he found that he had on board some men-of-war's men, and that he was determined to send them on shore the first opportunity. Whatever expenses he might incur on their account, he should put down to the score of humanity, and glory in it. He thought this explanation necessary to Captain Sprainger, who had treated him like a gentleman; but the other captain, who complained, he should not notice. If the business was brought into court, he should do the best to defend himself; and if he did not succeed, he had an ample fortune, and could pay the fines.—This letter was dated Constantinople.

William Elden, a seaman, who was in the navy nearly thirteen years, and at the time mentioned was on board the Monmouth, off Malta, and had a ticket on leave to go a-shore there on the 13th of that month, in the morning, he and another seaman belonging to the Montague, four of them in all, were about going back to their ship when they were accosted hy two men in livery, and another, who was dressed in a white jacket. The men in livery were servants of the Marquis of Sligo, and the other was the second mate of his lordship's vessel. They gave him drink, and so intoxicated him, that he knew not how he got on board the Pylades, where he found himself placed in the pump well, abaft the main-mast, when he recovered his senses; and there he also saw two more of his shipmates, and a stranger, who was in a sailor's dress. Witness then came on deck, where he saw M'Dermot, Thompson, Cook, Fisher, and Brown; and he also saw Lord Sligo on board that evening on deck, who asked him his name, when witness told his name, and that he belonged to the Montague. They were then two miles from shore. Next morning he again saw Lord Sligo, being then perfectly sober, when he was walking the deck with a shipmate of the Montague, of which they were talking. Lord Sligo again asked their names, and they answered that they were Elden and Story, and that those were the names by which they went on board that ship; but Story told his lordship, that being men-of-war's men, it would not do to go by our own names, and Lord Sligo immediately said, "Come to me, and I will alter them." They went on the quarter-deck, and defendant gave the name of William Smith to the witness. A few days afterwards his lordship told him, that he would be useful in exercising the guns, to which he replied, that he saw none there who did not know the use of the guns as well as himself; he then saw nine men of the Montague there, Cook, Fisher, Brown, Story, Sullivan, Thompson, M'Dermot, and Travers. Lord Sligo took an active part in the management of the vessel, and assigned to them all their duties. At Palermo, he asked Lord Sligo for leave to go on shore to get clothes; his lordship gave him five four-dollar pieces for wages; he went on shore and returned, not surrendering himself to any King's ship. At Messina he begged leave to quit the Pylades, and offered to return all the money and clothes he had received; his lordship would not suffer him, and foreign sentinels were placed in arms over them to prevent any from escaping. Lord Sligo at Palermo told the crew, that he had procured a protection from Admiral Martin, having pledged his honour that he had no men-of-war's men on board. They were afterwards chased by the Active frigate and a brig, were brought to, and a King's boat came alongside. Lord Sligo then desired the witness to go below, who said, he would rather stay where he was; the rest were then below. Lord Sligo left him for a few minutes; but returned and told him, he must go down: he then went down into the after-hold underneath the cabin, where were the rest of the seamen

of the Warrior and the Montague: the hatch was closed over them, and a ladder placed at top. In about half an hour they were called up. They then proceeded to Patmos, where he and some more had leave of absence for a few days; and took a letter to his lordship from his master, Llewellin. The next day he sailed without giving them any notice, and left him and six more in great distress; they were forced to sell their clothing; they had nothing but what they stood in: they got a boat, but could not overtake the Pylades; they then went to Scio, and went with the British consul to the Pylades; but Lord Sligo refused to take them in, and threatened to fire at them: he knew them very well, as they were all upon deck: he took four of them on board—the carpenter, the surgeon, the man of the Warrior (Lee), and the sail-maker. The witness had been since tried, and sentenced to receive two hundred lashes; but his punishment had been remitted.

Fisher, Sullivan, and Brown, all belonging to the Montague, corroborated Elden's statement. Captain Hayes deposed to his having searched the Pylades, when the marquis declared, upon his word, no men were concealed on board.

Mr. Dauncey then addressed the jury on behalf of the defendant. He did not, however, stand forward to defend the whole conduct of his client, who, though prepared to prove that he had not seduced these men from the King's service, yet was ready to acknowledge that they had remained with him, and he had not given them up when he had reason to suppose that they were deserters. At the time when all this happened Lord Sligo was a very young man, hardly come of age, and had hired a brig while at Malta, in the summer of 1810, for the purpose of making a voyage through the Mediterranean, and visiting the Greek islands, so famous in ancient history. The learned gentleman then stated that the noble marquis was newly come from the seats of learning and education, which was the laudable object of which he was in eager pursuit, and endeavoured to show the improbability of his being actuated by any motives of disloyalty, and concluded his speech by admitting, on the part of his client, that he had offended against the letter of the law: he was only anxious to be liberated from the charge of deliberate seduction; and so far at least, he trusted, the jury would deliver a verdict in his favour.

The learned counsel then called several witnesses. The first was James Needing, a servant of the marquis: his evidence, and that of the others, went to exculpate his lordship from any knowledge of the transaction.

The defence being closed,

Lord Ellenborough recapitulated the whole of the evidence to the jury, and made many comments on the pledge which the marquis had given of his honour to the admiral, that there were no men-of-war's men on board, when, on the faith of that pledge, the admiral granted him protection for a crew of forty men.

After a short consultation in the box, the jury found his lordship guilty of all the counts in the indictment, except one for false imprisonment.

The judge (Sir William Scott) then ordered, that his lordship, who was in court, should enter into recognizances to appear on the following day to receive judgment.

The trial lasted till near two o'clock in the morning.

The Marquis of Sligo on Thursday appeared in court to receive sentence: an affidavit was put in, which purported that he knew nothing of the circumstance of his having men-of-war's men on board till the time of the search.

Lord Ellenborough interrupted it by observing, that the affidavit must not impeach the evidence.

Mr. Scarlett said, that was not its object.

The affidavit was then continued, stating that as soon as he found he had two of the Warrior's men he was anxious to dismiss them; it then expressed contrition for his folly and rashness, and a hope that the letter which was written to Captain Sprainger (which was never intended for the public) would not be thought to convey any disrespect for the laws of his country, which he was ready and anxious to uphold.

Sir William Scott then, after an impressive speech, passed the sentence of the court upon his lordship, which was—that his lordship should pay to the King a fine of 5000*l.* and be imprisoned four months in Newgate.

His lordship bowed, and was conducted by the keepers through the private door to the gaol.

DANIEL DAWSON, A JOCKEY.

Daniel Dawson was arraigned at the Cambridge Summer assizes, for 1812, for poisoning a horse belonging to Mr. Adams, of Royston, Herts, and a blood mare belonging to Mr. Northey, at Newmarket, in 1809; also for poisoning a horse belonging to Sir F. Standish, and another belonging to Lord Foley, in 1811, at the same place. He was tried and convicted on the first case only. He had been tried for a crime similar to the present at the preceding Lent assizes, and was acquitted on the ground that he had been indicted as a principal instead of an accessary, so that the indictment in point of law could not be maintained.

Serjeant Sellon opened the case, and detailed the nature of the evidence.

The principal witness, as on the former trial, was Cecil Bishop, an accomplice of the prisoner's. He proved having been for some time acquainted with Dawson, and that, on application to him, he had furnished him with corrosive sublimate to sicken horses, as a friend of his had been tricked by physicking his horse when about to run a match. He went on to prove, that Dawson and himself had become progressively acquainted, and that, on the prisoner complaining that the stuff was not strong enough he prepared him a solution of arsenic. Witness described this as not offensive in smell, the prisoner having informed him that the horses had thrown up their heads, and refused to partake of the water into which the corrosive sublimate had been infused. The prisoner again complained that the stuff was not made strong enough; and, on being informed that if it was made stronger it would kill the horses, he replied he did not mind that; the Newmarket frequenters were rogues, and if he, meaning witness, had a fortune to lose they would plunder him of it. The prisoner afterwards informed witness he used the stuff, which was then strong enough, as it had killed a hackney and two blood mares. The other part of Bishop's testimony went to prove the case against the prisoner.

Mrs. Tillbrook, a respectable housekeeper at Newmarket, where the prisoner lodged, proved having found a bottle of liquid concealed under Dawson's bed, previous to the horses having been poisoned, and that Dawson was out late on the Saturday and Sunday evenings previous to that event, which took place on the Monday. After Dawson had left the house, she found the bottle, which she identified as having contained the said liquid, and which a chemist proved to have contained poison. Witness also proved that Dawson had cautioned her that he had poison in the house for some dogs, lest any one should have the curiosity to taste it. Other witnesses proved a chain of circumstances, which left no doubt of the prisoner's guilt.

Mr. King, for the prisoner, took a legal objection, that no criminal offence had been committed, and that the subject was a matter of trespass. He contended that the indictment must fall; and, as it was necessary to prove that the prisoner had malice against the owner of the horse, to impoverish him, and not against the animal. He also contended that the object of the prisoner was to injure, and not to kill. The objections, however, were overruled without reply, and the prisoner was convicted.

The judge pronounced sentence of death against the prisoner, and informed him, in strong language, he could not expect mercy to be extended to him.

In the condemned cell, Dawson planned his escape, as appeared from an intercepted letter:

"Dear Wife—I learn by yours I am in danger; but that I have another way to escape without fear of being discovered. Go to a tool-shop, and get a small hack saw, such as the watch-makers use, the smaller the better, to convey to me; the best way you can get it in will be between some turf, with some black thread; if you can find a better way, do it; but be careful, for all the danger is to get that to me, for I have but one bar to cut, and I am in town by four o'clock in the morning. They will not miss me till eight, when they come to unlock us; I shall be by that out of their reach. Dear girl, bring me the turf six pieces at a time. When I have got the saw, I must have some friend come round to see the Castle, but take no notice of me but to see the situation: I am in full north; and come again in one hour after we lock up; bring rope enough to reach over the wall, and he stand on the other side, and hold it till I am up the wall. Fasten a large spike to the end of the rope, and throw it over the wall, and

tie knots about nine inches asunder, to hold by, and about twenty-five feet long. There is no danger in this, for there is nobody inside after we come to bed. A rainy night will be best, but I will let you know the night by another line. Mr. Prince says he has got a very respectable man who will come forward and swear to everything of the concern, all but seeing it put in. If anybody can be found to write to Lord F—— O—— [alluding to a threat], it will have great effect. Mr. J—— B——, South Street, Grosvenor Square, Mr. B——, King's Mews, Elb's [meaning Theobald's] Road, Gray's Inn Lane, have a good look-out, if there is any danger. I shall soon be along with you, with a little of your assistance. By applying to the people above mentioned, you will get good intelligence. When you write, direct your letters to Mrs. Howel's sister. When you come, ask me for my pocket-book, and I can give you all at once. I shall call them things breeches and coat; so you will know."

This letter was detected by Mr. Orridge, in the hand of Dawson's wife, when parting from him in a more affectionate manner than usual, which excited suspicion. But Mr. Orridge would have been fully justified in lulling his suspicion, in defiance of the framers of a sanguinary law.

Dawson had been many years a toulter, a person who hides among the furzes on the heath to see the trials of horses, and reports to the bettors, who have confidence in his judgment and "honour." Though perfectly illiterate, he had a comprehensive mind, and was esteemed an excellent judge, so as readily to distinguish accurately the superior powers of one horse over another. Lord F. Osborne had been twice with Dawson after his condemnation, at the convict's own request; but, having heard what he had to communicate, gave him no hope of mercy. Dawson had made some secret communications to Lord Foley previous to his condemnation; and his lordship was certainly disposed to save his life. In speaking of the Newmarket frequenters, he represented the aggregate as persons equally fitted with himself for the calamitous situation in which he was then placed. Of his colleague, Bishop, he spoke with great bitterness to his last moment, and so freely of a certain distinguished "Turf Club" as to declare, that, in his opinion, "there were not three fair upright bettors amongst them!" Against Lord —— he inveighed in the severest terms, declaring that "if his lordship had made a match with his Creator, he would cheat him if he could!" He mentioned to his legal adviser that Trist was totally ignorant of the transaction. He persisted to the last that he never intended to destroy the horses by poison, but only to incapacitate them from winning; and said, that about twenty horses were thus physicked at Newmarket within his knowledge, but that neither Wizard nor Clinker was so physicked. He had certainly a design of self-destruction, and avowed it, but was reasoned out of so desperate an act by his afflicted wife and Mr. Pearce (the chaplain).

This unfortunate man suffered the awful sentence of the law, at the top of Cambridge Castle, in the presence of an assemblage of at least twelve thousand spectators, it being the market-day. Previous to Dawson's condemnation, and for a day or two after his conviction, he was unruly and boisterous in the extreme; but the unremitting and pious exhortations of the chaplain transformed him to a convert, and instilled into his mind those precepts which alone enabled him to meet his fate with a religious confidence. The culprit spent his last days in the fervency of prayer; and, on the scaffold, he behaved with manly but devout fortitude, and expressed his fervent hope of enjoying a more happy state. Dawson made a full confession of his guilt, and he also made a declaration of his accomplices in the whole poisoning business. To the honour of the turf, however, not a single gentleman was involved in the confession. The parting between the prisoner and his wife, who was a very respectable woman, was very affecting; Dawson described it as more to him than death itself. At twelve o'clock the culprit was launched into eternity, after twenty minutes had been spent in prayer. The body was afterwards deposited in a coffin for interment. He declared he never meant to kill, but to physic, the horses.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

No. 79. AUGUST 30, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MARY YOUNG, ALIAS JENNY DIVER, A CELEBRATED PICK-POCKET, ETC.

[JENNY DIVER'S WAPPING ADVENTURE.]

A CHARACTER more skilled in the various arts of imposition and robbery we cannot expect to present to our readers than that of Mary Young. Her depredations, executed with the courage of a man and the softer deceptions of an artful female, surpass anything which we have as yet come to in our researches into crimes and punishments.

Mary Young was born in the north of Ireland: her parents were in indigent circumstances, of whom, dying while she was in a state of infancy, she had no recollection.

At about ten years of age she was taken into the family of an ancient gentlewoman who had known her father and mother, and who caused her to be instructed in reading, writing, and needlework; and in the latter she attained to a proficiency unusual to girls of her age.

Soon after she had reached her fifteenth year, a young man, servant to a gentleman who lived in the same neighbourhood, made pretensions of love to her; but the old lady, on being apprized of his views, declared she would not consent to the marriage, and positively forbade him to repeat his visits at her house.

Notwithstanding the great care and tenderness with which she was treated, Mary formed a resolution of deserting her generous benefactor, and of directing her course towards the metropolis of England; and the only obstacle to this design was, the want of money for her support till she

could follow some honest means of earning a subsistence.

She had no strong prepossession in favour of the young man who had made a declaration of love to her; but she, determining to make his passion subservient to the purpose she had conceived, promised to marry him on condition of his taking her to London. He joyfully embraced this proposal, and immediately engaged for a passage in a vessel bound for Liverpool.

A short time before the vessel was to sail, the young man robbed his master of a gold watch and 80 guineas, and then joined the companion of his flight, who was already on board the ship, vainly imagining that his infamously acquired booty would contribute to the happiness he should enjoy with his expected bride. The ship arrived at the destined port in two days; and Mary being indisposed in consequence of her voyage, her companion hired a lodging in the least frequented part of the town, where they lived a short time in the character of man and wife, but avoiding all intercourse with their neighbours; the man being apprehensive that measures would be pursued for rendering him amenable to justice.

Mary being restored to health, they agreed for a passage in a waggon that was to set out for London in a few days. On the day preceding that fixed for their departure they casually called at a public-house, where the man was observed by a messenger despatched in pursuit of him from Ireland, and he was immediately taken into custody. Mary, who, a few hours before his apprehension, had received 10 guineas from him, voluntarily accompanied him to the mayor's house, where he acknowledged himself guilty of the crime alleged against him, but without giving the least intimation that she was an accessary in his guilt. He being committed to prison, Mary sent him all his clothes, and part of the money she had received from him, and the next day took her place in the waggon for London. In a short time her companion was sent to Ireland, where he was tried and condemned to suffer death; but his sentence was changed to that of transportation.

Soon after her arrival in London, Mary contracted an acquaintance with one of her country-women, named Ann Murphy, by whom she was invited to partake of a lodging in Long Acre. Here she endeavoured to obtain a livelihood by her needle; but not being able to procure sufficient employment, in a little time her situation became truly deplorable.

Murphy intimated to her, that she could introduce her to a mode of life that would prove exceedingly lucrative, adding that the most profound secrecy was required. The other expressed an earnest desire to learn the means of extricating herself from the difficulties under which she laboured, and made a solemn declaration that she would never divulge what Murphy should communicate. In the evening, Murphy introduced her to a number of men and women, assembled in a kind of club, near St. Giles's: these people gained their living by cutting off women's pockets, and stealing watches, &c., from men in the avenues of the theatres, and at other places of public resort; and on the recommendation of Murphy they admitted Mary a member of the society.

After Mary's admission, they dispersed, in order to pursue their illegal occupation; and the booty obtained that night consisted of 80*l.* in cash, besides a valuable gold watch. As Mary was not yet acquainted with the art of thieving, she was not admitted to an equal share of the night's produce; but it was agreed that she should have 10 guineas. She now regularly applied two hours every day in qualifying herself for an expert thief, by attending to the instructions of experienced practitioners, and in a short time she was distinguished as the most ingenious and successful adventurer of the whole gang.

A young fellow of genteel appearance, who was a member of the club, was singled out by Mary as the partner of her bed; and they cohabited for a considerable time as husband and wife.

In a few months our heroine became so expert in her profession as to acquire great consequence among her associates, who, as we conceive, distinguished her by the appellation of Jenny Diver on account of her remarkable dexterity. Jenny, accompanied by one of her female accomplices, joined the crowd at the entrance of a place of worship in the Old Jewry, where a popular divine was to preach, and observing a young gentleman with a

diamond ring on his finger she held out her hand, which he kindly received, in order to assist her; and at this juncture she contrived to get possession of the ring, without the knowledge of the owner; after which she slipped behind her companion, and heard the gentleman say, that as there was no probability of gaining admittance he would return. Upon his leaving the place he missed his ring, and mentioned his loss to the persons who were near him, adding that he suspected it to be stolen by a woman whom he had endeavoured to assist in the crowd; but, as the thief was unknown, she escaped.

The above robbery was considered such an extraordinary proof of Jenny's superior address, that her associates determined to allow her an equal share of all their booties, even though she was not present when they were obtained.

In a short time after the exploit, she procured a pair of false hands and arms to be made; and concealing her real ones under her clothes, she then put something beneath her stays, to make herself appear as if in a state of pregnancy. In this state she repaired on a Sunday evening to the place of worship above mentioned, in a sedan chair, one of the gang going before, to procure a seat among the genteeler part of the congregation, and another attending in the character of a footman.

Jenny being seated between two elderly ladies, each of whom had a gold watch by her side, she conducted herself with great seeming devotion; but when the service was nearly concluded, she seized the opportunity, when the ladies were standing up, of stealing their watches, which she delivered to an accomplice in an adjoining pew. The devotions being ended, the congregation were preparing to depart, when the ladies discovered their loss, and a violent clamour ensued; one of the injured parties exclaimed that her watch must have been taken either by the Devil or the pregnant woman! on which the other said, she could vindicate the pregnant lady, whose hands she was sure had not been removed from her lap during the whole time of her being in the pew.

Flushed with the success of the above adventure, our heroine determined to pursue her good fortune; and as another sermon was to be preached the same evening, she adjourned to an adjacent public-house, where, without either pain or difficulty, she soon reduced the protuberance of her waist, and, having entirely changed her dress, she returned to the meeting; where she had not remained long before she picked a gentleman's pocket of a gold watch, with which she escaped unsuspected.

Her accomplices also were industrious and successful; for, on a division of the booty obtained this evening, they each received 30 guineas. Jenny had now obtained an ascendancy over the whole gang, who, conscious of her superior skill in the art of thieving, came to a resolution of yielding an exact obedience to her directions.

Jenny again assumed the appearance of a pregnant woman, and attended by an accomplice as a footman, went towards St. James's Park, on a day when the King was going to the House of Lords; and there being a great number of persons between the Park and Spring Gardens, she purposely slipped down and was instantly surrounded by many of both sexes, who were emulous to afford her assistance; but, affecting to be in violent pain, she intimated to them that she was desirous of remaining on the ground till she should be somewhat recovered. As she expected, the crowd increased, and her pretended footman and a female accomplice were so industrious as to obtain two diamond girdle-buckles, a gold watch, a gold snuff-box, and two purses, containing together upwards of 40 guineas.

The girdle-buckles, watch, and snuff-box were the following day advertised, and a considerable reward was offered, and a promise given that no questions should be asked the party who should restore the property. Ann Murphy offered to carry the things to the place mentioned in the advertisement, saying, the reward offered exceeded what they would produce by sale; but to this Jenny objected, observing, that she might be traced, and the association utterly ruined. She called a meeting of the whole gang, and informed them that she was of opinion that it would be more prudent to sell the things, even at one half of their real value, than to return them to the owners for the sake of the reward; as, if they pursued the latter measure, they would subject themselves to the great hazard of being appre-

hended. Her associates coincided with her sentiments, and the property was taken to Duke's Place and there sold to a Jew.

Two of the gang being confined to their lodgings by illness, Jenny and the man with whom she cohabited generally went in company in search of adventures. They went together to Burr Street, Wapping, and came to a genteel house, at the door of which the man, who acted as Jenny's footman, knocked, saying that his mistress was on a sudden taken extremely ill, and begging that she might be admitted. This was readily complied with; and while the mistress of the house and her maid-servant were gone up stairs for such things as they imagined would afford relief to the supposed sick woman, she opened a drawer, and stole 60 guineas; and after this, while the mistress was holding a smelling-bottle to her nose, she picked her pocket of a purse, which, however, did not contain money to any considerable amount. In the mean time, the pretended footman, who had been ordered into the kitchen, stole six silver table-spoons, a pepper-box, and a salt-cellar. Jenny, pretending to be somewhat recovered, expressed the most grateful acknowledgments to the lady, and, saying she was the wife of an eminent merchant in Thames Street, invited her in the most pressing terms to dinner on an appointed day, and then went away in a hackney-coach, which, by her order, had been called up to the door by her pretended servant.

She practised a variety of felonies of a similar nature in different parts of the metropolis and its environs; but the particulars of the above transaction being inserted in the newspapers, people were so effectually cautioned that our adventurer was under the necessity of employing her invention upon the discovery of other methods of committing depredations on the public.

The parties whose illness we have mentioned being recovered, it was resolved that the whole gang should go to Bristol in search of adventures, during the fair which is held in that city every summer; but being unacquainted with the place, they deemed it good policy to admit into their society a man who had long subsisted there by villanous practices.

Being arrived at the place of destination, Jenny Diver and Ann Murphy assumed the characters of merchants' wives, the new member and another of the gang appeared as country traders, and our heroine's favourite retained his former character as footman. They took lodgings at different inns, and agreed that if any of them should be apprehended the others should endeavour to procure their release, by appearing to their characters and representing them to be people of reputation in London. They had arrived to such a proficiency in their illegal occupation, that they were almost certain of accomplishing every scheme they suggested; and when it was inconvenient to make use of words, they were able to convey their meaning to each other by winks, nods, and other intimations.

Being one day in the fair they observed a west country clothier giving a sum of money to his servant, and heard him direct the man to deposit it in a bureau. They followed the servant, and one of them fell down before him, expecting that he would also fall, and that, as there was a great crowd, the money might be easily secured. Though the man fell into the channel, they were not able to obtain their expected booty, and therefore they had recourse to the following stratagem: one of the gang asked whether his master had not lately ordered him to carry home a sum of money; to which the other replied in the affirmative; the sharper then told him he must return to his master, who had purchased some goods, and waited to pay for them.

The countryman followed him to Jenny's lodgings, and being introduced to her, she desired him to be seated, saying his master was gone on some business in the neighbourhood, but had left orders for him to wait till his return. She urged him to drink a glass of wine, but the poor fellow repeatedly declined her offers with awkward simplicity; the pretended footman having taught him to believe her a woman of great wealth and consequence. However, her encouraging solicitations conquered his bashfulness, and he drank till he became intoxicated. Being conducted into another apartment, he was soon fast locked in the arms of sleep, and while in that situation he was robbed of the money he had received from his master, which proved to be 100*l.* They were no sooner in possession of the cash, than they discharged the demand of the

innkeeper, and set out in the first stage for London.

Soon after their return to town, Jenny and her associates went to London Bridge in the dusk of the evening, and observing a lady stand at a door to avoid the carriages, a number of which were passing, one of the men went up to her, and, under pretence of giving her assistance, seized both hands, which he held till his accomplices had rifled her pockets of a gold snuff-box, a silver case, containing a set of instruments, and 30 guineas in cash.

On the following day, as Jenny and an accomplice, in the character of footman, were walking through Change Alley, she picked a gentleman's pocket of a bank-note for 200*l.*, for which she received 130*l.* from a Jew, with whom the gang had very extensive connexions.

Our heroine now hired a real footman, and her favourite, who had long acted in that character, assumed the appearance of a gentleman. She hired lodgings in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden, that they might more conveniently attend the theatre. She proposed to her associates to reserve a tenth part of the general produce for the support of such of the gang as might through illness be rendered incapable of following their iniquitous occupations, and to this they readily agreed.

Jenny dressed herself in an elegant manner, and went to the theatre one evening when the King was to be present; and during the performance she attracted the particular attention of a young gentleman of fortune from Yorkshire, who declared, in the most passionate terms, that she had made an absolute conquest of his heart, and earnestly solicited the favour of attending her home. She at first declined a compliance, saying she was newly married, and that the appearance of a stranger might alarm her husband. At length, she yielded to his entreaty, and they went together into a hackney-coach, which set the young gentleman down in the neighbourhood where Jenny lodged, after he had obtained an appointment to visit her in a few days, when she said her husband would be out of town.

Upon Jenny's joining her companions, she informed them that while she remained at the play-house she was only able to steal a gold snuff-box, and they appeared to be much dissatisfied on account of her ill success; but their good humour returned upon learning the circumstances of the adventure with the young gentleman, which they had no doubt would prove exceedingly profitable.

The day of appointment being arrived, two of the gang appeared equipped in elegant liveries, and Ann Murphy acted as waiting-maid. The gentleman came in the evening, having a gold-headed cane in his hand, a sword with a gold hilt by his side, and wearing a gold watch in his pocket, and a diamond ring on his finger.

Being introduced to her bed-chamber, she contrived to steal her lover's ring; and he had not been many minutes undressed before Ann Murphy, rapping at the door, which was opened, said, with an appearance of the utmost consternation, her master was returned from the country. Jenny, affecting to be under a violent agitation of spirits, desired the gentleman to cover himself entirely with the bed-clothes, saying she would convey his apparel into another room, so that, if her husband came there, nothing would present itself to awaken suspicion; adding, that under pretence of indisposition she would prevail upon her husband to sleep in another bed, and then return to the arms of her lover.

The clothes being removed, a consultation was held, when it was agreed by the gang that they should immediately pack up all their movables and decamp with their booty, which, exclusive of the cane, watch, sword, and ring, amounted to 100 guineas.

The amorous youth waited in a state of the utmost impatience till morning, when he rang the bell, which brought the people of the house to the chamber-door, but they could not gain admittance, the fair fugitive having turned the lock, and taken away the key; but the door being forced open, an eclaircissement ensued. The gentleman represented in what manner he had been treated; but the people of the house were deaf to his expostulations, and threatened to circulate the adventure throughout the town unless he would identify them for the loss they had sustained. Rather than hazard the exposure of his character, he agreed to discharge the debt Jenny had contracted; and despatched a messenger for clothes and

money, that he might take leave of a house of which he had sufficient reason to regret having been an inhabitant.

Our heroine's share of the produce of the above adventure amounted to 70*l.*

This infamous association was now become so notorious a pest to society, that they judged it necessary to leave the metropolis, where they were apprehensive they could not long remain concealed from justice. They practised a variety of stratagems with great success in different parts of the country; but upon re-visiting London, Jenny was committed to Newgate, on a charge of having picked a gentleman's pocket, for which she was sentenced to transportation.

She remained in the above prison nearly four months, during which time she employed a considerable sum in the purchase of stolen effects. When she went on board the transport-vessel she shipped a quantity of goods, nearly sufficient to load a waggon. The property she possessed insured her great respect, and every possible convenience and accommodation, during the voyage; and on her arrival in Virginia she disposed of her goods, and for some time lived in the first style of splendour and elegance.

She soon found that America was a country where she could expect but little emolument from the practices she had so successfully followed in England; and therefore she employed every art she was mistress of to ingratiate herself into the esteem of a young gentleman who was preparing to embark on board a vessel bound for the port of London. He became enamoured of her, and brought her to England; but while the ship lay at Gravesend she robbed him of all the property she could get into her possession, and, pretending an indisposition, intimated a desire of going on shore, in which her admirer acquiesced; but she was no sooner on land than she made a precipitate retreat.

She now travelled through several parts of the country, and by her usual wicked practices obtained many considerable sums. At length she returned to London, but was not able to find any of her former accomplices.

She now frequented the Royal Exchange, the theatres, and other places of public resort, and committed innumerable depredations upon the public. Being detected picking a gentleman's pocket on London Bridge, she was taken before a magistrate, to whom she declared that her name was Jane Webb, and by that appellation she was committed to Newgate.

On her trial, a gentleman, who had detected her in the very act of picking the prosecutor's pocket, deposed, that a person had applied to him, offering 50*l.* on condition that he would not appear in support of the prosecution; and a lady swore, that on the day she committed the offence for which she stood indicted she saw her pick the pockets of more than twenty different people. The record of her former conviction was not produced in court, and therefore she was arraigned for privately stealing; and on the clearest evidence the jury pronounced her guilty. The property being valued at less than a shilling, she was sentenced to transportation.

A twelvemonth had not elapsed before she returned from transportation a second time; and, on her arrival in London, she renewed her former practices.

A lady going from Sherbourne Lane to Walbrook was accosted by a man, who took her hand, seemingly as if to assist her in crossing some planks that were placed over the channel for the convenience of passengers; but he squeezed her fingers with so much force as to give her great pain, and in the mean time Jenny picked her pocket of 13*s.* and a penny. The gentlewoman, conscious of being robbed, seized the thief by the gown, and she was immediately conducted to the Compter. She was examined the next day by the lord mayor, who committed her to Newgate to take her trial.

At the ensuing sessions at the Old Bailey she was tried on an indictment for privately stealing, and the jury brought in a verdict of guilty; in consequence of which she received sentence of death.

After conviction, she seemed sincerely to repent of the course of iniquity in which she had so long persisted, punctually attending prayers in the chapel, and employed great part of her time in private devotions. The day preceding that on which she was executed, she sent for the woman who nursed her child, then about three years old; and, after informing her that there was a person who would pay for the infant's maintenance, earnestly

entreated that it might be carefully instructed in the duties of religion, and guarded from all temptations to wickedness. She acknowledged that she had long been a daring offender against the laws both of God and man, entreated the woman to pray for the salvation of her soul, and then took her leave seeming to be deeply impressed with the sentiments of contrition.

On the following morning she appeared to be in a serene state of mind; but being brought into the press-yard, the executioner approached to put the halter about her, when her fortitude abated: in a short time, however, her spirits were again tolerably composed.

She was conveyed to Tyburn in a mourning-coach, being attended by a clergyman, to whom she declared her firm belief in all the principles of the Protestant religion.

At the place of execution she employed a considerable time in fervent prayer; and then her life was resigned a sacrifice to those laws which she had most daringly violated; and her remains were, by her particular desire, interred in St. Pancras church-yard.

We may, perhaps, fix the most dangerous period of life to be between the years of sixteen and twenty. As we approach towards maturity we grow impatient of control, regardless of all advice that does not flatter the prevailing humour, and direct all our attention to a state of independency, which youthful imagination represents as the summit of human felicity, where no inconvenience can obtrude, but such as may, without difficulty, be repelled by the mere efforts of our own resolution.

The advice of a parent sinks into the mind with double weight; but we should allow the due force to such as is offered by those who are unconnected with us in the ties of blood. If the conduct that is recommended to us points to the happiness of life, what folly it is to neglect the sacrifice of idle inclination, the indulgence of which will yield but a slight and temporary gratification, though it may, perhaps, prove the source of severe regret.

Disgusted at the prudent conduct of the old lady, in discountenancing her amour with the footman, the unfortunate young woman, whose memoirs are recorded in the preceding narrative, resolved to desert her benevolent patroness, from whom she had experienced all the tenderness of maternal affection; and this act of indiscretion led to those crimes which were followed by an untimely and ingnominious death. Hence, then, it appears. that we cannot employ too much solicitude for avoiding a line of conduct conscience cannot entirely approve.

She was executed at Tyburn on the 18th of March, 1740.

GRAVE ROBBERS, COMMONLY CALLED RESURRECTION MEN.

The resurrection men of London, formed into a combination, struck for higher wages some years ago, refusing to supply the Edinburgh and Glasgow schools of surgery with dead bodies under an advance of two guineas for each subject. These sacrilegious ruffians assigned as reasons for such demand the increased difficulties and dangers attendant upon the robbery of a church-yard, even in alliance with the sexton of the parish, and the great scarcity of *sound* subjects after they had resurrectioned them, from the more corrupt manner, they alleged, in which men died, in modern days, as well as lived.

A numerous gang of these grave gentlemen, in deliberative assembly, were at length apprehended at Deptford, near London; and one circumstance will, perhaps, give the reader some idea of the habits of these singular theives. Having been at their usual pot-of-beer club, the men on duty for that night were rather late in going to work, so that before they had got their regular load daylight broke in upon them, and the bustle of persons passing and repassing by the church-yard compelled them, from fear of detection, to hide themselves in the very tombs where they had, during the preceding night, been disturbing the peaceful ashes of the dead. There was always a difficulty, however, in convicting these fellows. One of the most daring, Thomas Light, alias John Jones, alias Thomas Knight, (who had been previously indicted at the Middlesex sessions, for stealing dead bodies for dissection, but did not appear for trial, in consequence of which a Bench warrant was issued against him,) was, on the 13th of October, 1812, with his accomplice, one of his bail, named Patrick Harnell, charged by Watts, a horse patrol, in having been the night before

found, by the horse patrol of the Hampstead and Highgate district, in the act of stealing three dead bodies from St. Pancras or St. Giles's burying-ground, which are separated by a wall only.

Light attempted to escape, but was secured; and from the frequency of such offences, strong indignation was excited. It was not clear from which burial-ground the bodies were stolen, and the magistrate therefore ordered a notice to be served on the St. Giles's parish officers, to attend the final examination, on a future day; so that the prisoners were remanded.

One of the dead bodies was that of a female, apparently eighteen years of age; a second, a boy of about twelve; and the third, a new-born infant. The sack into which they were all crammed was taken to the Elephant and Castle public-house, at Pancras, in the hope of the bodies being owned and re-interred.

It appeared on a second examination that the dead bodies were those of paupers, who had died in the poor-house of St. Giles, and had been buried in the burial-ground belonging to the said parish, from whence they had been taken. The prisoners denied having any knowledge of the transaction, farther than seeing two men with sacks, who made their escape.

Light was at length brought to trial at the Quarter sessions, in October, 1812, for this unnatural and revolting kind of theft. Besides the suspicion upon him in the affair at Pancras, above mentioned, it was proved, that one evening he was stopped in Great James Street, Bedford Square, on his road to an eminent surgeon's, with the dead body of a man; but the proof failed of his having stolen it out of a church-yard; and, though not a shadow of a doubt remained of his guilt, he for a while escaped the punishment of his crime. Being now convicted, he was sentenced to imprisonment and hard labour for two months.

THE PARSON'S HORSE AND THE WINDMILL.

The following case excited no small degree of pleasantry as well as interest in the county of Huntingdon: the issue, perhaps, is the most singular that ever took place. An indictment was laid against a miller for a nuisance in working his mill so near the common highway as to endanger the lives of his majesty's subjects, by frightening the horses travelling on the road. The prosecutor was a clergyman residing in the neighbourhood of Huntingdon, a man of considerable property and consequence in the county. The mill in question was an old erection, and stood some time back far out of the high road upon a common; but by an Act of Parliament, obtained about twelve months before the present trial, the common was inclosed, and the only road left, unfortunately for the miller, passed close under the fly of his mill. The prosecutor, it appeared, was compelled to go this road when the mill was at work, and his horse took fright and threw him. The same happened with almost every horse that passed the mill.

Mr. Justice Grose addressed the jury, and observed, that as the mill now stood it was unquestionably a nuisance, and the miller must be found guilty! It was, however, no fault of his; he could not move his mill; but the commissioners under the Inclosure Bill, who directed the road to be set out, were most to blame, and he regretted they had not been made parties to the indictment. Neither was the prosecutor to blame, in preferring the indictment; he could go no other way since the inclosure, and his life, as well as those of his fellow-subjects travelling by the mill, was endangered, while the mill remained in its present situation. Under such circumstances he felt himself wholly at a loss how to act: the miller ought not to be punished for that he was innocent of, and yet the prosecutor's convenience and the public safety must be consulted. He thought, however, that the best way of deciding would be to direct the prosecutor to pay the miller 40*l.* and the miller to abate the nuisance, with leave to erect his mill on some spot adjoining.

This was accordingly made the judgment of the court.

This decision caused much surprise, as it was the first instance of the prosecutor being made to pay a fine for obtaining justice.

Such justice! The whole proceeding is a satire on justice as dealt in England.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 80. SEPTEMBER 6, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

RICHARD ANDREWS AND ALEXANDER HALL.

[ANDREWS PURLOINING HARRIS'S PLATE.]

ANDREWS was a "gentleman" swindler, of an extraordinarily bold character, professing to procure seats in the House of Commons.

Andrews had been long a depredator upon the public; but his first public examination of any moment was at the bar of Queen Square police-office, Westminster, on the 31st of March, 1807, when Colonel Davison stated, that he became acquainted with the prisoner in the King's Bench. It was very material for the colonel to get a seat in Parliament; and as the prisoner had often represented himself as intimately connected with some of the first characters in the country, the colonel disclosed his affairs to him, who undertook to forward his intention.

Andrews described himself as the intimate acquaintance of Earl Besborough, Lord Fitzwilliam, R. Spencer, esq., and others, from whom he received contributions while in prison. After the colonel had left the Bench, he frequently relieved him with pecuniary trifles, till he was liberated by the Insolvent Act; and he then carried his pretensions to the extreme, by observing that he had been offered a seat in Parliament by Earl Fitzwilliam, but it would ill become him to accept it, having been so recently liberated; and he could, by the interest of the Earl of Besborough, have the honour conferred on the colonel, as it was by the interest of that earl that Lord Fitzwilliam's promise was to be realized. The colonel went to

dine with B. Goldsmid, esq., at Roehampton, and the prisoner accompanied him in his carriage to the Earl of Besborough's house, at the same place; but the earl was from home. He saw the prisoner again in a day or two, when he informed him that he had conversed with the Earl of Besborough on the subject of a seat in Parliament, and the earl jocosely remarked, "I should conceive you to be a Don Quixotte, to want a seat, after taking the benefit of the Insolvent Act." The conversation then became more serious; the colonel, as his friend, was to have the seat promised by Earl Fitzwilliam. The prisoner went on to state, that he was connected with the noble earl, who had four boroughs in Ireland, and who would dispose of them at 4000*l.* each; and if the colonel should have other friends to accommodate, he might have the preference, as the noble earl had authorized him to find candidates. The colonel found candidates for all the boroughs the prisoner had talked of, and by his desire money was deposited in the hands of a banker. The candidates, when they became members, were to retain their seat for five years, in case of a dissolution of Parliament. The colonel here observed, that he had such full confidence in the prisoner as by his artifices to have been led away in a manner that made him look more like an accomplice than a dupe; he had been so deceived by the plausible pretences and the solemnity of the prisoner's conduct, that his mind was tranquillized: thus he had obtained of him (the colonel) and his friends, by his recommendation, 4000*l.*; he having got 2000*l.* in two payments, as he said for the Earl of Besborough, as part of the consideration for the boroughs in Ireland. The other money consisted in relieving the temporary embarrassments of the prisoner, and accepting his bills. The colonel had accepted bills for a carriage, for which the prisoner had given an order in Poland Street; also for his stud, &c.; besides those of different tradespeople. The colonel, having at length entertained some suspicions of the prisoner, waited on the Earl of Besborough, when he found his suspicions correct.

The Earl of Besborough stated, that he knew no more of the prisoner than having received letters from him while in prison, asking relief, which he granted to him in trifles. He knew nothing of what he had related respecting the boroughs; and the other noblemen who had been talked of knew no more of the prisoner than having afforded relief to his distresses.

A gentleman who had agreed to purchase one of the boroughs proved that he had paid the prisoner 400*l.* as part of the consideration, and had been completely misled.

The prisoner was committed for re-examination.

He formerly kept his carriage and a dashing equipage in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly; but he was apprehended in an obscure lodging in Westminster.

In a few days, Andrews was again brought to the same office for farther examination. On this occasion the principal evidence against him was Mr. Harris, an aged gentleman, a surgeon and man-midwife in the Strand, whose ruin had been the consequence of the conduct of the prisoner.

It appeared, by the statement of this gentleman, that he casually met with a lady, (who turned out to be the wife of the prisoner,) in 1800. It being late at night he offered to see her home, and he did so, to Edward Street, Cavendish Square. The prisoner expressed his warmest acknowledgments for the trouble Mr. Harris had taken, and invited him to dine, &c., at his table.

A mutual intimacy now subsisted between the parties, and Mr. Harris attended professionally at the accouchement of Mrs. Andrews, in February, 1801. In April the prisoner took apartments at the house of Mr. Harris, and remained there above twelve months, but never paid board or lodging: the prisoner kept his carriage at that time. He used to represent himself as a man of fortune and the brother of the person who was the proprietor of the Dartford powder-mills. Mr. Harris was employed by the prisoner to inspect jesuit barks, opium, &c., which he (the prisoner) used to purchase in considerable quantities. The complainant, on a certain day in April, 1801, supped with the prisoner and others; and, after having drank freely, and reduced himself to a state of stupefaction, the party retired, and shortly after returned with a bundle of papers, which he signed, as a witness, without knowing what they were. Complainant stated, that he believed opium had been mixed with his wine, for he felt himself

very ill the next day. Mr. Harris had not signed these papers many days when he was arrested at the suit of Mr. Barron, druggist, in the Strand, though unconscious of having contrated a debt with that gentleman; but the business was settled by the attorney, whilst Mr. Harris was in a lock-up house. He was released, and he returned to his house, which was then in Theobald's Road. He used to ride out with the prisoner in his carriage, and on a certain day, when at the foot of Westminster Bridge, the prisoner alighted, and observed that he was going for a gentleman; and he, in a few minutes, brought a sheriff's officer, who served a writ on the complainant, who knew of no debt he owed, and he was hurried away in the carriage to the King's Bench prison, where he remained until October, 1804, when he was cleared by the Insolvent Act. He could get no redress for this cruel treatment, and he reflected with horror on the conduct of Andrews, who called on him again after his releasement. At this time a cupboard-door was standing open in Mr. Harris's house, and the prisoner reached a box from off a shelf, and rattled it. The complainant was at this moment sent for into his shop; and the prisoner went up stairs with the box, which contained plate to the amount of 200*l.* The complainant returned and followed the prisoner up stairs; but he had gone off with the box and plate. Mr. Harris saw the prisoner again in the evening, when he said that he had made a temporary use of the plate, to save himself from being arrested, and he would return it in a day or two, but he ultimately absconded. The plate was the property of a West India merchant, who had married the daughter of Mr. Harris, and it was left in his possession for safety, whilst the merchant was gone abroad.

Another charge was exhibited against the prisoner by a young man, in whose mother's house the prisoner lodged in 1797. He had obtained 21*l.* of the woman, which was chiefly expended in clothing a woman with whom he had cohabited. The prisoner had given the young man two letters to take to the Duke of Devonshire and Earl Spencer, which were, according to his account, recommendations for the father of the youth to get a comfortable place; but whilst he was gone the prisoner decamped from the house. The young man had seen the prisoner with Sir Watkin Lewes, who had informed him he would pay the debt; but he (the witness) had very recently seen Sir Watkin, who said he had also a charge to institute against the prisoner.

William Brown, late coachman to the prisoner, appeared in his old master's livery, blue and silver lace, to answer interrogatories respecting goods which had been obtained by the prisoner from Mr. Asser, chinaman; but Mr. Asser was not present, and the testimony was of no avail.

The magistrate informed the prisoner that his situation wore a serious aspect, for he stood charged with felony.

The prisoner observed, that he had been advised to say nothing until he came before a jury; but he had feelings which, irritated by an abominable conspiracy, compelled him to speak. He then entered into a long vindication of his conduct in a firm manner, and protested his innocence. He also begged of the persons present to suspend their judgment to the hour of trial.

The magistrate replied, that it was astonishing that the prisoner should make solemn asseverations of his innocence, when it was palpable, that without fortune or any visible means of obtaining support he had been enabled to keep a carriage and sumptuous equipage; that there had been a multiplicity of persons at the office to substantiate charges against him; and he (the magistrate) considered it the duty of his official situation to remand the prisoner, for the farther investigation of his conduct. He was therefore remanded accordingly.

On the 10th of April following, Andrews underwent a fourth examination. The first witness called was the wife of the merchant who had lost the plate, the daughter of Mr. Harris, from whose house it was said to have been stolen. This lady corroborated what had been advanced by Mr. Young, who redeemed the plate.

Mr. Brown, who resides in the neighbourhood of Bedford Square, stated, that he lived on an independent property, and first became aquainted with the prisoner in the King's Bench, a few months since. He (Mr. B.) was discharged by the Insolvent Act, as well as the prisoner, and about the same time; they had become the most intimate friends; and Mr. Andrews, after

his release, lived in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, where he kept his chariot and a livery servant, afterwards replaced by a family coach and two livery servants. Mr. Andrews had given this witness to understand that he was on the eve of coming to an unlimited fortune, as the heir of Bishop Andrews; and Mr. Brown and his lady used frequently to dine with the prisoner, as did he and his lady with them. At Mr. Andrews's dinner party, Colonel Davison, Maltby, M'Cullum, and others, used to be present; but these persons were never invited to Mr. Brown's table. In a conversation between a Mrs. Roberts, who used to dine at the prisoner's table, that lady, in the presence of Mrs. Brown, felt herself surprised at seeing Mrs. Andrews pay some tradesmen's bills, and publicly deprecated so mistaken an idea! This witness had subscribed 400*l.* to Mr. Andrews's system of finance, besides having done him some little favours while in the King's Bench. He had also some bills of Colonel Davison's acceptance, which were not yet due. Mr. Brown had also received a letter from the prisoner, addressed to the Earl of Besborough, which was to procure him (Mr. B.) a place of 400*l.* or 500*l.* a-year under government, which he delivered to the earl. Mr. Brown had received this mark of kindness from the prisoner, after he had lent him 400*l.*; and he needed no promise for that advance, for Mr. Andrews had completely got the better of his purse, which he felt no hesitation in opening to him.

A poor man of the name of Newcombe, at whose house the prisoner lodged, lost 25*l.* by him, by paying chandler's shop and other little scores, and gave a very singular description of the prisoner's conduct. He acted the part of an embarrassed gentleman, and one day read a printed speech, which he said he made from the hustings at Ipswich, when he was a candidate for the representation of the borough in Parliament.

Andrews complained of the unfair conduct of the magistrate during the inquiry, and again denied ever having had an intention of injuring any one. A committee, he said, sat daily at Fishmongers' Hall, to carry on this foul conspiracy against him; and, however his feelings might be tortured by being made a ridicule in that office, a jury would convince the world of his innocence. The prisoner was again remanded for another examination.

Again he was brought up, and charges exhibited against him; but so artfully had he gone about the commission of the different frauds, that he evaded the full punishment due to his crimes for nearly five years, though during that long period he lived, to use an old saying, "by his wits." But justice, though sometimes tardy, will surely at length overtake the most artful and hardened offender. Andrews, after this long course of infamy—he who had duped nobles, and deceived men of all ranks—was at length caught in swindling a tavern-keeper out of a dinner.

He was at length committed, upon seven different charges, to take his trial. It appeared in the course of his different examinations that he committed depredations on all ranks, from the rich and fashionable down to a poor washer-woman, in whose house, when closely pursued, he took lodgings, borrowed money of her, and even defrauded her of the articles that she received in the way of her occupation.

At the Quarter Sessions for the county of Middlesex, on Tuesday, the 24th of September, 1811, Richard Andrews and Alexander Hall were put to the bar, charged upon an indictment with defrauding Isaac Kendall, by means of certain false pretences, of the sum of 13*l.* 5*s.* against the form of the statute in that case made and provided.

When the indictment was about to be read, and the prisoners were called upon to plead, Andrews addressed the court, and repeated his application to have the trial postponed, being quite unable, for the want of pecuniary assistance, to have professional aid of those who were competent to support him on so severe an occasion. He said, also, that the want of money prevented him from procuring the necessary witnesses, whose evidence could alone prove his innocence, and convince the world that he was not the man whom newspaper report had so branded; for there was not a journal published in the nation that did not impose upon him an assumed characteristic. In some he was called "Parson Andrews;" in others, "Captain Andrews;" many had the good-nature to dub him "Doctor Andrews;" but they all agreed in one point—namely, that of giving him every name but that

which belonged to him. He called God to witness, that in the whole course of his life he never arrogated to himself any characteristic that did not belong to him, or assume any other description than that of plain "Richard Andrews;" yet he was persecuted beyond example. He entreated of the court, he supplicated the bench, that he might be allowed a month to prepare himself; that he might have the benefit of counsel, and be provided with the instructions for his counsel, as he was convinced, if that indulgence should be allowed to him, that he would make his innocence, as far as the intent of wronging the prosecutor, perfectly manifest: at present he could neither obtain the support of witnesses and proofs, the assistance of solicitor, nor the aid of counsel. He submitted to the court, that the prosecutor had two indictments for the one offence against him, and he begged to know upon which of them he intended to try him, as he understood that he had preferred another bill against him.

Mr. Alley, for the prosecution, here interfered, and observed, that the defendant well knew, that although there were two indictments, there was but one charge, and that was a charge for an offence committed so far back as the 12th of February last, and therefore he could not complain of surprise; and as to the fact of preferring another bill, in point of substantial truth it was no such thing. It was no more nor no less than merely amending a clerical error in the first bill—the introduction of a single word instead of another: therefore the defendant had not to take this for a bill of the present sessions.

Several observations were made by Andrews, and the counsel for the prosecution severally replied to them.

At length Mr. Mainwaring stated the sentiments of the court, the substance whereof was, that although they were disposed to give every reasonable and humane assistance that they could to all persons in the predicament of the prisoner, yet they actually did not perceive that satisfactory grounds were adduced for postponing this trial any longer. The circumstance of deficiency of pecuniary means was not a reason why the public justice of the country was to be delayed; but the prisoner, as in such cases, would find counsel in the court themselves—the judges would be his counsel, as in humanity they ought.

The trial then proceeded. Mr. Alley stated the case, that it was an indictment under the 30th of George the Third, commonly called "The Swindling Act," and after expatiating on the enormity of offences, such as the prisoner was accused of, proceeded to call his witnesses.

Isaac Kendall stated himself to be the proprietor of the coffee-house situated in St. Clement's church-yard. He said, that on the 11th of February last the two prisoners, Andrews and Hall, came to his house and ordered dinner.

Mr. Kendall continued—The coffee-room, was very full, and I was busy attending the company. Before they finished their dinner they called for a bottle of wine. There was another gentleman in the coffee-room, who spoke to Mr. Hall. This gentleman was invited to join them after dinner.

Mr. Alley. Is not the person you speak of a most respectable man; do you not know him very well?—Beyond a doubt. After dinner they called to me and asked for their bill. I made it out; it amounted to 1*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* They offered me a check on Drummond and Co.

Chairman. Whom do you mean by they?—Hall offered me the check; on looking at it I saw an informality, and would not take it. I then returned it to Hall; Andrews said he would draw another, and they begged pardon for the mistake; the check had thirteen on it instead of thirteen pounds. I saw Andrews draw another for 13*l.* 5*s.*

Chairman. Was the first check in the name of Andrews, though offered by Hall?—Yes.

Did you see Andrews draw it?—I was rather busy at the moment, but he called for pen and ink, and he had a book of checks by his side. The draft was for 13*l.* 5*s.* on Drummond and Co. While Andrews was doing something with it, I took Hall aside, and asked him, "Is it all right?" He answered, "O, yes! my dear fellow, don't be afraid;" and speaking of Andrews, he said he was a rich uncle of his, who had been very kind to him on various occasions, and that I need not fear. The opinion I formerly entertained of Hall was so high that I would have given him 40*l.*, instead of the balance of the draft, had he asked it.

Was anything said to the gentleman who had joined the prisoners' company, about going to the theatre?—It was agreed that he should accompany them there; they did not go out together. It was proposed by them (the prisoners) to dine at my house on the Wednesday or Thursday following, when they should bring a party of friends, and the gentleman was also invited. When the prisoners left the house, the gentleman stopped at the bar to inquire whether the dinner would be on the Wednesday or Thursday, In the mean time they went away: I went to the door with the gentleman, but they were gone. We looked both to the right and left, but they were not to be seen. I then suspected something wrong. I sentmy son the next morning to Drummond's, but there were no effects to pay the draft. In a day or two after, I went, accompanied by my son, to the bankers; but it was useless, the draft bas never been paid.

Mr. Heald, from the house of Messrs. Drummond, proved, that Andrews had not, at the time of the drawing the said draft, any cash whatever in their hands; that the last money which lay in their hands, belonging to him, was 3*s.* 6*d.*, which was paid to his messenger three years ago; but he admitted that there had been a cash account with the prisoner Andrews in their house, and that, within three years previous to the year 1808, his account exceeded 6000*l.*: it was, however, all drawn out in January, 1808.

The prosecution on the part of the crown being finished, the prisoners were called on for their defence, when Andrews asked a few questions of Mr. Kendall and Mr. Heald, and then addressed the court, admitting that he drew the draft, and that the money was given to his unfortunate friend, the other prisoner; but he submitted, that as he had kept an account in the banking-house, even had that account been overdrawn, he did not consider himself, much less did he consider Hall, as guilty of any violation of the law! He glanced at the effect which prejudice must have upon a man so miserably situated as he was, and concluded with a strong appeal to the merciful consideration of the court and of the jury.

Mr. Mainwaring recapitualated the whole of the evidence, making suitable comments upon it, and upon the law of the case, as far as regarded the offence charged against both the prisoners, and left it with the jury to say whether they were guilty or not; and the jury, after a very short consultation, brought in a verdict of guilty.

They were both again tried, upon a second indictment, for a like offence, in defrauding a person of the name of Brundell, who kept a tavern at Blackwall, of 30*l.*

The prisoners went to Mr. Brundell's house and dined. After dinner they got him to sit down and drink a glass of wine with them, and in the course of the conversation they signified that a party of twenty would dine there on the Thursday following, and bespoke a turtle dinner accordingly for that number, at the rate of 1*l.* a-head. In a little time after dinner a letter was received by Mr. Brundell at his bar, and opening it he found another, directed "To Richard Andrews, esq.," which letter was instantly handed up stairs to Andrews. Mr. Andrews no sooner received it than a conversation took place respecting the sale and purchase of an estate; at length the prisoners again got into a conversation with Mr. Brundell; and in short they tendered him a draft for 50*l.* on Messrs. Biddulph and Co., desiring him to take 20*l.* on account of the intended turtle dinner; and he gave them the difference, which was 30*l.*; and after finishing two or three bottles they walked off. When the draft was presented the next day at Messrs. Biddulph's the fraud was discovered, for he had no account there, and Mr. Brundell saw no more of his guests till he saw them in custody. They were both found guilty on this indictment.

Mr. Mainwaring passed the sentence of the court, which was, that for the first offence they should be imprisoned in Newgate six months; and for the second, transported for seven years.

EXTRAORDINARY FOOTPAD ROBBERY AND SUICIDE.

On the 29th of October, 1812, a footpad robbery took place about one o'clock in the day, attended with very extraordinary circumstances.

Mr. Robert Thorley, on his way from town to his residence at Petersham, sent his servant forward from Wandsworth

with a message to his family; and, instead of himself proceeding home through Richmond Park, as was his custom, he went by the private road, which turns off to Richmond, a little beyond the seven mile-stone on the Wandsworth Road.

When Mr. Thorley had passed the first gate a short way, he perceived a female, attired like a Quaker, and a man following her at a short distance, on the side path, which is parallel with the horse-road. The man appeared to be a carpenter or mechanic, with an apron folded round him.

As soon as Mr. Thorley came opposite to him, he sprang suddenly from the footpath into the road, which caused Mr. Thorley's horse to startle, and he involuntarily struck him across the breast with a rattan stick; and, supposing the man to be intoxicated, he inquired what he was about.

The robber on this took out a pistol from his left side, which Mr. Thorley observed was loaded up to the muzzle, and presenting it, said, "I must have your money."

Mr. Thorley replied, "You can have but little;" and gave him all the silver he had, consisting of a Bank token or two, and a few shillings.

The man observed, "If you will do me no injury, I shall not hurt you;" and then retired, saying, "Real distress has compelled me to this act."

This last observation disarmed Mr. Thorley of all resentment against the unfortunate wretch, and he was only solicitous to render him service. He told him it was a shocking alternative he had chosen; and inquired if he did not know, that by the act he had just committed he had forfeited his life. The footpad walked on, and would hear no more.

Mr. Thorley was still anxious to learn the man's situation, and continued stationary and looking after him; but the footpad, mistaking his object, turned back, and followed him hastily with a presented pistol. Mr. Thorley did not, however, lose sight of him, retiring to no greater distance than was necessary to avoid the danger of the shot.

At this instant a person on horseback passed close to the robber, when Mr. Thorley called out, "A highwayman!"

The footpad immediately showed his pistol, and desired the gentleman to go on, who proved to be a Mr. Smith, of the city.

Mr. Thorley and Mr. Smith conferred together as to the best mode of apprehending the man, when Mr. Reeve, a magistrate, arrived on the spot.

By this time the footpad had got over the hedge into an adjoining field; and a servant of Mr. Nettleship's having joined the party, means were immediately employed to take him.

Mr. Smith rode to Wandsworth for a constable, whilst the other persons stationed themselves in such directions as to prevent all possibility of an escape.

At this moment a pistol was heard from the opposite side of the hedge to that on which Mr. Reeve was; and that gentleman conceived at first that he had been fired at by the robber; but on farther investigation it was found that the wretched footpad had discharged the contents of the pistol into his own head. He was found without one of his shoes, lying on his back, and quite dead.

The body was taken to the George inn at Wandsworth, where a coroner's inquest was held upon it, before Mr. Jemmet, coroner for the county. Verdict, "Felo-de-se."

THOMAS THOMPSON.

The parents of this offender lived at Otley, in Yorkshire: his father dying, his mother and a numerous family were left in very indigent circumstances. Thomas being arrived at a proper age, the parish-officers proposed binding him apprentice; but he declined the offer, saying, he should prefer going to sea with a captain who was come into the country to visit his mother and other relations. He accompanied the captain to Durham; and the master of the post-house in that city, thinking him an active and promising youth, hired him to wait upon his customers three days in the week, and to ride post on the others. During the three years that he remained in this station, he was guilty of stealing money out of letters, and of several acts of delinquency; of which, however, he was not suspected till some time after he had quitted his master's service.

From Durham he went to Otley; whence, not being able to procure employment there, he proceeded to

Rippon, where he was employed as a waiter at the King's Head. In about three months he robbed his master of 13*l.*, and absconded. Going again to the place of his nativity, he learnt that an aunt lately deceased had bequeathed him 12*l.*; and having received the legacy, and purchased some new apparel, he set out for London, where in a short time he spent all his money in disorderly houses. Being in circumstances of great distress, he made application for relief to a relation, who behaved with great tenderness and generosity to him; notwithstanding which he robbed his benefactor of two silver spoons.

He offered the spoons for sale to a silversmith near Charing Cross; but his honesty being suspected, a messenger was despatched to inquire whether he lived at the place he had mentioned to the shopkeeper. Before the messenger's return Thompson had effected his escape; and it appeared that he had given a false direction.

He now returned to Otley, and after a short time he broke open a box at the house where he lodged, and stole 15*s.*

Early the next morning he stole a horse, and rode to his late master's, at Durham, where, he said, he was employed to go to Newcastle on some business of importance, but he should return on the following day. The innkeeper believed his tale, and upon repeating his visit the next day, gave him a hearty welcome, and expressed much pleasure at the seemingly favourable change in his situation. In the morning, however, the boy who had been with the mail to Darlington, informed Thompson that the hue-and-cry was after him on suspicion of horse-stealing. In consequence of this intelligence he took the road for Scotland, and, selling the stolen horse at Berwick-upon-Tweed, proceeded on foot to Cockburn's Path; hiring a horse, he rode thence to Dunbar, whence, having slept one night, he set out for Edinburgh in a post-chaise.

At Edinburgh he pretended to be servant to a military officer, and persuaded a young woman who was servant at the inn where he lodged to admit him to a share of her bed. In the morning she discovered that her box had been broken open, and her money, besides two gold rings bequeathed her by a relation, stolen. She accused Thompson with the robbery, and threatened a prosecution; but was appeased upon his restoring the effects.

His next expedition was to Perth, where he engaged himself as a servant to a military officer. His master being ordered into Yorkshire upon the recruiting service, Thompson accompanied him; but thinking it unsafe to remain in a part of the country where he was well known, he stole a horse about eleven o'clock at night, and took the road to Nottingham. For this offence he was tried at the following assizes, and sentenced to die; but interest being made in his favour, he received a pardon on condition of transportation for fourteen years.

Having escaped from prison he proceeded to London, whers he enlisted into a regiment then abroad, and was conducted to the Savoy; but being soon after attacked by a fever, he was sent to an hospital. Being tolerably recovered in about two months he deserted; going to Rochester, he enlisted into a regiment lying in that city. About five weeks after his arrival at Rochester, he robbed the waiter of the house where he was quartered; and again deserting, travelled to Hatfield, in Hertfordshire, where he enlisted into another regiment, from which he also deserted in about six weeks.

He now went to Chichester, and having there entered into his Majesty's service as a marine he was ordered on board a ship lying at Portsmouth. In about two months he was ordered on shore, and quartered in Chichester, where he robbed his lodgings, stole a mare belonging to a farmer, and rode towards the metropolis. He put up at the White Bear, in Basinghall Street, where the farmer found both his mare and the man who had stolen her.

Thompson being taken before the Lord Mayor, was committed for trial at the Old Bailey, where he was convicted, and sentenced to die.

When he was confined in the cells of Newgate, he appeared to be struck with a consciousness of the enormity of his guilt. He constantly attended divine service in the chapel; and when visited by the ordinary, behaved in a manner that evinced the sincerity of his repentance.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

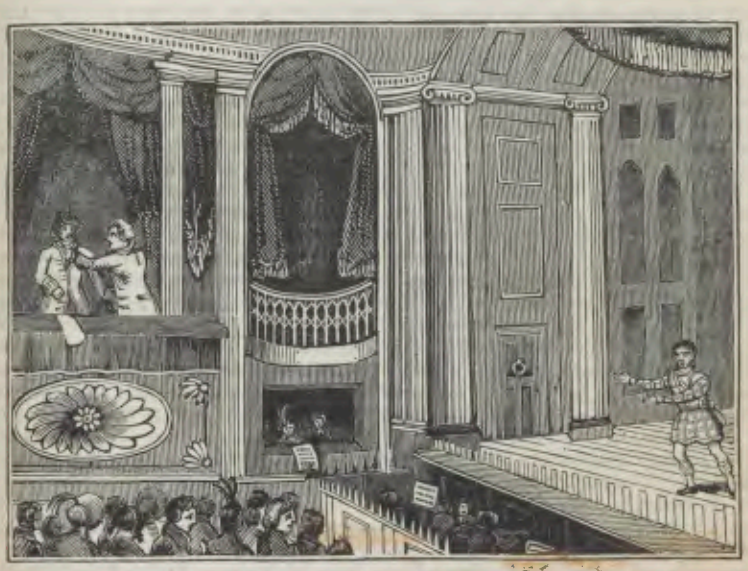
ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

No. 81. SEPTEMBER 13, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

GEORGE BARRINGTON, COMMONLY CALLED THE GENTLEMAN PICKPOCKET.



[THE ROBBERY OF COUNT ORLOW.]

Perhaps never splendid talents were more perverted than by that notorious character, George Waldron, better known as George Barrington. We could scarcely believe that, even in the melancholy catalogue of crimes, a man of excellent education and accomplished manners could be found condescending to the degraded character of a pickpocket.

George Waldron was born at a village called Maynooth, in the county of Kildare, Ireland. His father, Henry Waldron, was a working silversmith; and his mother, whose maiden name was Naith, was a mantua-maker, and occasionally a midwife. His parents, though not affluent, had him instructed in reading and writing at an early age; after which, through the bounty of a medical gentleman in the neighbourhood, he was taught common arithmetic, the elements of geography, and English grammar.

When sixteen years of age, George was noticed and patronized by a dignitary in the church of Ireland, who placed him at a free grammar-school, and intended him for the university: he, however, forfeited this gentleman's favour by his ill conduct at school, having, in a quarrel, stabbed one of his schoolfellows with a penknife. For this vindictive act he was well flogged; in consequence of which he ran away from school, in 1771, having previously found means to steal 10 or 12 guineas

from his master, and a gold repeating-watch from his master's sister. He walked all night till he arrived at an obscure inn at Drogheda, where he happened to meet and become acquainted with a company of strolling players, whose manager was John Price, an abandoned character, who, having been convicted of a fraud in London, was an involuntary exile in Ireland, until the expiration of the term for which he was sentenced to be transported.

This fellow engaged our fugitive, who in consequence adopted the name of Barrington, as one of his performers, and who, it seems, became the hero of his company. While performing the character of Jaffier, in "Venice Preserved," he made a conquest of the tender Belvidera (Miss Egerton); and to the credit of Barrington, it must be acknowledged that he took no mean advantage of her passion, but returned it with perfect sincerity.

The company being now reduced by the expenses of travelling, &c., to extreme indigence, Price, the manager, prevailed upon Barrington to undertake the profession of a pickpocket, which business he commenced in the summer of the year 1771, having then renounced the stage. He soon after lost his faithful Miss Egerton, who was drowned, in the eighteenth year of her age, in crossing the river Boyne, through the culpable negligence of a ferryman.

He then commenced the life of what is called a gentleman pickpocket, by affecting the airs and importance of a man of fashion; but he was so much alarmed at the detection and conviction of his preceptor, Price, (who was sentenced to transportation for seven years,) that he hastened to Dublin, where he practised his pilfering art during dark evenings.

At one of the races in the county of Carlow he was detected picking the pocket of a nobleman, who, on receiving back the property, declined any prosecution, and Barrington accordingly left Ireland, and for the first time appeared in England in 1773.

On his first visit to Ranelagh with a party, he left his friends, and picked the pockets of two persons in high life of considerable sums, and also took from a lady a watch, with all of which he got off undiscovered and rejoined his friends.

In 1775, he visited the most celebrated watering-places, particularly Brighton; and being supposed a gentleman of fortune and family, he was noticed by persons of the first distinction.

On his return to London he formed a connexion with one Lowe, and became a more daring pickpocket. He went to court on the Queen's birthday as a clergyman, and not only picked several pockets, but found means to deprive a nobleman of his diamond order, and retired from the place without suspicion. It is said that this booty was disposed of to a Dutch Jew.

Count Orlow, the Russian minister, being in one of the boxes of Drury Lane theatre, was robbed of a gold snuff-box, set with diamonds, estimated to be worth an immense sum; and one of the count's attendants, suspecting Barrington, seized him, and found the snuff-box in his possession. He was examined by Sir John Fielding, but the count, being in a foreign country, was influenced by motives of delicacy to decline a prosecution.

Being soon after in the House of Lords, when an appeal of an interesting nature was to come on, a Mr. G. recognised his person; and, on applying to the deputy usher of the black rod, he was disgracefully turned out. He now threatened Mr. G. with revenge, upon which a warrant was granted to bind him over to keep the peace; and as he could find no surety he was obliged to go to Tothill Fields prison, where he remained some time.

On being released, he returned to his old profession, and was about three months after convicted of picking the pocket of Mrs. Dudman, at Drury Lane Theatre, and was sentenced to three years' hard labour on the Thames.

Hitherto our pickpocket hero had a faithful confederate in the execution of his plans of robbery. This helpmate was a Miss West, of nearly equal notoriety as a sharping courtesan.

Barrington being now safely confined on board the hulk at Woolwich, his associate and friend, Miss West, was compelled to plan and execute alone; not that she found herself in any mighty dilemma, but the forcible impression made on her feelings by the loss of so near a favourite oppressed her spirits, and rendered dormant, for a short time, that inherent vigour for active life which she had hitherto constantly displayed.

To sooth the gloomy hours of captivity as much as she possibly could, she constantly sent Mr. Barrington 2 guineas per week, and paid him personal visits as often as opportunity would permit. In one of these excursions she fell into the company of David Brown Dignum, another convict of notoriety, and who, having plenty of cash, was selected as a proper object for the display of this lady's talents; and she actually perpetrated the deed in the midst of the seat of punishment, and congratulated herself not a little on the brilliancy of her success. But Barrington, who always strongly supported the common maxim, "that there is honesty among thieves," compelled her to restore the plunder, though much against her inclination.

This audacious woman was, in all, tried seven times at the Old Bailey; four of which she was acquitted, and found guilty the other three.

The last public offence she committed was on the 14th of February, 1777, when she robbed Gilbert Affleck, esq., of a watch-chain and seals, value 8*l.*, and was detected in endeavouring to hand it to an associate, disguised with a black patch over his eyes. She was found guilty by the jury, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment in Newgate. About the expiration of her time, she caught the gaol distemper; of which she died in a fortnight after her discharge had taken place.

After sustaining something less than a twelvemonth's imprisonment, Barrington was again set at liberty, in consequence of his good behaviour, through the interference of Messrs. Erskine and Campbell, the superintendants of the convicts.

A few days after his release, he went to St. Sepulchre's church, when Dr. Milne was to preach a charity sermon, for the benefit of the society for the recovery of persons apparently drowned. William Payne, a constable, saw him put his hand into a lady's pocket in the south aisle, and presently after followed him out of the church, and took him into custody near the end of Cock Lane, Snow Hill.

Having taken the prisoner to St. Sepulchre's watch-house, and found a gold watch and some other articles in his possession, Payne returned to the church, and spoke to the lady whom he had seen the prisoner attempt to rob: she informed him that she had lost nothing, for, expecting the church to be much crowded, she had taken the precaution to empty her pockets before she had left her house. Upon Payne's return to the watch-house, a gentleman advised that the prisoner might be more strictly searched. He was desired to take off his hat, and raising his left arm, he cautiously removed his hat from his head, when a metal watch dropped upon the floor. He was now obliged to pull off the greatest part of his clothes. He wore three pair of breeches, in one of the pockets of which was found a purse, containing 13 guineas, and a bank-note for 10*l.* made payable to himself.

In consequence of an advertisement inserted the next day in the newspapers, Mrs. Ironmonger came to Payne's house, and described the watch she had lost; and it proved to be that which had been concealed in Barrington's hair, and dropped on the floor when he took off his hat. She attended the examination of the prisoner, and, having sworn that the watch produced by Payne was her property, was bound over to prosecute.

Upon his trial, Barrington made a long, artful, and plausible defence. He said, that upon leaving the church he perceived the watch mentioned in the indictment lying upon the ground, and took it up, intending to advertise it the next day; that he was followed to Snow Hill by Payne and another constable, who apprehended him. "I reflected," said he, "that how innocently soever I might have obtained the article in question, yet it might cause some censure; and no one would wonder, considering the unhappy predicament I stood in," (alluding to his former conviction,) "that I should conceal it as much as possible."

The jury having pronounced the prisoner guilty, he addressed the court, earnestly supplicating that he might be permitted to enter into his Majesty's service, and promising to discharge his trust with fidelity and attention; or if he could not be indulged in that request, he wished that his sentence might be banishment for life from his Majesty's dominions.

The court informed him, that by an application to the throne he might obtain a mitigation of his sentence, if his case was attended by such circumstances of extenuation as would justify him in hum-

bly petitioning to be considered as an object of the royal favour.

He requested that the money and bank-note might be returned; on which the court observed, that, in consequence of his conviction, the property found on him when he was apprehended became vested in the hands of the sheriffs of the city of London, who had discretionary power either to comply with or reject his request.

He was again sentenced to labour on the Thames, for the space of five years, on Tuesday, the 5th of April, 1778. About the middle of this year he was accordingly removed to the hulks at Woolwich, when, having attracted the notice of a gentleman, who exerted his influence in his favour, he again procured his release, on condition of his leaving England. To this Barrington gladly consented, being generously supplied with money by this gentleman. He now went to Dublin, where he was soon apprehended for picking the pocket of an Irish nobleman of his gold watch and money, at the theatre, but he was acquitted for want of evidence.

Here, however, was his first grand display of elocution; for, having received a serious admonition from the judge, he enlarged with great ingenuity on what he termed the force of predjudice, insinuating that calumny had followed him from England to Ireland.

On his acquittal, however, he deemed it most prudent to leave Dublin. He therefore visited Edinburgh, whence, being suspected, he was soon obliged to decamp. He now returned to London, and, braving danger, frequented the theatres, Opera-house, Pantheon, &c.; but he was at length taken into custody. Having been acquitted for want of evidence for the charge brought against him, he was unexpectedly detained for having returned to England in violation of the condition on which his Majesty was pleased to grant him a remission of his punishment, and was accordingly confined in Newgate, during the remainder of the time that he was originally to have served on the river Thames.

On the expiration of his captivity, he returned to his former practices, but with greater caution. He was, however, at length detected, in St. Paul's cathedral, picking the pocket of Mrs. Montague of 2 guineas and 7*s*. He was immediately taken to the Crown, in St. Paul's church-yard; when, asking leave of the constable that had him in custody, to go into the yard, he got over the wall into Paternoster Row, and effected his escape.

Soon afterwards he got into company with John Brown, esq., of Brentford, and while he was in conversation with him he picked his pocket of 40 guineas, a gold watch, and seals; with which booty he he made shift to live till he was apprehended for robbing Elizabeth Ironmonger.

He was at length apprehended for picking the pocket of Mr. Le Mesurier, at Drury Lane theatre, but effected his escape from the constable; and while the lawyers were outlawing him, and the constable endeavouring to take him, he evaded detection by travelling in various disguises and characters through the northern counties of the kingdom. He visited the great towns as a quack doctor, clergyman, rider, &c., but was at last apprehended at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, whence he was removed to London by a writ of Habeas Corpus.

He now employed counsel, and had the outlawry against him reversed. He was then tried for robbing Mr. Le Mesurier, and acquitted for the want of a material witness. Even this narrow escape did not intimidate this daring character: he had the effrontery to proceed from prison once more to his native country, Ireland. He soon, however, found Dublin by no means so rich a harvest as London, but he did not quit the former until the officers of justice were again at his heels.

It is now high time to come to the crime for which he was transported: passing over his many nimble tricks and hairbreadth escapes, which, fully developed, would of themselves make an ordinary octavo volume.

He was at length indicted for picking the pocket of Henry Hare Townsend, esq., of a gold watch. The fact was fully proved; but in order to give our readers a specimen of his ability in pleading, we shall insert the outline of the speech he made in his defence.

"May it please your lordship, and you, gentlemen of the jury, to favour me with your attention for a little time. The situation of every person who has the misfortune to stand here is extremely distressing and awkward; mine is so in a

peculiar degree. If I were totally silent, it might be considered, perhaps, a proof of guilt; and if I presume to offer those arguments which present themselves to my mind, in my defence, they may not, perhaps, be favoured with that attention which they deserve; yet I by no means distrust the candour and benevolence of the jury, and I therefore beg leave to proceed to state the circumstances of the case as they occur to me, not doubting that they will meet with some degree of credit, notwithstanding the various reports to my prejudice.

"It appears that Mr. Townsend, being at the races at Barnet, was robbed of his watch; and that he turned to me, saying, 'Your name is Barrington, and you have taken my watch.' I told him he was right as to my name, but he accused me unjustly: I would, however, go anywhere with him. I was removed from thence to a stand, from whence the races were viewed; it consisted of two booths, and they were separated from each other with only a railing, elbow high; and it is a great misfortune to me, gentlemen of the jury, that you were not able to observe the situation of those booths, for, if you had, you would have found it nearly impossible that some circumstances which have come from the witnesses could be true. I was close to the railing that separated the two booths, and some person said, "Here is a watch!" This watch Mr. Townsend claimed, and said it was his. I was removed from thence to the Angel at Edmonton, where the examination took place, and I am very sorry to be under the necessity of observing that a very material difference has taken place in the depositions delivered that day before the magistrates in various respects. A witness, the coachman, positively declared that he did not see this watch in my hand, that he did not see me take it from my pocket, that he did not see it drop from the person, but that he saw it on the ground, and he might have gone so far as to say he saw it fall. I took the liberty of asking him one question—whether he had seen this watch in my hand, or whether he had seen it fall from me? He declared he did not. I then asked him, whether he could take upon himself to swear, from the situation he stood in at the adjoining booth, that this watch might not have dropped from some other person? He declared, he could not observe any such thing. Gentlemen, with respect to the evidence of Kenrick, he made the same declaration then. Mr. Townsend has brought me here under the charge of having committed felony: he has told you, gentlemen of the jury, that he lost a watch out of his pocket, and that pocket is a waistcoat pocket; that he was in a very extraordinary situation; that he was on the race-ground, where certainly the greatest decorum is not always observed; and he was also in a situation which exposed him more to the pressure he complained of than any other person, for, instead of his horse being in the possession of his jockey or groom, he attended it himself; and I must beg leave to observe, gentlemen of the jury, that it is a custom, when people bet money at races, to wish to see the horse immediately after the heat is over; so that the pressure which Mr. Townsend had, or what he thought he had from me, could not appear very extraordinary; and I am under the necessity of saying, his fancy has rather been improved on the occasion. With respect, gentlemen, to the last witness that has appeared, I will say nothing on the occasion; that will rest entirely with you. It was a circumstance, however, of a most extraordinary nature, that this person should never come forward till the present moment; and whether the contradictions and strange accounts she has given of herself are such as entitle her to any credit, particularly in a situation where the life and liberty of another is at stake: where great pains have been taken to defame, some pains may surely be allowed to abate that defamation. Gentlemen, that it has been the hard lot of some unhappy persons to have been convicted of crimes they really did not commit, less through evidence than ill-natured report, is doubtless certain; and doubtless there are many persons now in court fully convinced of the truth of that observation. Such times, it is to be hoped, are past; I dread not such a conviction in my own person: I am well convinced of the noble nature of a British court of justice, the dignified and benign principles of its judges, and the liberal and candid spirit of its jurors.

"Gentlemen, life is the gift of God, and liberty its greatest blessing: the power

of disposing of both or either is the greatest that man can enjoy. It is also advantageous, that, great as that power is, it cannot be better placed than in the hands of a British jury; for they will not exercise it like tyrants, who delight in blood, but like generous and brave men, who delight to spare rather than to destroy, and who, not forgetting they are men themselves, lean, when they can, to the side of compassion. It may be thought, gentlemen of the jury, that I am appealing to your passions, and if I had power to do it I would not fail to employ it: the passions animate the heart, to the passions we are indebted for the noblest actions, and to the passions we owe our dearest and finest feelings; and when the mighty power you now possess is considered, whatever leads to a cautious and tender discharge of it must be thought of great consequence. As long as the passions conduct us on the side of benovolence, they are our best, our safest, and our most friendly guides.

"Gentlemen of the jury, Mr. Townsend has deposed that he lost his watch; but how, I trust, is by no means clear. I trust, gentlemen, you will consider the great, the almost entire impossibility, that, having had the watch in my possession for so long a time, time sufficient to have conveyed it to town, it should be still in my possession. You have heard from Mr. Townsend that there was an interval of at least half an hour between the time of losing the watch, and my being taken into custody: there is something, gentlemen, impossible in the circumstance; and, on the other hand, it has sometimes happened that remorse, a generous remorse, has struck the minds of persons in such a manner, as to have induced them to surrender themselves into the hands of justice, rather than an innocent person should suffer. It is not, therefore, I suppose, improbable that, if Mr. Townsend lost his watch by an act of felony, the person who had the watch in his possession, feeling for the situation of an unhappy man, might be induced to place that watch on the ground. But it is by no means certain how Mr. Townsend lost his watch: whether by an act of felony, or whether by accident, it might have fallen into the hands of some other person, and that person, feeling for my situation, might have been induced to restore it.

"I humbly hope that the circumstances of the case are such as may induce a scrupulous jury to make a favourable decision; and I am very well convinced that you will not be led by any other circumstances than those of the present case, either from reports or former misfortunes, or by the fear of my falling into similar ones. I am now just thirty-two years of age (shall be so next month), it is nearly half the life of man; it is not worth while being impatient to provide for the other half, so far as to do anything unworthy.

"Gentlemen, in the course of my life I have suffered much distress, I have felt something of the vicissitudes of fortune, and now, from observation, I am convinced, upon the whole, there is no joy but that which arises from the practice of virtue, and consists in the felicity of a tranquil mind and a benevolent heart; sources of consolation which the most prosperous circumstances do not always furnish, and which may be felt under the most indigent.

"It will be my study, gentlemen, to possess them; nor will the heaviest affliction of poverty, pain, or disgrace, cause me to part with resolutions founded on the deepest reflection, and which will end but with life; I will perish on the pavement before I will deviate from them. For my own part, whatever your verdict may be, I trust I shall be enabled to meet it with firmness of mind: he, indeed, has little to fear from death whose fame is tarnished, and who has endured the ceaseless abuse of unfeeling minds. When Heaven accepts contrition, it receives into favour whom it pardons; but man, more cruel than his Maker, pursues his offending brother with unrelenting severity, and marks a deviation from rectitude with a never-dying infamy, and with unceasing suspicion and reproach, which seem to exclude him from the pale of virtue.

"Gentlemen of the jury, though the thought of death may appal the rich and prosperous, the unfortunate cannot have much to fear from it: yet the tenderness of nature cannot be quite subdued by the utmost degree of human resolution, and I cannot be insensible to the woes which must be felt by an affectionate companion and an infant offspring; and there is, besides, a principle in human nature stronger even than the fear of death,

and which can hardly fail to operate some time or other in life; I mean, the desire of good fame, under that laudable influence.

"Gentlemen, if I am acquitted, I will quickly retire to some distant land, where my name and misfortunes will be alike unknown; where harmless manners may shield me from the imputation of guilt, and where prejudice will not be liable to misrepresentation; and I do now assure you, gentlemen of the jury, that I feel a cheering hope, even at this awful moment, that the rest of my life will be so conducted as to make me as much an object of esteem and applause, as I am now the unhappy object of censure and suspicion."

The jury, however, instantly found him guilty.

On Wednesday, the 22d of September, 1798, George Barrington was put to the bar; and the recorder thus addressed him: "George Barrington, the sentence of the court upon you is, that you be transported beyond the seas, to such place as his Majesty, with the advice of his privy council, shall think fit to declare and appoint."

Barrington replied, in a firm tone, to the following effect:

"My lord, I had a few words to say why sentence of death should not be passed upon me; I had much to say, though I shall say but little on the occasion. Notwithstanding I have the best opinion of your lordship's candour, and have no wish to cast a reflection on any person whatever, I cannot help observing that it is the strange lot of some persons through life, that with the best wishes, the best endeavours, and the best intentions, they are not able to escape the envenomed tooth of calumny: whatever they say or do is so twisted and perverted from the reality that they will meet with censures and misfortunes when, perhaps, they were entitled to success and praise. The world, my lord, has given me credit for much more ability than I am conscious of possessing; but the world should also consider that the greatest ability may be also obstructed, by the mercenary nature of some unfeeling minds, as to render it entirely useless to the possessor. Where was the generous and powerful man that would come forward and say, 'You have some ability, which might be of service to yourself and to others; but you have much to struggle with; I feel for your situation, and will place you in a condition to try the sincerity of your intentions; and as long as you act with diligence and fidelity, you shall not want for countenance and protection?' Alas, my lord, George Barrington had never the supreme felicity of having such comfort administered to his wounded spirit. As matters have unfortunately turned out, the die is cast; and as it is, I bend to my fate without one murmur or complaint."

Barrington, as he had promised in his last speech, underwent his sentence with submission. His good conduct on his long passage to Botany Bay had gained the friendship and confidence of his officers; and he was the means of subduing a mutiny on board, by which he most likely saved many of his fellow-creatures from being massacred. Soon after the ship in which he embarked for Botany Bay had left England, a circumstance occured which may justly be asserted to have laid the foundation of his good fortune.

The humanity of the captain had induced him to release many of the convicts who were in a weakly state from their irons, and he permitted them alternately, ten at a time, to walk upon the deck. Two of them, who were Americans, formed the design of seizing the ship, and prevailed on the majority of their companions to enter into the plot. It was agreed that, on the first favourable opportunity, part of those who were on deck should force the arm-chest, overpower the sentinels, and then give a signal for those below to join them. This design was planned with great secresy, and executed with equal spirit and audacity. One day, the captain and most of the officers being below, Barrington, who was the only person on deck, except the man at the helm, hearing a scuffle on the main-deck, was going forward, when he was stopped by one of the Americans, followed by another convict, who made a stroke at him with a sword wrested from one of the sentinels, but it was put aside by a pistol which the other had just snapped at him. Snatching up a handspike, which was fortunately within reach, he brought the foremost to the ground. The man at the helm, quitting the wheel, called up the captain; and Barrington in the mean while kept his situation, guarding

the passage of the quarter-deck. His antagonists retreated a few paces, but, being joined by many others, were rushing upon him when the discharge of a blunderbuss from behind our hero wounding several, they retreated; and Barrington being by this time joined by the captain and the rest of the officers, the mutineers were in a few minutes driven into the hold. An attempt of this kind required the most exemplary punishment; accordingly two of the ringleaders were immediately hanged at the yard-arm, and several others severely flogged.

Order being restored, the captain paid Barrington many handsome compliments for his conduct, to which he attributed the salvation of the ship and the lives of himself and his officers, and promised a recompense for his services, directing his steward to supply him with everything he wanted during his voyage. Accordingly, on the arrival of the ship at the Cape of Good Hope, he gave Barrington a draft on a merchant there for 100 dollars, with permission to go on shore as often as he pleased. Nor was this all: when they reached the place of their destination, the captain made such a favourable report of Barrington's character to the Governor of Port Jackson that he was immediately appointed superintendant of convicts at Paramatta, in which situation his exemplary attention to his duties testified the sincerity of his reformation, and rendered him a useful member of society for the remainder of his life.

Barrington's conduct in this post was marked by such undeviating rectitude, as not only to earn for him the esteem of the governor and other officers, but also to procure him, in 1796, the appointment of high constable of Paramatta, with a salary of 50*l.* a-year; on which occasion the governor complimented him on the faithful discharge of his duty, which he considered as effacing his former misconduct.

In this situation he continued some time, but in 1801 he was a mere skeleton; and having lost the use of his intellectual faculties, he had retired on a small pension. He died in 1804, a melancholy instance of perverted talents; and it is supposed that his mental imbecility was brought on by remorse and conscious sensibility operating on a mind capable of better things.

INJURIOUS EFFECTS OF SPIRITOUS LIQUORS.

In every country in the present age spiritous liquors are indulged in to a blamable excess. This reproach applies to every class of society, and perhaps, indeed, more to the higher than the lower orders. The tables of the rich in modern days are almost always laid out as if debauchery alone was to preside there. Glasses of every shape and rich decanters crowd the board; and we shall perhaps be accused of want of taste if we refuse to overload the stomach with the most inflaming liquors. The medical world have repeatedly deprecated this murderous system, but in vain; vice and our passions, more powerful than their counsels, have perpetuated this highly injurious habit.

Many old people may attribute the indisposition which torments them to this pernicious use of spiritous liquors. If they are useful in very cold and dry warm climates, by sustaining the strength and stimulating the vital powers of the stomach, they are very bad in such climates as ours, inasmuch as they derange the sensitive system and affect the cerebral functions. They give rise also to cutaneous and stomachic disorders, contracting, drying, and hardening all the living solids, and inducing premature old age. Persons of a sanguine and sedentary habit, who have been addicted to their use and abuse, are particularly liable to pains in the back and loins, caused almost always by the existence of stone. Old persons, annoyed by bad digestion or flatulency, foolishly imagine that spirituous liquors alone can rid them of these inconveniences. Let them only themselves examine into the consequences: a very short time will have elapsed before they will discover that the result is not what they anticipated. If these liquors do appear at first to strengthen those who fly to them for relief, it is but to bring them at last to a state of weakness almost incurable. Of this fact, it cannot but be admitted that abundance of evidence may be daily, if not hourly, placed before our view.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thos. Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 82. SEPTEMBER 20, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 12.

CLAUDE DU VALL.

[DU VALL AND THE KNIGHT'S LADY.]

Some have affirmed that this celebrated highwayman was born in Smock Alley, Bishopsgate Without; but this is without ground, for he really received his first breath at Damfont, in Normandy. His father was a miller, and his mother the daughter of a tailor: by these parents he was brought up strictly to the Roman Catholic religion, and his promising genius was cultivated with as much learning as qualified him for a first-rate footman.

But though his father was so careful as to see that his son had some religion, we have good reason to think that he had none himself. He used to talk much more of good cheer than of the church, and of great feasts than great faith; good wine was to him better than good works, and a sound courtesan was far more agreeable than a sound Christian. Being once so very sick that there was great hope of his dying a natural death, a ghostly father came to him with his Corpus Domini, and told him, that, hearing of the extremity he was in, he had brought him his Saviour to comfort him before his departure. Old Du Vall, upon this, drew aside the curtain, and beheld a goodly fat friar with the host in his hand. "I know," said he, "that it is our Saviour, because he comes to me in the same manner as he went to Jerusalem: c'est un âne que le porte." The closing part of the sentence, being interpreted, means—It is an ass that carries him. Whether the old man departed at this

time, or lived to dishonour his family by some ignominious death, is still very uncertain, nor shall we trouble ourselves about it. Of this we are credibly informed; neither father nor mother took any notice of young Claude after he was about thirteen years of age: perhaps their circumstances then might oblige them to send him abroad to seek his fortune. His first stage was at Rouen, the capital city of Normandy, where he fortunately met with post-horses to be returned to Paris; upon one of which he got leave to ride, by promising to help them dress at night. At the same time falling in with some English gentlemen, who were going to the same place, he got his expenses discharged by those generous travellers.

They arrived in Paris in the usual time, and the gentlemen took lodgings in the Fauxbourg St. Germain, at which place the English generally quarter. Du Vall was willing to be near his benefactors, by whose intercession he was admitted to run on errands, and do the meanest offices at the St. Esprit, in the Rue de Bourchiex, a house of general entertainment, something between a tavern and an alehouse—a cook-shop and a brothel. In this condition he continued till the restoration of King Charles the Second, in 1660, at which time multitudes of all nations flocking into England, among them came Du Vall, in the capacity of a footman to a person of quality.

The universal joy upon the return of the royal but depraved family made the nation almost mad: every one ran into extravagancies; and Du Vall, whose inclinations were as vicious as any man's, soon became an extraordinary proficient in gaming, drunkenness, and all manner of debauchery. Such was the effect of a royal court in those days. The natural result of these courses is want of money: this our adventurer experienced in a very little time, and as he could not think of labouring he took to the highway to support his irregularities. In this profession he was in a little while so famous, as to have the honour of being named first in a proclamation for apprehending several notorious highwaymen.

He had one day received intelligence of a knight and his lady that were travelling with 400*l.* in their coach. Upon this he takes four or five more along with him, and overtakes them on the road. The gentry soon perceived they were like to be beset when they beheld several horsemen riding backward and forward, and whispering to one another; whereupon the lady, who was a young sprightly creature, takes out her flageolet, and begins to play very briskly. Du Vall takes the hint, and plays excellently well upon a flageolet of his own, in answer to the lady, and in this posture rides up to the coach door. "Sir," says he to the knight, "your lady plays excellently, and I make no doubt she dances as well: will you please to step out of the coach, and let me have the honour to dance one courant with her on the heath?" "I dare not deny anything, sir," the knight readily replied, "to a gentleman of your quality and good behaviour: you seem a man of generosity, and your request is perfectly reasonable." Immediately the footman opens the door, and the knight comes out; Du Vall leaps lightly off his horse, and hands the lady down. It was surprising to see how gracefully he moved upon the grass: scarcely a dancing-master in London but would have been proud to have shown such agility in a pair of pumps, as Du Vall showed in a great pair of French riding boots! As soon as the dance was over, he waits on the lady back to the coach, without offering the least affront; but just as the knight was stepping in, "Sir," says he, "you have forgotten to pay the music." His worship replied, that he never forgot such things; and instantly put his hand under the seat of the coach, and pulled out 100*l.* in a bag, which he deliverd to Du Vall, who received it with a very good grace, and courteously answered, "Sir, you are liberal, and shall have no cause to repent your being so. This sum given so generously, is better than ten times the sum taken by force. Your noble behaviour has excused you the other 300*l.* which you have in the coach with you." After this he gave him an assurance that he might pass undisturbed if he met any more of their crew, and then very civilly wished them a good journey.

Another time Du Vall and some of his companions were patrolling Blackheath, and met with a coach full of ladies. One of them had a young child in her arms, with a silver sucking-bottle. The person appointed to act in this adventure robbed them very rudely, taking away

their money, watches, rings, and even the poor baby's sucking-bottle. The infant cried, as was natural on such an occasion; and the ladies entreated him only to return the bottle; but the surly thief refused to give any ear to their request, till Du Vall, observing that he stayed longer than ordinarily, rode up, and demanded what was the matter. The ladies, hereupon, renewed their petition in behalf of the child, and Du Vall threatened to shoot his companion, unless he restored whatever they required, adding these words: "Sirrah, can't you behave like a gentleman, and raise a contribution without stripping people; but, perhaps, you had some occasion for the sucking-bottle; for by your actions one would imagine you were hardly weaned." This sharp reproof had the desired effect; and Du Vall took his leave of the ladies in a most courteous manner.

Capt. Smith has been guilty of an "unpardonable" blunder in his account of this robbery; for he tell us that it was Du Vall himself who behaved in this rustic manner, and was compelled by one of his comrades to restore the sucking-bottle; but the reader need only reflect on Du Vull's general character to convince him of the captain's error.

A little after the abovementioned action, another lucky turn in Du Vall's favour happened, as much as that to his advantage. In the course of his rambles, he came to the Crown Inn in Beaconsfield, where he heard great singing, dancing, and playing upon the hautboy and violin. He instantly inquired into the reason of it, and found that there was a wake or fair kept there that day; at which were present most of the young men anb maids for several miles about. This, he thought, was a promising place, and therefore he set up his horse for that evening, went into the kitchen, and called for a pint of wine. Here he met with an old rich farmer, who had just received 100*l.* tied up in a bag, and put it in his coat-pocket. Du Vall was very attentive to all that passed, and by this means he heard the farmer tell an acquaintance what money he had about him, which our sharper immediately put down for his own; more especially did he depend upon it, when the countryman asked leave to go into the room where the music was, to see and hear the diversions. It was his next business to ask the same favour, which he as easily obtained, and very innocently, to all appearance, entered to see the country-dancing, making an apology to the company when he came in, and telling them that he hoped it would be no offence; they replying as courteously, that he might stay there, and welcome.

His business now was more to watch the old farmer's bag of money, than to mind the diversion of the young people; and, after considering some time for a way to excuse his designs in the most dexterous manner, he observed a chimney with a large funnel, which he thought would favour his project. Having contrived the whole affair, he went out and communicated it to the ostler, who, being a downright ostler, consented, for a reward of 2 guineas, to assist him. He was to dress up a great mastiff dog in a cow-hide, which he had in the stable, placing the horns directly on the forehead, and then, by the help of a ladder and rope, to let him down the chimney. All this he performed, while the company were merry in the chamber. Du Vall returned from the yard, the dog came down the chimney, howling as he descended, and pushing among them in this frightful manner they were all put into hurry and confusion; the music was silenced, the tables overthrown, and the drink spilt; the people all the while screaming, and crowding down stairs as fast as they were able, every one striving to be foremost, as they supposed the Devil would or must inevitably take the hindmost; and the pipe and the fiddle were trodden to pieces. While they were in this condition the supposed Devil made his way through them all, and got into the stable, where the ostler instantly uncased him; so that when the company came to examine the matter, as they could hear no more of him, they concluded he was vanished into the air.

Now was the time for Du Vall to take care of the farmer's hundred pounds, which he very easily did, by diving into his pocket. As soon as he had got the money, he took horse, and spared neither whip nor spur till he came to London, where he thought himself safe. As soon as things were a little in order again at the inn there was a dismal outcry for the money; all the suspicious persons were searched, and the house was examined

from top to bottom to no purpose. What could they suppose after this, but that the Devil had taken it away? It passed in this manner, and was looked upon as a judgment inflicted by permission of Providence on the farmer for his covetousness; the farmer being, in reality, a miserable wretch, who made it his business to get money by all the methods he could, whether lawful or otherwise.

One time Du Vall met with Squire Roper, master of the buck-hounds to Charles the Second, as he was hunting in Windsor Forest. As their encounter happened in a thicket, Du Vall took advantage of the place, and commanded him to stand and deliver his money, or else he would shoot him. Mr. Roper, to save his life, gave our adventurer a purse full of guineas, containing at least fifty, and Du Vall afterwards bound him neck and heels, fastened his horse by him, and rode away across the country.

The hunting, to be sure, was over for that time, but it was a pretty while before the huntsman could find his master. When the squire was unbound, he made all the haste he could to Windsor, and as he entered the town he was met by Sir Stephen Fox, who asked him whether or not he had had any sport. Mr. Roper replied, in a great passion, "Yes, sir, I have had sport enough from a son of a ——, who made me pay d—— dear for it. He bound me neck and heels, contrary to my desire, and then took 50 guineas from me to pay him for his labour, which I had much rather he had omitted."

But the proclamation already referred to, and the large reward that was promised for taking him, made Du Vall think it unsafe to stay any longer in England; whereupon he retired into France. At Paris he lived very highly, boasting prodigiously of the success of his arms and amours, and affirming proudly that he never encountered any one person of either sex whom he did not overcome. He had not been long here before he relapsed into his old disease, want of money, which obliged him to have recourse to his wits again. He had an uncommon talent at contrivance, particularly at suiting his stratagems to the temper of the person they were designed to ensnare, as the following instance will prove.

A learned Jesuit, who was confessor to the French king, was as much noticed for his avarice as he was for his politics, by which latter he had rendered himself very eminent. His thirst of money was insatiable, and, though he was exceeding rich, his desires seemed to increase with his wealth. It came immediately into Du Vall's head, that the only way to squeeze a little money out of him was to amuse him with the hopes of getting a great deal, which he accordingly set about performing.

He put himself in a scholar's garb, to facilitate his admittance into the miser's company, and then waited very diligently for a proper time to make his address, which he obtained in a few days. Seeing him alone in the Piazza of the Fauxbourg, he went up to him very confidently, and said, "May it please your reverence, I am a poor scholar, who have been several years travelling over strange countries, to learn experience in the sciences, purely to serve my native country, to whose advantage I am determined to apply my knowledge, if I may be favoured with the patron of a man so eminent as yourself." "And what may this knowledge of yours be?" replied the father very much pleased. "If you will communicate anything to me that may be beneficial to France, I assure you no proper encouragement shall be wanting on my side.

Du Vall, upon this, growing yet bolder, proceeded—"Sir, I have spent most of my time in the study of alchymy, or the transmutation of metals, and have profited so much at Rome and Venice, from great men learned in that science, that I can change several base metals into gold, by the help of a philosophical powder, which I can prepare very speedily."

The father-confessor's face appeared to brighten with joy at this relation: "Friend," says he, "such a thing as this will indeed be serviceable to the whole state, and peculiarly grateful to the king, who, as his affairs go at present, stands in some need of such a curious invention." He conducted Du Vall home and furnished him with money to build a laboratory, and purchase materials, &c.

The utensils being fixed, and everything in readiness, the Jesuit came to behold the wonderful operation. Du Vall took several metals and minerals of the baser sorts and put them into a crucible; and, having prepared a hollow stick, into which he had conveyed several sprigs of

pure gold, he stirred the preparation with the same, so that the heat melted the gold, which sunk imperceptibly into the vessel. When the fire had consumed in a great measure all the lead, tin, brass, &c., which he had put in for a show, the gold remained pure to the quantity of an ounce and a half. Du Vall thus obtained the friar's entire confidence; but, being closely pressed to make the friar acquainted with his plan, he at length began to apprehend a too close inquiry and took an opportunity to steal into the chamber where all the riches were deposited, unhoarded as much wealth as he could conveniently carry out unsuspected, and departed.

After all, it is generally supposed that the foregoing story was originally written more for the purpose of showing, that the clergy of the olden time were more celebrated for amassing wealth and power than learning.

Du Vall had several ways of getting money, besides those already mentioned, particularly by gaming, at which he was so expert that few men in his age were able to play with him; no man living could slip a card more dexterously than he, nor better understood all the advantages that could be taken of an adversary, yet, to appearance, no man played fairer. He would frequently carry off 10, 20, 30, or even 100*l.* at a sitting, and had the pleasure commonly to hear it all attributed to his good fortune; so that few were disheartened by their losses with him from playing with him a second or third time.

But what he was most of all celebrated for, was his conquests among the ladies, which were almost incredible to those who had not been acquainted with intrigue. He was a handsome man, and had abundance of that sort of wit which is most apt to take with the fair sex. Every agreeable woman he saw he certainly died for, so that he was ten thousand times a martyr to love. "Those eyes of yours, madam, have undone me!" "I am captivated with that good-natured smile!" "O, that I could by any means in the world recommend myself to your ladyship's notice!" "What a poor, silly, loving fool am I!" These and a thousand such expressions, full of flames, darts, racks, tortures, death, eyes, cheeks, &c., where much more familiar to him than his prayers, and he had the same fortune in the field of love as Marlborough had in that of war—namely, Never to lay siege but he took the place.

Our hero had once a good mind to try the utmost of his influence over the fair sex, and to that end he bought a good sizable pocket-book, and set out upon a progress. It were in vain to pretend to give the reader a catalogue of those that fell victims to his address. Maids, widows, and wives; the rich, the poor; the noble, the vulgar—all submitted to the powerful Du Vall. In a word, his pocket-book was filled and his strength almost spent in less than six months.

While he was on his journey, he met with a young gentleman of wit and humour, to whom he communicated the occasion of his travelling. The gentleman being also a very agreeable person, and having been lately crossed in love, he soon consented to try his fortune with him. They came together to an inn, where was a beautiful demure girl, an only daughter, of about thirteen years of age. It was soon agreed to see what they could do with the damsel, of whose modesty he had no reason to doubt. They soon effected their purpose.

Many stories might be related of our adventurer's gallantry; suffice it to say, perhaps no man ever enjoyed the company or experienced more amply the favours of the fair sex, than the handsome, and fascinating Du Vall!

There is no certain account how long Du Vall followed his vicious courses in England after his coming from France, before his detection and falling into the hands of justice. All we know is, that he was taken drunk at the Hole-in-the-Wall, Chandos Street, Covent Garden, committed to Newgate, arraigned, convicted, condemned, and on Friday, the 21st of January, 1669-70, executed at Tyburn, in the 27th year of his age.

Troops of ladies, and those not of the meanest degree, visited him in prison, and interceded for his pardon; and not a few accompanied him to the gallows, under vizors, with swollen eyes and blubbered cheeks! After he had hanged a convenient time, he was cut down, and, by persons well dressed, conveyed into a mourning coach. In this he was carried to the Tangier Tavern, St. Giles, where he lay in state all night. The room was

hung with black cloth, the hearse covered with escutcheons, eight wax tapers were burning, and as many "tall gentleman" attended with long cloaks. All was profound silence, and the ceremony had lasted much longer had not one of the judges sent to interrupt the pageantry.

As they were undressing him, in order to his lying in state, one of his friends put his hand into his pocket, and found therein the following nonsense, written in a very fair hand:

"I should be very ungrateful to you, fair English ladies, should I not acknowledge the obligations you have laid me under. I could not have hoped that a person of my birth, nation, education, and condition, could have had charms enough to captivate you all; though the contrary has appeared, by your firm attachment to my interest, which you have not abandoned even in my last distress. You have visited me in prison, and even accompanied me to an ignominious death.

"From the experience of your former loves, I am confident that many among you would be glad to receive me to your arms even from the gallows.

"How mightily and how generously have you rewarded my former services! Shall I ever forget the universal consternation that appeared in your faces when I was taken, your visits to me in Newgate, your shrieks and swoonings when I was condemned, and your zealous intercession and importunity for my pardon? You could not have erected fairer pillars of honour and respect to me, had I been a Hercules.

"It has been the misfortune of several English gentleman to die at this place, in the time of the late usurpation, upon the most honourable occasion that ever presented itself; yet none of these, as I could ever learn, received so many marks of your esteem as myself: how much the greater, therefore, is my obligation!

"It does not, however, grieve me, that your intercession for me proved effectual; for now I shall die with a healthful body and, I hope, a prepared mind. My confessor has shown me the evil of my ways, and wrought in me a true repentance; whereas, had you prevailed for my life, I must in gratitude have devoted it to your services, which would certainly have made it very short; for had you been sound, I should have died of a consumption!"

His funeral was attended by numerous persons bearing flambeaux, amidst a numerous train of mourners (most of them ladies); and his interment took place at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. A white marble stone was laid over him with his arms; and the following epitaph was engraved thereon:

Here lies Du Vall! Reader, if male thou art,
Look to thy purse; if female, to thy heart.
Much havoc hath been made of both; for all
Men he made stand, and women he made fall.
The second conqueror of the Norman race,
Knights to his arms did yield, and ladies to his face.
Old Tyburn's glory! England's bravest thief!
Du Vall, the ladies' joy! Du Vall, the ladies' grief!

A PINDARIC ODE,
TO THE HAPPY MEMORY OF THE MOST RENOWNED DU VALL.
By the Author of Hudibras.

'Tis true, to compliment the dead
Is as impertinent and vain
As 'twas of old to call 'em back again;
Or, like the Tartars, give 'em wives,
With settlements for after-lives:
For all that can be done or said,
Though ne'er so noble, great, and good,
By them is neither heard nor understood.
All our fine sleights, and tricks of art,
First to create, and then adore desert,
And those romances which we frame,
To raise ourselves—not them—a name,
In vain are stuffed with ranting flatteries,
And such as, if they knew, they would despise;
For as those times, the golden age they call,
In which there was no gold at all;
So we plant glory and renown
Where it was ne'er deserved nor known,
But to worse purpose many times,
To varnish o'er nefarious crimes,
And cheat the world that never seems to mind,
How good or bad men die, but what they leave behind.

And yet the brave Du Vall, whose name
Can never be worn out by fame;

That lived and died to leave behind
A great example to mankind;
That fell a public sacrifice,
From ruin to prevent those few
Who, tho' born false, may be made true;
And teach the world to be more just and wise,
Ought not, like vulgar ashes, rest
Unmentioned in the silent chest,
Not for his own—but public—interest.
He, like a pious man, some years before
The arrival of this fatal hour,
Made every day he had to live
To his last minute a preparative;
Taught the wild Arabs on the road
To act in a more genteel mode,
Take prizes more obligingly than those
Who never had been bred courteose,
And how to hang in a more graceful fashion,
Than e'er was known before to the dull English nation.

In France, the staple of new modes,
Where garbs and courts are current goods,
That serves the ruder northern nations
With methods of address and treat;
Prescribes new garnitures and fashions;
And how to drink and how to eat
No out-of-fashion wine or meat;
To understand cravats and plumes,
And the most modish from the old perfumes;
To know the age and pedigrees,
Of points of Flanders and Venice;
Cast their nativity, and to-day
Foretell how long they 'll hold, and when decay;
To effect the purest negligences,
In gestures, gaits, and miens,
And speak by repartee routines
Out of the most authentic of romances;
And to demonstrate, with substantial reason,
What ribands all the year are in and out of season.

To this great academy of mankind
He owed his birth and education;
Where all are so ingeniously inclined,
They understand by intimation;
Are taught to improve before they are aware,
As if they sucked their breeding from the air,
That naturally does dispense
To all a deep and solid confidence;
A virtue of that precious use
That he whom bounteous Heaven endues,
But with a moderate show of it,
Can want not worth, abilities, nor wit.
In all the deep hermetic arts
(For so of late the learned call
All tricks, if strange and mystical)
He had improved his natural parts,
And with his magic rod could sound
Where hidden treasures might be found.
He, like a lord o' th' manor, seized upon
Whatever happened in his way,
As lawful waif and stray,
And after, by the custom, kept it as his own.

From these first rudiments he grew
To nobler feats, and tried his force
Upon whole troops of foot and horse,
Whom he as bravely did subdue;
Declared all caravans that go
Upon the King's highway his foe;
Made many desperate attacks
Upon itinerant brigades
Of all professions, ranks, and trades;
On carriers' loads, and pedlars' packs;
Made them lay down their arms and yield,
And, to the smallest piece, restore
All that by cheating they had got before;
And after plundered all the baggage of the field.
In every bold affair of war
He had the chief command, and led them on;
For no man is judged fit to have the care
Of others' lives, until he has made it known
How much he does despise and scorn his own.

Whole provinces 'twixt Sun and Sun
Have by his conquering sword been won;
And mighty sums of money laid
For ransom upon every man,
And hostages delivered till 'twas paid.
The excise and chimney publican,
The Jew forestaller and enhancer,
To him for all their crimes did answer.
He vanquished the most fierce and fell
Of all his foes, the constable,
That oft had beat his quarters up,
And routed him and all his troop.
He took the dreadful lawyer's fees,

That in his own allowed highway
Does feats of arms as great as his;
And when the encounter in it wins the day,
Safe in his garrison, the court,
Where meaner criminals are sentenced for 't,
To the stern foe he oft gave quarter,
But as the Scotsman did to Tartar
That he in time to come
Might in return from him receive his doom.

He would have starved this mighty town
And brought its haughty spirit down;
Have cut it off from all relief,
And, like a wise and valiant chief,
Made many a fierce assault
Upon all ammunition carts,
And those that bring up cheese and malt,
Or bacon from remoter parts.
No convoy, e'er so strong, with food
Durst venture on the desperate road;
He made the undaunted waggoner obey,
And the fierce higgler contribution pay;
The savage butcher and stout drover
Durst not to him their feeble troops discover;
And if he had but kept the field,
In time he 'd made the city yield;
For great towns, like the crocodiles, are found
I' th' belly aptest to receive a mortal wound.

But when the fatal hour arrived
In which the stars began to frown,
And had in close cabal contrived
To pull him from his height of glory down;
When he by numerous foes oppressed
Was in the enchanted dungeon cast,
Secured with mighty guards,
Lest he by force or stratagem
Might prove too cunning for their chains and them,
And break through all their locks and bolts, and wards;
He 'd both his legs by charms committed
To one another's charge,
That neither might be set at large,
And all their fury and revenge outwitted.
As jewels of high value are
Kept under locks with greater charge,
Than those of meaner rates;
So he was in stone walls, and ponderous chains, and iron grates.

Thither came ladies from all parts
To offer up close prisoners, hearts,
Which he received as tribute due,
And made 'em yield up love and honour too,
But in more brave heroics
Than e'er was practised yet in plays;
For those two spiteful foes who never meet,
But full of hot contest and pique
About punctilioes and mere trick,
Did all their quarrels to his doom submit,
And far more generous and free
With only looking on him did agree,
Both fully satisfied the one
With the fresh laurels he had won,
And all the brave renownëd feats
He had performed in arms;
The other was his person and his charms;
For just as larks are caught in nets,
By gazing on a piece of glass,
So, while the ladies view his brighter eyes,
And smoother polished face,
Their gentle hearts, alas! were taken by surprise.

Never did bold knight to relieve
Distressëd dames such dreadful feats achieve,
As feeble damsels for his sake
Would have been proud to undertake,
And bravely ambitious to redeem
The world's loss and their own,
Strove who should have the honour to lay down
And change a life with him.
But finding all their hopes in vain,
To move his fix'd determined fate,
They life itself began to hate,
And all the world besides disdain;
Made loud appeals and loud moans
To less hard-hearted grates and stones,
Came swelled with sighs and drowned in tears,
To yield themselves his fellow-sufferers;
And follow him, like prisoners of war,
Chained to the lofty wheels of his triumphant car!

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 83. SEPTEMBER 27, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

HISTORY OF COL. JACK, A NOTORIOUS YOUNG PICKPOCKET.

[THE THREE JACKS OF RAG FAIR.]

In this account of Colonel Jack, as written by himself, there is room for just and copious observations on the blessings and advantages of a sober and well-governed education, and the ruin of many thousands of youths for the want thereof; and how greatly public schools and charities might be improved, to prevent the destruction of so many unhappy children as in this city are every year bred up, if not for the gallows, to be a pest to themselves and society at large. The miserable condition of unfortunate children, many of whose natural tempers are docible, and would lead them to learn the best things rather than the worst, is truly deplorable, and is abundantly seen in the history of this man's childhood, in whom, though circumstances formed him by necessity to be a thief, a strange rectitude of principle remained, which made him early abhor the worst part of his trade and at last wholly leave it off. If he had come into the world with the advantages of education, and been well instructed how to improve his innate generous principles, what a man might he not have been.

The various turns of his fortune in the world make an interesting field for the reader to wander in. The depraved will be here encouraged to a change, and it will appear that the best and only good end of a misspent life is repentance. While these things, and such as these, are the end and design of such a publication as the present, no apology need be made for any single life; no, nor for the whole, if discouraging everything that is evil, and encouraging everything which is virtuous and good. Neither is it of any

great moment to inquire whether the colonel has told his own story true or not; if he has made it a history or a parable, it will be equally useful and capable of doing good, and in that it recommends itself without any farther introduction.

CHAPTER I.

SEEING my life has been such a chequer-work of nature, and that I am able now to look back upon it, from a safer distance than is ordinary to the fate of the clan to which I once belonged, I think my history may find a place in the world, as well as some who, I see, are every day read with pleasure, though they have in them nothing so diverting or instructing as I believe mine will appear to have.

My original may be as high as anybody's, for aught I know, for my mother kept good company. My nurse told me my mother was a gentlewoman, and my father was a man of quality, and she (my nurse) had a good piece of money given her to take me off his hands, and deliver him and my mother from the importunities that usually attend the misfortunes of having a child to keep that should not be seen or heard of.

My father, it seems, gave the nurse something more than was agreed for, at my mother's request, upon her solemn promise that she would use me well, and let me be put to school; and charged her, that if I lived to come to an age capable to understand the meaning thereof, she should always take care to bid me remember that I was a gentleman; and this, he said, was all the education he would desire of her for me; for he did not doubt, that some time or other the very hint would inspire me with thoughts suitable to my birth, and that I would certainly act like a gentleman, if I believed myself to be so.

But my disasters were not directed to end as soon as they began: it is very seldom that the unfortunate are so but for a day. As the great rise by degrees of greatness to the pitch of glory in which they shine, so the miserable sink to the depth of their misery by a continued series of disasters, and are long in the tortures and agonies of their distressed circumstances before a turn of fortune, if ever such a thing happens to them, gives them a prospect of deliverance.

My nurse was as honest to the engagement she had entered into, as could be expected from one of her employment; and particularly as honest as her circumstances would give her leave to be; for she bred me up very carefully with her own son, and with another son of shame, like me, whom she had taken upon the same terms.

My name was John, as she told me; but neither she nor I knew of a surname that belonged to me; so that I was left to call myself Mr. anything I pleased, as fortune and better circumstances should give occasion. It happened, that her own son (for she had a little boy about one year older than I) was called John too, and about two years after she took another son of shame, as I called him above, to keep, as she did me, and his name was John too. But my nurse, who may be allowed to distinguish her own son a little from the rest, would have him called captain, because forsooth he was the oldest.

I was provoked at having this boy called captain, and cried, and told my nurse I would be called captain; for she told me I was a gentleman, and I would be a captain, that I would. The good woman, to keep the peace, told me, "Ay, ay, I was a gentleman, and therefore I should be above a captain, for I should be a colonel, and that was a great deal better than a captain; for, my dear," says she, "every tarpauling, if he gets but to be lieutenant of a press-smack, is called captain; but colonels are soldiers, and none but gentlemen are ever made colonels. Besides," says she, "I have known colonels come to be lords and generals, though they were bastards at first; and therefore you shall be called colonel." Well, I was hushed up, indeed, with this for the present, but not thoroughly pleased till a little while after I heard her tell her own boy that I was a gentleman, and therefore he must call me colonel; at which her boy fell to crying, and he would be called colonel too; so then I was satisfied that it was above a captain. So universally is ambition seated in the minds of men, that not a beggar-boy but has his share of it. Before I tell you much more of our history, it would be very proper to give something of our several characters, as I have gathered them up in my memory, as far back as I can recover things either of myself or of my brother Jacks, and it shall be brief.

Captain Jack, the eldest of us all by a whole year, was a squat, big, strong-made boy, and promised to be stout when grown up to be a man, but not tall. He was an original rogue, for he would do the foulest and most villanous things even by his own inclination: he had no taste or sense of being honest; no, not even to his brother rogues, which is what other thieves make a point of honour of—I mean, that of being honest to one another, which is, indeed, a proverb.

Major Jack was a merry, facetious, pleasant boy, and had something of a gentleman in him; he had a true manly courage, feared nothing, and yet, if he had the advantage, was the most compassionate creature alive, and wanted nothing but honesty to have made him an excellent man. He had learnt to write and read very well, as you will find in the process of this story.

As to myself, I passed among my comrades for a bold, resolute boy: but I had a different opinion of myself, and therefore shunned fighting as much as I could. I was wary and dexterous at my trade, and was not so often caught as my fellow-rogues; I mean, while I was a boy, and never after I came to be a man—no, not once for twenty-six years, being so old in the trade, and still unhanged.

I was almost ten years old, the captain eleven, and major eight, when our good old nurse died: her husband was drowned a little before in the Gloucester frigate, which was cast away going to Scotland with the Duke of York in the reign of King Charles the Second; and the honest woman dying very poor, the parish was obliged to bury her. The good woman being dead, we were turned loose on the world, rambling about all three together; and the people in Rosemary Lane and Ratcliffe knowing us pretty well, we got victuals easy enough: as for lodging, we lay in the summer time on bulk-heads and at shop-doors: as for a bed, we knew nothing that belonged to it for many years after my nurse died; but in winter got into the ash-holes and nealing-arches in the glass-houses, where we were accompanied by several youngsters like ourselves; some of whom persuaded the captain to go kidnapping with them, a trade at that time much followed. The gang used to catch children in the evening, stop their mouths, and carry them to houses where they had rogues ready to receive them, who put them on board ships bound to Virginia and when they arrived there they were sold. This wicked gang was at last taken and sent to Newgate; and Captain Jack, among the rest, though he was then not much above thirteen years old, being but a lad, was ordered to be three times whipped at Bridewell; the recorder telling him, it was done in order to keep him from the gallows. We did what we could to comfort him; but he was scourged so severely that he lay sick for a good while; but as soon as he regained his liberty he went to his old gang, and kept among them as long as the trade lasted, for it ceased a few years afterwards.

The major and I, though very young, had sensible impressions made on us for some time by the severe usage of the captain; but it was within the year that the major, a good-conditioned, easy body, was wheedled away by a couple of young rogues to take a walk with them: the gentlemen were very well matched, for the oldest of them was not above fourteen. The business was to go to Bartholomew Fair, and the end of going there was to pick pockets.

The major knew nothing of the trade, and therefore was to do nothing; but they promised him a share with them, for all that, as if he had been as expert as themselves; so away they went. The two dexterous rogues managed it so well, that by about eight o'clock at night they came back to our dusty quarters at the glass-house, and sitting them down in a corner they began to share their spoil by the light of the glass-house fire. The major lugged out the goods, for as fast as they made any purchase they unloaded themselves and gave all to him, that if they had been taken nothing might be found on them. It was a devilish lucky day for them, the Devil certainly assisting them to find their prey, that he might draw in a young gamester, and encourage him to the undertaking, who had been made backward before by the misfortune of the captain. The list of their purchase the first night was as follows:

1. A white handkerchief from a country wench, as she was staring at a Jack-pudding, with 3*s.* 6*d.* and a row of pins tied up in one end of it.

2. A coloured handkerchief out of a

young country fellow's pocket, as he was eating an orange.

3. A riband purse, with 11*s.* 3*d.* and a silver thimble, from a woman just as a fellow offered to pick her up. N.B.: she missed her purse presently, and, not seeing the thief, charged the man with it that would have picked her up, and cried out, "A piekpocket!" and he fell into the hands of the mob; but, being known in the street, he got off, though with great difficulty.

4. A knife and fork, that a couple of boys had just bought, and were going home with: the young rogue that took it got it within the minute after the boy put it into his pocket.

5. A little silver hox, with 7*s.* in it, all in small silver, 1*d.*, 2*d.*, 3*d.*, and 4*d.* pieces.

6. Two silk handkerchiefs.

7. A jointed doll, and a little looking-glass, stolen off a toy-seller's stall in the fair.

All this cargo to be brought home elear in one afternoon, (or evening rather,) and by only two little rogues, so young, was, it must be confessed, extraordinary; and the major was elevated to a strange degree, for he came to me very carly, and ealled me out into a narrow lane, and showed me almost his little hand full of money. I was surprised at the sight, when he puts it up again, and bringing his hand out, "Here" says he, "you shall have some of it," and gives me a sixpence, and a shilling's worth of the small pieces. This was very welcone to me, who never had a shilling of money together before in all my life that I eould call my own. I was very earnest to know how he came by this wealth: he quickly told me the story, and that he had for his share 7*s.* 6*d.* in money, the silver thimble, and a silk handkerehief.

We went to Rag Fair, and bought each of us a pair of shoes and stockings, and afterwards went to a boiling-cook's in Rosemary Lane, where we treated ourselves nobly; for we had boiled beef, pudding, a penny "brick," and a pint of strong beer, whieh eost us 7*d.* in all. That night the major triumphed in our new enjoyment, and slept in the usual place with an undisturbed repose. The next day the major and his eomrades went abroad again and were still successful; nor did any disaster attend them for many months: and by frequent imitation and direction Major Jack became as dexterous a pickpocket as any of them, and went through a long variety of fortune, too long to enter upon now, because I am hastening to my own story, which at present is the main thing I have to set down.

Overcome by the persuasions of the major, I entered myself into his society, and went down to Billingsgate with one of them, which was crowded with masters of eoal-ships, fishmongers, and oyster-women. It was the first of these people my comrade had his eye upon; so he gives me orders, which were thus: "Go you," says he, "into all the ale-houses as we go along, and observe where any people are telling of money, and when you find any come and tell me." So he stood at the door and I went into the houses. As the collier-masters generally sold their coals at the gate, as they called it, so they generally receive their money in those ale-houses; and it was not long before I brought him word of several: upon this, he went in and made his observations, but found nothing to his purpose. At length I brought him word that there was a man in such a house, who had received a great deal of . money I believed, of several people; and that it lay all upon the table in heaps, and he was very busy writing down the sums, and putting it out in several bags. "Is he?" "says he:" I'll warrant him I will have some of it; and in he goes, walks up and down the house, which had several open tables and boxes in it, and listened to hear if he could learn what the man's name was, and he heard somebody call him Cullum, or some such name. Then he watches opportunity, and steps up to him, and tells him a long story that there were two gentlemen at the Gun tavern sent to inquire for him, and to tell him they desired to speak with him.

The collier-master had got his money before him just as I told him, and had two or three small payments of money which he had put up in little black dirty bags and laid by themselves; and as it was hardly broad day, he found means, in delivering his message, to lay his hand upon one of those bags and carry it off perfectly undiscovered. When he had got it, he came out to me, who stood but at the door, and, pulling me by the sleeve, "Run, Jack," says he, "for our lives;" and away he scours, and I after him, never resting, or scarce looking about me, till

we got into Moorfields. But not thinking ourselves safe there, we ran on till we got into the fields, and, finding a byplace, we sat down, and out he pulls the bag—"Thou art a lucky boy, Jack," says he; "thou deservest a good share of this job, truly; for it is all along of thy lucky news;" so he pours it all into my hat, for, as I told you, I now wore a hat.

How he did to whip away such a bag from any man who was awake and in his senses I cannot tell: there was about 17*l.* or 18*l.* in the bag, and he parted the money, giving me one third, with which I was very well contented. As we were now so rich, he would not let me lie any longer about the glass-house, or go naked and ragged, as I had done; but obliged me to buy two shirts, a waistcoat, and a great coat; for a great coat was more proper for our business than any other. So I clothed myself as he directed, and we lodged together in a garret.

Soon after this, we walked out again, and then we tried our fortune a second time in the places by the Exchange. Here we began to act separately, and I undertook to walk by myself; and the first thing I did accurately was a trick I played that argued some skill for a beginner, for I had never seen any business of that kind done before. I saw two gentlemen mighty eager in talk; one of them pulled out a pocket-book two or three times, and then slipped it into his pocket again, and then out it came again, and papers were taken out, and others put in, and then in it went again; and so several times, the man being still warmly engaged with another man and two or three others standing hard by them the last time he put his pocket-book into his pocket with his hand; when the book lay end-ways, resting upon some other book or something else in his pocket; so that it did not quite go down, but one corner of it was seen above his pocket. When seeing the book pass and repass, I brushed smoothly but closely by the man, and took it clean away, and went directly to Moorfields, where my fellow-rogue was to meet me. It was long before he came: I had no occasion to tell him of my success, for he had heard of the action among the crowd. We searched the book, and found several goldsmith's and other notes; but the best of the booty was in one of the folds of the cover of the book: there was a paper full of diamonds. The man, as we understood afterwards, was a Jew, and dealt in those glittering commodities.

We agreed that Will (which was my comrade's name) should return to the Change to hear what news was stirring, and there he heard of a reward of 100*l.* for returning the things. The next day he went to the gentleman, and told him he had got some scent of his book, and the person who took it, and who, he believed, would restore it, for the sake of the reward, provided he was assured that he should not be punished for the fact. After many preliminaries, it was concluded that Will should bring the book, and things lost in it, and receive the reward, which on the third day he did, and faithfully paid me my share of it.

Not long after this, it fell out we were strolling about in Smithfield on a Friday. There happened to be an old country gentleman in the market, selling some very large bullocks: it seems they came out of Sussex, for we heard him say there were no such bullocks in the whole county of Sussex. His worship, for so they called him, had received the money for these bullocks at a tavern, whose sign I have now forgotten, and having some of it in a bag, and the bag in his hand, he was taken with a sudden fit of coughing, and stands to cough, resting his hand with the bag of money in it, upon the bulk-head of a shop, just by the Cloyster-gate in Smithfield—that is to say, within three or four doors of it. We were both just behind him; says Will to me, "Stand ready." Upon this, he makes an artificial stumble, and falls with his head just against the old gentleman at the very moment when he was coughing ready to be strangled, and quite spent for want of breath.

The violence of the blow beat the old gentleman quite down; the bag of money did not immediately fly out of his hand, but I ran to get hold of it, and gave it a quick snatch, pulled it clean away, and ran like the wind down the Cloyster with it, till I got to our old rendezvous. Will, in the mean time, fell down with the old gentleman, but soon got up. The old knight, for such it seems he was, was frighted with the fall, and his breath so stopped with his cough, that he could not recover himself to speak till some time, during which nimble Will was up again

and walked off; nor could he call out Stop thief, or tell anybody he had lost anything for a good while; but coughing vehemently till he was almost black in the face, he at last brought it out, the rogues have got away with my bag of money.

All this while the people understood nothing of the matter; and as for the rogues indeed, they had time enough to get clear away, and in about an hour Will came to the rendezvous: there we sat down on the grass again, and turned out the money, which proved to be 8 guineas, and 5*l.* 8*s.* in silver. This we shared upon the spot, and went to work the same day for more; but whether it was, that being flushed with our success we were not so vigilant, or that no other opportunity offered, I know not, but we got nothing more that night, nor so much as anything offered itself for an attempt.

The next adventure was in the dusk of of the evening, in a court which goes out of Gracechurch Street into Lombard Street, where the Quaker's meeting-house is. There was a young fellow, who, as we learned afterwards, was a woollen-draper's apprentice in Gracechurch Street: it seems he had been receiving a sum of money, which was very considerable, and he comes to a goldsmith's in Lombard Street with it, paid in most of it there, because it grew dark; and the goldsmith began to be shutting up his shop, and the candles were being likewise lighted. We watched him in there, and stood on the other side of the way to see what he did: when he paid in all the money he intended, he stayed a little longer to take notes for what he had paid. At last he comes out of the shop with still a pretty large bag under his arm, and walks over into the court, which was then very dark. In the middle of the court is a boarded entry, and at the end of it a threshold, and as soon as he had set his foot over the threshold he was to turn on his left hand into Gracechurch Street,

"Keep up," says Will to me; "be nimble!" and as soon as he had said so he flies at the young man, and gives him such a violent thrust that he pushed him forward with too great a force for him to stand; and as he strove to recover the threshold he took hold of his feet, and he fell forward. I stood ready, and presently out fell the bag of money, which I heard fall, for it flew out of his hand. I went forward with the money, and Will, finding I had it, run backward; and as I made along Fenchurch Street Will overtook me; and we scoured home together. The poor young man was hurt a little with the fall, and reported to his master, as we heard afterwards, that he was knocked down: his master was glad the rest of the money was paid in to a banker; and made no great noise at the loss, only cautioning his apprentice to avoid such dark places for the future.

This booty amounted to 14*l.* 18*s.* a-piece, and added considerably to my store, which began to grow too big for my management; but still I was at a loss with whom to trust it. A little after this, Will brought me into the company of two more young fellows: we met at the lower part of Gray's Inn Lane, about an hour before sunset, and went into the fields, towards a place called the Pindar of Wakefield, where are abundance of brick-hills. Here it was agreed to spread from the field-path, to the road-way, all the way to St. Pancras Church, to observe any chance game, which, as they called it, they might shoot flying. Upon the path within the bank on the side of the road going towards Kentish Town, two of our gang (Will and one of the others) met a single gentleman, walking apace towards the town, being almost dark. Will cried "Mark, ho!" which, it seems, was the word at which we were all to stand still at a distance, come in if he wanted help, and give a signal if anything appeared that was dangerous.

Will steps up to the gentleman, stops him, and puts the question—Sir, your money. The gentleman, seeing that he was alone, struck at him with his cane; but Will, a nimble and strong fellow, flew in upon him and with struggling got him down: then he begged for his life, Will having told him with an oath that he would cut his throat that moment. While this was doing a hackney-coach comes along the road, and the fourth man, who was that way, cries "Mark, ho!" the which was to intimate that it was a prize, not a surprize; and accordingly the next man went up to assist him, when they stopped the coach, which had a doctor of physic and a surgeon in it, who had been on a visit to some considerable patient, and I suppose had heavy fees; for here they got two gold purses, one with 11 or

12 guineas—the other, 6; with some loose pocket-money, two watches, one diamond ring, and the surgeon's plaister-box, which was pretty well filled with silver instruments.

While they were at this work Will kept the man down, who was under him, and though he promised not to kill him unless he offered to make a noise, yet he would not let him stir till he heard the rattling of the coach going on again, by which he knew the job was over on that side. He then carried him a little out of the way, tied his hands behind him, bid him lie still and make no noise, and he would come back in half an hour and untie him, upon his word; but if he cried out he would come back and kill him. The poor man promised to lie still and make no noise, and did as he said he would. He had not above 11*s.* 6*d.* in his pocket, which Will took, when he came back to the rest; but while they were together I, who was on the side of the Pindar of Wakefield, cried "Mark, ho!" too.

What I saw was a couple of poor women, one a kind of a nurse, and the other a maid-servant, going for Kentish Town. As Will knew I was but young at the work, he came flying to me, and seeing how easy a bargain it was, he said, "Go, colonel, fall to work." I went up to them, and, speaking to the elderly woman, "Nurse," said I, "do not be in such haste; I want to speak with you;" at which they both stopped, and looked a little frighted. "Do not be frighted, sweetheart, said I to the maid: a little of that money in the bottom of your pocket will make all easy, and I will do you no harm. At this time Will came up to us, for they did not see him before; then they began to to scream out. "Hold," says I, "make no noise, unless you have a mind to force us to murder you, whether we will or no. Give me your money presently, and make no words, and we shall not hurt you." Upon this the poor maid pulled out 5*s.* 6*d.*, and the old woman a guinea and a shilling, crying heartily for her money, and said it was all the money she had in the world. Well, we took it for all that, though it made my heart bleed to see what agony the poor woman was in at parting with it; and I asked her where she lived, and she said her name was Smith, and she lived at Kentish Town. I said nothing more to her, but bid them go about their business, and I gave Will the money; so in a few minutes we were all together again. Says one of the other rogues, "Come, this is well enough for one road; it is time to be gone;" so we jogged away, crossing the fields out of the path towards Tottenham Court. "But hold," says Will, "I must go and untie the man." "Do not," says one of them; "let him lie." "No," says Will, "I won't be worse than my word, I will untie him." So he went to the place, but the man was gone; either he had untied himself, or somebody had passed by, and he had called for help, and so was untied; for he could not find him, nor make him hear, though he ventured to call out twice for him aloud.

This made us hasten away the faster, and getting into Tottenham Court Road they thought it was a little too near; so they made into the town at St. Giles, and, crossing to Piccadilly, went to Hyde Park gate; here they ventured to rob another coach—that is to say, one of the two other rogues and Will did it between the Park gate and Knightsbridge. There was in it only a gentleman; they took his money and watch, and his silver-hilted sword. Having made this adventure, we parted, and went each man to his own lodging.

Two days after this, Will came to my lodging, for I had now got a room to myself, and appointed me to meet him the next evening at such a place. I went, but to my great satisfaction missed him; but I met with the gang at another place, when I found they had committed a most notorious robbery near Hounslow, where they so wounded a gentleman's gardener that I think he died, and then robbed the house of a very considerable sum of money and plate. This, however, was not clean carried, for the neighbours were alarmed, the rogues were pursued, and, being in London with the booty, one of them was taken; but Will, being a dexterous fellow, made his escape with the money and plate. He knew not that one of his companions was taken, and that they were all so closely pursued that every one was obliged to shift for himself. He happened to come home in the evening, as good luck then directed him, just after search had been made for him by the constables, his companion who had been

taken having, upon promise of favour, and to save himself from the gallows, discovered his confederates, and Will, of course, among the rest, he having been the principal in the undertaking; but he got notice of what was going on, and left all his booty at my lodging, hiding it in an old coat that lay under my bed. I knew not what to make of it, but went up stairs, and, finding the parcel, was surprised to see wrapped up in it above a hundred pounds in plate and money. I heard nothing of brother Will, as he called himself, for three or four days, when we sold the plate at the rate of 2*s.* per ounce to a pawnbroker near Cloth Fair.

About two days afterwards, going upon the stroll, who should I meet but my former brother, Captain Jack? When he saw me, he came close up to me in his blunt way, and says, "Did you hear the news?" I asked him, "What news?" He told me, that my old comrade and teacher was taken and that morning carried to Newgate; that he was charged with robbery and murder, committed somewhere beyond Brentford; and that the worst was, he was impeached. I thanked him for his information, and for that time parted; but I was the very next morning surprised, when passing through Rag Fair, at hearing some one call out, "Jack!" I looked behind me, and saw three men, and after them a constable, coming towards me with great fury. I was in great consternation, and attempted to run; but one of them clapped hand upon me, got firm hold of me, and in a moment the rest surrounded me. They then told me that they were to apprehend a known thief, who went by the name of One of the Three Jacks of Rag Fair, for that he was charged upon oath with having been a party in a notorious robbery, burglary, and murder, committed in such a place, on such a day.

Not to trouble the reader with an account of the discourse that passed between the justice, before whom I was carried, and myself, I shall, in brief, inform him that my brother, Captain Jack, who had the forwardness to put it to me, whether I was among them or no, when in truth he was there himself, had the only reason to fly, at the same time that he advised me to shift for myself; so that I was discharged, and in about three weeks after, my master and tutor in wickedness, poor Will, was executed for the fact.

I had nothing to do now but to find out the captain, and, though not without some trouble, I at last got news of him and told him the story. He presently discovered, by his surprise, that he was guilty, and after a few words told me it was all true; he was in the robbery, and had the greatest part of the booty in keeping; but what to do with it, or himself, he did not know; but thought of flying into Scotland, asking me if I would go with him. I consented, and the next day he showed me 22*l.* he had in money. I honestly produced all the money I had left, which was upwards of 16*l.* We set out from London on foot, and travelled the first day to Ware; for we had learned so much of the road, that our way lay through that town; from Ware we travelled to Cambridge, though that was not our direct road. The occasion was this: in our way through Puckridge we baited at an inn, and while we were there a countryman came in, and hung his horse at the gate, while he went in to drink; we sat in the gate-way, having called for a mug of beer, which we drank up. We had been talking to the ostler about the way to Scotland, and he bid us take the road to Royston: but, says he, there is a turning just here a little farther; you must not go that way, for that goes to Cambridge.

We had paid for our beer, and sat at the door only to rest us, when on the sudden comes a gentleman's coach to the door, and three or four horsemen rode into the yard, and the ostler was obliged to go in with them; says he to the captain, "Young man, pray take hold of the horse," (meaning the countryman's horse I mentioned above,) "and take him out of the way, that the coach may come up." He did so, and beckoned me to follow him. We walked together to the turning; says he to me, "Do you walk before, and turn up the lane, I will overtake you:" so I went up the lane, and in a few minutes he was upon the horse and at my heels, bidding me get up and take a lift.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 84. OCTOBER 4, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 13.

THE GOLDEN FARMER.

[THE FARMER AND THE TINKER.]

The Golden Farmer was so called from his occupation and always paying people, if any considerable sum, in gold; but his real name was William Davis. He was born at Wrexham, in Denbighshire, North Wales; from whence he removed, in his younger years, to Sodbury, in Gloucestershire, where he married the daughter of a wealthy inn-keeper, by whom he had eighteen children, and followed the farming business to the day of his death, to shroud his robbing on the highway, which irregular practice he had followed for forty-two years, without any suspicion among his neighbours.

He generally robbed alone, and one day meeting three or four stage-coaches going to Salisbury, he stopped one of them, which was full of gentlewomen, one of whom was a Quaker. All of them satisfied the Golden Farmer's desire, excepting this Precisian, with whom he had a long argument to no purpose; for upon her vow and affirmation she told him she had no money, nor anything valuable about her; whereupon, fearing he should lose the booty of the other coaches, he told her he would go and see what they had to afford him, and wait on her again; so, having robbed the other three coaches, he returned according to his word, and the Quaker persisting still in her old tone of having nothing for him, it put the Golden Farmer into a rage, and

taking hold of her shoulder, shaking her as a mastiff does a bull, he cried, "You canting ——, if you dally with me at this rate, you'll certainly provoke my spirit to be terribly rude with you: you see these good women here were so tender-hearted as to be charitable to me, and you, you whining ——, are so covetous as to venture to lose your life for the sake of mammon. Come, come, you hollow-hearted ——, unpin your purse-strings quickly, or else I shall send you out of the land of the living." The poor Quaker being now frighted out of her wits at the bullying expressions of the farmer, she gave him a purse of guineas, a gold watch, and a diamond ring, and parted then as good friends, it is said, as if they had never fallen out at all!

Another time this desperado, meeting with the Duchess of Albemarle in her coach, riding over Salisbury Plain, was put to his trumps before he could assault her grace, by reason of his having a long engagement with a postillion, coachman, and two footmen, before he could proceed in his robbery; but having wounded them all, by the discharge of several pistols, he then approached his prey, whom he found more refractory than his female Quaker had been, which made him saucy and eager, for fear of any passengers coming by in the mean while; but still her grace denied parting with anything; whereupon, by main violence, he pulled three diamond rings off her fingers, and snatched a rich gold watch from her side, crying to her, at the same time, because he saw her face painted, "You —— incarnate, you had rather read your face in the glass every moment, and blot out pale to put in red, than give an honest man, as I am, a small matter to support him on his lawful occasions on the road;" and he then rode away as fast as he could, without searching her grace for any money, because he perceived another person of quality's coach making towards them, with a good retinue of servants belonging to it.

Not long after this exploit, the Golden Farmer meeting with Sir Thomas Day, a justice of the peace living at Bristol, on the road betwixt Gloucester and Worcester, they fell into discourse together; and, riding along, he told Sir Thomas, whom he knew, though the other did not know him, how he had liked to be robbed but a little before by a couple of highwaymen; but as good luck would have it, his horse having better heels than theirs, he got clear of them; or else, if they had robbed him of his money, which was about 40*l.*, they had certainly undone him for ever. "Truly," quoth Sir Thomas Day, "that had been very hard; but, nevertheless, as you had been robbed between sun and sun, the county, upon suing it, must have been obliged to have made your loss good again;" but not long after, chatting together, coming to a convenient place, the Golden Farmer shooting Sir Thomas's man's horse under him, and obliging him to retire some distance from it, that he might not make use of the pistols that were in his holsters, he presented a pistol to Sir Thomas's breast, and demanded his money of him. Quoth Sir Thomas, "I thought, sir, that you had been an honest man." The Golden Farmer replied, "You see your worship's mistaken, and had you any brains in your skull you might have perceived, by my face, that my countenance was the very picture of mere necessity; therefore deliver presently, for I am in haste." Then Sir Thomas Day, giving the Golden Farmer what money he had, which was about 60*l.* in gold and silver, he humbly thanked his worship, and told him that what he had parted with was not lost, because he was robbed between sun and sun; therefore the county, as he had told him, must pay it again.

One Mr. Hart, a young gentleman of Enfield, who had a good estate, but was not overburdened with wit, and therefore could sooner change a piece of gold than a piece of sense, riding one day over Finchley Common, where the Golden Farmer had been hunting about four or five hours for prey, he rides up to him, and giving the gentleman a slap with the flat of his drawn hanger over his shoulders, quoth he, "A plague on you! how slow you are, to make a man wait on you all this morning: come, deliver what you have." The gentleman, who was wont to find a more agreeable entertainment betwixt his mistress and his snuff-box, being surprised at this rustic sort of greeting, began to make several excuses, declaring he had no money about him; but his antagonist, not believing him, made bold to search his pockets himself, and finding in them above a hundred guineas, besides a gold watch, he gave him two or three

slaps over the shoulder again with his hanger; and at the same time bid him not give his mind to lying any more, when an honest gentleman desired a boon of him.

Another time, this notorious robber had paid his landlord above 40*l.* for rent. Going home with it, the goodly tenant, disguising himself, met the grave old gentleman, and bidding him stand, quoth he, "Come, Mr. Gravity from head to foot, but from neither head nor foot to the heart, deliver what you have in a trice." The old man, fetching a deep sigh, to the hazard of losing several buttons of his waisteoat, said, that he had not above 2*s.* about him; therefore, he thought he was more of a gentleman than to take a small matter from a poor man. Quoth the Golden Farmer, "I have not faith enough to believe you; for you seem, by your mien and habit, to be a man of better eireumstanees than you pretend: therefore open your budget, or else I shall fall foul about your house." "Dear sir," replied his landlord, "you can't be so barbarous to an old man: what! have you no religion, pity, or compassion in you? Have you no eonscience? Nor have you no respeet for your own body and soul, whieh must be certainly in a miserable eondition, if you follow sueh unlawful eourses?" "Don't talk of age and barbarity to me," said the tenant to him; "for I show neither pity nor eompassion to any. What, talk of conseience to me! I have no more of that dull eommodity than you have; nor do I allow my soul and body to be governed by religion, but interest; therefore, deliver what you have, before this pistol makes you repent your obstinaey;" so delivering his money to the Golden Farmer, he reeeived it without giving any receipt for it, as his landlord had to him.

Not long after eommitting this robbery, overtaking an old grazier at PutneyHeath, in a very ordinary attire, but yet very rieh, he takes half a seore of guineas out of his poeket, and giving them to the old man, he said, "There were three or four persons behind them who looked very snspieious; therefore, he desired the favour of him to put that gold into his pocket; for in case they were highwaymen, his indifferent apparel would make them believe he had no such charge about him." The old grazier looking upon his intentions to be honest, quoth he, "I have 50 guineas tied up in the fore lappet of my shirt, and I'll put it to that for security." So riding along, both of them cheek by jole, for above half a mile, and the eoast being clear, the Golden Farmer said to the old man, "I believe there's nobody will take the pains of robbing you or me to-day, therefore I think I had as good take the trouble of robbing you myself; so instead of delivering your purse, pray give me the lappet of your shirt." The old grazier was horribly startled at these words, and began to beseeeh him not to be so eruel in robbing a poor old man. "Prythee," quoth the Golden Farmer, "don't tell me of eruelty, for who can be more eruel than men of your age, whose pride it is to teach their servants their duties, with as mueh eruelty as some people teaeh their dogs to feteh and earry?" So being obliged to cut off the lappet of the old man's shirt himself, for the old man would not, he rode away to seek another booty.

Another time, this bold robber, lying at an inn in Uxbridge, fell into eompany with one Squire Broughton, a barrister of the Middle Temple. The farmer pretended that he was going up to London to advise with a lawyer about some business; he should be much obliged therefore to him if he eould reeommend him to a good one. Counsellor Broughton, thinking he might be a good elient, bespoke him for himself. The Golden Farmer told him that his business was about several of his neighbours' cattle breaking into his grounds, and doing a great deal of misehief; and the barrister replied, "That is very aetionable, as being damage fesant." "Damage fesant!" says the Golden Farmer: "what's that, pray, sir?" He told him, that it was an aetion brought against persons when their eattle broke through hedges, or other fenees, into other people's grounds, and did them damage.

Next morning, as they were both riding towards London, says the Golden Farmer to the barrister, "If I may be so bold as to ask you, sir, what is that you eall trover and conversion?" He told him it signified, in our eommon law, an aetion whieh a man has against another, that, having found any of his goods, refuses to deliver them upon demand, and perhaps converts them to his own use also.

The Golden Farmer being now at a place convenient for his purpose, "Very well, sir," says he, "and so, if I should find any money about you, and convert it to my use, why, then, that is only actionable, I find."

"That's a robbery," said the barrister, "which requires no less satisfaction than a man's life."

"A robbery!" replied the Golden Farmer: "why, then, I must even commit one for once, and not use it; therefore deliver your money, or else behold this pistol shall prevent you from ever reading Coke upon Littleton any more."

The barrister, strangely surprised at his client's rough behaviour, asked him "if he thought there was neither Heaven nor Hell, that he could be guilty of such wicked actions."

Quoth the Golden Farmer, "Why, you son of a ———, thy impudence is very great to talk of Heaven or Hell to me, when you think there's no way to Heaven but through Westminster Hall. Come, come, down with your rhino this minute, for I have other guess customers to mind than wait on you all day."

The barrister, being very loath to part with his money, was still insisting on the injustice of the action, saying that it was against law and conscience to rob any man. However, the Golden Farmer, heeding not his pleadings, swore he was not to be guided by law and conscience any more than any of his profession, whose law is always furnished with a commission to arraign their consciences; but upon judgment given, they usually had the knack of setting it at large. So, putting a pistol to the barrister's breast, he quickly delivered his money, amounting to about 30 guineas, and 11 broad pieces of gold, besides some silver and a gold watch.

One time overtaking a tinker on Blackheath, whom he knew to have 7 or 8*l.* about him, quoth he, "Well overtaken, brother tinker. Methinks you seem very devout; for your life is a continual pilgrimage, and in humility you almost go barefoot, thereby making necessity a virtue."

"Ay, master," replied the wary tinker; "needs must when the Devil drives; and had you no more than I, you might go without boots and shoes too."

"That might be," quoth the Golden Farmer; "and I suppose you march all over England with your bag and baggage?"

"Yes," said the tinker; "I go over a great deal of ground, but not so much as you ride."

"Well," quoth the Golden Farmer, "go where you will, it is my opinion that your conversation is unreprovable, because thou art ever mending."

"I wish," replied the tinker, "that I could say as much by you."

"Why, you dog of Egypt," quoth the other, "you don't think that I am like you in observing the statutes; and, therefore, had rather steal than beg, in spite of whips or imprisonment."

"I'd have you know that I take a great deal of pains for a livelihood," said the tinker.

"Yes," replied the Golden Farmer, "I know thou art such a strong enemy to idleness that, mending one hole, you make three, rather than want work."

"That's as you say," quoth the tinker: "however, sir, I wish you and I were farther asunder; for, i' faith, I don't much like your company."

"Nor I yours," said the other; "for, though thou art entertained in every place, thou dost enter no farther than the door, to avoid suspicion."

"Indeed," replied the tinker, "I have a great suspicion of you."

"Have you so?" replied the Golden Farmer. "Why, then, it shall not be without a cause. Come, open your wallet forthwith, and deliver that lot of money that's in it."

Their dialogue was now abruptly terminated. The tinker prayed heartily that the farmer would not rob him; for, if he did, he must be forced to beg his way home, from which he was above a hundred miles distant.

"I don't care if you beg your way two hundred miles," quoth the Golden Farmer; "for, if a tinker escape Tyburn and Banbury, it is his fate to die a beggar." So he took the money and wallet from the tinker, and left him to his old custom of conversing still in open fields and low cottages.

After this encounter with the tinker, our adventurer had but a few pranks to play upon the stage of human life, his name being spread all round the country, so that hue-and-cries were pretty nume-

rous after him: in short, there was no possibility of making an escape, every one turning his enemy now at the last extremity; when, as he thought, they should have befriended him. He was apprehended and carried to gaol, where he showed the same degree of alacrity he had shown in the merry moments of his previous life; neither the thought of the place nor the apprehension of death in the least terrifying him.

After three weeks' imprisonment, he was tried and condemned, in 1664; and the gallows became his punishment for all the miscarriages and villanies of which he had been guilty during the vicious course of his life.

HISTORY OF COLONEL JACK.

CHAPTER II.

Thus situated, a party, as it were, in my companion's roguery, I made no difficulty in complying with his bidding, and away we went at a good round rate, having a strong horse under us. We suspected the countryman would follow us to Royston, because of our directions from the ostler; so that we went towards Cambridge, and went easier after the first hour's riding, and getting through a town or two we alighted by turns, and did not then ride double, but by the way picked up a couple of good shirts off an hedge, and that evening got safe to Cambridge, where the next day I bought a horse for myself, and thus equipped we jogged on, through several places, till we got to Stamford, in Lincolnshire, where it was impossible to restrain my captain from playing his pranks even at church, where he went and placed himself so near an old lady that he got her gold watch from her side unperceived; and the same night we went away by moonlight, after having had the satisfaction to hear the watch cried, and 10 guineas offered for it again. He would have been glad of the 10 guineas instead of the watch, but durst not venture to carry it home. We went through several other places, such as Grantham, Newark, and Nottingham, where we played our tricks; but at last we got safe to Edinburgh, without any accident but one: crossing a ford, the captain was really in danger of drowning, his horse being driven down by the stream, and he falling under him; but the rider had a proverb on his side, and got out of the water.

At Edinburgh we remained about a month, when on a sudden my captain was gone, horse and all, and I knew nothing what was become of him, nor did I ever see or hear of him for eighteen months after, nor did he so much as leave the least notice for me, either where he was gone or whether he would return to Edinburgh again or no. I took his leaving me very heinously, not knowing what to do with myself, being a stranger in the place, and on the other hand my money abated apace too. I had for the most part of this time my horse upon my hands to keep; and as horses yield but a sorry price in Scotland, I found no opportunity to sell him to any advantage: however, at last I was forced to dispose of him.

Being thus eased of my horse, and having nothing at all to do, I began to consider with myself what would become of me, and what I could turn my hand to. I had not much diminished my stock of money; for though I was all the way so wary that I would not join with my captain in his desperate attemps, yet I made no scruple to live at his expense. In the next place, I was not so anxious about my money running low, because I made a reserve, by leaving upwards of 90*l.* in a friend's hands in London; but still I was willing to get into some employment for a livelihood. I was sick of the wandering life I had led, and resolved to be a thief no more, but stuck close to writing and reading for about six months till I got into the service of an officer of the customs, who employed me for a time; but as he set me to do little but pass and repass between Leith and Edinburgh, leaving me to live at my own expense till my wages should be due, I run out the little money I had left in clothes and subsistence, and a little before the year's end, when I was to have 12*l.* English money, my master was turned out of his place, and, which was worse, having been charged with some misapplication, was obliged to take shelter in England; so we that were his servants, for there were three of us, were left to shift for ourselves. I might have gone for England, an English ship being there; the master proffered to take my word for 10*s.* till I got there; but just as I was upon going Captain Jack appeared again, who, after many adventures and successes, was advanced to the dignity of a foot-

soldier in a body of recruits raised in the north for the regiment of Douglass.

After my disaster, being reduced almost as low as Jack, I found no better shift before me, at least not for the present, than to enter myself a soldier too. After we had been about six months in training, we were informed that we were to march for England, and be shipped off at Newcastle, or Hull, to join the regiment at Flanders. Poor Captain Jack's case was particular: he durst not appear publicly at Newcastle, as he must have done had he marched with the recruits. In the next place I remembered my money in London, which was almost 100*l.*, and if it had been asked all the soldiers in the regiment which of them would go to Flanders a private sentinel if he had 100*l.* in his pocket, I believe none would have answered in the affirmative.

These two circumstances concurring, I began to be very uneasy and very unwilling in my thoughts to go over into Flanders a poor musketeer, to be knocked on the head for 3*s.* 6*d.* per week. While I was daily musing on the hardship of being sent away, as above, Captain Jack comes to me one evening, and asked me to take a walk with him into the fields, for he wanted to speak with me. We walked together there, and talked seriously of the matter, and at last concluded to desert that very night. The moon afforded a good light, and Jack had a comrade with him thoroughly acquainted with the way across the Tweed, and when we arrived there we were on English ground, and safe enough; from thence we proposed to get to Newcastle, and get some collier-ship to take us in and carry us to London.

We reached Newcastle in the evening, went into a public-house, and called for a pint of beer. We told the woman of the house our condition, and asked her if she could help us to some kind master of a collier who would suffer us to work our passage to London. She said there was a collier-master of her particular acquaintance who went away with the morning tide; that the ship was fallen down to Shields, but she believed was hardly over the bar yet, and she would send to his house and see if he was gone on board; and she was sure, if he was not gone, she could prevail with him to take us all in; but then she was afraid we must go on board immediately the same night.

We begged of her to send to his house, for we knew not what to do; for, as we had no money, we had no lodging, and wanted nothing but to be on board.

We looked upon this as a mighty favour, that she sent to the master's house; and, to our greater joy, she brought us word, about an hour after, that he was not gone.

In about an hour he comes into the room to us: "Where are these honest gentlemen soldiers," says he, "that are in distress?" We all stood up, and paid our respects to him. "Well, gentlemen," said he, "and is all your money spent?"

"Indeed, it is," said one of our company; "and we will be infinitely obliged to you, sir, if you will give us a passage. We will be very willing to do anything we can, in the ship, though we are not seamen."

"You will be able to do me no service, then; for you will all be sick. However, for my good landlady's sake here, I will do it. But are you all ready to go on board? for I go on board myself this very night.

"Yes, sir, we are ready to go this very minute."

"No, no," said he, very kindly, "we will drink together. Come, landlady, make these honest gentlemen a sneaker of punch."

We looked at one another, for we knew we had got no money, and he perceived it. "Come, come," said he, "don't be concerned at your having no money: my landlady here and I never part with dry lips."

We thanked him, and said, "God bless you, noble captain."

While we were drinking the punch, he told the landlady he would step home, and order the boat to come at high water, and bade her get something for supper, which she did.

We drank on, and drank the punch out; more was brought up, and he pushed it about apace: then came up a leg of mutton. I need not say we fed heartily, being several times told we should pay nothing.

After supper was done, he bids my landlady ask if the boat was come; and she brought word—No, it was not high water by a great deal. Then more punch was called for, and, as was afterwards confessed, something more than ordinary was put into it; so that, by the time the punch

was drank out, we were all intoxicated; and as for me, I fell asleep.

At last, I was roused, and told that the boat was come; so I and my drunken comrades tumbled out, almost one over another, into the boat, and away we went with our captain. Most of us, if not all, fell asleep till after some time, though how long, or how far we were going, we knew not. The boat stopped, and we were awaked, and told we were at the ship's side, which was true; and with much help and holding us, for fear we should fall overboard, we got on board.

Care was taken of us, and we were put into very good cabins, where we were sure immediately to go to sleep: in the mean time, the ship, which was indeed ready to go, and only on notice given had come to an anchor for us at Shields, weighed, stood over the bar, and went off to sea; and when we awoke, and began to peep abroad, which was not till near noon the next day, we found ourselves a great way at sea, the land in sight, indeed, but at a great distance, and all going merrily on for London as I thought. We were very well used and very well satisfied with our condition for about three days; when we began to inquire how much longer it would be before we should come into the river.

"What river?" said one of the men.

"Why, the Thames," said my Captain Jack.

"The Thames!" says the sailor: "what do you mean by that? What, have not you had time enough to be sober yet? Pray," says he, "where do you fancy you are going, that you ask so often about it?"

"Why, to London," says he; "where should we be going? We agreed with the captain to carry us to London."

"Not with the captain," says he. "I dare say, poor men, you are all cheated; and I thought so, when I saw you come aboard with that kidnapping rogue Gilliman. Poor men!" adds he, "you are all betrayed, for the ship is bound for Virginia."

As soon as we heard this news we were raving mad, and swore revenge; but we were soon overpowered and carried before the captain, who told us he was sorry for what had happened, but that he had no hand in it, and it was out of his power to help us; and he let us know very plainly what our condition was—namely, that we were put on board his ship as servants to Maryland, to be delivered to a person there; but that, however, if we would be quiet and orderly in his ship, he would use us well in the passage; but if we were unruly, we must be handcuffed and kept between deck, for it was his business to take care no disturbance happened in the ship.

"No hand in it! d—— him," says my Captain Jack, aloud, "do you think he is not a confederate in this villany? Would any honest man receive innocent people on board his ship, and not inquire of their circumstances, but carry them away and not speak to them? Why does he not set us on shore again. I tell you he is a villain! Why does he not complete his villany, and murder us, and then he 'll be free from our revenge. But nothing else shall deliver him from my hands, but sending him to the Devil, or going thither myself; and I am honester in telling him so fairly, than he has been to me."

All this discourse availed nothing; we were forced to be quiet. We had a very good voyage, no storm all the way; but just before we arrived one of the Scotchmen asked the captain of the ship whether he would sell us?

"Yes," said he.

"Why, then, sir," says the Scotchmen, "the De'el will have you at the hinder end of the bargain."

"Say you so?" says the captain, smiling: "well, well, let the Devil and I alone to agree about that: do you be quiet, behave civilly, as you should do."

When we came on shore, which was on the banks of a river they call Potomack, Jack says, "I have something to say to you, captain; that is, I have promised to cut your throat, and depend upon it I will be as good as my word." Our captain, or kidnapper, call him as you will, made no answer, but delivered us to the merchant to whom we were consigned, who again disposed of us as he thought fit; and in a few days we were separated.

As for my Captain Jack, to make short of the story, that desperate rogue had the good luck to have an easy good master, whom he abused very much, for he took an opportunity to run away with a boat, which his master entrusted him and another with to carry provisions to a plantation down the river. This boat

and provisions they run away with; and they made shift to get a passage to New England, and from thence home, where, falling in among his old companions, and to his old trade, he was at length taken and hanged, about a month before I came to London, which was near twenty years afterwards.

I was sold to a rich planter, whose name was Smith. During this scene of life, I had time to reflect; and I now behaved myself so well, that my master took notice of me, and made me one of his overseers; and was so kind as to send my note of my friend's hand for the 93*l.* before mentioned, to his correspondent, who received and returned me the money.

My good master a little time after says to me, "Colonel, do not flatter me; I love plain dealing. Liberty is precious to everybody; I give you yours, and will take care you shall be well used by the country, and will get you a plantation."

Not long after this he purchased, in my name, about thirty acres of land, near his own plantation, that I might the better take care of his, as he said. My master, for such I must still call him, generously gave it me; but "Colonel," says he, "giving you this plantation is nothing at all, if I do not assist you to support it, and to carry it on; and therefore I will give you credit for whatever is needful."

In this state I went on for twelve years, and was very successful in my plantation, and had got, by means of my master's favour, a correspondent in London, with whom I traded.

In this interval, my good friend and benefactor died; and I was left very disconsolate, on account of my loss, for it was indeed a great loss to me, and I was like a forsaken stranger without him. I seemed now at a loss; my counsellor—my chief supporter was gone; and I had no confidant to communicate myself to on all occasions, as formerly; but there was no remedy. I was, however, in a better condition to stand alone than ever: I had a very large plantation, and had nearly seventy negroes and other servants.

Three years after this I left the country for England. I had a very intelligent and faithful slave, who had been transported from Bristol: I delivered him from bondage, and would have given him his liberty; but to my disappointment I found I could not empower him to go for England till his time was expired, according to the certificate of his transportation, which was registered; so I made him one of my overseers, and thereby raised him gradually to a prospect of living in the same manner, and by the like steps, that my good benefactor raised me, only that I did not assist him in planting for himself as I was assisted, neither was I upon the spot to do it; but this man by his diligence and honest application delivered himself, even unassisted, any farther than by making him an overseer, which was only a present ease and deliverance from the hard labour and fare which he endured as a servant. However, in this trust he behaved so faithfully, and so diligently, that it recommended him in the country; and, when I came back, I found him in circumstances very different from what I had left him in, besides his being my manager for nearly twenty years.

On reaching London, I was very well received by my friend to whom I had consigned my effects; and I found that I had above 1000*l.* in my factor's hands, and two hundred hogsheads of tobacco, besides, left in hand, unsold. I was now at the height of my good fortune, and got the name of a great merchant. I lived single and in lodgings, and received five or six hundred hogsheads a-year from my own plantations, and spent my time in supplying my people with necessaries in Maryland, as they wanted them.

After marrying, passing a few months in France, I embarked for Virginia, and had a tolerable voyage thither, only that we met with a pirate ship, who plundered us of everything, but did us no personal harm. I found all my affairs in very good order at Virginia, and my plantations much improved.

After I had settled my affairs, I left the same faithful steward, and again embarked for England, where I arrived safe, determining to spend the remainder of my life in my native country; for here I enjoy the time, which I had never before known how to employ, in endeavouring to make atonement for my past errors, and to obtain forgiveness for an hitherto ill-spent life.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 85. OCTOBER 11, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS PIRATES. Nº. 9.

CAPTAIN EDWARD LOW.

[LOW AND THE SURGEON.]

EDWARD LOW was born and educated at Westminster. Nature seemed to have designed him for a pirate from his childhood, for he very early began the trade of plundering, by raising contributions among all the boys of Westminster; and if any were bold enough to refuse him, a battle was the consequence; but Low was so hardy as well as bold, that there was no getting the better of him, so that he robbed the youths of their farthings with impunity. When he grew older, he took to gambling in a low way, for it was commonly among the footmen in the lobby of the House of Commons where he used to play the whole game (as they term it); that is, cheat all he could; and those who pretended to dispute it with him must fight him.

The virtues of some of his family were equal to his: one of his brothers was a youth of genius, who, when but seven years old, used to be carried in a basket, upon a porter's back, into a crowd, to snatch hats and wigs. It appears that he was the first who practised this trick. After this he applied himself to picking pockets; and when he increased in strength he attempted greater things, such as housebreaking, &c. But after he had run a short race, he had the misfortune of ending his days at Tyburn, in company with Stephen Bunce, and the celebrated Jack Hall, the chimney-sweeper.

But to return to Ned. When he came to man's estate, at his eldest brother's desire he went to sea with him, and so continued for three or four years, when they parted. Ned worked at the rigging in Boston, in New England, for a while; but about the year 1717 he took a trip home to England, to see his mother, who was then living. His stay was not long here; but taking leave of his friends and acquaintance, for the last time he should see them (for he was so pleased to say), he returned to Boston, and worked a year or two longer at the rigging business. But being apt to disagree with his masters, he left them, and shipped himself in a sloop that was bound to the Bay of Honduras.

When the sloop arrived in the bay, Ned Low was appointed patron of the boat which was employed in cutting logwood, and bringing it on board to lade the ship; for that is the commodity they made their voyage for. In the boat were twelve men besides Low, who all went armed, because of the Spaniards, from whom this logwood was but little better than stolen. It happened that the boat one day came on board just before dinner was ready, and the party desired that they might stay and dine; but the captain, being in a hurry for his lading, ordered them a bottle of rum, and to take another trip, because no time should be lost. This provoked the boat's crew, but particularly Low, who took up a loaded musket and fired at the captain; but, missing him, he shot another poor fellow through the head, then put off the boat, and with his twelve companions got to sea. The next day they took a small vessel, and went into her, made a black flag, and declared war against all the world.

They then proceeded to the Island of the Grand Canaries, intending to have fitted up their small vessel, and prepare themselves, as well as their circumstances would permit, for their honourable employment; but falling into company with George Lowther, another pirate, and he paying his compliments to Low, as great folks do one to another when they meet, and offering himself as an ally, Low accepted the terms; so the treaty was signed without Plenipos' or any other formalities.

On the 28th of May, 1722, they took a brigantine off Boston, bound thither from St. Christopher; on which they parted, and Edward Low went into the brigantine, with forty-four others, who chose him their captain. They took with them two guns, four swivels, six quarter-casks of powder, some provisions, and so left Lowther to prosecute his adventures with the men he had left.

Their first adventure in the brigantine was on Sunday, the 3d of June, when they took a vessel belonging to Amboy, John Hance, master, whom he rifled of his provisions, and let go. The same day he met with a sloop, James Calquhoun, master, off Rhode Island, bound to that port: this ship he first plundered, and then cut away her bowsprit and all her rigging; as also her sails from the yards; wounded the master, to prevent his getting in to give intelligence; and then stood away to the south-eastward with all the sail he could make, there being but little wind.

Low judged rightly in making sail for the coast, for a longer stay had proved fatal to him; for, notwithstanding the disabled condition he had brought the sloop into, she made shift to get into Block Island at twelve o'clock that night, and immediately despatched a whale-boat to Rhode Island, which got thither by seven the next morning, with an account of the pirate, his force, and what had happened to him. As soon as the governor had received this information, he ordered a drum to beat up for volunteers, and two of the best sloops then in harbour to be fitted out; and gave commissions to Captain John Headland and Captain John Brown for ten days: the former had eight guns and two swivels, and the latter six guns, well fitted with small arms, and in both sloops were one hundred and forty stout fellows. All this was performed with so much expedition, that before sunset they were under sail, turning out of the harbour at the same time the pirate was seen from Block Island, which gave great hopes that the sloops would be masters of her the next day. This, however, did not happen, for the sloops returned into the harbour some days afterwards, without so much as seeing their enemy.

After this escape, Captain Low went into port upon the coast; for he had not fresh water enough to run the islands, where he stayed a few days, getting provisions and what necessaries the crew

wanted, and then sailed for purchase, (as they call it,) steering their course for Marblehead.

About the 12th of July the brigantine sailed into the harbour of Port Rosemary, and there found thirteen ships and vessels at anchor, but none of force: they spread their black flag and ran in among them; Low telling them from the brigantine, that they should have no quarter if they resisted. In the mean time they manned and armed their boat, and took possession of every one of them, plundered them of what they thought fit, and converted one of them to their own use; namely, a schooner of eighty tons. On board this he put ten carriage-guns and fifty men, and Low himself went captain, and named her the Fancy, making one Charles Harris (who was at first forced into his service out of the Greyhound, of Boston) captain of the brigantine. Out of the vessels they took several hands, and increased the company to eighty men, who all signed the articles; some willingly, and a few, perhaps, by force; and so they sailed away from Marblehead.

They now steered for the Leeward Islands, but in their voyage met with such a hurricane that the like had not been known; the sea ran mountain-high, and seemed to threaten them every moment with destruction. It was no time now to look out for plunder, but to save themselves, if possible, from perishing. All hands were continually employed night and day, on board the brigantine, and all were little enough; for the waves went over her, so that they were forced to keep the pump constantly going, besides their buckets; notwithstanding which, finding themselves not able to keep her free, and seeing the utmost danger before their eyes, they turned to the tackle, and hoisted out their provisions, and other heavy goods, and threw them overboard, with six of their guns; that so, by lightening the vessel, she might rise to the top of the sea with the waves. They were also going to cut away their mast; but considering how dangerous it would be to be left in such a condition, they resolved to delay it to the last, which was a great deal of prudence in them; for a ship without masts or sails lies like a log upon the water, and, if attacked, must fight with disadvantage, the working of her being the most artful part of the engagement, because she may sometimes bring all her great guns on one side to bear upon her enemy, when the disabled ship can do little or nothing.

But to proceed: by their throwing overboard the heavy goods, the vessel made considerably less water, and they could keep it under with the pump only, which gave them hopes and new life; so that, instead of cutting all away, they took necessary measures to secure the mast, by making preventor-shrouds, &c.; and then they wore and lay to upon the other tack, till the storm was over. The schooner made somewhat better weather of it of the two, but was pretty roughly handled notwithstanding, having split her main-sail, sprung her bowsprit, and cut her anchors from her bows. The brigantine by running to leeward, when she wore upon the larboard tack, had lost sight of the schooner; but not knowing whether she might be safe or not, as soon as the wind abated, she set her main-sail and top-sail, and made short trips to windward; and the next day had the good fortune to come in sight of her consort, who, upon a signal, which the other knew, bore down to her, and the crews were overjoyed to meet again after such ill treatment from the winds and sea.

After the storm, Low got safe to a small island, one of the weathermost of the Caribees, and there fitted their vessel as well as the place would allow. They got provisions of the natives in exchange for goods of their own; and as soon as the brigantine was ready it was judged necessary to take a short cruise, and leave the schooner in the harbour till her return. The brigantine sailed out accordingly, and had not been out many days before they met a ship at sea that had lost all her masts. They went on board and took from her, in money and goods, to the value of 1000*l.*, and then left her. This ship was bound home from Barbadoes; but, losing her masts in the late storm, was making for Antigua to refit, where she afterwards arrived.

The brigantine returned to the island where she had left the schooner. Being ready to sail, it was put to the vote of the company what voyage to take next, and herein they followed the advice of the captain, who thought it not advisable to go any farther to leeward, because of the men-of-war who were cruising in their

several stations, which they were not fond of meeting; and therefore it was agreed to go to the Azores, or Western Islands.

Towards the latter end of July Low took a French ship of thirty-four guns, and carried her with him to the Azores. He entered St. Michael's Road on the 3d of August, and took seven sail that were lying there; namely, the Notre Dame Mere de Dieu, Roche, commander; the Dove, Captain Cox; the Rose pink, formerly a man-of-war, Captain Thompson; another English ship, Captain Chandler; and three other vessels. He threatened all with present death who resisted, which struck a terror to them, that they yielded themselves up a prey to the villains without firing a gun.

The pirates being in great want of water and fresh provisions, Low sent to the governor of St. Michael's for a supply, and promised upon that condition to release the ships he had taken, but otherwise to burn them all. This demand the governor thought it not prudent to refuse, but sent the provision he required; upon which he released six of the ships after he had plundered them of what he thought fit; and the other, the Rose pink, was made a pirate ship, of which Low took the command.

The pirates took several of the guns out of the French ship, which proved not very fit for their turn, so that they mounted them on board the Rose, and condemned the former to the flames. They took all the crew out of her except the cook, who, they said, being a greasy fellow, would fry well in the fire; so the poor man was bound to the main-mast, and burnt in the ship to the no small "diversion" of Low and his myrmidons.

Low ordered the schooner to lie in the fare, between St. Michael's and St. Mary's, where, about the 20th of August, Captain Carter, in the Wright galley, had the ill fortune to come in her way; and, because at first they showed an inclination to defend themselves and what they had, the pirates cut and mangled them in a most barbarous manner; particularly some Portuguese passengers, two of whom, being friars, were tied up to each arm of the fore-yard, but let down again before they were quite dead; and this they repeated several times, out of sport.

Another Portuguese, who was also Captain Carter's passenger, putting on a sorrowful countenance at what he saw acted, one of the vile crew attacked him upon the deck, saying he did not like his looks, and thereupon gave him one blow across his belly with his cutlass which cut out his bowels, and he fell down dead without speaking a word. At the same time another of these rogues, cutting at a prisoner, missed his mark, and Low, standing in his way, very opportunely received the stroke upon his under jaw, which laid the teeth bare: upon this the surgeon was called, who immediately sewed up the wound; but Low finding fault with the operation, the surgeon being intolerably drunk, as it was customary for everybody to be, struck Low such a blow with his fist, that broke out all the stitches, and then bid him sew up his chops himself and be d——; so that Low made a very pitiful figure for some time after.

When they had plundered Captain Carter's ship, several of them were for burning her, as they had done the Frenchman, but it was otherwise resolved at last; for after they had cut her cables, and rigging, and sails to pieces, they left her to the mercy of the sea.

After these depredations, they steered for the Island of Madeira, where, missing other booty, they took up with a fishing-boat, with two old men and a boy in her, one of whom they detained on board, while they sent the others on shore with a flag of truce, demanding a boat of water of the governor, on pain of taking away the old man's life, whom they threatened to hang at the yard-arm upon their refusal; but the thing being complied with, the old man was honourably (as the pirates say) discharged, and all the three more handsomely clothed than when they took them. From this island they sailed to the Canaries, and, meeting with no prey, continued their course to the Cape de Verd Islands, and at Bonavista took a ship called the Liverpool Merchant, Captain Goulding, from whom they stole a great quantity of provisions and dry goods, three hundred gallons of brandy, two guns and carriages, a mast, yard, and hawsers, besides six of their men; and then would not let them trade there, nor at St Nicholas, but obliged Captain Goulding to go with his ship to the Isle of May.

The pirates also took among these

islands another Liverpool ship, Scot, commander; two Portuguese sloops bound from Brazil; a small English sloop trading there, James Pease, master, bound to Santa Cruz; and three sloops from St. Thomas, bound to Curaçoa—the masters' names were Lilly, Stablos, and Simpkins. They plundered the whole, and let them go excepting one sloop, which they fitted up for their own use.

Low had heard, by one of the abovementioned ships, that two small galleys were expected every day at the western island; namely, the Greyhound, Captain Glass, and the Joliff, Captain Aram; the former of which was designed to be fitted for the piratical trade to Brazil, if things had happened to their mind. They manned the sloop, and sent her in quest of one or both of these ships to the western island aforesaid, whilst they careened the Rose at one of the Cape de Verd's. But now fortune, that had hitherto been so propitious to them, left her minions, and baffled for the present all their hopes; for the sloop, missing their prey, was reduced to great necessity for want of provisions and water, so that they ventured to go on shore at St. Michael's for a supply, and to pass for a trader; but they played their parts so awkwardly, that they were suspected by the governor to be what they really were, and he was soon put out of doubt by a visit some Portuguese made them, who happened unluckily to be passengers in Captain Carter's ship when Low took her, and knew the gentlemen's faces very well; upon which the whole crew were conducted into the castle, where they were provided for as long as they lived.

Low, in the mean time, did not fare quite so ill, though he had his intended voyage to Brazil spoiled by the oversetting of his ship when she was upon the careen, whereby she was lost; so that he was reduced to his old schooner, which he called the Fancy, on board which they all went, to the number of one hundred men, as vile rogues as ever ended their lives at Tyburn. They proceeded now to the West Indies, but before they had got far on their voyage they attacked a rich Portuguese ship, called the Nostra Signioro de Victoria, bound home from Bubia, and, after some resistance, took her. Low tortured several of the men, to make them declare where the money (which he supposed they had on board) lay, and extorted, by that means, a confession that the captain had, during the chase, hung out at a cabin window a bag with 11,000 moidores; and that as soon as he was taken he cut the rope off, and let it drop into the sea.

Low, upon hearing what a prize had escaped him, raved like a fury, swore a thousand oaths, and ordered the captain's lips to be cut off, which he broiled before his face, and afterwards murdered him and all his crew, being thirty-two persons.

After this bloody action they continued their course till they came to the northward of all the islands, where they cruised for about a month; in which time they made prizes of a sloop from New York to Curaçoa, Leonard, master; a sloop from the bay, bound to New York, Craig, master; and the Stanhope pink, Andrew Delbridge, master, from Jamaica to Boston; which last they burnt, because of Low's irreconcilable aversions to New England men!

After this cruise they went into one of the islands, cleaned, and then steered for the Bay of Honduras, where they arrived about the middle of March, 1722-3, and met a sloop turning out of the said bay. The pirates had Spanish colours, which they kept up till they drew near the sloop; then they hauled them down, hoisted their black flag, fired a broadside, and boarded her. This sloop had six guns and seventy men, and came into the bay that morning; and meeting there with five English sloops and a pink, had made prizes of all, plundered them, and brought the masters of the vessels away prisoners, for the ransom of the logwood: their names were Tuthill, Norton, Newbury, Spratford, Clark, and Parrot. The Spaniards made no resistance, so that the English pirates soon became their masters, and fell to rifling; but finding the abovementioned people in the hold, and some English goods, they consulted Low, their captain, on the matter, and, without examining any farther, the resolution passed to kill all the company; and the pirates, without any ceremony, fell pellmell to execution, with their swords, cutlasses, pole-axes, and pistols, cutting, slashing, and shooting the poor Spaniards at a sad rate. Some of the miserable creatures jumped down into the hold, but they met death everywhere; for if they escaped by

one hand they were sure to perish by another: the only prospect they had of life, was to fly from the rage of those merciless men, and to trust to the less merciless sea; accordingly, a great many leaped overboard and swam for shore.

Low, on perceiving this, ordered the canoe to be manned and sent in pursuit of them; by which means several of the poor unhappy men were knocked on the head in the water, as they endeavoured to get to land. About twelve of them, however, reached the shore, but in a miserable condition, being very much wounded; and what became of them afterwards was not known, except that one, who, while the pirates were at their sports and pastimes on shore, finding himself very weak, and fainting with his wounds, and not knowing where to go for help or relief, in this extremity came back and begged them, for God's sake, in the most earnest manner possible, to give him quarter; upon which one of the villains took hold of him, and said, G— d—— him! he would give him quarter presently; and made the poor Spaniard down on his knees; then taking his fusee, put the muzzle of it into his mouth, and fired down his throat! It was thought the rest did not long survive their miserable condition, and could not long prolong their lives to add to the misery thereof.

When the murdering work was over, they rummaged the Spanish pirate, and brought all the booty on board their own vessels: the six masters before mentioned, found in the hold, they restored to their respective vessels! They forced away the carpenter from the pink, and then set fire to the Spanish sloop, and burnt her; which last scene concluded the destruction of their enemy, both ship and crew.

Low set the masters of the vessels free, but would not suffer them to sail for Jamaica, where they were bound, for fear the men-of-war should get intelligence of them; but forced all of them to go to New York, threatening them with death, when they met them again, if they refused to comply with his demands.

In the next cruise, which was between the Leeward Islands and the main, they took two snows, bound from Jamaica to Liverpool, and a snow, from Jamaica to London; also a ship from Bideford to Jamaica, John Pinckham, commander; and two sloops, from Jamaica to Virginia.

On the 27th of May Low and his consort, Harris, came off South Carolina, and met with three good ships; namely, the Crown, Captain Lovereign; the King William; and the Carteret; besides a brigantine; all of whom came out of Carolina together two days before. The pirates were at the trouble of chasing them, and Captain Lovereign being the sternmost he first fell a prey into their hands; and they spent all the day in coming up with the rest.

Within a few days they took a ship called the Amsterdam Merchant, Captain Wilford, from Jamaica, but belonging to New England. As Low let none of that country depart without some mark of his rage he cut off this gentleman's ears, slit up his nose, and cut him in several places of his body, and, after plundering his ship, let him pursue his voyage.

After this he took a sloop bound to Amboy, William Frazier, master, with whom Low happened to be displeased, which caused him to order lighted matches to be tied between the men's fingers, which burnt all the flesh off the bones; when they cut them with knives and cutlasses in several parts of their bodies, and afterwards took all their provisions away, and set some on shore on an uninhabited part of the country.

The Kingston, Capt. Eastwick; another ship, Burrington, master; two brigantines from Carolina to London; a sloop from Virginia to Bermudas; a ship from Glasgow to Virginia; a schooner from New York to South Carolina; a pink from Virginia to Dartmouth; and a sloop from Philadelphia to Surinam; all fell a prey to these villains upon this cruise, besides the before-mentioned.

It happened that at this time one of his majesty's ships was upon the cruise, on this station, and got intelligence of some of the mischievous actions of this miscreant by the master of one of the vessels that had been plundered by him; upon which, steering as directed, she came in sight of the pirates, by break of day, on the 10th of June. The rovers looking out for prey, soon saw and gave chase to the man-of-war, which was called the Greyhound, a ship of twenty guns and one hundred and twenty men, rather inferior in force than otherwise to the two pirate vessels. The Greyhound, finding them so eager, was in no doubt as to what they were, and

therefore tacked and stood from them, giving the pirates an opportunity to chase her for two hours, till all things were in readiness for an engagement, and the pirates about gun-shot off; when the Greyhound tacked again, and stood towards the two sloops. One of these sloops was called the Fancy, commanded by Low himself; and the other the Ranger, commanded by Harris; both which hoisted the piratical colours, and fired each a gun. When the Greyhound came within musket-shot, she hauled up her mainsail, and clapped close upon a wind, to keep the pirates from running to leeward, and then engaged. But when the rogues found whom they had to deal with, they edged away under the man-of-war's stern, and the Greyhound standing after them, they made a running fight for about two hours; but little wind happening, the sloops gained from her by the help of their oars; upon which the Greyhound left off, and, turning all hands to their own oars, at three came up with them. The pirates hauled upon a wind to receive the man-of-war, and the fight was immediately renewed, with a brisk fire on both sides, till the Ranger's main-yard was shot down. The Greyhound then pressing close upon the disabled sloop, Low bore away and left his consort a sacrifice to his enemy.

The conduct of Low was surprising in this adventure, because his reputed courage and boldness had hitherto so possessed the minds of all the people that he had become a terror even to his own men; but his behaviour through this whole action showed him to be a base, cowardly villain; for had Low's sloop fought half so briskly as Harris's had done, as they were under a solemn oath to do, the man-of-war, in the opinion of some present, could never have hurt them.

The Greyhound carried in her prize to Rhode Island, to the great joy of the whole province, though the satisfaction had been more like complete if the "great" Low had himself graced the triumph. The prisoners were strongly secured in gaol till a court of vice-admiralty could be held for their trials, which began the 10th of July, at Newport, and continued three days; after which they suffered what some of them were cheerily pleased to call a martyrdom!

The narrow escape of Low and his companions, one would have thought, should have brought them to a consideration of their black and horrid crimes; but alas! they were all dead to morality, and had not so much as one spark of virtue to stir them up to be thankful for so great a deliverance; but, instead thereof, vented a million of oaths and curses upon the captain of the Greyhound, vowing to execute vengance upon all they should meet with afterwards for the indignity he had put upon them.

The first prey they met with after their flight was a small sloop belonging to Nantuckets, whale-fishing, about ten miles from land; the master of which, one Nathan Skiff, a brisk young fellow, the pirates whipped naked about the deck, making his torture their sport; after which they cut off his ears, and last of all shot him through the head, and then sunk his vessel; putting the rest of the hands into their whale-boat, with a compass, a little water, and a few biscuits. It being good weather, they providentially got safe to Nantuckets.

There was another whale-boat belonging to this last-mentioned sloop, which happened to be at some distance from him; and perceiving what was doing, the crew rowed with all speed to another sloop, not far off, to acquaint her with the misfortune, that the men might take care of themselves; by which means she happily got away in time.

Some days after, Low took a fishing-boat off the Black Island, but did not perpetrate so much cruelty on her, contenting himself with cutting off the master's head. Taking two other whale-boats near Rhode Island, he perpetrated greater acts of barbarity than any which he had hitherto been familiar with.

From the coast of New England Low sailed directly for Newfoundland, and near Cape Breton, it is said, took two or three and twenty vessels; one of which, of twenty-two guns, he manned with pirates, making a sort of man-of-war of her. With this ship he scoured the harbour and banks of Newfoundland, and took sixteen or eighteen other ships and vessels, all which he plundered, and some of which he destroyed.

Thus these inhuman wretches went on, not contented with satisfying their avarice only, and travelling in the common road of vice; but, like their patron, the father of evil, they made mischief their sport,

cruelty their delight, and damning of souls their chief employment. Of all the piratical crews that were ever heard of, none of the English name came up to this in acts of barbarity. Their mirth and their anger had much the same effect, for both were usually gratified with the cries and groans of their prisoners; so that they almost as often murdered a man from the excess of good humour, as out of passion and resentment; and the unfortunate could never be assured of safety from them, for danger lurked in their very smiles. An instance of this had liked to have happened to the master of a Virginia ship, named Graves, whom they had taken; for as soon as he came on board the pirate, Low took a bowl of punch in his hand, saying, "Captain Graves, here's half of this for you." But the poor man, being too sensibly touched at the misfortune of falling into his hands, modestly desired to be excused, for he could not drink; whereupon Low drew out a pistol and cocked it, and, holding it in the other hand, told him, he should either take one or the other. Graves, without hesitation, made choice of the vehicle that contained the punch, and drank about a quart.

About the latter end of July, 1723, Low took a large ship called the Merry Christmas, and fitted her for a pirate, cut several ports in her, and mounted thirty-four guns. He goes on board this ship himself, assumes the title of admiral, and hoists a black flag, with the figure of Death in red, at the maintopmast-head and takes another voyage to the Western Islands, where he arrived the beginning of September. The first vessel he met with there was a brigantine, formerly an English sloop, commanded by Elias Wild, but lately bought by a Portuguese nobleman, and altered. She was manned partly by English, and partly by Portuguese: the latter Low caused to be hanged by way of reprisal, for some of his own men sent thither in a sloop from the Cape de Verd Islands, as already mentioned. The Englishmen he thrust into their own boat, to shift for themselves, and then set fire to the vessel.

At St. Michael's they sent in their boats, and cut out of the road a new London-built ship of fourteen guns, commanded by Captain Thompson, who was taken the year before, by Low, in the Rose pink. The boats had fewer men than the ship, and Captain Thompson would have defended himself; but his men, through cowardice, or too great an inclination of becoming pirates themselves, refused to stand by him, and he was obliged to surrender. When he came on board the pirate he had his ears cut off close to his head, for only proposing to resist Admiral Low's black flag; they then gave him one of his own boats, and burnt his ship.

The next that fell into their hands was a Portuguese bark, whose men came off something better than usual, for they only cut them with their cutlasses, out of wantonness, turned them all into their own boat, and set their vessel on fire. When the boat was going from the side of the ship, one of Low's men, whom we may suppose was forced into the gang, was drinking with a silver tankard at one of the ports, and took the opportunity of dropping into the boat among the Portuguese, and lying down in the bottom, in order to escape along with them. After he had stowed himself in the boat, so as not to be seen, it came into his head that the tankard might prove of some use to him where he was going; so he got up again, laid hold of the utensil, and went off, without being discovered. Had he failed in his enterprise, no doubt his life, if not the lives of all the people in the boat, would have paid for it.

Low took his old tour to the Canaries, Cape de Verd, and on to the coast of Guinea; but nothing extraordinary happened till he arrived near Sierra Leone, in Africa, where he met with a ship called the Delight, Captain Hunt. This ship the pirates thought fit for their own purpose, for she had been a small man-of-war, and carried twelve guns: they, however, mounted sixteen on board her, manned her with sixty men, and appointed Spriggs, who was then their quarter-master, to be captain of her; who, two days after, separated from the admiral, and went to the West Indies as a pirate on his own and particular company's account. What became of Captain Low is not known; but we find nothing remarkable of him after this time.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 86. OCTOBER 18, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE HISTORY OF SAWNEY CUNNINGHAM.

[CUNNINGHAM CONCEALING MR. HAMILTON IN THE SACK.]

CHAPTER I.

THE parents of this culprit lived in tolerably good repute at Glasgow, in Scotland, where he was born; but in spite of the learning his parents had given him, or good examples they had set before him, to regulate his passions and direct his conduct, he abandoned himself, from his earliest acquaintance with the world, to shuffling and pilfering tricks; which, growing habitual to him as he advanced in age, increased, till at last he became a monster of profaneness and infamy. These great disadvantages, however, hindered him not from making a good match in wedlock: as his parents could not be blamed for his misconduct, but still kept up an honest and genteel character in the neighbourhood where they lived, an old gentleman, who had preserved for a long time an inviolable friendship for the family, entered into a compact with Mr. Cunningham the elder, which at last terminated in giving his daughter to Sawney, and an estate in portion with her of above 140*l.* per annum; thinking that marriage might be a means to reclaim our adventurer from his ill courses of life, and at last settle his mind to the mutual satisfaction of both families; for which he thought his daughter's portion would be a good purchase, and well laid out. But, alas, how are mankind deceived, and how short is all our foresight and consultation! Sawney no sooner found himself in possession of an estate able to support his extravagance, but he gave a more violent loose to his passions than he had

hitherto done. He made taverns and alehouses the frequent places of his resort; and not content idly to waste the day in debauchery and drunkenness, the night too must come in to make up the reckoning. These destructive steps could not be attended but with hurtful consequences, and he was too soon an eye-witness of some of them; for, not having always wherewithal to indulge his usual expenses and method of living, he was forced to have recourse to indirect measures, which ended in pawning everything he had, not only of his wife's, but of his own. Sawney laughed at his follies, and could not bring himself to believe he should ever want while he had hands and health. He was determined to enter upon business as soon as possible—such business as generally brings so many unhappy men to the gallows. His wife, a beautiful and handsome woman, saw this, but, with a prudence that became her sex, stifled her uneasiness, till, no longer able to bear the torment upon her mind, she began with kind entreaties, since all they had in the world was gone, to fall into some honest way of livelihood, to support themselves, for it was much more commendable to do so than for him to give his countrymen every day so many instances of his riotous and profuse living. Had Sawney been so good to himself as to have given ear to this remonstrance, without doubt things had succeeded well, and we should never have read of the miserable end he suffered: but all admonition was lost on a man so abandoned. The poor young gentlewoman, instead of being answered civilly for her love and affection to him, met with nothing but harsh and terrifying words, attended with a thousand oaths and imprecations. The parents on both sides, observing this, were in extreme grief and concern, and determined, after serious consultation, to dissolve the couple; but the young and handsome wife would never consent to part with her husband, though so base to her.

In Glasgow, with a university, and consequently young gentleman of fortune and address, it was impossible for Mrs. Cunningham to hide the charms of her face and person, so as not to be taken notice of. Several immediately offered their respect, and money was not wanting to promote their suits; but all were below the prudent sentiments of her mind. She could not endure to think of dishonouring the bed of her husband, by a base compliance with the richest man in the kingdom, and she always put off her suitor with a frown and a seemingly disdainful air. But this only served to animate her lovers the more, who now seemed to attack her with resolution not to quit the siege till she had either capitulated or surrendered herself. Amongst the rest was a certain lawyer, who was so frequent in his importunities that she was quite tired out. She was so discreet all the while, however, as to conceal from her husband the importunities of her several lovers; but their solicitations increasing, and being determined to be delivered of them as soon as possible, she, one night, as she lay in bed with her husband, opened the subject to him. "You are sensible, my dear, of the inviolable love I have, from the first day of my marriage to you, preserved for you; which shall still, let whatever happen, be as chastely maintained; for the infernal region shall sooner open and receive me alive, than I will dare break the laws of your bed, or bring dishonour to it, by shameful prostitution of my person in the embraces of any man alive. As a proof of what I tell you, for these several months I have been strongly importuned by Mr. Hamilton, the lawyer, to consent to his embraces, but I have warded off his addresses; yet I cannot be free from him, which makes me now discourse thus, in order to hear your opinion in the matter, and see which will be the safest and best expedient to be delivered of his company."

Here she ended, and Sawney, being thoroughly convinced of his wife's loyalty and fidelity, first answered her with a desire that she should forget all his irregularities, confessing their present poverty had been the consequence of his too liberal and profuse living, but that for the future she should see a good alteration in his conduct, and he would make one of the best of husbands. "As for Hamilton, said he, "it is my advice that you do not give him an absolute refusal; but, pretending a kind of love at a distance, make him think that a considerable sum of money will finish his expectations, and gain him what he so much longs for. You have youth and beauty on your side, and you may, consequently, command him as you please; for I am not so much

a stranger to Mr. Hamilton's temper and inclination, but that I know love will influence him to perform generous things. My dear, I have no occasion to acquaint you with our poverty at this time, which, to my extreme grief, has been the consequence of my irregular and profane living; but our wants and necessities may be amply made up by dexterously managing this adventure, the prosecution of which I leave to your own prudence and conduct; and for my part I shall take effectual care to extricate you and myself out of any consequences that may happen upon it.

Mrs. Cunningham, after this conference with her husband, had a thousand thoughts in her head how to manage this scheme, so as to make the most advantage of it. She saw that the want of money in her family must oblige her to it, though never so much against the bent of her inclination; and, therefore determining to put it in execution as soon as possible, she composed herself to rest for the night.

The next day Sawney got purposely out of the way, but not without a longing expectation of receiving extraordinary matters from his wife's conduct. Hamilton appeared as usual; and, protesting his love for her was the sincerest in the world, said, that it was impossible for him to enjoy a moment's rest without tasting those joys she could so easily afford him.

Mrs. Cunningham at first reproved him, for such a base declaration of his desires, and said, that so long as her husband lived she could not, without the most manifest breach of conjugal fidelity, and an eternal infamy to herself, comply with his demands. "Your person, Mr. Hamilton," said she, "is none of the worst, neither is your sense to be despised; but, alas! Heaven has decreed it that I am already another man's wife, and am therefore deprived of gratifying you as I would were the case otherwise. And I have apprehensions of my husband who is a choleric person, and presently urged into a passion upon the most trifling affair, which either he does not like, or squares not with his happiness or interest."

"Interest!" replied Hamilton: "why, if that be the case, neither your husband nor you shall have any reason to complain; for, let me tell you for once and all, I do not require a gratification from any one without making a suitable return. Your circumstances, madam, are not unknown to me; and I am sorry to think that, after having brought Mr. Cunningham so plentiful a fortune, I should have occasion to say that you are poor; but mistake me not; I scorn to make a handle of your circumstances, neither do I believe Mr. Cunningham would ever consent to my desires on such servile terms."

Upon this, madam answered him with a great deal of prudence and art: she told him that he pleaded handsomely for himself, and if she was not a married woman there should be nothing to obstruct his desire."

Mr. Hamilton, finding this, gave her a long harangue, in which he endeavoured to show how weak her objections was with respect to her husband, concluding, that what they did might be so artfully contrived that neither Mr. Cunningham nor the world would know anything of it. In fine, the lawyer pleaded as if it were for life for her consent; and she, not caring to prolong the time too far, but despatch a great deal of business in a little time, artfully told him, that since her stars had so directed the actions of her life, that she had no power of herself to contradict them, she resigned herself to him; and said that it was to no purpose to stifle her inclinations for him any longer; for, to be plain with him, she had loved him, from their first acquaintance together, before all the men she had ever seen; and that she hoped there was no transgression in an affair which her destiny overruled; and if the world proved censorious she did not care; she left her cause to be determined by the stars, who, together with Mr. Hamilton's fine person, had influenced her to it! To be short, an assignation was made, and a porch of one of the churches in Glasgow designed to be the place where these two lovers were to meet. Nothing in the world gave the lawyer so much satisfaction as the thought of having obtained the consent of his fair mistress, who had declared her love to him, and resigned herself to his arms. Hamilton promised to make her a present of a purse of 100*l.* sterling; and she acquainted him that he might expect all the kindness she was able to afford him. Here they parted, and the lawyer thought the time contained a thousand days till the

hour appointed was come, and he in the arms of his mistress. It arrives, and they both appear in the porch; they caress and toy, but no farther than the laws of modesty permitted. Hamilton wants to know where Mr. Cunningham, her husband, is, and is acquainted that he was gone a short journey into the country, which, however, would take up eight days; whereas madam had posted him, or he had posted himself, in a private place in his chamber at home. Hamilton seems extraordinarily pleased at his success, and the repose he should find in humouring his appetite, now his antagonist was out of the way, as he thought. In a little time both these lovers came to Sawney's house, and having entered his bed-chamber, where he was concealed, and where a good fire was burning, Mr. Hamilton pulls out two purses of gold and gives them to her; and then going to undress himself, Sawney springs out from his secret place, and with one stroke lays Mr. Hamilton flat on the floor with a club he had in his hand; for, not contented with his wife having received the two purses of gold, he must have the lawyer's clothes too; and therefore, to make sure of them, he redoubled his blows till the poor gentleman gave up the ghost at Mrs. Cunningham's feet. This was a sacrifice to love with a witness: the lawyer had contributed handsomely before for a night's lodging, and must he give his life into the bargain?

Mrs. Cunningham, not dreaming her husband would have carried matters to such an issue, seemed frightened to the last extreme at what had been done; but Sawney endeavoured to give her ease, by telling her he would work himself out of the scrape immediately. So saying, he hoisted the body on his shoulders, and went out at a back door, which led directly to Hamilton's house, easily opening which, as a profound sleep in the family and the darkness of the night favoured him, he carried the lawyer to the vault, and placed him upright upon the seat, to the end that the first who found him there might conclude he had died in that place.

Now, it seems Mr. Hamilton the day before had acquainted a particular friend who lived in his house, with his success, and how he was to have a meeting with Mrs. Cunningham that night. This friend rises in his night-gown, and steps down to the vault, where, opening the door, he spies Mr. Hamilton sitting, as he supposed; and, taking it that he was come there on the same errand as himself, he stays without a while; but finding he made no motion to stir, after having waited a considerable time he opens the door again, and, taking him by the sleeve of his coat, was surprised to find him fall down. He stoops to take him up, but finds him dead; at which, being in a thousand perplexities, and fearing to be thought the murderer, he brings to mind his acquainting him with the assignation between him and Mrs. Cunningham, upon which he concludes his friend had found unfair play there, knowing the husband to be none of the easiest of men. What should this lodger do in this case? Why, he takes up the body, throws it across his shoulder, and carries it to Sawney's house-door, where he sets it down. Madam, a little after midnight, gets out of bed, and, opening the door, lets the body of her late lover tumble into the house: this putting her into a fright, she runs up stairs into the chamber, and tells Sawney that the lawyer was come back.

"Ay, ay," just waking out of his sleep; "I 'll secure him presently." So saying, he gets immediately out of bed, puts on his clothes, and hoists the dead lawyer once more on his shoulders, with a design to carry him to the river and throw him in; but seeing some persons at a distance coming toward him, he steps up to the side of the street, till they were gone by, fearing his design might be discovered. But what should these persons be but half-a-dozen thieves, who were returning from the plunder of two flitches of bacon out of a cheesemonger's shop, and as they came along were talking of a vintner hard by who sold a bottle of extraordinary wine. Sawney was somewhat relieved from his fears at hearing this conversation; and he had not been in his post long, before he had the satisfaction of seeing this company put their bacon, which was in a sack, into an empty cellar, and knock the master of the tavern up to let them in. The coast being now clear, Sawney conveys the dead lawyer into the cellar, and, taking out the purloined goods, puts his uneasy cargo in, and then marches home. Meanwhile the thieves were carousing, little dreaming what a change they should presently find in their sack.

Little or no money was found amongst them, and the flitches were to answer the full reckoning, so that they continued drinking till they thought the bacon was become equivalent for the wine they had drank. One of them, who pretended to be spokesman, addressing the landlord, told him, that he must excuse him and his comrades for bringing no money in their pockets to defray what they had expended, especially at such an unseasonable time at night, when he had been called out of his bed to let them in; but, landlord, in saying this, we have no design of doing you any wrong, or drinking your wine for nothing; for, if we cannot answer the shot with ready, we will make it up by an exchange of goods. Now, we have got two flitches of bacon in a cellar hard by, which will more than answer our expenses; and if you care to have them, they are at your service; otherwise we must be obliged to leave word with you where we live, or you must lay under the necessity of trusting us till the morning, when, on sending anybody along with us, you may depend upon receiving the money.

"Gentlemen," says the vintner, "you are all mere strangers to me, for to my eyes and knowledge I cannot say I ever saw one of you before; but we will avoid making any uneasiness about my reckoning: I do not care to purchase a commodity I never saw, or, as the saying is, to buy a pig in a poke; if the flitches of bacon you say you have are good, I 'll take them off your hands, and quit scores with you, so they do but answer my demands."

Immediately one of them, who had drank more plentifully than the rest, said he would go and fetch them, and, coming into the cellar, he strove to hoist the sack up. "Zounds," said he, "why, I think the bacon 's multiplied, or I am much deceived! What a load is here to gall a man's shoulders! Tom might well complain they were heavy; and heavy and large ones they are; and the vintner will have a rare bargain of them! much good go along with them." So saying, he lugs the corpse on his shoulders to the tavern; and on coming to open the mouth of the sack, what a surprise they were all in to see a man's head hang out.

Mr. Dash presently knew the lineaments of the deceased's face, and cried out, "You infernal dogs, did you think to impose a dead corpse on me for two flitches of bacon? Why, you rascals, this is the body of Mr. Hamilton, the lawyer; and you have murdered him, you miscreants; but your merits shall soon be soundly rewarded, I 'll warrant you."

At this all the six were in the saddest plight that could be imagined; nothing but horror and dismay sat on their looks, and they really appeared as the guilty persons. But the vintner, observing them bustling to get away, made such a cry of "Murderers! murderers! murderers!" that immediately all the family were out of their beds, and the watch at the house-door, to know the reason of such an alarm. The thieves were instantly conveyed to a place of durance for that night, and in the morning they were sent to the main prison, when, after a long time, they took their trials, were found guilty (though innocent) of Mr. Hamilton's death, and executed accordingly.

Sawney came off very wonderfully from this matter, though neither his wife's admonitions, nor his own frequent asseverations to her, to leave off his irregular course of life, were of any force to make him abandon it; the bent of doing ill and living extravagantly were too deeply rooted within him, ever to suppose now that any amendment would come; nay, he began to show himself a monster in iniquity, and committed every infamy that could exaggerate the character of a most profane wretch; for it is impossible to enumerate, much more to describe, the quantity and qualities of his villanies, they being a series of such horrid and incredible actions, that the very inserting them here would only make the reader think an imposition were put upon him, in transmitting accounts so shocking and glaring. The money he had obtained of Mr. Hamilton was a dear purchase; it was soon dissipated in play; which made him throw himself on other shifts to support his pockets, to which end he visited the highway, and put those to death who offered to oppose him. His character was too well known in the West of Scotland, which obliged him to retrace his steps towards Edinburgh, where he met with a gang of his profession, who, knowing him to be most accomplished in their way, constituted him generalissimo of their body, and each man had his particular

lodging in the city. But Sawney, who ever chose to act the principal part in all encounters, industriously took lodgings at a house noted for entertaining strangers, where he was not long in insinuating himself into their acquaintance, by making them believe that he was a stranger as well as they, and was come to Edinburgh on no other account than purely to see the city, and make his observations upon its public buildings and other curiosities; and that his ambition had been always to procure honest and genteel acquaintance. Sawney, indeed, had a most artful method to conceal his real intentions, which, in a little time, so gained upon the belief of these strangers, that they could not help taking him for one of the sincerest men breathing; for it was his custom sometimes to take them along with him two or three miles out of the city, to partake of some handsome dinner.

Sawney, having run a merry course of roguery and villany in and about Edinburgh for some time, so that fortune seemed to have requited him for all the poverty and want he had before endured, determined now to go home to his wife, and spend the remainder of his days agreeably with her, on the acquisitions and plunder he had made. Accordingly he went to Glasgow, where, among a few acquaintances he conversed with, for he did not care to make himself too public, he gave signs of amendment, which struck those that knew him with such astonishment, that at first they could hardly be brought to believe it. One night, being in bed with his wife, they had a close discourse together on all their foregoing life, and the good woman expressed an extraordinary emotion of joy at the seeming alteration and change in her husband; she could not imagine to what reason to impute it; for she had been so much terrified from time to time with his barbarities, that she had no room to think his conversion real; neither, on reflecting on the many robberies and murders he had committed, could she persuade herself that he could so soon abandon his licentious and wicked courses; for she supposed, if his altered conduct (as she thought) was real, it was miraculous, and an original piece of goodness hardly to be met with. The sequel will prove that this woman had better notions of her husband than the rest of his acquaintance had, and that she built all her fears on a solid and good foundation; for all the signs he gave of an altered conduct, and all the plausible hints to rectify his former mistaken steps, were no other than only to amuse the world into a good opinion of him, that so he might make his advantage, through this pretended conversion, with the greater freedom and impunity. Nor was he out in his aim; for it seems, whenever he committed anything sinister, or to the disadvantage of his countrymen, and he was pitched on as the transgressor, the town would say, "It could not be, for Mr. Cunningham was too much reclaimed from his former courses ever to give into them again."

Sawney had a very notable adventure with a conjuror or fortune-teller. When Sawney was an infant, he was put out to nurse to a poor countrywoman in a little village a mile or two out of Glasgow: the woman, as the boy grew up, could not help increasing in her love for him, and would often say to her neighbours, "Oh! I shall see this lad a rich man one day." This saying coming to the ears of his parents, they would frequently make themselves merry with it, and thought no more of it than as a pure result of the nurse's fondling. Sawney having enriched himself with the spoils about Edinburgh actually thought his old nurse's words were verified, and sent for her to give her a gratification for her prediction. She came, but Sawney had changed his clothes, so that the poor woman did not know him at first. He told her that he was an acquaintance of Mr. Cunningham's, who, on her coming, had ordered him to carry her to Mr. Peterson, the astrologer's, where she would be sure to see and speak to him; for he was gone there to get some information about an affair that nearly concerned him. The nurse and her pretended conductor went to the fortune-teller's, where, desiring admittance, Peterson thought they were persons that wanted his assistance, and bade them sit down; when Sawney, taking a freedom with the old gentleman, as he was known to do with all mankind, began to give an harangue about astrology, and the laudable practice of it. "I and this old woman," said he, "are two of the most accomplished astrologers or fortune-tellers in Scotland; but I would not, reverend sir, by so saying, seem to depreciate from

your knowledge and understanding in so venerable a science: I came here to communicate a small affair to you, to the end, that, not relying on my judgment and this woman's, I might partake of yours. You are to know, sir, that from six years of age I have led a very untoward life, and been guilty of many egregious sins, too numerous to tell you at present, and what your ears would not care to hear; for my employment has been to make myself a sharer of other people's money, bilk my lodging, and ruin the vintners; for a girl and a bottle I have sold the twelve signs in the Zodiac, and all the houses in the Horoscope; neither Sextile, Quartile, or Trine, ever had power over me to keep my hands out of my neighbours' pockets; and if I had not a profound respect for the persons of my venerable order and profession, I should call Mercury the ascendant in the fourth house at this minute, to lug a score pieces out of yours. By my deep knowledge in astrology, I can perfectly acquaint all manner of persons, except myself, with every occurrence of their lives, and, were it not to frighten yourself, I would conclude from the appearance and conjunction of Saturn and Vulcan, that your worship would be hanged for your profession. But, sir, though destiny hangs this unfortunate death over your head, it is at some distance from it, and may be some years before it strikes you. Is it not surprising that a man shall be able to read the fates of mankind, and not have any knowledge of his own? and is it not extremely afflicting to think, that one who has done so much good in his generation, and assisted so many thousands to the recovery of things, that would have been inevitably lost without his advice, should come at last to meet with an ignominious halter, as a fit recompense for his services? Good heavens! where is the equity of all this? Certainly, sir, if we are to measure the justice of things by the laws of reason, we must naturally conclude that laudable and good actions deserve a laudable and good recompense; but can hanging be said to be this good recompense? No; but the stars will have it so, and how can mankind say to the contrary?"

Cunningham paused here awhile, and the astrologer and old nurse wondered who they had in company. Mr. Peterson could not help staring, and well he might, at the phisiognomy of our adventurer; in spite of himself began to be in a panic at his words, which terribly frightened him. The nurse was in expectation of seeing Sawney come in every minute, little dreaming the person who was so near was the man she wanted. Cunningham's harangue was a medley of inconsistencies and downright banter. It is true the man had received a tolerable education in his youth, and consequently might obtain a jingle in several sciences, as is evinced from the foregoing.

"Well, venerable sir," says he, "do not be terrified at my words, for what cannot be avoided must be submitted to. To put you out of your pain, I'll tell you a story: A gentleman had a son who was his darling, and consequently trained up in all the virtuous ways that either money could purchase, or good examples teach. The youth, it seems, took to a kind and laudable course of life, and gave promising signs of making a fine man; nor indeed were their expectations deceived; for he led a very exemplary life of prudence, excellent conduct, and good manners, which pleased the parents so much, that they thought everything they could do for him too little. But the mother, out of an inexpressible fondness for him, must needs go to an astrologer, and inquire how the remainder part of his life must succeed. Accordingly the horoscope is drawn, but a dismal appearance results from it: it acquaints the mother that her son shall remain virtuous for two-and-thirty years, and then be hanged. 'Monstrous and incredible,' says she, 'but I'll take care to secure him in the right way, or all my care will be to no purpose.' Well, the family are all soon acquainted with this threatening warning. The person determined as the sacrifice, is already nine-and-twenty years old, and surely they suppose they can easily get the other three years, when all shall go well with their kinsman. But what avails all the precaution of mankind; this same son obtains a commission of a ship, goes to sea, and, acting quite contrary to his orders, turns pirate, and in an encounter happens to kill a man, for which, on his return to his native country, he is tried, condemned, and hanged. What think you of this, venerable brother? is not he a sad instance of an over-ruling influence of the stars? But not to prolong too

much on a discourse of this nature, let us come to the purpose. You are now, as I cannot do it myself, to tell me my fortune; and this old woman is to confront you, if you tell me a lie: there is no excuse to be made in the matter; for, by heavens, on your refusal, I 'll ease this room of your trumpery, and send you packing to the devil after them."

These words were enough to frighten Peterson, who could not discover the intention or drift of his talkative and uneasy visitant. "What would you be at?" says the astrologer. "Why, do you not see what a terror you have put the good woman into, who trembles like an aspen leaf? I am not used, friend, to have persons come into my house, and tell me to my face that I am to be hanged; and then to confirm it, as you pretend, tell me an old woman's story of a cock and a bull, of a young man that went to sea, and was hanged for robbing, for which he certainly deserved the punishment he met with. As for telling your fortune, I 'll be so plain with you, that you 'll swing in a halter as sure as your name is Sawney Cunningham."

"Sawney Cunningham!" quoth the mawke; who, straightway throwing her arms about his neck, began to kiss him very eagerly; and then, looking earnestly in his face, cried aloud, "O, Laird! and art thou Sawney Cunningham? Why, I thought thou 'dst come to be a great man, thou was such a Scotty lad."

"Do you see, now," says Sawney, "what a lie you have told me, in impudently 'acquainting me that I shall be hanged, when my good prophetess here tells me I am a great man, for great men never can be hanged?"

"I do not care for what she says, nor you either; for hanged you will be, and that in a month's time, or else there never was a dog hanged in Scotland."

"Pray, brother, how come you to know this without consulting my Horoscope?"

"Know it! why your very condition tells me you have deserved hanging these dozen years; but the laws have been too favourable to you, or else Mr. Hamilton's death had been revenged before now. To convince you of my superior knowledge in divining any man's actions, I will point you to the very action and person that will bring you to the gallows. This very day month you shall go (in spite of all your foresight and endeavours to the contrary) to pay a visit to Mr. William Bean, your uncle by the mother's side, who is a man of unblamable character and conversation. Him you shall kill, and assuredly be hanged." Was there ever such a prophetic or divining tongue, in these modern days, heard of? for the sequel will presently discover how every circumstance of this prediction really fell out. Sawney having observed the air of gravity wherewith Mr. Peterson, delivered his words, could not help thinking the place he was in not convenient enough to indulge the thoughts he found rising within him, abruptly left the fortune-teller, and, giving his old nurse 5*s.*, returned home.

But what does he determine on now? After having seriously weighed the several particulars of Peterson's words, he could not for his heart but think, that the old man, in order to be even with him for telling him of being hanged, had only served him in his own coin; so that after a few hours every syllable was vanished out of his mind, and he resolved to keep up to his usual course of life.

James I. sitting on the throne of Scotland at this time, and keeping his court at Edinburgh, the greatest part of the Scottish nobility resided there, and our adventurer used frequently to make the best hand he could of what spoil he found there. The Earl of Inchequin, having a considerable post under the king, and several matters under his care, had a sentinel assigned, who constantly kept guard at his lodgings door. Guards were not much in fashion at this time, and about two or three hundred in the same livery were kept only on the establishment. Cunningham, having a desire of breaking into this minister's lodgings, put on a soldier's livery, and went in that dress to the sentinel: after some little talk together, they dropped accidentally into some military duty and exercise, which Cunningham so well displayed, that the sentinel seemed to like his brother's notions and smiles extraordinarily, and unhappily induced Cunningham to stay a considerable time.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville, and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

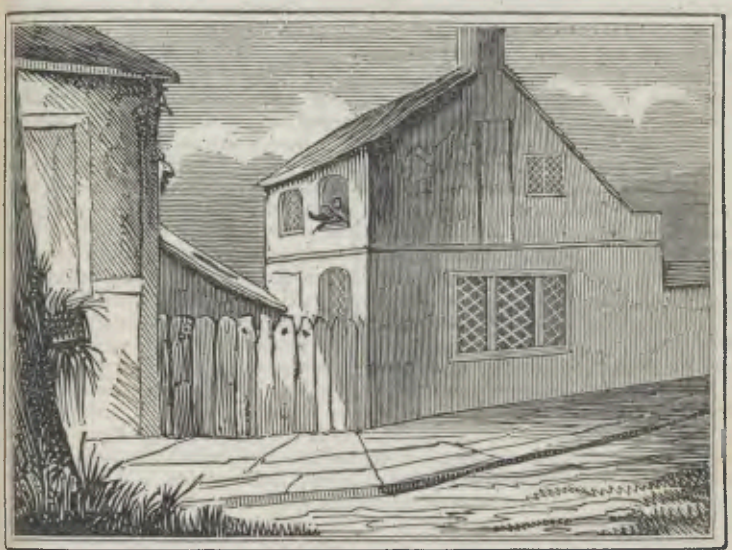
ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 87. OCTOBER 25, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF MARY CLIFFORD BY ELIZABETH BROWNRIGG.



[THE BAKER'S BOY OVERLOOKING THE ILL-FATED SUFFERER.]

ELIZABETH BROWNRIGG, while a young woman, lived servant with a merchant in Goodman's Fields, and there it was that she became acquainted with James Brownrigg, who had just served out his apprenticeship to a painter in the same neighbourhood.

Some time after their marriage they settled at Greenwich, where Brownrigg carried on his trade as a painter about six years, and then came to settle in London. Mrs. Brownrigg had no less than sixteen children in the space of twenty years, after her marriage, and three of them were alive at the time she suffered.

She was always considered by her neighbours as a faithful wife and a most affectionate mother; and, in order to be as useful as possible to her family, she learned midwifery. The overseers of the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West made choice of her to deliver such women as were taken in labour in their workhouse, and, notwithstanding many illiberal reflections that were thrown out against her, from what we can learn, and from very good authority, she always acted in that station with equal skill and humanity.

Mr. Brownrigg had a house in Fetter Lane, and his business as a painter was very considerable; for he kept a horse and had lodgings in summer over against Canonbury Lane, Islington.

In 1765, the overseers of White Friars precinct bound out a poor girl, Mary

Mitchell as an apprentice to Brownrigg; and much about the same time the governors of the Foundling Hospital bound out to Brownrigg another of their poor girls, whose name was Mary Jones.

The reason why Brownrigg took so many girls was, it seems, that his wife, having taken women to lay in privately in her house, found that the girls would not cost her so much money as hired servants, who would be necessary on such occasions. It does not appear that these poor girls were used with any greater cruelty at first than common corrections for trifling faults; nor is it to be supposed that their conduct was any worse than that of poor girls in general. They had not, however, been long in their place when Mrs. Brownrigg discovered such a malicious antipathy to them, that she frequently took Mary Jones, the Foundling girl, and, laying her on the back of two chairs on the kitchen floor, whipped her so long that she was often obliged to desist merely for the want of strength.

By such treatment the girl received many injuries in different parts of her body, particularly in her head and shoulders; but for all that, her inhuman mistress, instead of pitying her, used, when she had done whipping, to throw a pail of water over her. The room in which the girl slept was adjoining to the passage, and near the street-door; and, as she observed that the key was left in when the family went to bed, she resolved to avail herself of that circumstance, and, by running away, escape from the cruelty of her more than inhuman tormentor.

Accordingly, one morning she slipped out of bed, and, getting hold of the key, opened the door in the easiest manner she could, and made her escape into the street, without being discovered.

Being thus at liberty, she was at a loss where to go, as she had no knowledge of any of her relations, nor any home but the Foundling Hospital. She resolved, however, to go to the hospital, and accordingly she asked her way thither of every one whom she met in the street.

As soon as she came to the gate, she was admitted; and having told the steward in what manner she had been used, and at the same time showing her wounds, she was admitted till such time as a proper inquiry could be made into her master's conduct.

The governors of the hospital having examined the child in the presence of their surgeon, found that she was in a very shocking condition, and therefore ordered their solicitor to write to James Brownrigg, intimating, that if he did not give a proper account of his conduct a prosecution would be commenced against him.

Brownrigg made no reply to the solicitor's letter, and the governors of the hospital not judging it proper to go to a trial at common law, summoned him before the Chamberlain of London, in consequence of which the girl was discharged.

Mary Mitchell was now left alone, and she continued to suffer all the afflictions that her inhuman mistress could heap upon her, till she had served one year of her time, and then she also determined to run away. Accordingly she found means to get out, but the same day she was met in the street by Brownrigg's youngest son, who brought her back to her place of confinement, where she was treated with much greater cruelty than before.

Soon after Mary Mitchell was brought back, Mary Clifford, another poor girl, was bound out by the overseers of Whitefriars precinct to Brownrigg, and it was not long before she experienced the same cruelties as had been inflicted on the others. She was for the most trifling offence tied up naked, and beat with a cane, a horsewhip, a hearth-broom, or anything that came in the way, till she was not able to speak, her strength being exhausted by the severity of her punishment.

It was the misfortune of this poor girl, either by bad nursing or natural weakness, not to be able to keep her water; and her mistress, taking notice that the bed was wet, ordered her to lay on a mat in a cellar, that had been a coal-hole. This coal-hole was cold and damp; and after she had been some time in it the mat was taken away, and a sack with some straw put in its room.

While she was confined in that wretched place she had no other sustenance than bread and water, and no other covering than her own clothes, unless it accidentally happened that she laid hold of some rag of an old blanket, which her mistress was sure to take from her as soon as she discovered it, so that, during some very cold nights, she lay almost naked.

One time, when she was almost dead with hunger, she broke open the cupboard, but found nothing in it; and at another time she broke down some boards to come at water. Her mistress, having discovered what she had done, what every one would have done in the same deplorable condition, resolved to punish her in the severest manner that her hellish malice could contrive.

She was first made to strip naked, and kept in that condition a whole day, being every now and then beat severely with the but-end of a whip. When she had gone through this hellish discipline, a jack-chain was put round her neck, the end of which was fastened to the yard-door, after which the chain was pulled as tight as it possibly could be without choking her; and, when she had been tormented a whole day in that manner, she was put down into the coal-hole, with the chain still about her neck, and her hands tied behind her; being left to spend the night in that manner, without either victuals or drink.

As Brownrigg was, consistent with the articles of their indentures, obliged to find them in clothes, in order to be at as little expense as possible, whenever it was found that any rent happened in their gowns or petticoats, they were stripped almost naked, and in that manner kept for whole days together.

The office of gaoler to these unfortunate innocents was commonly performed by the eldest son of Brownrigg, but sometimes by the apprentice; and the latter declared, that one night when he went to tie them up they were stark naked, without a bit of rag to cover any part of the body.

In this manner the girls were so often inhumanly beat that their heads and shoulders became like one scab, for the skin broke off as soon as any plaister was applied to the wounds; and yet for all that their inhuman mistress continued to whip them in the same barbarous manner as before. At different times they were stripped naked, when Mrs. Brownrigg intended to wreak her vengeance upon them, and then their hands were tied to a leaden water-pipe, that ran along the ceiling of the kitchen; but that giving way, Brownrigg, with his own hands, drove a staple into the main beam, through which a cord was drawn, and then they were hung up in the same manner as before.

John Brownrigg, the eldest son, ordered Mary Clifford one day to put up a half-tester bedstead; but not being able to do it, he beat her till she was almost dead.

Another time, he came into the kitchen, and, finding his mother had exhausted her strength in beating the poor orphan, took the whip out of her hand, and beat her more severely himself.

Sometimes the inhuman woman would lay hold of the girl's cheeks, and pull the skin down with such force that her eyes would be ready to start from their sockets, and blood gushed from them. This severity induced the poor girl, Mary Clifford, to tell her complaint to a French woman, a lodger in the house, who had come there to lay in; and she, having upbraided Mrs. Brownrigg for her cruelty to a helpless orphan, instead of altering her conduct, ran to the girl with a pair of scissors in her hand, and cut her tongue in two different places.

On the 13th of July, in the morning, Mrs. Brownrigg, having for several days threatened the girls, went down to the kitchen, and stripped Mary Clifford naked, and hung her up to a staple: although her head and shoulders were then very sore, and her whole body was covered over with scabs, the relentless tyrant continued to beat her in the most inhuman manner.

When she had whipped her till the blood flowed in great abundance, she was let down in presence of the other girl, Mary Mitchell; and, though in the most miserable condition that can be imagined, she was ordered to wash herself in a tub filled with cold water.

While she was washing herself, her mistress struck her with the but-end of a whip on her lacerated shoulders; and lest the tragedy should not have been completed she was tied up, and used in the same barbarous manner, no less than five times that very day.

Her wounds were now mortal, and in that dismal place she might have paid a debt of nature, and her mistress possibly escaped punishment, had it not been for a strange incident.

The father of Mary Clifford had married a second wife; but as he had been dead some time, she, being a native of Cambridgeshire, went down to reside

there. Having some business in London, she came to inquire for the girl, but was denied admittance to see her; and Brownrigg threatened that if she came any more he would take her before the lord mayor.

Upon that the woman went away, but the wife of Mr. Deacon, a baker, who lived next door to Brownrigg, called her in, and told her she was sure she had often heard girls groan in their house, and doubted not that her daughter-in-law was one. Mrs. Deacon took the woman's direction, and in the mean time told her that nothing should be wanting on her part to make a discovery.

Brownrigg had bought a hog, which he sent home to fatten; and it being confined under a shed it was necessary to open a skylight above it, in order to remove the noxious smell. This gave Mr. Deacon's apprentice an opportunity of looking down from one of his master's windows, and he saw the girl, Mary Clifford, lying in a most shocking condition. He called to her several times, but received no answer; and then, in order to attract her notice, he threw down some small pieces of the ceiling.

The poor girl made several attempts to speak, but was unable; and the young man heard her mistress call out to her in an angry tone, "What is the matter with you?" Intelligence of this was instantly sent to the mother-in-law, who went next day, with the overseers and Mr. Deacon's apprentice, to Brownrigg's house. They inquired for Mary Clifford, but Brownrigg swore she was not there, and, in order to deceive them, produced Mary Mitchell.

Deacon's apprentice declared that Mary Mitchell was not the girl whom he had seen in so deplorable a condition; upon which Mr. Grundy, overseer, sent for a constable, who searched the house, though in vain. Mr. Grundy, who, from the whole of his conduct, seems to have been a man of spirit and prudence, took Mary Mitchell along with him to the workhouse, regardless of all Brownrigg's threatenings, who said she was his apprentice, and brought an attorney to intimidate him.

When the people in the workhouse began to strip the girl, it was found that she had no shift on, and the rest of her clothes were stuck fast to the wounds she had received. The girl said, that Mary Clifford was in the house; and Mr. Grundy, going back to Brownrigg's, ordered him to produce her immediately.

Brownrigg sent again for his attorney, who did all he could to intimidate Grundy; but he, regardless of what he said, declared that he would answer for his conduct in any court of justice whatever, and therefore told Brownrigg, that unless the girl was instantly produced he would charge him with murder.

His attorney, well knowing no bail could be taken in such a case, advised Brownrigg to produce her, which he did from a hole under the beaufet, where she had been concealed. The shocking condition in which she appeared cannot be described; her body was like one entire ulcer, ready to mortify.

During the time the inquiry had been making, Mrs. Brownrigg and her son made their escape; but Mr. Grundy took the father with the two girls before Mr. Crosby, the sitting alderman, who committed Brownrigg to prison, and sent the girls to Bartholomew Hospital. Mary Clifford died within a few days afterwards, and an inquest being taken a verdict was found of "Wilful Murder against James Brownrigg, his wife, and his son John."

In the mean time a reward was offered by the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West, for apprehending Mrs. Brownrigg and her son; and they were traced from one place to another till it was found that they had taken their passage in the coach to Dover; but, they not coming to the inn according to agreement, the coach went without them.

They were in such terror that they went over to Wandsworth under feigned names, and took lodgings in the house of Mr. Dunbar, who kept a chandler's shop, where they remained for some time in the most private manner; but one day Dunbar, happening to look over a newspaper, saw such a description of Mrs. Brownrigg and her son, as convinced him that his lodgers were the persons.

Next day, being Sunday, he came to London, and gave notice to Mr. Owen, the churchwarden, who immediately sent Mr. Wingrave, the constable, and Mr. Deacon, the baker, to recognise them.

When they came to Dunbar's house they found the mother and son sitting in a room by themselves, and brought them to London in so quiet a manner that no

person in the town knew that they were in the custody of a constable, except the landlord and his wife.

Next sessions they were all three indicted; but the jury found only Mrs. Brownrigg guilty of murder; her husband and her son being ordered to remain in prison, to be tried for a misdemeanour; and accordingly they were afterwards convicted, and sentenced to suffer six months' imprisonment in Newgate.

In the mean time Mrs. Brownrigg, having received sentence of death, was taken to the condemned cell; and to a clergyman who attended her she confessed her guilt, and at the same time acknowledged the justice of her sentence.

On the morning of her excution she was brought into the press-yard, and the last farewell she took of her husband and son was as moving as can be conceived. She fell on her knees and implored pardon of her Maker in the most earnest manner, begging that God, for Christ's sake, would deliver her from blood guiltiness.

While they where taking her to the place of execution, the people testified their abhorrence of her in such a manner as is shocking to mention. Undoubtedly their indignation against her crime arose from a principle of compassion to the unfortunate sufferers, who had been the objects of her diabolical cruelty; but some of them went so far as to wish her soul in hell, declaring they doubted not the Devil would come and fetch her.

To speak in such a manner, with respect to the future state of the most guilty of our fellow-creatures, is like declaring to our Maker that we are wiser than he. It is the highest presumption in poor, weak mortals to pretend to say what God will do with his creatures hereafter; it is sufficient to know that the greatest crimes may be pardoned through the merits of Christ.

When she was brought to the gallows she prayed devoutly, and then, being turned off, hung the usual time; after which her body was carried to Surgeon's Hall to be dissected.

She was executed at Tyburn on the 14th of September, 1767.

Let us lament that such a woman should have ever existed in the world as Mrs. Brownrigg; but let us not triumph over her punishment, nor boast of our strength, which even at the best is but weakness.

SAWNEY CUNNINGHAM.

CHAPTER II.

SAWNEY having ingratiated himself into the sentinel's favour, induced him, previous to his departure, to partake of two mugs of ale, and put sixpence into his hand to fetch them from an alehouse, at some distance from his post, giving a reason for it, that it was the best drink in the city, and none else could please his palate half so well as that.

Hereupon the sentinel acquainted him, that he could not but know the consequences that attended leaving his post, and that he had rather enjoy his company without the ale than run any risk by fetching it.

"O," says our adventurer, "I am not a stranger to the penalties we incur on such an action, but there can no harm come of it if I stand here in your place while you are gone." The sentinel gives Cunningham his musket, and goes to the place directed for the drink; but, on returning, he must need fetch a penny-worth of tobacco from the same place; during which time some of our adventurer's companions broke into the nobleman's apartments and rifled the same of 300*l.* value. Cunningham was, however, so generous as to leave the sentinel his musket.

The poor soldier returns, in expectation of drinking with his friend some time longer; but, alas! the bird is flown, and he is taken up to answer for his forthcoming, and committed to the Tolbooth Prison, where he was kept nine months in very heavy irons, and had only bread and water all the while allowed him to subsist on. At length he is tried, condemned, and hanged. Thus did several innocent persons suffer death, which ought, perhaps, to have been the portion of our adventurer.

Sawney, having thus escaped so many dangers, and run through so many villanies with impunity, must needs go to his uncle Bean, who was a very good Christian and a reputable man, as we have before observed, to pay him a visit with no other design than to boast to him of his late successes, and how fortune had repaired the injuries his misconduct and remissness had done him.

"Nephew," says he, "I have desired a long time to see an alteration in your conduct, that I had a nephew worthy of my

acquaintance, and one to whom I might leave my estate, as deserving of it; but I am acquainted from all hands that you go on worse and worse; and, rather than produce an amendment, abandon yourself to the worst of crimes. I am always willing to put the best interpretation I can upon people's conduct; but when so many fresh reports come every day to alarm my ears with your extravagancies and profuse living, I cannot help concluding that the greater part of them are true. I will not go about to enumerate what I have heard, the discovery of mistakes only serving to increase one's uneasiness and concern. But methinks, if a good education, handsome fortune, and a beautiful and loving wife could have done any service with respect to the reclaiming you, I should have seen it before now. Your wife has been an indulgent and faithful friend to you in all your misfortunes, and the lowest employments in life, could you but have confined yourself, would have proved more beneficial, and secured your character and the esteem of your family and friends better, than the ways you now tread in. I am sensible my advice is insignificant, and men of my declining years are little valued or thought of by the younger sort, who, in this degenerate age, think none wiser than themselves, and are above correction or reproof. Come, nephew, Providence may allot you a great many more years to run; but let them not be such as those already past, if Heaven should grant you the indulgence. If I could build my hopes on a good foundation, that you would repent, methinks I could wish to have vigour and strength to live to see it; for what my satisfaction would be, none are able to declare, but such only as are in the like case with myself. Our family has maintained an unspotted character in this city for some hundred years; and should you be the first to cast a stain upon it, what will mankind or the world say? You may depend, that the load of infamy will be thrown on your back, for all who know or have heard the least of us will clear us of the dishonour, as knowing how well you were educated, how handsomely fitted out for the world, and how well you might have done. If report says true you are charged with Mr. Hamilton's death; but I cannot bring myself to think you would ever be guilty of so monstrous an impiety. It seems he had been your benefactor, and he had given you several considerable sums of money in order to retrieve your lost circumstances; but was to give him his death the way to recompense him for his kindness? Fie on't. Not Pagans or the worst of Infidels would repay their benefactors with such usage; and shall we Christians, who boast so much above them, dare to do that which they abhor from their souls? It cannot be, nephew, but all thoughts of humanity and goodness are banished from your mind; otherwise some tincture would still have remained of Christian principles, that would have told you you were highly indebted to that good and eminent lawyer's bounty. I am more diffusive on this head, because it requires a particular disquisition; neither mistake me in this matter, for I am not determined to rip up things to the world, in order to blacken your character more than it is already blackened; nor to bring you under condemnation: only repent and lead a sober life for the time to come, and all the wishes and expectations of your friends and family are fully answered. First endeavour to reconcile your passions to the standard of reason, and let that divine emanation conduct you in every action of your future life; so will you retrieve the time you have lost, patch up your broken reputation, be a comfort to your family, and a joy to all who know you. Ill actions seem pleasing in their commission, because the persons that pursue them have some aim or advantage in doing them; but let me tell you, there is nothing in the world like a virtuous pursuit: though the road may be beset with thorns and briars, there are inexpressible delights and pleasures in that wilderness, which not all the vices in the world can balance. This exhortation probably may be the last that may come from these lips; but, indeed, you have need of advice every moment and want the leading-strings of a child; yet you want neither sense nor understanding. How comes it then you make such bad use of them? Are not all the miserable catastrophes of profuse and wicked livers sufficient to deter you from your licentious course of life? If gibbets and gallows could have any influence on a mind, unless lost to all sense of goodness, certainly the melancholy ends so many make

here, monthly, should be a means of opening your eyes and reclaiming you. But, alas! the wound I fear is too deep, and no medicines can now prevail; your enormities are of such an egregious die, that no water can wash them out. Well, if neither the cruel consequences of an iniquitous and misspent life, nor all the advice which your friends and relations can give you; if good examples, terrors, or death cannot awaken you from your profound lethargy and inactivity of mind; I may well say, your case is exceedingly deplorable, and such as, for my part, I would not be involved in for ten thousand worlds. You cannot, surely, but know what you have to depend on now your friends abandon you; for you are styled a murderer; and a man that has once dipped his hands in blood, can never expect any enjoyment or felicity either in this life or the next; for there is an internal sensation called conscience, which brings an everlasting sting along with it, when the deeds are heinous and black. Indeed, some may pretend to stifle their iniquities for a considerable time, but the pause is but short; conscience breaks through all barriers, and presents before the eyes of the guilty person his wickedness in frightful colours. What would not some give to be relieved of their racking nights and painful moments? When freed from the amusements of the day, they lie down to rest, but cannot. It is then that Providence thinks fit to give them a foretaste of those severities even in this life, which will be millions of times increased in the next."

Here the good old man issued a flood of tears, which pity and compassion had forced from his eyes; nor could Sawney forbear shedding a real tear or two at hearing and seeing what he now did; but the rest was pretence; for he was determined to take this reverend old gentleman out of the world to get possession of his estate, which, for want of male issue, was unavoidably to devolve upon him after his death. With this view, after he had made an end of his exhortation, he steps up, and, without once speaking, thrust a dagger to his heart, and so ended his life. Thus fell a venerable old uncle, for pronouncing a little seasonable advice to a monster of a nephew, who, finding the servant-maid come into the room at the noise of her master's falling on the floor, cut her throat from ear to ear; and then, to avoid a discovery being made, set fire to the house, after he had rifled it of all the valuable things in it; but the divine vengeance was resolved not to let this barbarous act go unpunished; for the neighbourhood observing a more than ordinary smoke issuing out of the house, concluded it was on fire, and accordingly unanimously joined to extinguish it, which they effectually did, and then, going into the house, found Mr. Bean and the maid inhumanly murdered.

Our adventurer was got out of the way, and no one could be found on whom to fix these cruelties; but it was not long before justice overtook Cunningham, who, being impeached by a gang of thieves that had been apprehended, and were privy to several of his villanies, was taken up and committed a close prisoner to the Tolbooth, when so many witnesses appeared against him that he was condemned and hanged for his tricks, at Leith, in company with the same robbers that had sworn against him.

Such was the catastrophe of Sawney Cunningham, who, it may be, deserved the fate he suffered long before it happened. We have given our readers but a few of this fellow's adventures, because they were commonly attended with bloodshed, an account of which cannot but present melancholy and horrifying ideas to the mind. When he went to the place of execution, he betrayed no signs of fear, nor seemed any way daunted at his approaching fate: as he lived, so he died, unwilling to have it said, that he, whose hand had been the instrument of so many murders, proved pusillanimous at the last.

PRAISEWORTHY CONDUCT OF A WELSH JUDGE.

At the Cardiff summer assizes for 1811, a "gentleman" of opulence, a magistrate, addressed a letter to one of the judges, in which his object was, not only to accuse a culprit (committed for manslaughter upon a coroner's inquest) of a deliberate and savage murder, but, upon the evidence of assertion alone, to inflame the judicial mind of his correspondent against that prisoner, by persuading the judge, beforehand, that unless the accused should be cut off by the law not a life near him, or within his reach, could be safe. He represented this man as a con-

spirator in a desperate clan of miscreants, who were men of sanguinary habits and passions, and told the judge, that all the witnesses who were to be heard were partial to the accused, and would suppress the facts they knew, unless his lordship would make them speak out; and he desired him to keep the secret of these hints, for which he gave his reason, "that everything valuable to him was at stake in witholding from this clan a knowledge of the part he took against them." There are too many such men, calling themselves Protestant Orangemen, in the present day, and the King of Hanover has the honour of being their leader!

When the judge had read this letter, which he received in court, the bar and grand jury attending, he told them a letter had just been put into his hand, and he named the writer of it: he added, that circumstances of peculiar delicacy respecting the subject of that letter, imposed upon him the painful necessity of deferring to publish the contents till the gaol had been delivered; but that he should then direct his principal officer to read it aloud, and should pass a marked and a public censure upon it; after delivering which, he should command the deposit of the letter upon the files of the court, for safe custody, accompanied by a note of its doom, that if the writer chose to appear he would be in time and would be heard. When the man accused of the manslaughter had been tried, and had received the sentence of imprisonment for three months, he was remanded. The writer of the letter did not appear, and the judge delivered himself nearly as follows, to a numerous audience.

"You have heard this letter, and your looks were eloquent: they reprobated this tampering and cruel artifice. A magistrate of the county, at whose mercy, in some degree, are the lives and liberties of men, writes to me for the single purpose of insinuating and whispering away a man's life, by undue influence upon the judgment or the feelings of his correspondent. His object is to invert the habit and principle of a judicial trust, which is that of being counsel for the prisoner, into the new and sanguinary department of a suborned advocate against him. His letter prompts me to goad the witnesses into evidence more hostile to the culprit, than it was their intention to give—advice insinuated behind the back of the accused, and just before his trial, upon evidence of assertion alone, and that assertion unduly and secretly made. But what heightens the depravity of this insult upon the court, is the confidence proposed and claimed.

"My God!" said the judge, "is it in 1811 that any man breathing, a subject of this realm, could think a judge base enough to be an accomplice in this fraud upon the sacred honour of his covenant upon oath; of his dignified indifference to parties; and, above all, of his presumptions, which are those of the law, that up to the moment of conviction, by authentic and sworn proof, the accused are innocent?

"What can be said for the writer? Even to him I would be merciful. Is it an error of judgment? Is it ignorance? But can we forget that he is a magistrate, and that he is a man? Shall a magistrate be indemnified, or dismissed with a gentle rebuke, who is ignorant of the judicial honour imposed upon him by his peculiar office? Is he a man so unenlightened as to be unapprized of those feelings, which tell every honourable mind that no man is to be condemned unheard, and whispered out of the world, by a secret, between his accuser and his judge?

"As a memorial to after ages, of the disgrace inseparable from attempts like these, I direct the officer to file this letter upon the records of the court, accompanied by a note of the fact, that it was read aloud in open court, and severely censured by the judge to whom it was addressed."

The other judge assenting, it was made a rule of the court.

Such was the honourable and correct conduct of a Welsh judge in 1811; but it does not appear that the culprit was removed from the magistracy, as would have been the case under a honest administration. Though a period of twenty-six years has elapsed since the transaction above recorded, it is well known that there are still magistrates, on the Irish bench at least, who are mere partisans, and only make a show of justice.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 88. NOVEMBER 1, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE LIFE, TRIAL, AND EXECUTION OF JOHN WILLIAMSON, FOR MURDER.

[MRS. WILLIAMSON TEMPORARILY RELIEVED FROM CONFINEMENT.]

John Williamson, who was a journeyman shoemaker, had been some time a widower and had three children, whom he supported by honest industry. While living in this manner he became acquainted with a poor young woman, a sort of idiot, who had been left as much money by her friends as served to maintain her. It was no difficult matter for him to get her consent, and they were publicly asked in the church, but her guardian went and forbid the bans.

Williamson, however, being determined to possess himself of the money, went and got a license, in consequence of which they were married. Her guardian paid all the money due to her; and, as Williamson had always been looked upon as a man of good sense, it was thought he would treat her with such tenderness as her circumstances required. In this, however, her friends were disappointed; the man, having possessed himself of the poor creature's money, resolved to murder her in a manner as revolting to human nature as can be adopted.

About three weeks after they were married he began to beat her in a very unmerciful manner, and oftentimes threw water over her. In his room was a closet, in which he tied a rope to a staple; the poor creature had her hands fastened behind her, with handcuffs, and a rope was fastened to the staple, drawn through the handcuffs, and fixed to a nail above her head.

On a little shelf, beside her, was laid a small piece of bread and butter, just so near her that she could touch it with her mouth. In that shocking condition she remained at one time a whole month, without being let down. A woman who lodged in the house, and a little girl, Williamson's daughter, assisted her in doing such things as were necessary; but the girl was not allowed to take her down; for, when she had done so one day, the inhuman monster beat his daughter severely. A little water was allowed her to drink, and so tight was she tied up that only her tiptoes touched the ground.

The young girl, Williamson's daughter, took a stool when her father went out, and put it under the poor creature's feet, and that gave her some little ease; but one day, the wretch coming home and finding what the girl had done, he took away the stool, and threatened that if ever she put it there again he would beat her with his strap as long as he could stand over her.

On the Sunday before she died, Williamson, in order to save appearances, let her down to have some dinner, but she was so weak that she could scarcely speak. He cut her a piece of meat, and gave her it on a plate; but after trying to eat a few mouthfuls, she gave it him again, and said, "Mr. Williamson, take the plate; I cannot eat any more." "Can't you eat any more, Nancy?" said he. "No," said she, "I cannot."

Her hands were so swelled with cold that she could not use the knife and fork, and that day her handcuffs were for the last time taken off. She was then put into the closet, and, being extremely cold, she begged her husband to let her come out to the fire, which he granted, in consequence of his daughters having interceded in her favour.

When she had sat a few minutes the vermin swarmed so upon her clothes that she kept throwing them into the fire; seeing which, Williamson called out, "Do not sit throwing them about here; get into your kennel." The poor creature was obliged to go, and the closet was shut up for that night.

Next day she became quite delirious, and continued so till two o'clock on Tuesday morning, when the friendly hand of death put an end to her sufferings. It is somewhat remarkable, though strictly true, that while this monster was tormenting the poor creature in the manner already mentioned, several women in the neighbourhood, and particularly one Mrs. Cole, who lodged in the house, knew of it and yet never gave information.

In a case of that nature they might have prevented murder as well as a public execution, and to have done so was no more than part of that duty they owed to their fellow-creatures.

An inquest was taken on the body; and Mr. Barton, an eminent surgeon, in Redcross Street, having opened it, declared, as his opinion, that she had been starved to death, for want of the common necessaries of life. Upon that Williamson was committed to prison, and next sessions his trial came on before the Lord Chief Justice Parker, at the Sessions House, Old Bailey. The principal witness against him was his own daughter, whose evidence was supported by that of Mr. Cole and Mr. Barton. When called upon for his defence, he told a foolish story; namely, that his wife provoked him by treading out the guts of a kitten, and turning up the whites of her eyes. It seems the poor creature in her agony used to distort her features, and turn up her eyes, which is not to be wondered at, when it is considered how much she suffered. He had the assurance to tell the court, that his wife had always victuals sufficient; but the jury found him guilty, to the satisfaction of every one present. He then upbraided his daughter, as being the cause of his death, although the poor girl was drowned in tears while she gave her evidence.

When he received sentence of death, and was put into the cells, he sent for a clergyman and confessed to him the whole of his cruelty to his wife, but denied having any intention to murder her. This is generally the practice with such inhuman wretches, for they are foolish enough to imagine, that if one can destroy another under lingering tortures he will escape punishment.

Williamson, however, became very penitent; and on the morning of his execution, being put in a cart, he was taken to Moorfields, attended by two clergymen and a Methodist preacher. The gallows was erected on the rising ground opposite the end of Chiswell Street, and there was a vast multitude of people present.

Williamson sung a Psalm and prayed very devoutly, after which the cap was pulled over his face, and the cart was drawn away. When he had hung the usual time, his body was cut down and carried to Surgeon's Hall to be dissected; and his children were sent to Cripplegate Workhouse. Though he had been married only about seven months, it seems he had spent all the money he had with his wife.

What an inhuman monster must this man have been! Was it possible he could lay down his head to rest while a poor creature, naturally an object of pity, whom he was in duty, as in law, bound to protect, was suffering from his hands the most excruciating tortures.

The deliberate manner in which he executed his horrid cruelty is really surprising, while the patient manner in which the poor creature endured it may serve to convince us, that the Deity, who is right in all his works, would make up to her in eternity all that had been wanting in time.

He was executed in Moorfields on the 19th of January, 1767.

REMARKABLE ESCAPE FROM EXECUTION OF TWO SOLDIERS UNJUSTLY CHARGED WITH HIGHWAY ROBBERY.

Two soldiers, named Hall and Morrison, were on the 26th July, 1817, tried for highway robbery, at the Stafford assizes, before Baron Garrow, convicted, and ordered to be executed. They were prosecuted by a man named Read, a bricklayer's labourer, who swore that they knocked him down and robbed him of a shilling and a penny, in a church-yard at Wolverhampton, on the 23d of July. The evidence of a woman in whose house the prisoners resided, went to prove that they did not sleep at home on the night of the imputed robbery. To these two witnesses the evidence was confined, and against it there appeared nothing upon the trial, except the declarations of the prisoners, containing facts which were afterwards sworn to by others, and which, after the utmost labour of a few benevolent persons, were the means of saving the innocent prisoners from a death which appeared to all to be inevitable.

The two soldiers were, on the said 23d of July, drinking at an hour too late for admission at their lodging, at Wolverhampton; and, after applying in vain to be allowed to go into the guard-room to sleep, they walked about the village to kill time. In loitering through the church-yard, they met a man who seemed to be in want of work, and, like themselves, without a lodging for the night. A conversation ensued, and the stranger told them his name was Read; that he was a bricklayer's labourer out of employment, and a Hertfordshire man. It happened, that in his description he hit upon the part of the country from which one of the prisoners came. A jesting dialogue took place between them, and, at length, it was agreed that they should wrestle. Hall was the friendly opponent of Read on the occasion, and he was thrown in the first round of wrestling. In the second, however, Hall was more successful in the feat of activity, but his triumph nearly robbed him of his life. The vanquished man dropped a shilling and a penny from his pocket; Morrison immediately picked up the money, said it would do for beer, and put it in his pocket. The soldiers quizzed Read about his loss, and were heard, by a watchman near the spot, acknowledging that they had the shilling, and would certainly dispose of it in the most convivial way. Read growled about his money, and showed a disposition to quarrel, but did not utter a word about his being robbed of it. About five o'clock in the morning the three were seen near the market-place, by another watchman, and the soldiers were bantering Read on the same subject. The good humour of Read, however, at this time, appeared quite broken up; he spoke of having the soldiers taken into custody, but was answered by a laugh from them. A grocer, named Powis, saw them under similar circumstances, but did not hear Read complain of any attempt at robbery, observing that he was not pleased on being laughed at. The grocer soon after met a man named Roberts, the keeper of the House of Correction, at Wolverhampton, and mentioned to him that Read said two soldiers had got his money. The answer of Roberts, which did not strike the grocer as extraordinary at first, was, "I must see that man; this is a good job." The event, however, soon explained the language.

Roberts immediately inquired after Read, questioned him on the nature of the loss he had sustained, and in a very short time apprehended the two soldiers on the charge of robbing Read on the highway of a shilling and a penny.

Before the magistrate, Read swore that the soldiers knocked him down and robbed him of his money in the church-yard. Their commitment was immediately made out, and they were sent to the assizes of Stafford; where, on the Saturday following, they were tried and condemned for the capital offence.

The inhabitants of Wolverhampton knew nothing of the intention of Read, on the interference of Roberts, in this transaction. It was generally concluded amongst them, that the angry state of mind in which Read appeared would have influenced him to swear a common assault, but nothing serious was at all apprehended from the wrestling bout. There was, consequently, no interference on the part of those who were acquainted with many of the circumstances; and the matter died away until the village was struck with horror at an account in the Stafford paper of the proceedings of the assizes. An old man was reading the paper, in an ale-house, to a number of politicians, who were not much affected by anything they heard until he came to that part which stated the number of persons left for execution. Amongst the names were those of Hall and Morrison. The whole population of Wolverhampton instantly showed how they felt on an occasion so dreadful.

The Rev. Mr. Guard, one of the most venerable characters in that part of the country, who officiates in the village where Hall's family resides, on hearing the event of the trial, set out for Wolverhampton, where he found the people meeting and acting on the subject. The men were to be hanged on Saturday, the 23d of August, and not a moment was to be lost. Mr. Guard, who had known Hall from his infancy, and would have staked his life on the integrity of the young man, made a quick but deep inquiry into the facts; and, having found everything confirmatory of his innocence, followed Baron Garrow on his circuit, to state what he had learned from the best authority, and to obtain a respite. He saw Mr. Baron Garrow, but his lordship appeared to see no reason to alter the opinion which he had formed from hearing the trial. The worthy clergyman, however, was so well convinced of the truth of his own information, that he could not help exclaiming, with more zeal than discretion, "I see you are determined to hang these poor men." Mr. Baron Garrow was naturally offended at this intemperate observation; and an eminent barrister remarked, that Mr. Guard's object was wholly defeated by the use of it.

Mr. Guard was not, however, to be turned from the endeavour to save the lives of the two soldiers: there was another quarter to which he could apply. He immediately set out for London, and went, without ceremony, to Lord Sidmouth, the secretary of state for the home department, to whom he obtained an easy access. He remained in conversation with his lordship between three and four hours; and Lord Sidmouth afterwards declared, that he never before saw such an interest taken in the fate of men who were not related by domestic ties to the individual whom he was labouring to save. This meeting gave Mr. Guard strong grounds for believing his labours would not be in vain; though Lord Sidmouth had observed, that, in cases of this kind, the judge was necessarily better acquainted with all the bearings of the evidence than the secretary of state, and therefore his power was seldom interfered with, except under circumstances of strong fact.

Mr. Guard posted back to Wolverhampton, the moment after he parted from the secretary; when a meeting of the inhabitants was called, at which Mr. Mander, and all the respectable residents of Wolverhampton, attended. The witnesses were sworn, and a petition to the Prince Regent was signed and delivered into the hands of Mr. Guard, who, accompanied by Mr. Charles Mander, immediately set out for London. These two gentlemen went, with Mr. Pearsall, of Cheapside, to Lord Sidmouth, and put into his hands the evidence of the innocence of the soldiers. His lordship requesting Mr. Pearsall to relate the circumstances, that gentleman stated the manner in which Read and the two soldiers had acted in the presence of the watchmen and the grocer. Lord Sidmouth was just going up with the recorder's report, and said, that on his return he would examine the affidavits and act upon them. Mr. Pear-

sall observed, that the men were ordered for immediate execution; but was assured, by his lordship, that their case should not be neglected, and that the affidavits should be laid before the attorney-general.

At the next interview, Lord Sidmouth said there had been no necessity for laying the affidavits before the attorney-general: the case, he observed, was one of the most interesting that ever came before him. Indeed, such was the effect of the affidavits upon him, that he was not only immediately convinced that the soldiers ought not to be executed, but in the absence of his clerks he wrote the despatch for their respite with his own hand and sent it to the sheriff; "because," said his lordship, "I could not endure the thought that the soldiers should have one hour more of unnecessary anxiety."

Mr. Pearsall said, there was no doubt that the men had no intention of felony; it would also appear, at another time, that the prosecutor had no intention of indicting them until he was instigated by Roberts with a view of gaining the reward, called "blood-money," which was accordingly pocketed by Read and the keeper of the prison to the amount of 80*l.*

Lord Sidmouth declared, that under such circumstances an immediate investigation should take place. He coincided in the opinion of the impropriety of Roberts's conduct, and said a pardon would be instantly granted to the soldiers. He also complimented, in the warmest manner, the conduct of Mr. Guard and the other gentlemen, who had exerted themselves.

Mr. Guard, in the course of his observations to Lord Sidmouth, said, he would give up half his fortune to save the life of Hall, so convinced was he of his honesty.

While these operations were going forward in London, affidavits copied from those handed to the secretary were taken to Mr. Barron Garrow, by Lieutenant Buchanan, of the same regiment as the soldiers, and a respite was instantly granted by his lordship, when he read them.

The officer stated, that Baron Garrow, upon reading the affidavits, said, if the facts had been known before, their respite should have been granted, and asked, whether they would, on being pardoned, be taken into the regiment again. Lieutenant Buchanan immediately replied, that they would be most gladly received.

Read was heard to say, before Hall and Morrison were apprehended for the alleged robbery upon him, that he wished to see them for the purpose of making up the matter. The loss of the shilling had not then the effect (for it was before he saw Roberts, the gaoler) of inducing him to swear that he had been robbed. The account he gave to Roberts of the transaction did not at all vary from that which had before been rather a source of merriment and banter; but Roberts, who was struck with the possibilty of making a capital charge, went after the soldiers, handcuffed, and imprisoned them. The person who witnessed this sudden change in matters was wholly ignorant of Roberts's plans, and of what was meant by the words "good job," applied to the hope of "blood-money."

The day after the committal of the soldiers, Read was heard to say that Roberts employed him in gardening, and maintained him; and immediately after the assizes at which this execrable scheme succeeded, he declared, in a fit of drunkenness, a vice to which he was excessively addicted, that he was the boy that could do it; that he first flung Hall, although Hall afterwards threw him.

It was observed to Read, previous to the apprehension of the prisoners, that if he lost all his money in the manner he described, it was wonderful how he could pay for drink, which he had in considerable quantities. "Oh," said he, "Roberts supplied me with money." His rage for quarrelling was as great as his propensity to drink, and one inevitably produced the other.

On the night before the wrestling occurred, a man named Woolley took umbrage at the conduct of Read, who sat drinking with a pensioner in a public-house. The pensioner was so intolerably noisy and abusive, that a soldier found it necessary to desire him to leave the room, on which Read started up and struck the soldier. Woolley, exasperated at this unprovoked assault, beat Read about the eyes, and also gave him a blow on the nose, which caused a plentiful effusion of blood. At the trial the disfigured face and the blood were exhibited in evidence against Hall and Morrison.

After the conviction Read sometimes boasted of the money he had got, which, he said, amounted to 60*l.*; and at other

times he uttered, in a desponding tone, words expressive of the pain with which he contemplated what he had done against his fellow-creatures. He had been heard to curse, swear, and threaten, upon being questioned as to the motives by which he had been impelled; and soon after, when the frenzy of drink subsided, he was sorrowful in the extreme, saying, "Don't speak a word about it; I can't bear to think of it; I did not think they would have come to any harm." The person in whose hands this wretch had placed, for security, a considerable part of the money he had shared with Roberts, observed those symptoms of contrition, and declared that he would sell the shirt off his back for liquor. In this deplorable account of Read's weakness and vice his own sister agreed.

A meeting was held in the town of Wolverhampton, at which several resolutions were passed, amongst which was one expressive of their earnest desire for the liberation of Hall and Morrison; and an immediate application was made, in the name of the meeting, to the secretary of state, soliciting a determination as to the case.

A communication accordingly took place between the secretary of state and the learned judge before whom the trial was held; and, after the truth of the allegations contained in the affidavits had been fully and satisfactorily ascertained, the unfortunate men received a free pardon, and repaired immediately to Wolverhampton, where a very liberal subscription was raised for their assistance; for which, as well as the humane and benevolent exertions of the worthy inhabitants in procuring their pardon, they returned thanks, in the most grateful terms, in "The Wolverhampton Journal."

MURDER OF MARY MINTING BY WILLIAM HAITCH, HIS SELF-DESTRUCTION, AND HIS BURIAL IN A CROSS ROAD.

On Saturday night, the 14th of February, 1818, a little before nine o'clock, the proceedings, in the examinations then before the sitting magistrate at Bow Street police-office, were suddenly interrupted by the gaoler introducing a man to the magistrate, and saying, "Sir, this man's daughter has just been murdered!" which alarming and unsuspected communication induced the magistrate to suspend all other business, and attend to this communication. The man was so much overcome by grief, that his first statement was incomprehensible. He began talking about her and him, as if the magistrate was previously well acquainted with the parties and circumstances. The magistrate inquired of him where the person lived who had been murdered, &c. He replied, she lived with him when she was alive; but now she was no more, having been murdered about three quarters of an hour since in his own house by a man of the name of William Haitch, and then burst into tears.

The magistrate desired him to compose himself, that he might be able to relate the circumstances attending the horrid deed, that no time might be lost in making exertions to pursue and secure the murderer. After a little time he recovered himself, and related that the deceased, his daughter, married a man of the name of William Haitch some months since, who represented himself to be a man of considerable property; to prove which, he produced writings, &c., all of which had turned out to be a mere fabrication, to deceive himself and his daughter. After this discovery, it was ascertained that William Haitch was a married man, and that his wife was living at the time he married his daughter; and, in consequence of this discovery, William Haitch was apprehended on a charge of bigamy, and taken to the police-office in Hatton Garden, where, after undergoing an examination, he was discharged. He did not state on what ground he was discharged, but said that both his deceased daughter and his first wife appeared against him. His deceased daughter returned home to live with him.

He stated his name to be John Minting, a carpenter, residing at 24, Union Street, Middlesex Hospital. On the evening in question, about three quarters of an hour previous to the time at which he was speaking, his daughter was in a room on the first floor, when a young woman, a friend of hers, known by the name of Clarke, went to her and told her a person at the door wanted to speak to her; and he had no doubt Clarke told her it was Haitch wanted her. In about five minutes after, his daughter left the room to go down stairs to speak to Haitch; he heard

a noise in the passage, which he described as a stamping noise, which induced him to go into the passage, when he discovered his daughter lying down with her throat cut, and bleeding most profusely; she was speechless. He gave an alarm, and surgeons were sent for, and two arrived in a very short time, but life was extinct. He said, it was not known with what description of instrument the horrid deed had been perpetrated, as none had been found on the spot. It is supposed he must have stopped her mouth with something to prevent her making an alarm, as she was not described to have screamed or called out for help.

The magistrate, on hearing these dreadful circumstances, called all the officers in attendance at the office before him, and despatched them in different directions in pursuit of William Haitch.

The police continued on the look-out the whole of the following day, Sunday, when, about eight o'clock in the evening, he was recognised, by a person who knew him, at Jerusalem chapel, Lisle Street, Leicester Square, where he was on his knees in apparent fervent devotion. The person who knew him communicating the circumstance to some persons present, he was immediately taken into custody, and the chapel was thrown into the utmost confusion. He, however, calmly surrendered and confessed his guilt: he had been an unhappy man, he said; but now he was aware that he should shortly be rendered happy, for his life was a burden to him.

On the 16th of February this inhuman monster was brought before the magistrates at Bow Street, examined, and committed. The following particulars transpired. Haitch was married to his first wife, then living, when she was about forty-five years of age, and he was but nineteen. At the time of the murder he was thirty-four years of age, and married the deceased when she was but nineteen years of age. He separated from his first wife about two years before, and from that time passed as a single man. The deceased had been a constant attendant at the New Jerusalem Chapel, Lisle Street, Leicester Square, where the doctrines and forms of religious ceremonies propagated by the Baron Swedenbourg were observed, for about twelve months, where her father and family occasionally went, in consequence of the deceased having espoused the sentiments of that peculiar sect. The prisoner had been a constant attendant at the chapel for about six months, where he became acquainted with the deceased, and they were married at Mary-le-bone church on the 10th of November, 1817; they only lived together five days, in consequence of the deceased and her family discovering that he was a married man, and that his wife was living. About three or four weeks before the fatal deed he was apprehended on a charge of bigamy, and taken to Hatton Garden office, from which charge he was discharged owing to there being no witness present at the weddings, the only evidence produced being the two wives and the certificates of their marriages.

On the morning of the 20th of February, when he was called out with the other prisoners who were to be tried, from the yard, he ran to the privy, and shortly afterwards he was found with his throat cut from ear to ear, and his head nearly severed from his body. Near him was found a crooked razor; and not far from it a document, written by himself, in which it was stated that the razor with which he perpetrated the horrid deed was the same with which he murdered Mary Minting, and that he had had it secreted about him ever since, although he had told Adkins, upon his apprehension, that he had thrown the instrument with which he committed it into the Thames. The paper also stated, that he intended to have murdered Mary Minting with a pistol; that it was his intention first to have shot her, and next himself. The body was removed into the yard, and the circumstance occasioned the greatest alarm and consternation. An inquisition was immediately taken in Newgate, before the city coroner.

James Manning deposed, that he was wardsman to the divisional apartment in which the prisoner was confined. About half-past eight o'clock on Friday morning, the deceased, with several others, had been called down preparatory to their being brought into the court of the Old Bailey, to be arraigned for trial. The deceased, in passing along the yard, made no observation, but stepped quickly into the privy. About two minutes had elapsed, when a person named Wingfield, belonging to the ward, called out to him:

no answer being made, he ran to the door of the privy, which he at first found difficult to open; but, forcing it, he beheld the deceased upon his knees, with his head reclined upon his arm, and with the latter upon the seat. The head of the deceased was almost severed from the body. A razor, covered with blood, was lying close by on the floor, and the place was filled with gore. The deceased, while under his care, appeared perfectly sane, and three minutes had scarcely elapsed from the time he went into the privy until he was discovered dead in the manner described.

Davis, one of the principal turnkeys, produced the razor; on one side of the handle was engraved the name of "Gatty," as was also that of "Haitch," but this was scratched. On the reverse was that of Gatty only. The blade was completely blunted at the edge, and crusted with blood.

Mr. Box, the city surgeon, said, when called upon he found the main artery of the throat divided so completely that it must have produced instantaneous death. He had twice examined the deceased since his commitment, with regard to the state of his mind, and he believed him to be perfectly sane.

Mr. Brown, keeper of the prison, said, when the deceased was brought into the prison he inquired of the Bow Street officers whether he had anything dangerous about him? He was answered, no, as a strict search was more than once made of his person. He then desired one of the turnkeys to minutely examine him, which was done, and nothing found. The deceased on Wednesday afternoon smoked his pipe, and evinced great levity. He gave him a religious tract, and endeavoured to impress upon him the awful situation in which he was placed. The deceased returned the book the next morning, saying, he had derived much satisfaction and consolation.

Other witnesses deposed to the fact of his being searched: nothing was found upon him till after his death, when a letter was discovered, which was addressed to the mother of his murdered wife. The letter purported that he had wished to kill himself and his wife together, and that he still hoped to meet her in another world.

The inquest brought in a verdict of Felo de se, and the felon was ordered to be buried in the cross-way at the top of the Old Bailey.

At the appointed time a great concourse of spectators assembled round Newgate, to witness the consignment of the murderer's remains to an unconsecrated grave. Men were employed early in the morning to dig a hole to receive the body, between five and six feet deep, and they completed their task by seven o'clock. The under-sheriff, accompanied by a friend, proceeded in a coach to the felons' door, preceded by a cart, the back part of which was put towards the felons' side door; and shortly after, the body of the murderer, which had been placed on a shutter, was brought out, and elevated in such a position on the cart as to permit the populace to command a distinct view of it. The spectacle was of an appalling nature. The body was in the same state as when he became his own executioner—none of his clothes, excepting his coat, having been removed; it was very bloody, and was calculated to excite horror and disgust in the mind of every beholder. In the shutter on which he lay upon his back, a hole had been perforated, and the representation of a gallows made of wood had been introduced into it, and it was so constructed as to hang immediately over the face of the culprit. The razor with which he effected both the murder and suicide was suspended from the gallows. The executioner stood up at the feet of the corpse; and, on the arrival of the cart at the spot selected to receive the mangled remains, the under-sheriff ordered that time should be given for all present to have a view of the body, and he farther ordered one of the executioner's attendants to hold the gallows and razor to public view, which he did; and the populace having gazed with much attention on the sight before them, for a few minutes, without betraying the slightest sensation of sympathy or pity, the executioner turned up the shutter, and the body was thrown into the pit right upon its face, with clothes, double irons, and everything he had on at the perpetration of the horrid deed. The gallows and razor were thrown in after him.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 89. NOVEMBER 8, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

TRIAL BY WAGER OF BATTLE.

[REPRESENTATION OF TRIAL BY BATTLE BETWEEN TWO SAXONS.]

INTRODUCTION.

THE case we now submit to our readers is one containing the trial of Abraham Thornton, at the Warwick Assizes, in August, 1817, for rape and murder committed on the body of Mary Ashford; with an account of the subsequent proceedings in the Court of King's Bench; an appeal on the said murder, by the representative of the deceased; the prisoner's demand for Trial by Wager of Battle, and ultimate acquittal!

Who would suppose, with common sense, that so ridiculous, so infamous a plan as that of deciding, as it were, upon a man's guilt or otherwise by the result of a battle, should have been acted upon so recently as in the year 1818? Yet such is the fact, galling as it must be to every honourable mind when contemplating it, and disgraceful as it ever will be to those who were instrumental in carrying it into operation. It is true, the battle did not take place; but that was attributable solely to the moral feelings and forbearance of the injured party.

CHAPTER I.

THE particulars which we are about to record of the violation and murder of the virtuous and beautiful Mary Ashford, whose melancholy fate even libertinism itself must deplore, reached the remotest corners of the kingdoms with almost electric force, and excited feelings of melancholy and regret for the fate of the unfortunate girl, and of indignation and disgust at the crimes of the fiendish

destroyer of her virtue and her life, which will ever exist, and continue to draw tears of deep affliction, whenever her melancholy tale shall be told.

Mary Ashford was a girl of the most fascinating manners, of lovely person, and in the bloom and prime of life: she was only twenty years of age at the period of this horrid transaction, and up to that time she had borne the most irreproachable character. She was of poor but honest parents: her father was a gardener at Erdington, near Birmingham, and lived below the Cross Keys. She had been dwelling for some length of time under the protection of her uncle, Mr. Coleman, a small farmer, residing a short distance from Erdington, at a place called Langley Heath, situate in the county of Warwick. Mary was well known and highly respected in Erdington, the very neighbourhood of the spot where she fell a victim to the brutal lust of a detestable ravisher and the murderous grasp of a ferocious assassin.

The human form, it is stated, was never moulded into finer symmetry than that which distinguished the person of Mary Ashford. She was five feet four inches high, remarkably lively, of a sweet and amiable disposition, mild and unassuming in her manners, and strictly virtuous in her principles and conduct. It was, however, proved, by an eminent surgeon, who examined the body soon after it was taken out of the pit in which she was found murdered, that some man had had sexual intercourse with her, but that immediately previous thereto she had been a pure virgin.

This unfortunate maid went on the 26th of May, 1817, from Mr. Coleman, her uncle's, at Langley, where she lived, to the market at Birmingham. On her way, she called upon her intimate friend Hannah Cox, at Erdington, and arranged that she should be back early in the evening, to go to a dance at Tyburn, which usually took place in a public-house there, at the conclusion of an annual feast of a friendly society. She was not in the habit of attending dances, but she did attend at this dance.

Abraham Thornton, the prisoner, was there, and was so captivated with the figure and general appearance of Mary Ashford that he inquired after her friends. Being informed who they were, he was heard to say, "I have been intimate with her sister, and will with her, or die by it;" and this speech was proved on the trial to have been privately uttered by him to two of his acquaintances. The first part of this sentence appeared, however, to be nothing more than the boast of libertinism; for it was proved by strict inquiry, that his insinuations respecting Mary Ashford's sister were wholly groundless. He danced with the ill-fated girl, paid her the greatest attention, accompanied her from the dance homewards, and was afterwards seen with her at a stile, on the high-road, at three-quarters past two o'clock in the morning. Before four o'clock she called on her friend Cox, at Erdington, and was perfectly calm, in good health and spirits, and composure of mind.

On leaving her friend Cox at Erdington, at this time, between four and five o'clock in the morning, of the 27th of May, 1817, in her way across the fields to Langley, about a mile distant from Edrington, the fatal deeds were perpetrated which formed the subjects of the following trials; for, a short time afterwards, her body was found in a pit near Penn's mill, in the parish of Ashton, in such a situation as proved that she must have been thrown in while in a state of insensibility; and her clothes being covered with dirt and blood led to an examination, from which resulted the dreadful and appalling fact, that her person had been violated by brutal force previous to her being thrown into the pit.

On a minute examination of the ground contiguous to the pit, traces of the footsteps of a man and of a woman were discovered impressed in the earth, and a careful and intelligent investigation distinguished where the parties had run, walked, and dodged. The footsteps of the woman were ascertained to be those of Mary Ashford, from a comparison with her shoes, which, with a small bundle she had with her, were found lying on the brink of the pit; and the footsteps of the man were remarkable from the peculiar manner in which the soles of the shoes were nailed, and from the loss of certain nails from each shoe. In addition to these traces, a track of blood, marked in drops in the immediate neighbourhood of the pit, but gradually increasing in quantity, led the observers to the foot of a

tree, at some distance, where the ground was marked with the impression of a human figure, with the arms and legs extended, and marks corresponding with the knees and toes of a man in contact therewith. Near the centre of this mark there was a very considerable mass of coagulated blood; and from this and other impressions on the ground it was clearly perceived that the ravisher, having completed his brutal purpose, had taken his victim in his arms, and that from her body had dropped those streams of blood which were traced to the brink of the pit; for on the path parallel to the line of blood were discovered traces of the *man's* footsteps, while there was a total absence of those of the woman; and so evident was it that but one person had gone this way, and that by the path only, that the dew was not brushed from the grass over which the blood had dripped, which, to use the words of one of the witnesses, "must have been the case, had only a frog or a mouse passed over it."

These discoveries being made, the most active steps were taken to detect and bring to justice the perpetrator of such frightful crimes; and from the well-known looseness of his character, his having been seen with her in the fields within a short time of her death, and, above all, from the gross and scandalous declaration of a determination to be "intimate" with her, suspicion immediately and unequivocally pointed out as the ravisher and murderer of Mary Ashford her volunteer companion in the dance, Abraham Thornton.

This man was the only son a bricklayer at Castle Bromwich, in the county of Warwick, and had from his infancy up to the time of the dreadful castastrophe worked with his father as an assistant. He was about twenty-five years of age, five feet seven inches in height, and of a ferocious and forbidding aspect. His natural thickness was greater than common, but excessive corpulency had swollen his whole figure into a size rather approaching deformity. His face was swollen and shining, his neck very short and very thick; but his limbs were well portioned. He was a great adept in gymnastic games, and accounted one of the strongest men in the county. So athletic was his form, that his arm-pits did not possess the usual cavities, but were fortified with powerful ligaments.

Thornton was immediately taken into custody; and on an examination of his clothes marks of blood were found upon them, corresponding with those on the unfortunate girl. His shoes were compared with the traces of footsteps in the fields, and found to agree therewith beyond all shadow of doubt; and, indeed, he artfully confessed that he had been connected with Mary, but by her own consent. This declaration was, however, regarded as a subterfuge; it could not be believed that

"such as he
Could feel one glimpse of Love's divinity;
But marked her for his victim. There lay all
The charms for him; charms that could never pall,
As long as lust within his heart could stir,
Or one faint trace of chastity in her,
To work an angel's ruin! to behold
As white a page as e'er decked virtue's roll
Blacken, beneath his touch, into a scroll
Of damning sin!—This was his *glorious triumph!*

On the examination of the prisoner on the 27th of May, before William Bedford, Esq., magistrate for the county of Warwick, the foregoing facts were fully proved, and the prisoner was committed for trial, having previously made the following deposition.

"Tyburn, in the Parish of Ashton, in the County of Warwick.—The voluntary examination of Abraham Thornton, of Castle Bromwich, in the said parish of Ashton, taken before William Bedford, Esq., one of his majesty's justices of the peace for the said county, who saith that he is a bricklayer, that he came to the Three Tuns, at Tyburn, about six o'clock last night, where there was a dance; that he danced a dance or two with the landlord's daughter, but whether he danced with Mary Ashford or not he cannot recollect. Examinant stayed till about twelve o'clock; he then went with Mary Ashford, Benjamin Carter, and a young woman, who he understood to be Mr. Machin's housekeeper, of Erdington; that they walked together as far as Potter's. Carpenter and the housekeeper went on towards Erdington. Examinant and Mary Ashford went on as far as Mr. Freeman's; they then turned to the right, and went along a lane till they came to a gate and

stile, on the right-hand side of the road; they went over the stile, and into the next piece, along the foot-road. They continued along the foot-road four or five fields, but cannot tell exactly how many. Examinant and Mary Ashford then returned the same road. When they came to the gate and stile they first got over, they stood there ten minutes or a quarter of an hour talking; it might be then about three o'clock. Whilst they stood there, a man came by (examinant did not know who); he had on a jacket of a brown colour. The man was coming along a foot-path they had returned along. Examinant said, "Good morning!" and the man said the same. Examinant asked Mary Ashford if she knew the man; she did not know whether she knew him or not, but thought he was one who had been at Tyburn. Examinant and Mary Ashford stayed at the stile a quarter of an hour afterwards; they then went straight up to Mr. Freeman's, again across the road, and went on towards Erdington till he came to a grass field on the right-hand side of the road, within about one hundred yards of Mr. Greensall's, in Erdington. Mary Ashford walked on, and examinant never saw her after; she was nearly opposite to Mr. Greensall's. Whilst he was in the field, he saw a man cross the road for James's; but he did not know who he was. He then went on for Erdington workhouse, to see if he could see Mary Ashford. He stopped upon the green about five minutes to wait for her; it was then four o'clock, or ten minutes past four o'clock. Examinant went by Shipley's on his road home, and afterwards by John Holden's, where he saw a man and woman with some milch cows, and a young man driving some cows out of a field, whom he thought to be Holden's son. He then went towards Mr. Twamley's mill, where he saw Mr. Rotton's keeper taking the rubbish out of the nets at the flood-gates. He asked the man what o'clock it was; he answered, it was near five o'clock. He knew the keeper: Twamley's mill is above a mile and a quarter from his father's house, with whom he lives. The first person he saw was Edward Leek, a servant of his father, and a boy; his mother was up. He took off a black coat he had on, and put on the one he now wears, which hung up in the kitchen, and changed his hat, and left them both in the house. He did not change his shoes or stockings, though his shoes were rather wet from having walked across the meadows. Examinant knew Mary Ashford when she lived at the Swan, at Erdington, but was not particularly intimate with her. He had not seen Mary Ashford for a considerable time before he met her at Tyburn. Examinant had been drinking the whole evening, but not so much as to be intoxicated."

On the 8th of August, 1817, Abraham Thornton was capitally indicted at the Warwick Assizes, for the wilful murder of Mary Ashford, and scarcely any trial upon record ever excited so universally the attention of all ranks of people. By six o'clock in the morning, great numbers of persons had assembled before the gates of the County Hall, using every endeavour, interest, and entreaty to gain admission; and by eight o'clock, the time fixed upon for the trial to begin, the press at the doors was inconceivably great; and it was with great difficulty that way could be made by the javelin-men for the entrance of the witnesses and others subpœned, either for the prosecution or defence of the prisoner. It was past nine o'clock before the doors were thrown open to admit the people, who pressed for admittance into the hall indiscriminately. The court by this time was crowded in all parts to excess.

The Judge entered the court a few minutes past eight o'clock, when Mr. Hilditch, clerk of the arraigns, proceeded to call over the names from the pannel, for the purpose of forming the jury. The jurors having answered to their names, and entered the box, the prisoner, who had been placed at the bar in the intermediate time, was told by the officer of the court that these were the good men who were to try him for his life or death, and that if he had any objection to any of them he must make his objection, as their names were called over before they were sworn. The jurors were then sworn, one only being challenged by the prisoner, and the trial began.

The officer of the court then read over the indictment, which consisted of two counts. The first charged the prisoner, Abraham Thornton, with having on the 27th of May last, in the royal town,

manor, and lordship of Sutton Coldfield, in the county of Warwick, not having the fear of God before his eyes, but being moved by the instigation of the Devil, wilfully murdered Mary Ashford, by throwing her into a pit of water, &c.

He was then asked by the officer—Abraham Thornton, are you guilty of this murder, or not guilty?

Prisoner. Not guilty.

Officer. God send you a good deliverance.

The officer then read over the second count, charging the prisoner with having, on the morning aforesaid, committed a rape upon the body of the said Mary Ashford. Prisoner, are you guilty of this rape and felony, or not guilty?

Prisoner. Not Guilty.

Officer. God send you a good deliverance.

The counsel were, for the crown, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Serjeant Copley, and Mr. Perkins; for the prisoner, Mr. Reader and Mr. Reynolds.

The junior counsel, Mr. Perkins, briefly stated to the jury and the court the nature of the charges against the prisoner.

Mr. Clarke, leading counsel for the prosecution, then addressed the jury.

"Gentlemen of the jury, I am of the counsel for the prosecution; and by the indictment which has just now been read to you by the officer of the court, the prisoner is charged with one of the highest offences that human nature is capable of committing—nothing less than of shedding the blood of a fellow-creature! I need not enlarge upon this subject: the crime itself is incapable of aggravation. It is my painful province, however, to lay before you a statement of the evidence which will be produced in support of that charge; and, as it is not my duty, so neither is it my inclination, to exaggerate upon this occasion; but public justice requires that the whole proof should be brought fully and fairly before you. I will forbear commenting upon the enormity of this barbarous transaction, but shortly state to you the facts that will be produced in evidence. The deceased was a young woman of engaging manners, handsome in her person, and of unblemished character. She was well known at Erdington and in the neighbourhood, near to which place this barbarous crime was perpetrated; but the precise place, and all the horrid circumstances attending it, you will learn from the respective witnesses. The deceased was the daughter of poor parents—of poor but very honest parents; but she had lately been at her uncle's, who is a farmer at Langley. Under the roof of this relation she was living when she met with a violent death—a death, under such distressing circumstances, that the mind shrinks, appalled, at the melancholy recital; for, it will be proved to you, by a most respectable medical gentleman, that, recently before she had been thrown into the pit, she had been treated with brutal violence. Gentlemen, it will also be proved to you, that the deceased Mary Ashford, on the evening of the 26th of May, the night preceding the murder, went, in company with her friend and acquaintance, a young woman of the name of Hannah Cox, to a dance at a public-house, in the neighbourhood of Castle Bromwich, called Tyburn House. The prisoner was one of the company; and it was at this house, and at this time, I believe, that the deceased first saw, or at least knew, the prisoner at the bar. The prisoner, it seems, when the deceased first entered the room, inquired her name, and who she was. On being told by one of the company that it was old Ashford's daughter, he replied, 'I have been connected with her sister, and I will with her, or I'll die by it.' The prisoner, after this, went into the dancing-room, introduced himself into her company, and, as I am informed, went down a dance or two with her. About twelve o'clock the deceased and the prisoner left the house together. The deceased, it appeared, left for the purpose of returning home. Hannah Cox, the young woman who accompanied the deceased to Tyburn House, saw them together after they had left the house, and went part of the way home with them. Another witness will tell you, that he also saw them together at the same time. From this time, till three o'clock, we have no account of them. At three o'clock, a man, another of our witnesses, saw them sitting on a stile, on the road between Tyburn House and a friend's of the deceased, living at Erdington, where the deceased had changed her clothes previous to her going to the dance the evening before. This was about three o'clock on the morning of the 27th.

After this we hear no more of the deceased till about four o'clock; she then called at her friend's house, Mrs. Butler's, at Erdington Green, to change her dress, and put on the clothes she had worn on the preceding day. The deceased called up Hannah Cox, who let her in; and at this time, this witness will tell you, she was in good spirits, and appeared as cheerful as usual. Now, gentlemen, it will be shown, that the deceased left this house between four and five in the morning of the 27th, and between that time and the time when the body was found in the pit—or, rather, the clothes were seen, which led one of the witnesses to suppose that some person had been drowned in the pit, which was about half-past six in the morning—the horrid crime must have been perpetrated. Other witnesses will describe to you the appearance of a fallow field, which had been recently harrowed. In this field were plainly traced the footsteps of a man and a woman. The footsteps led from a path in this field towards Langley, which, I before observed to you, was the place where the uncle of the deceased resided, and where she was going when she left Mrs. Butler's. It will likewise be shown to you, that the deceased was seen, by several persons, on her way towards this place. It will be stated, too, that these foot-marks had been made by two persons who had been both running; and as if two persons had been struggling together. In following the traces of these footsteps, they led to a spot where there was an impression of a human figure extended on the ground. In the middle of this impression there was a quantity of blood; at the bottom of the figure there was a still larger quantity of blood; and in the same place were seen the marks of a man's knees and toes. From that spot the blood was distinctly traced for a considerable space on the grass, by the side of the pathway towards the pit where the body was found; but along with this blood no footstep was traced. There was dew upon the grass; consequently, had any foot gone along there the dew would have been brushed away. It appeared plainly as if a man had walked along the foot-way carrying a body, from the extremity of which the blood dropped upon the grass. At the edge of the pit, her shoes, bonnet, and bundle were found, but only one footstep could be seen there, and that was a man's. It was deeply impressed, and seemed to be that of a man who thrust one foot forward to heave the body he had in his arms into the pit. When the body of the unfortunate female was examined, there were marks of laceration upon it, and both her arms had the visible marks of hands, as if they had been pressed with violence to the ground: in her stomach some duck-weeds were found, which proved that she breathed after she had been thrown into the water; but the small quantity merely shows that she had not previously been quite dead. The evidence of a skilful surgeon will show, that, down to this violence, she had been a virgin. It is, therefore, natural to suppose, that the violent agitation and outrageous injury of such an assault stunned and deprived her of animation for a moment; that in this state she was thrown into the water; and that the animation restored to her for a moment was instantly cut off by drowning. Hitherto, however, the prisoner is not connected with the act; but you will not only find him with her at three o'clock, you will also find, by his own admission, that he was with her at four. You will find the marks of the man's shoes in the running and struggling correspond exactly to his. You will find by his own admission, that he was intimate with her; and this admission was made, not before the magistrate, nor until the evident proofs were discovered on his clothes: her clothes too, afford most powerful evidence as to that fact. At her friend Cox's, at four o'clock in the morning, she put off her dancing-dress, and put on the dress in which she had gone to Birmingham the day before. The clothes she put on there, and which she had on at the time of her death, were all over bloody and covered with dirt. The surgeon will tell you that the coagulated blood could not have proceeded except from violence. Therefore, the case appears to have been, that the prisoner had paid the greatest attention during the night—shown, perhaps, those attentions which she might naturally have been pleased with, and particularly from one her superior in life; but that, afterwards, he waited for her on her return from Erdington, and first forcibly violated her, and then threw her apparently lifeless body into the pit. It

will be attempted to show you, that he returned home, and that some other person must have met her, and brought her to the dismal end she met with: but, gentlemen, as footsteps were traced through the harrowed field to a stile leading to his father's by the very course he took, and he admits an intimacy with her, that is a circumstance of the utmost importance; and you will bear in your mind that he did not admit this until proofs were adduced against him. Gentlemen, the evidence will be laid before you: from it you will form your judgment; and I desire you to lay out of view everything that I may have said, unless it shall be confirmed by the learned judge who presides at this trial."

The learned counsel having sat down, the other counsel for the prosecution proceeded to examine evidence to substantiate the charge against the prisoner.

Hannah Cox. I lived in the service of Mr. Machell, at Erdington, in the month of May last, and slept at my mother's, Mary Butler's, on the opposite side the way, facing my master's house. I knew Mary Ashford, the deceased; she lived with her uncle, Mr. Coleman, at Langley Green, about three miles from Erdington. I know Mr. Coleman, the deceased's grandfather; he lives at the top of Bell Lane, near Mr. Freeman's. Mary Ashford came to my master's house, on Monday, the 26th of May last, about ten o'clock in the morning. She had a bundle with her, and said she was going to Birmingham market. She had on a pink frock or gown, a straw bonnet, with straw-coloured ribbons, a scarlet spencer, and a pair of white stockings. I went with her to Mrs. Butler's, to leave her bundle. She then went to Birmingham, and was to come back as soon as she could, as she was going with me to Daniel Clarke's, at Tyburn House, to a dance. Clarke's is a public-house, about two or three miles from Erdington, on the turnpike-road. About six o'clock she called upon me at Mr. Machell's, and we went over to Mrs. Butler's together, where she changed her dress, and put on the clothes before described, with a pair of new shoes which I had fetched for her from a shoemaker's at Erdington; she left her other clothes at Mrs. Butler's, and we set out to the dance between seven and eight o'clock. The deceased was about twenty years of age. We went into the dancing-room, and stayed there about a quarter of an hour; both the deceased and the prisoner were in the dancing-room. I left the public-house between eleven and twelve o'clock. The deceased did not go out of the house with me. I spoke to her, and she told me she would not be long, and I went out and waited for her on the bridge, which is about thirty yards from the house. While I was on the bridge Benjamin Carter came out of the house to me, and I afterwards sent him for Mary, and then she and Abraham Thornton came to us. I waited on the bridge from the time I first went there, till the prisoner and the deceased came to me, about ten minutes or a quarter of an hour, and then we all went towards Erdington; that is, the deceased, the prisoner, Benjamin Carter, and myself. Thornton and Mary Ashford went on first. Carter stopped talking with me about ten minutes, and then I followed them, leaving Carter behind, but he overtook me in nine or ten minutes after; he only stopped about two minutes, and then went back to the house. After Carter left me, I went on after Mary Ashford and Thornton, and, when I overtook them, walked with them till we came between Mr. Reeves's and the Old Cuckoo, which is a little before you come to the road that leads off to Erdington; I did not go with them to where the road separates, but very near to it. I was before the prisoner and the deceased at this time, and took the road to the left of a house called Loar's; I then went home to my mother's and went to bed. I know the person who keeps the Old Cuckoo; his name is Potter. In the morning, Mary Ashford came to my mother's house and called me up, and I got up and let her in. I looked at the clock, and found it wanted twenty minutes to five; my mother's clock, however, by the other clocks in the neighbourhood, was not right; it was too fast. At this time the deceased was in the same dress as she had on the over night. I noticed it particularly, and am sure it was the very same she had on the night before. I did not perceive any agitation or confusion in the person of the deceased; neither her person nor her dress was disordered that I saw; on the contrary she appeared very calm and in very good spirits. She did not go into

another room to change her dress, but remained in the same all the time, and I stayed with her. When she had changed her dress, she tied up the clothes she took off in a bundle along with some market things; she wrapped the boots in a handkerchief, and kept on her shoes. The market things were some sugar and other things, which she had brought from Birmingham market the day before. She might have been altogether in the house a quarter of an hour, but I cannot exactly say. She then went away, and I saw no more of her. When she changed her clothes, she did not sit down on a chair, but stood up; and stood also while she pulled off her stockings. She did nothing more in the house than change her dress, but I did not observe that her frock was stained, nor did she tell me that she had any complaint upon her. The road leading to the deceased's uncle's went along Bell Lane.

Cross-examined.—I was an acquaintance of the deceased; she and I were very intimate; she appeared in perfect health, when she came to call me up. I think she was about twenty years old. I know the father of the deeeased; he is a gardener at Erdington, near the place were I live; the deceased's grandfather lives near Bell Lane, about two or three miles off; the place were I parted with the prisoner and the deeeased, is about two or three miles from my own home. I can't say exactly how far the deceased's grandfather's is from the pit where the body was found; it may be about three or four hundred yards. When the deceased came and called me up in the morning, she told me she had slept at her grandfather's; her grandfather's is about half a mile from Potter's. When she had called me up, I asked her how long Mr. Thornton stopped, and she said a good bit; I asked her what had become of him, and she said he was gone home. When she left me in the morning, she said she was going to her grandfather's.

Re-examined.—My mother's clock was too fast on the morning when the deceased came to my mother's house; I am sure of that; I can't tell exactly what time it was by my mother's clock when the deeeased first called me up, but I think it wanted about twenty minutes to five. I saw her change her stockings, and I did not observe anything about her dress, that her frock was stained or dirty; I did not observe anything particular about it.

Benjamin Carter. I am a farmer, and live with my father at Erdington. On Monday night, the 26th of May, I was in the room where the dancing was, at Tyburn House, and saw Mary Ashford and the prisoner there, dancing together. I left the house between eleven and twelve o'clock, and then went to the bridge, to Hannah Cox; I stayed with her there about a quarter of an hour, and after that Hannah Cox desired me to go back to the house to see for the deceased, Mary Ashford, and I went back to see for her. When I went into the room where the dancing was, I saw Thornton, the prisoner, dancing with the deceased; I spoke to Mary Ashford, and then I went back to the bridge to Hannah Cox, and in a about a quarter of an hour, Mary Ashford and Thornton came up to us, at the bridge; I went with them a little way towards home, and then turned back toward Tyburn House. I afterwards, a second time, overtook them all, between Mrs. Reeves's and Mr. Potter's — Mary Ashford (the deceased), the prisoner Thornton, and Hannah Cox. Soon after that, I parted with Hannah Cox, and she turned off another road to go home; and I went on with the prisoner and the deceased to the turn of the road, and then went home.

John Umpage. I live at Witton, near Erdington, in the parish of Aston. I remember being at Mr. Reynolds's house, at Penn's, on Tuesday morning, the 27th of May last; I was in the lower part of the house. While I was there, I heard somebody talking in the road, as I sat in the house. When I first heard the talking, it was a little after two o'clock in the morning, and I heard the talking until a few minutes before I started home, about a quarter before three. When I got out of door I did not see anybody immediately on going out, but when I got up on the foredrove, I saw a woman at the stile at the bottom of the foredrove; the foredrove leads into Bell Lane.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 90. **NOVEMBER 15, 1837.** PRICE ONE PENNY.

TRIAL BY WAGER OF BATTLE.

(Continuation of Chapter I. from our Last Number.)

[REPRESENTATION OF TRIAL BY BATTLE IN THE TIME OF RICHARD I.]

JOHN UMPAGE continued—When I got up to the stile, I discovered who the persons were: the man was the prisoner, whom I had known before; I bid him Good morning, and he said Good morning. I did not know the woman; she held her head down, so that I could not see. I left them sitting against the stile.

Cross-examined.—I know the pit where the body was found afterwards; it is about a hundred yards from Reynolds's house. There is another house in the neighbourhood, nearly adjoining the close. Reynolds's family consists of Reynolds and his daughter. When I was there at two o'clock, I was talking with Reynolds's daughter. I went out of the house about a quarter before three, and left Thomas Reynolds's daughter up. I was within about a hundred yards of the prisoner and the deceased before I saw them; the girl was standing, and he was leaning against the stile. She evidently appeared as though she would not be known, and she held her head down.

Thomas Asprey. I live at Erdington, I remember on the morning of the 27th of May last being on the road near Erdington. I was going to Great Barr, and crossed Bell Lane; leaving Erdington on the left, and Bell Lane on the right. I saw Mary Ashford in Bell Lane against the horse-pit. She was going towards Erdington, and was walking very

fast. It was about half after three o'clock. She was alone, and I looked up Bell Lane in the direction from which she was coming, and saw no other person either there or about there.

Cross-examined.—The deceased was going in a direction towards Mrs. Butler's house, which is about a quarter of a mile from the spot where I saw her.

Re-examined.—Bell Lane is about twenty-one yards wide in the place I saw her, and it is straight for a considerable distance.

John Kesterton. I live at Erdington with Thomas Greensall, a farmer; on Tuesday, the 27th of May last, I was up soon after two o'clock. I was at the stable to fettle the horses; the stable looks towards the road that leads into the village of Erdington. I put the horses to the waggon at four o'clock, and then took them to the pit by the side of the road in Bell Lane, to water. When the horses had drank I turned them round, and went straight off for Birmingham, along the road through the village of Erdington. I know the house of Mrs. Butler and passed it; when I got a little way past I turned to look back, and saw Mary Ashford coming from out of the widow Butler's entry. I knew her, and smacked my whip, and she turned and looked towards me; this was a quarter past four. When she came out of the entry she went up Bell Lane, the road that leads for Freeman's and Penn's; she seemed to be going in a hurry. I hardly knew the prisoner Thornton at that time by sight, but I had seen him. I saw no person like him that morning in the road. I saw no person but her, although the road is very broad, and I could see for some distance.

Cross-examined.—I knew the deceased very well, and could not be mistaken in her person. I saw her about a quarter past four, coming out of the entry, and saw nobody else.

Joseph Dawson. I saw Mary Ashford on the morning of the 27th of May, about a quarter past four, as near as I can guess. She asked me how I did, and passed on; and I asked her how she did, and passed on. I recollect she had on at that time a straw bonnet and scarlet spencer, and had a bundle in her hand. I know where Mrs. Butler's house is in Erdington, and I also know Bell Lane. It was between Bell Lane and Mrs. Butler's house I saw her: we were close together in the road between Butler's house and Bell Lane, near Henry Holmes's. When she parted from me she was going towards Bell Lane, and was walking very fast. I did not see any man about at that time.

Cross-examined.—The way she was going would be the way either to her grandfather's or her uncle's, where she lived.

Thomas Broadhurst. I remember on the 27th of May being on the turnpike-road leading from Tyburn. I crossed the Chester Road leading by Freeman's house, and crossed Bell Lane Before I came up to Bell Lane. I saw Mary Ashford crossing the road from Erdington toward's Penn's; she had a bundle in her hand, and was walking fast. I asked a man that was trenching, about two hundred yards below, and he said it was about ten minutes past four o'clock; when I got home it wanted twenty minutes to five, which was a quarter too fast. It might be about seven minutes between that time and the time I got home.

Cross-examined.—The distance from that part of Bell Lane where I saw Mary Ashford is half a mile and better. I know Mrs. Butler's house; I suppose it is about half a mile from Mrs. Butler's house to Erdington.

George Jackson. I came out of Birmingham on Tuesday morning, the 27th of May. It was five o'clock when I was at the top of Moor Street, in Birmingham. I was going beyond Penn's Mills, betwixt Newhall Fields and Sutton, to work. From Birmingham I came to the workhouse at Erdington, and then along the road for Penn's Mills. I do not know the name of the road which turns by the workhouse. I turned out of the road into the foredrove that leads for Penn's, out of Bell Lane, and going along that foot-road I came to a pit. When I came near to the pit I observed a bonnet, a pair of shoes, and a bundle. They were close by the top of the slope that leads down into the pit. I looked at them; I saw one of the shoes all blood; then I went towards Penn's Mill to fetch a person to come and look at them; I brought a man from the first house; he was coming out of his own door-place, and we went to the pit; his name is

Lavell. I then told him to stand by these things, while I fetched some more hands from Penn's Mills, as nobody should meddle with them. Going down from the pit along the foot-path, I saw some blood from the pit about thirty yards from the pit; it might be about a couple of yards round, in a triangle. I went a little farther, and saw a lake of blood by the side of a bush. I saw some more to the left, on some grass; then I went forward to the works at Penn's Mill, to let them know what had happened. I got assistance, and sent them to Lavell at the pit, and went myself to Penn's Mills to let them know, and then I came back again. The persons I had sent were with Lavell when I returned. I did not stop till the body was found, but went to my work.

Cross-examined.—The distance from Birmingham to this pit might be about five miles or five miles and a half, as near as I can guess. It is a public road the whole way. The pit is close to the foot-path; the foot-path is close to the carriage-road, separated by a hedge. The pit is close to a stile, and the field in which the pit is, was a grass field. The field immediately before it, coming in the way I did, is a ploughed field, through which there is a public foot-path. In order to get from this ploughed field into the field where the pit is, it is necessary to get over a stile. The ploughed field is separated from the field in which the pit is, by a high hedge, and the only communication is by this stile. The pit where I saw the bundle is rather steep than otherwise. Penn's Mills are about half a mile off. Mr. Webster has there a considerable manufactory, but I did not see any of the men at work, but several about.

Re-examined.—From the place where the bundle and shoes were, to the pit, might be about four yards; that is, from the top of the slope to the water. I cannot tell what time it was when I got to Mr. Webster's works. It was soon after I went to Lavell's. It might be half an hour or three quarters after I first saw the bundle, till I got to Mr. Webster's works. The bundle and shoes were about a foot from the top of the slope.

William Lavell. I am a workman at Penn's Mills. I remember Tuesday, the 27th of May, seeing George Jackson. In consequence of what I heard from him, I went up to the pit. I know the harrowed field through which the foot-path from Erdington to Mill Lane goes. It is adjoining the field where the pit is. I also know the foot-path, and went along it to see if I could discover any footsteps. In going along the field, the first steps I discovered were a man's, going from the pit toward Erdington. There is a dry pit at the corner of the field to the right, and those man's footsteps were coming up towards that dry pit. I went higher up that path towards Erdington, and, at about eight yards distance, I discovered a woman's footsteps, which were going the same way to my right. I traced the steps of the man, and the steps of the woman, from these two spots, but these two foot-steps never met together at any time. They came so far together as to run near each other, when about fifteen yards nearer the hedge. By the stride and sinking into the ground of the footsteps, I could tell the parties were running. I traced them to the right-hand side of the close up to the far corner where the dry pit is, running together. When I got to that corner, I observed them dodging backwards and forwards. I could not tell whether they appeared to be still running; they seemed shorter, as though they had been dodging about. I traced the steps on the grass at the corner of the piece to that dry pit on the right-hand side. When they got upon the grass, I could tell they went towards the water-pit in the harrowed field. In tracing them up to that pit I traced them on the harrowed ground. Here they appeared to be walking; sometimes the woman's feet went on the edge of the grass, and sometimes on the edge of the field; sometimes on the hard earth, and sometimes on the grass. The man's feet generally kept the grass, but there was one place where they were both off together. I could see they had been on the grass. I traced those footsteps that way down to the first pit, the water-pit in the harrowed field. I could not trace them together any farther, but we traced the man's foot till it came to the hard road. The woman's feet were on the grass, on the left of the man's, which prevented us from tracing them. I could not trace them any farther towards the second pit, because the road beyond was hard. I traced other

footsteps in a contrary way, going from the pit in the harrowed field; they began down at the hard road, on the foot-path; they were the footsteps of a man. The man, whose footsteps they were, appeared to be running; that was on the harrowed ground. There were no other footsteps than those of a man going that way, at that time. I traced those steps about three parts up the piece, it might be rather better, towards the dry pit; and, having traced them so far, I discovered the footing turned down to the left. As I was pursuing the track, after they turned to the left, I traced them down to the gate at the farther corner, crossing the foot-path, which they crossed at the piece or near upon it. After the footsteps had turned they appeared to be the footsteps of a man running, and they went then quite to the corner. These were no other tracks than a man's, and I could trace them no farther than the gate. On the other side of the gate, there was a green-sward clover; that gate led into some meadows, towards Pipe Hall. I know Castle Bromwich, and that road would carry one to Castle Bromwich by the great Chester road. From Penn's Mill Lane, the regular road to Castle Bromwich, from the corner of the pit, would have been straight across the piece up the foot-road, and so into Bell Lane. By the way which I traced those steps to the corner of the field, a man would get sooner to Castle Bromwich than going the regular way; and from that gate where I lost the footsteps, there was no regular road to Castle Bromwich. To go that way he must cross the fields upon trespass; but that would make a shorter cut. Joseph Bird and myself afterwards went to this field, to try the footsteps by Thornton's shoes, which Joseph Bird took with him. At that time, there was no woman's shoe taken; the shoes were right and left shoes, and those footsteps of the man appeared to be made with right and left shoes, and appeared to be the footsteps of the same man. When Bird and I had the shoes with us, we tried those shoes on about a dozen of those footsteps. The shoes fitted those footsteps all exactly. We compared them with the footsteps, in the most particular manner possible, on both sides of the way, and have no doubt at all that those footsteps were made with those shoes. We also compared them with those footsteps that turned off the road, about eight yards from where the footsteps of the woman turned off, and they fitted there. We then compared them with those parts where the man and the woman appeared to be running together, and there also they fitted. We compared them where they dodged, and they agreed in all those parts. There were some of the footsteps, which I had covered with boards at the corner, up by the dry pit. Those shoes of Thornton's were nailed with a particular nail, a sparrow-bill; but at the toe of the right shoe, there are not any on one side, and there were marks of these sparrow-nails on those footsteps which I had covered up. There was one step trod on a short stick which threw the foot up, and there were the marks of the two nails. Bird and I went, after that, with Mary Ashford's shoe to this place, and compared that shoe with the woman's steps that we had traced; we compared it with those that turned to the right, with the steps where the man and woman appeared to be running, with the woman's steps where the doubling was, with those where the woman was sometimes on the grass and sometimes off—in fact, in every place; and with all those footsteps it so completely corresponded, as to leave no doubt in my mind that the woman's steps all along were made by those shoes. I know the slope of the pit where the body was found, and saw one footstep near the edge of the slope, which appeared to be a man's. The direction of that step appeared to be the left foot sideways, and it inclined towards the slope; but I forgot to compare the shoe with that. The bundle was by the side of the pit, and, beside the bundle, there was a pair of shoes and a bonnet. Those shoes were the shoes which I compared with the footsteps. I saw some blood about forty yards from that pit, below the gate; and there was also blood about fourteen yards up, nearer the pit. I traced that train of blood for fourteen yards. It ran straight up towards the pit, across the path, and then about a foot from the path on the clover. Where I saw it on the clover there were no footsteps. Those drops on the clover were about a foot from the foot-way. The dew was on the clover. The blood on the clover came in drops at last; but it was

a regular run where it first came on the clover—not all the way.

Joseph Bird. I was called on to go to the pit mentioned by the last witness, on the 27th of May last, and found there the witness Lavell and several other persons. I took the shoes of the prisoner, and of Mary Ashford, to compare with the foot-marks. As we went up the path towards Erdington, turning off the foot-path, up to the upper corner, there were the foot-marks of a man on the right; and going on farther along the foot-path toward Erdington, we found the foot-marks of a woman turning off also to the right, and a few yards up they came in contact. After they came in contact, they went to the pit at the corner; near the dry pit they appeared running and dodging, and one person catching another. By the length of the stride, and the little scrape at the toe of the woman's shoe, I conclude that the persons had been running; the heels of the man's shoe sunk very deep, as if made by a very heavy man. At the dry pit, from the corner, the foot-marks took a direction along the hedge-side, to the bottom of the harrowed field. Then they seemed to be walking, as the strides were shorter than those across the field; nor were the impressions so deep: from this spot we traced the footsteps very nigh to the water-pit. It was a dewy morning, and the woman was sometimes on the ploughed land; I can't say whether the footsteps of the man were ever off the grass or not: we traced them nearly to the foot-path, very nigh to the water-pit in the harrowed field, and from this place I traced the footsteps of a man alone going up the field in an opposite direction, up to the dry pit. When they got to the pit, then the foot-marks turned short to the left, across the path, and down to a gate at the far corner; these were the footsteps of a man only, and judging from the stride and the impression they appeared to be made by a man running. I compared the prisoner's shoes with the tracks down the field; with the tracks on both sides the foot-path, where they turned out of the the road; and also compared them after the footsteps had joined the woman's; and they all exactly corresponded. I also compared the two footsteps that had been covered by the boards. The shoes were made right and left. I kneeled down and blew the dirt out of the right footstep to see if there were any nail-marks. There lay a bit of rotten wood across the foot-step, which had turned the outside of the shoe a little up, and the impression on that side of the foot was not so deep as the other; I observed two nail-marks on that side where it was the shallowest; the shoes were nailed, and there was a space of about two inches where the nails were out, and they were nailed again. I marked the first nail on the side of the shoe, and then kneeled down to see if they exactly corresponded, and they did exactly. I could see the second nail-mark at the same time, as well as under the shoe, and they fitted in every part exactly. I compared the tracks of the woman's feet with the deceased's shoes, and they exactly corresponded too. I also observed in the tracks of the woman's shoe, where the running over the ground was, there was a dent or scraping in the ground; and by looking at the shoes, the leather of one shoe was raised at the toe more than the other; from being wet the shoes were not alike, and the impression varied accordingly, agreeing with the form of each shoe. By examining the tracks of both the man's and the woman's shoes, I have no doubt at all that they were made by those shoes. I examined the woman's shoes about ten or eleven o'clock; and then went to Tyburn House to fetch the man's shoes. I observed the tracks on the ploughed field about seven o'clock, before the body was found; the body was was taken out of the pit about seven o'clock. By pursuing the man's footsteps to the gate, that would lead a man into the Chester Road, considerably before he got to Tyburn House. If a person had gone along the turnpike-road, he must have passed Tyburn House and several other houses before he got to Castle Bromwich; but had he turned to the right, he might have got to that place, over the field, where there is no foot-path. There is no regular foot-path that way, except a bit of a road that turns off near Samuel Smith's house, which is used by the market people, and goes down to Occupation Bridge, and crossed the canal by the side of Adam's piece. On pursuing that road, anybody might have gone to John Holden's either by going down the towingpath of the canal or by the road.

Cross-examined.—A person might have gone to Holden's by the way that has

been pointed out; but I think the straight and nearest road is along the turnpike. I never saw a man take longer steps in walking than he did in running. It rained sharpish, as I returned from Tyburn House to measure the footsteps, but I don't recollect any thunder storm; it might rain a quarter of an hour. Before I left there had been some persons walking about. There might have been thirty or forty, but none where the boards were placed; they were ordered to be kept off, by Mr. Bedford, who came upon the ground about nine or ten o'clock.

Re-examined.—I first saw the foot-marks about seven o'clock in the morning, and there had not been many persons in the harrowed field then.

James Simmons. I am a labourer, and work at Penn's Mills. I went to the pit where the body was found, on the morning of the 27th of May, about seven o'clock. I afterwards went home and fetched a rake and some long reins, and came back and dragged for the body; and after throwing the rake in three or four times, we dragged out the body of Mary Ashford. When it was taken out of the pit, there was a little mud and some old oak leaves about the face.

Joseph Webster, Esq. I live at Penn's Mills; the mills belong to me. On the morning of the 27th of May I was informed that a woman was drowned in a pit, not far from my house, and in consequence of receiving that information I went immediately to the pit. As soon as I got there the body was taken out of the water; this was about eight o'clock. I then ordered the body to be taken to Lavell's house; and sent the bundle, the bonnet, and the shoes with it. I observed, on a spot about forty yards from the pit, a considerable quantity of blood; it lay in a round space, and was as large as I could cover with my extended hand. There was the impression of a human figure on the grass, on the spot where the blood was. The shoes I had sent with the body were stained with blood. It appeared that the arms and legs had been extended quite out. The arms had been stretched out their full length. A small quantity of blood lay in the centre of the figure, and a larger quantity of blood lay at the feet. I perceived what appeared to be the marks of the toes of a man's large shoes, at the bottom of the figure, on the same place. The largest quantity of blood, at the feet of the figure, was much coagulated. I traced the blood for ten yards up by the side of the path, towards the pit. At the stile, a little below this spot, and farther from the pit, in the continuance of the foot-path, marks appeared as if one or more persons had sat down. These marks were on the other side the stile, in the next field, and in a contrary direction, from the harrowed field. I then went home to dress, and returned again in about an hour. When I came back I went into the harrowed field, and there I perceived the traces of a man's and woman's foot; they were pointed out to me by Bird, as I had previously ordered my servants to look over that field. On seeing these footsteps, I sent for the shoes I had before sent with the body to Lavell's; and on comparing those marks with the shoes, they exactly corresponded. There was a spot of blood on the inside of one of the shoes; and on the outside of the same shoe, on the inside of the foot, there was much blood.

The shoes were called for, and the witness pointed out the spots to the jury which he had alluded to in his evidence. The shoe, when it had been examined by the jury, was handed to the judge, who also examined it very minutely, and then, addressing himself to the witness, asked, "Mr. Webster, is it a spot on the inside of the shoe that you have described?" to which the witness replied, "Yes, my lord; the marks at that time were plain to be seen; they are not so plain now." The spot of blood on the inside of the shoe, was quite plain when perceived on this occasion; but those on the leather, on the outside, could scarcely be perceived.

After comparing the shoes with the foot-marks in the harrowed field, I went to Lavell's to examine the body. The spencer had been taken off; I observed, on each arm, what appeared to me to be marks from the grasp of a man's hand. I did not make observations of anything more about the body at that time. I know Mrs. Butler's. I set my watch with Mr. Crompton's, and then went, the same morning, to Mrs. Butler's house, at Erdington, to examine her clock. My watch I believe to be very accurate, and, on comparing them, her clock was forty-

one minutes faster than my watch. I saw the clothes on the body of the deceased; they were a red spencer, a coloured gown, and black worsted stockings. I observed much blood on the seat of the gown; it was in a very dirty state; there was blood also on other parts of the gown. The clothes I have spoken of are the same that were on the body when it was taken out of the pit. Lavell's wife took care of them. I had them in my possession till I delivered them to Dale, the officer, after the prisoner had been examined by Mr. Bedford.

Cross-examined.—Examined Mrs. Butler's clock very accurately; it was forty-one minutes too fast by my watch. My watch goes by Birmingham time; by the church clocks.

Fanny Lavell. I am the wife of William Lavell, a former witness. I remember, on the 27th of May last, the body of Mary Ashford being brought to my house. I received a bundle of clothes at that time; they were sent to me by Mr. Webster: a bonnet and a pair of shoes were also delivered to me. I took those things to Mr. Webster the next day. I undressed the body of the deceased; part of her clothes I untied, and the other part I tore off; I found her clothes in a very bad state; the gown was stained very much behind; it was very dirty with blood and dirt. The shift had a rent up one side, the length of my hand. I did not observe any blood on the stockings.

Thomas Dale, one of the assistants to the police at Birmingham, produced the bundle which he had received from Mr. Webster. It contained the clothes worn by the unfortunate female at the time of her death. The pink gown was much stained with blood, and dirty; the water had caused the blood to spread over the seat of the garment. The white petticoat presented a similar appearance. In the chemise there was a rent at the bottom, about six inches in length, which was discoloured. The deceased had no flannel petticoat on. On the black worsted stockings a spot or two could be perceived; but they were so faint that no one could determine what had been the cause of them. The clothes that the deceased had taken off at Mrs. Butler's, and tied up in a bundle, found by Jackson, at the edge of the pit, and which she wore at the dance, were also shown to the court.

Mary Smith. I live at Penn's Mills. I examined the body of Mary Ashford on the morning of the 27th of May last, the morning it was taken out of the pit. The body when I examined it was at William Lavell's house. It was about half past ten o'clock in the morning. The clothes had been taken off before I got there.

The witness here went into a particular description of the appearances of the body on her examination; but, as the evidence so given was necessarily of a very peculiar description, we are under the necessity of omitting the details, and confining ourselves to merely stating that the testimony of the witness strongly confirmed the alleged brutal violation of the person of the deceased.

On each arm, just above the elbow, there was a black mark, which appeared to me to have been made by the grasp of fingers.

William Bedford, Esq. I am a magistrate for the county. I went to Tyburn House on the 27th of May last, and took the deposition of the prisoner. It was read over to him, and then signed by the prisoner in my presence.

[The deposition of the prisoner, as already given, p. 227, was here produced, and read by the officer.]

This deposition was taken about one o'clock, on the 27th of May, at the house of Daniel Clarke.

Thomas Dale. I am one of the assistant constables of Birmingham. I was applied to to go to Tyburn House on the morning of the 27th of May last, and went there in consequence of that application. It was about ten o'clock when I got there. I took the prisoner into custody soon after. The landlord, Daniel Clarke, and, I believe, some others were in the room with the prisoner when I first went in. I saw Mr. Bedford, the magistrate, there about eleven o'clock, but before he came I had taken the prisoner into custody. I had some conversation with him; we were all talking together for some time. I told him he was my prisoner. I searched the clothes and person of the prisoner. We went into a room up stairs; the prisoner, myself, William Benson, and Mr. Sadler. I examined his small-clothes and his shirt; they were both very much stained. I did not observe anything on any other

part of his dress. I asked the prisoner how his clothes came in that state; he said he had been concerned with the girl by her own consent, but he knew nothing about the murder. The prisoner was afterwards examined by Mr. Bedford, the magistrate; I was present at that examination.

Cross-examined.—I had been with the prisoner an hour before Mr. Bedford, the magistrate, came to Clarke's. He confessed to me that he had had connexion with the deceased, I believe, before he was taken to be examined. I don't recollect that anybody was present at that time.

Re-examined.—I am not quite sure whether the prisoner told me that he had had connexion with the deceased before the magistrate came to Clarke's; but I am quite sure he said so, when we were searching him up stairs. Mr. Sadler and William Benson were present, and heard him make that confession, beside myself.

William Benson. I assisted the last witness in examining the person of the prisoner, and found his small-clothes and shirt very much stained. I had possession of the prisoner's shoes; I took them off the floor by the side of the prisoner, and delivered them to Mr. Bedford, the magistrate.

John Cooke. I am a farmer, and live at Erdington. I was at the dance at Tyhurn House, on the night of the 26th of May last, and saw the prisoner there that night. Mary Ashford, the deceased, was also there; I saw her come into the room. When she came in, I heard the prisoner ask Mr. Cottrell who she was; Cottrell said, "It is old Ashford's daughter." On Cottrell telling the prisoner that the deceased was old Ashford's daughter, I heard the prisoner say, "I know a sister of her's, and have been connected with her three times; and I will with her, or die by it." I'm quite sure I heard the prisoner say those very words. The words were not spoken to me, but to Cottrell, although I was near enough to them to hear distinctly what was said; I stood close to them. I don't think any one else heard the prisoner speak those words to Cottrell; but I stood near enough to them both, to hear what was said distinctly.

Cross-examined.—I don't think anybody else was near enough to hear this conversation pass between the prisoner and Cottrell but myself. I did not remonstrate with Thornton on his making use of this expression. I was not examined at the coroner's inquest; I can't tell how it was; I never was asked to go before the coroner. I was at the house at the time, and should have gone if I had been called for. I have heard that Cottrell denied that he ever heard the prisoner say what I have stated; and when I heard that I went to the house at the inquest; he never denied it to me.

Re-examined.—I was at Tyburn House when the inquest was held on the deceased, but did not hear that Cottrell was ever examined before the magistrate, or that he was examined before the coroner. I mentioned the conversation that I heard pass between the prisoner and him, in the dancing-room, to Cottrell; there were several other persons present at the time, and Cottrell did not deny it then.

Daniel Clarke. I keep Tyburn House, where the dance was held on the night of the 26th of May last. In consequence of hearing of the misfortune that had happened to the deceased, I went to Castle Bromwich in search of the prisoner. I had heard of the body being taken out of the water before I went to look for the prisoner. I met the prisoner at Castle Bromwich, in the turnpike road, near the chapel, on a pony. I said to him, What is become of the young woman that went away with you from my house last night? and he made me no answer. I then said, she is murdered, and thrown into a pit; and in reply to that, he said, "Murdered!" I said, "Yes, murdered!" The prisoner said, "I was with her till four o'clock this morning." I then said to him, you must go along with me and clear yourself. He said I can soon do that. We rode then towards my house, Tyburn House, which is about a mile from Castle Bromwich; I had no conversation with the prisoner as we went along about the murder. We talked about things we saw, as we passed along. Amongst other things we talked about farming.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 91. NOVEMBER 22, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

TRIAL BY WAGER OF BATTLE.

(Continuation of Chapter I. from our Last Number.)

[REPRESENTATION OF TRIAL BY BATTLE IN SPAIN.]

Daniel Clarke continued—I didn't say anything more to the prisoner, nor he to me, about the murder. When we got home, the prisoner put his pony into the stable, and said he would walk over the grounds, the footway, to Sutton. He went into the house, and had something to eat and drink; he did not say anything more about going to Sutton that I heard, but stopped at my house till the constable came and took him into custody.

Cross-examined.—The prisoner and myself did not converse about the murder as we went along the road; I did not allude to the murder at all, after what passed between us at first, nor he either. I do not think the prisoner had heard of the murder of the deceased before I told him; and on my telling him, he immediately said, "Murdered! why, I was with her till four o'clock." I think he appeared a little confused when I first told him of the murder.

[William Lavell was shown the half-boots, which he said were the same that were taken out of the bundle that was found by the side of the pit. The judge examined the black stockings which the deceased had on when she was taken out of the water. He said they seemed perfectly clean, except a spot or two which he thought he could just perceive on one of them. They were handed to the jury, who also examined them.

The prisoner's shoes were also produced, and were minutely examined by the court, and afterwards by the jury.]

George Freer. I am a surgeon, residing at Birmingham; I remember being sent for to attend the coroner's inquest at Penn's Mills, on the 27th of May last; another medical gentleman, Mr. Horton, surgeon, of Sutton Coldfield, was there at the same time: I arrived about half-past seven in the evening, and just took a cursory view of the body then. It was placed in a very small dark room; I ordered it to be removed into another room, which was larger and more convenient for the examination. While they were removing the body, I went to examine the pit where the body was found, and observed a quantity of blood lying in various places near to the pit. When I returned, the body was removed into another room, and had been undressed; and the blood had been washed from the upper surface of it; between the thighs and the lower parts of the legs was a good deal of blood; the parts of generation were lacerated, and a quantity of coagulated blood was about those parts; but as it was then nearly dark, I deferred the opening of the body until another day. On Thursday morning I proceeded to open the body, and examine it more minutely: there was coagulated blood about the parts of generation, and she had her menses upon her. I opened the stomach, and found in it a portion of duck-weed, and about half a pint of thin fluid, chiefly water. In my judgment she died from drowning. There were two lacerations of the parts of generation, quite fresh; I was perfectly convinced, that until those lacerations, the deceased was a virgin. The menses do not produce such blood as that. I had no doubt that the blood in the fields came from the lacerations I saw; those lacerations were certainly produced by a foreign body passing through the virgina; and the natural supposition is, that they proceeded from the sexual intercourse. There was nothing in them that could have caused death; there might have been laceration, though the intercourse had taken place by consent. Menstruation, I should think, could not have come on from the act of coition. I think it came on in an unexpected moment; and the exercise of dancing was likely to have accelerated the menses. There was an unusual quantity of blood. The deceased was a strong well-made girl, about five feet four inches in height.

The case for the prosecution here closed, and the learned judge addressed the prisoner, informing him that the period had now arrived for him to make his defence, and that the court and jury would listen with attention to anything he had to say. His counsel had done all they could for him in the cross-examination of the witnesses for the prosecution; they could not address the jury in his behalf. The prisoner declined saying anything in his defence, stating, that he would leave everything to his counsel, who accordingly proceeded to call witnesses.

William Jennings. I am a milkman, and live at Birmingham. I was at Mr. John Holden's, near Erdington, on the morning of the 27th of May last; I buy milk of him, and go there every morning to fetch it. I saw the prisoner at the bar that morning, coming down the lane leading from Erdington to Mr. Holden's house, as if he came from Erdington, about half past four o'clock, as near as I could judge, having no watch. I do not know Mrs. Butler's, or Greensall's, or the workhouse, at Erdington; neither do I know Shipley's house; I am not acquainted with the country. Having no watch, my wife, who was with me, asked at Mr. Holden's, of Jane Heaton, the servant, what o'clock it was; she looked at the clock and told her. Before she inquired, and after I saw the prisoner, we had milked a cow apiece in the yard, which might occupy us about ten minutes. The cows were not in the yard then; they were a field's breath from the house. I think this time, in all, took up about ten minutes, When I first saw the prisoner, he was walking very leisurely along the road; my wife saw him as well as myself.

Cross-examined.—I was standing in the lane, within about thirty yards of Mr. Holden's house, on the great road, when I first saw Thornton; I had been standing there about five minutes. The prisoner was within twenty yards of us, coming down the lane, between the canal-bridge and Mr. Holden's house, when I first saw him. I can't tell whether he came down the towing-path of the canal, or down the

lane from towards Erdington; I did not see him till he was within twenty yards of me. I had been standing there about five minutes before I saw him.

Martha Jennings. I am the wife of the last witness. I was with my husband at Mr. Holden's on the morning of the 27th of May last. While there I saw the prisoner pass; he was coming gently along. It was about half past four o'clock, as I inquired what time of the morning it was soon afterwards of Jane Heaton, Mr. Holden's servant. Between the time I saw the prisoner, and the time we began to milk, we waited some time for young Mr. Holden, who was gone to fetch up the cows into the yard; and we had each milked a cow apiece, before I asked Jane Heaton the time of the morning. I think it must have been a quarter of an hour at least.

Cross-examined.—I was standing in the road near Mr. Holden's house, when I first saw the prisoner, much nearer to the house than to the canal-bridge. I had been in this position about five minutes. We were looking at a cow that was running at a great rate down the lane; when she had passed us, we turned round to look after her, and then we saw the prisoner. As our backs were towards the prisoner, he might have come along the towing-path without our seeing him.

Jane Heaton. I live at Mr. Holden's. I got up about half past four o'clock on the morning of the 27th of May last. From the window of my room, I can see the lane that leads from Erdington to Castle Bromwich; it is just by my master's house. When I was at the window, I saw a man walking along the road that leads by my master's house from Erdington to Castle Bromwich. I think Thornton is the man. After I came down stairs, I saw Jennings and his wife: they came to ask what o'clock it was, and I looked at my master's clock to tell them; it wanted seventeen minutes to five. This was about a quarter of an hour after I saw the man pass my master's house. The clock was not altered for some time after I looked at it.

John Holden, Sen. The last witness, Jane Heaton, is my servant. I was at home on the morning of the 27th of May. I don't know whether my clock at that time was with the Birmingham clocks. I remember Mr. Twamley coming to my house, on the Wednesday morning, to examine my clock. It did not want any alteration.

John Holden, Jun. I am the son of the last witness, and live with my father. The family consists of my father, my mother, who was ill in bed, myself, and Jane Heaton, the servant. I remember going to the grounds on the morning of the 27th of May last, to fetch the cows up for Jennings and his wife to milk, but I don't know what time they came. I know the prisoner Thornton, by sight. That morning I had been to fetch the cows, and as I came back I met him about two hundred yards from my father's house. He was going towards Castle Bromwich. I saw him pass the house, but do not know what time it was; it was early.

William Twamley. I live at Newhall Mill, near Sutton Coldfield, three miles from Castle Bromwich. I took an active part in investigating the cause of Mary Ashford's death. I was the cause of the prisoner being taken up. Mr. Webster and I agreed to ascertain the state of the clocks. I went to Mr. Holden's, and Mr. Webster went to Castle Bromwich. I found Mr. Holden's clock exactly with my own watch as to time. I went from thence to Birmingham; my watch was just right with St. Martin's church, and it wanted a minute and a half of the Tower clock.

John Haydon. I am game-keeper to Mr. Rotton, of Castle Bromwich. On the morning of the 27th of May last, I left my own house about ten minutes before five. I went to take up some nets which I had put down the night before, at the flood-gates. As I passed Mr. Zechariah Twamley's stables, at Castle Bromwich, I heard Mr. Rotton's stable clock strike five. It was about five minutes after that, before I saw the prisoner. He was coming towards Mr. Twamley's mills, in the way from Erdington to Castle Bromwich. I asked him where he had been. He said, "To take a wench home." He stopped talking with me about ten minutes or a quarter of an hour; and then he went on towards Castle Bromwich, where he lived. From the spot where I first saw the prisoner to Mr. Holden's, is about half a mile, as near as I can guess.

John Woodcock. I work at Mr. Zecha-

riah Twamley's mill. I am a miller. I saw a man talking with Haydon, Mr. Rotton's game-keeper, at the flood-gates, on the morning of the 27th of May last, that I took to be the prisoner. From a calculation I have since made, it must have been about ten minutes past five.

Cross-examined.—I know the prisoner very well; but I am not sure it was he that I saw with Haydon, at the flood-gates. I thought it was he. When I say that it was ten minutes past five o'clock by my calculation, I calculate thus: I went into the mill the first thing, and when I came out again I heard Mr. Rotton's stable clock strike five. I then went into a piece of wheat belonging to Mr. Smallwood, and came back again. It must have been soon after five when I saw the prisoner come up to Haydon, at the flood-gates; for I have walked the ground over since, and it takes me just ten minutes at a gentle pace.

J. W. Crompton, Esq. I saw Mr. Webster on the morning of the 27th of May, in the harrowed field, and afterwards rode with him to Castle Bromwich for company. Before we went, Mr. Webster and I compared watches, and they perfectly agreed. My watch went by Birmingham time, I believe, very accurately. By our observation, Castle Bromwich clock was fifteen minutes faster than the Birmingham clocks.

James White. I remember seeing the prisoner on the morning of the 27th of May last, at Wheelwright's bank, where I was at work. It was then about twenty minutes past five, by Mr. Wheelwright's clock. He was going towards his own home. I believe Mr. Wheelwright's clock is about right with the Castle Bromwich town clock. The place where I saw the prisoner is about half a mile from his father's house, and about half a mile from Mr. Twamley's mill.

William Coleman. I am grandfather to the deceased, the unfortunate Mary Ashford. She did not sleep at my house on the night of the 26th of May. The deceased lived at Langley, with her uncle.

After the defence was concluded, a pause ensued, and an awful silence pervaded the court; when Mr. Justice Holroyd, taking a plan of the fields and neighbourhood in his hand, proceeded, in the most solemn manner, to deliver his charge to the jury, commenting on the evidence of the respective witnesses in the most perspicuous manner, and continually referring the jury, in his comments on the evidence, to the plan; pointing out to them different roads and situations, as they were incidentally alluded to by the witnesses. His lordship concluded his elaborate address, in the following impressive manner:

"This is one of those mysterious transactions in which justice cannot be done, but by comparing, most carefully, all the facts and circumstances of the case—all the circumstances for, as well as those against, the accused. Before they could convict the prisoner, they must be fully satisfied that he was guilty of the murder. If any fair and reasonable doubt arose in their minds, as to his guilt, the prisoner was entitled to the benefit of those doubts. But if they were convinced that the evidence was satisfactory, and that the crime was fully proved against the prisoner, they were, in justice, bound to pronounce him guilty. Yet, in coming to this conclusion, it was their duty well to consider whether it was possible for the pursuit to have taken place, and all the circumstances connected with it, and for the prisoner to have reached Holden's house, a distance of nearly three miles and a half, in the very short space of time which, if the statements of all the witnesses were correct, would have been allowed him. The whole of the evidence lay before them, and by that evidence only they were to be guided in their decision. It were better that the murderer, with all the weight of the crime on his head, should escape punishment, than that another person should suffer death without being guilty."

The learned judge having concluded his charge, the jury consulted for a few minutes, and then, to the utter astonishment of all who had taken an interest in this awful case, pronounced a verdict of Not guilty, which the prisoner received with a smile of silent approbation, and an unsuccessful attempt at concealment of the violent apprehensions as to his fate by which he had been inwardly agitated.

He was then arraigned, pro forma, for the rape; but the counsel for the prosecution stated, that they should decline offering evidence on this indictment, and the prisoner was accordingly discharged.

The court was crowded to excess the trial occupied upwards of twelve hours and a half; the examination of witnesses on the part of the crown engaged nearly eight hours and a half; the defence took up about two hours; and his lordship's charge to the jury about two hours more.

Thus ended, for a season, the proceedings on this most brutal and ferocious violation and murder; but the public at large, and most particularly the inhabitants of the neighbourhood in which it had been committed, were far from concurring in the verdict of acquittal; and, just, deep, and reverential as is the natural feeling entertained by every Englishman for the solemn verdict of a jury of his countryman, the present decision was canvassed with a freedom hitherto unknown; and the press teemed with strictures on the whole proceeding, which failed not to excite the most active inquiries as to every particular connected with the mysterious event.

CHAPTER II.

In consequence of an investigation which immediately took place, it was discovered that Dale, the police-officer, had withheld from examination by the court, during the trial, the breeches and linen of Thornton, which were in his possession, and which bore marks strongly corroborative of his guilt; Hannah Cox, likewise, was upbraided with having knowingly stated the time incorrectly, with a view of favouring Thornton; but the most important circumstance was the irreconcilability of the time as spoken to by the respective witnesses, founded on their opinions, as to the real time, and on references to crazy village clocks, not one of which was proved to be correct, or any of them in unison, but the whole of which were, like most country clocks, remarkable chiefly for their variation from true time and from each other.

On the flimsy ground of data furnished by these miserable and discordant statements of time, was the *alibi* founded which effected the acquittal of Thornton; but so strong was the moral conviction of his guilt on the public mind, that measurements of the ground were taken afresh, subscriptions to defray the expense of a new prosecution were entered into, and the evidence laid before the secretary of state, who, upon an investigation of the whole affair, granted his warrant to the sheriff of Warwick to take Thornton into custody on an Appeal of Murder, to be prosecuted by William Ashford, the brother and heir-at-law of the deceased.

Before we record the proceedings which were now taken against Thornton, we will give a brief sketch of the law respecting an Appeal of Murder and Trial by Wager of Battle, which may not be uninteresting to the reader, from a report of the trial of Thornton at the time it took place.

"An Appeal of Murder is a very ancient and now almost obsolete law, by which the nearest relative and heir-at-law of a person murdered may demand a second trial of the party accused of the murder, in cases where, from a deficiency of evidence or other cause, the prisoner may have been acquitted on the first trial, provided strong and reasonable ground of suspicion against the party accused still remains. The person so appealed of murder may, however, on his part, if so advised, claim the right of Trial by Wager of Battle, which the appellant is bound by law to grant him in his own person.

"When the privilege of Trial by Wager of Battle is claimed by the appellee, the judges have to consider whether, under all the circumstances, he is entitled to the exercise of such privilege; and his claim thereto having been admitted, they fix a a day and place for the combat, which is conducted with the following solemnities. A piece of ground is set out, of sixty feet square, enclosed with lists, and on one side a court erected for the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, who attend there in their scarlet robes; and also a bar is prepared for the learned serjeants at law. When the court is assembled, proclamation is made for the parties, who are accordingly introduced into the area by the proper officers, each armed with a *baton*, or staff; of an ell long, tipped with horn, and bearing a four-cornered leather target for defence. The combatants are bare-headed and bare-footed, the appellee with his head shaved, the appellant as usual, but both dressed alike. The appellee pleads Not Guilty, and throws down his glove, and declares he will defend the same with his body; the appellant takes up the glove, and replies that he is ready to make good the appeal, body for body. And thereupon the appellee, taking the Bible in his right hand, and in his left

the right hand of his antagonist, swears to this effect:

"Hear this, O man, whom I hold by the hand, who callest thyself [John], by the name of baptism, that I, who call myself [Thomas], by the name of baptism, did not feloniously murder thy father, [William] by name, nor am any way guilty of the said felony. So help me God, and the saints; and this I will defend against thee by my body, as this court shall award.

"To which the appellant replies, holding the Bible and his antagonist's hand, in the same manner as the other:

"Hear this, O man, whom I hold by the hand, who callest thyself [Thomas], by the name of baptism, that thou art perjured, because that thou feloniously didst murder my father, [William] by name. So help me God, and the saints; and this I will prove against thee by my body, as this court shall award.

"Next, an oath against sorcery and enchantment is taken by both the combatants, in this or a similar form: Hear this, ye justices, that I have this day neither eat, drank; nor have upon me neither bone, stone, ne grass; nor any enchantment, sorcery, or witchcraft, whereby the law of God may be abased, or the law of the Devil exalted. So help me God and his saints.

"The battle is thus begun, and the combatants are bound to fight till the stars appear in the evening.

"If the appellee be so far vanquished that he cannot or will not fight any longer, he shall be adjudged to be hanged immediately: and then, as if he be killed in battle, Providence is deemed to have determined in favour of the truth, and his blood shall be attainted. But if he kills the appellant, or can maintain the fight from sun-rising till the stars appear in the evening, he shall be acquitted. So also, if the appellant becomes recreaut, and pronounces the word *craven*, he shall lose his *liberam legem*, and become infamous; and the appellee shall recover his damages, and shall be for ever quit, not only of the appeal, but of all indictments likewise of the same offence. There are cases where the appellant may counterplead, and oust the appellee from his trial by battle; these are vehement presumption or sufficient proof that the appeal is true; or where the appellant is under fourteen, or above sixty years of age, or is a woman, or a priest, or a peer, or, lastly, a citizen of London, because the peaceful habits of the citizens were supposed to unfit them for battle.

"Besides the folly which on the very face of this proceeding must be obvious to every reader—namely, that "right should follow might," there are other absurdities which must tend to make it equally unpalatable to an enlightened age. For instance, if the apppellant be the widow of the murdered person, and in just indignation should proceed against his murderer, yet if she should marry before the appeal comes into court, then she can have no redress against the slayer of her first husband, because in the eye of our old legislators one man was as good as another; and as she was thus supposed to have taken compensation into her own hands, she was not entitled to receive any from the law. Again, though the appellee, if found guilty, would be out of the reach of pardon from the crown, yet the appellant might sell his life to him for any sum which he chose to ask. This last mode of estimating a man's life like that of an ox or a sheep was a remnant of the most barbarous ages, and is still to be found among many tribes of African and Indian savages."

But to return to the case of Thornton: when the sheriff of Warwick received the warrant for his apprehension he was speedily lodged in the county gaol, from whence he was removed by a writ of Habeas Corpus, as the proceedings on the Writ of Appeal were to be held in the Court of King's Bench, in Westminster Hall, London.

On Thursday, the 6th of November, William Ashford appeared in the Court of King's Bench as plaintiff appellant, and Messrs. Clarke, Gurney, Chitty, and Richardson, as his counsel. Mr. Clarke moved, that the sheriff for the county of Warwick be called in to make a return to the writ of Habeas Corpus, who accordingly appeared with Thornton, as his prisoner.

Thec ounsel for Thornton having stated that they had not had time sufficient to prepare for going into a case of such importance and novelty, begged to be allowed time to prepare for the discussion. The consideration of the case was accordingly fixed for the 17th of November, and

the prisoner committed to the custody of the Marshal of the Marshalsea.

On the 17th, the court again met, and the proceedings were resumed.

The prisoner Thornton, who, it will be recollected, has been described as a strong athletic man, of extraordinary muscular power, had determined on availing himself of the barbarous privilege extended to him by the antiquated and absurd law under which he stood appealed, demanding Trial by Wager of Battle, conscious of the decided advantage which his uncommon personal strength would give him over the dwarfish and delicate frame of the appellant, Ashford. Accordingly, when, in the proceedings of this day, he was asked, in the form of the court, "Prisoner, are you guilty or not guilty of the said felony and murder whereof you stand so appealed?"

Mr. Reader, one of his counsel, put into Thornton's hand a slip of paper, from which he read, "Not guilty; and I am ready to defend the same with my body."

Mr. Reader likewise handed him a pair of large gauntlets, or gloves, one of which he put on, and the other, in pursuance of the old form, he threw down for the appellant to take up. It was not taken up; and Mr. Reader moved that it should be kept in the custody of the officer of the court.

Clerk of the Crown Office. Prisoner, your plea is, that you are not guilty, and that you are ready to defend the said plea with your body?

Prisoner. It is.

Lord Ellenborough. Is the appellant in court?

Mr. Clarke. He is, my lord.

Lord Ellenborough. Call him by name.

The Usher then called, "William Ashford, come into court." The appellant stood up in front of Mr. Clarke.

Lord Ellenborough. What have you got to say, Mr. Clarke?

Mr. Clarke. My lord, I did not expect at this time of day that this sort of demand would have been made. I must confess I am surprised that the charge against the prisoner should be put to issue in this way. The Trial by Battle is an obsolete pratice, which has long since been out of use; and it would appear to me extraordinary indeed, if the person who has murdered the sister should, as the law exists in these enlightened times, be allowed to prove his innocence by murdering the brother also, or at least attempting to do so.

Lord Ellenborough. It is the law of England, Mr. Clarke: we must not call it murder.

Mr. Clarke. I may have used too strong an expression, in saying murdering the brother; but at all events it is no less than killing. I apprehend, however, that the course to be taken is, in a great measure, discretionary; and it will be for the court to determine, under all the circumstances, whether they will permit a battle to be waged in this case or not. It is not entirely with the appellee to decide what it shall be fit to do. The court will, no doubt, look to the person of the appellant, and seeing that he is weak of body, as it is evident, and by no means capable of combating in battle with the appellee, they will, perhaps, not permit the issue to be put upon personal contest.

A discussion then arose as to the authority for refusing the right of the appellee to the Trial by Wager of Battle, and the farther hearing of the case was postponed to the 22d of November, in order to enable the appellant to put in a counter-plea.

On the 22d of November, the case was again brought on in the Court of King's Bench, before the Lord Chief Justice, for the purpose of giving the counsel for the appellant an opportunity of putting in a counter-plea, or plea in bar, to the appellee's demand of Trial by Battle.

The counter-plea was accordingly put in: it recited at very great length the circumstances of the violation and murder of the deceased, Mary Ashford, as deduced from the evidence already given at large in the account of the trial; and concluded by stating that the marks on the prisoner's linen, and other circumstances corroborative of his having been the violator and murderer, afforded presumption of guilt sufficiently violent to deprive him of the privilege of Trial by Wager of Battle, and the appellant accordingly prayed the judgment of the court against him.

To this counter-plea the appellee's counsel acknowledged themselves at that moment unprepared to reply; and, after some discussion, it was finally agreed, with the consent of all parties, that the

farther proceedings should, on account of the lateness of the term, be postponed till the second day of the following term; the court therefore ordered accordingly, and the prisoner was conveyed to the King's Bench prison, instead of the Marshalsea, as on the former days.

On the 23d of January, 1818, term commenced, and on the 24th, the second day, pursuant to adjournment, this singular case was again brought before the judges. The business of this day embraced the consideration of the appellee's replication or reply to the appellant's counter-plea: this replication was a long, tedious, and wordy document, in which the appellee replied, as well as he could, to the charges furnished in evidence on the trial, and recapitulated in the appellant's counter-plea; and concluded by quoting the former trial and acquittal as a proof of his innocence, and finally demanding his right to Trial by Battle.

Time was allowed the appellant's counsel to answer this replication, which put off the proceedings till the following Thursday, the 29th of January, on which day the appellant's answer was put in: this answer was a general demurrer or joining of issue upon the point of law to be determined by the judges, denying that the appellee's replication was sufficient in point of law to compel him to answer, and praying that the appellee might not be permitted to wage battle in the appeal: upon this, the prisoner put in a written paper, insisting that his replication was good in matter of law, and repeating his prayer to be allowed to wage battle with appellant.

The case was again adjourned to the 6th of February, on which day Mr. Chitty, for the appellant, contended, in a learned, ingenious, and admirable speech, which occupied more than four hours in the delivery, that the replication to the counter-plea was insufficient, and that the defendant ought not to be admitted to wage battle, but submit to the constitutional trial of the charge by a jury of his countrymen.

On the following day, Mr. Tyndal, as counsel for the appellee, was heard in reply. In an elaborate and masterly speech he combated the arguments of Mr. Chitty, and finally submitted that, barbarous as was the practice of Wager of Battle, the defendant was fully entitled to the privilege, or that the appeal should be altogether discharged and the defendant set at liberty.

The lateness of the hour at which Mr. Tyndal concluded not allowing sufficient time for Mr. Chitty to reply to these observations, the case was again adjourned to the following term, and, on the 16th of April was recommenced, when Mr. Chitty again contended that the proofs against the defendant were sufficiently violent to deprive him of his Wager of Battle, and ultimately left the case in the hands of the court to decide upon the point of law.

The learned judges, Lord Chief Justice Ellenborough, Mr. Justice Bayley, Mr. Justice Abbott, and Mr. Justice Holroyd, accordingly entered into a consultation, which lasted about a quarter of an hour, and then delivered their opinions *seriatim;* the substance of which opinions was, that sitting there, in their judicial capacities, to administer the law, as they found it, and not as they wished it to be, they considered that nothing had been brought forward by the learned counsel for the appellant which they could consider calculated to oust the defendant from his right to claim Trial by Wager of Battle; and Lord Ellenborough accordingly proceeded to pronounce the decision of the court, "That there be Trial by Battle, unless the appellant show reason why the defendant should not depart without day."

Mr. Gurney then, on the part of the appellant, craved time to consider the propriety of applying for the judgment of the court upon this point, and at his request time was given till the following Monday, the 20th of April, 1818.

We are apprehensive that the reader is impressed with a feeling of ineffable contempt at the bare idea of "learned gentlemen," the administrators of "justice," deciding upon the re-introduction, in the nineteenth century, of a barbarous and grossly absurd practice which, to say the least, had been virtually repealed. Can there be any doubt as to such tampering with all moral feeling in legal decisions being fraught with evil?

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 92. NOVEMBER 29, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

TRIAL BY WAGER OF BATTLE.

(Continuation of Chapter II. from our Last Number.)

[REPRESENTATION OF THE LAST MODE OF TRIAL BY BATTLE IN ENGLAND.]

On Monday, the 20th of April, 1818, pursuant to adjournment, this case was again brought before the judges; when Mr. Gurney informed their lordships, that as the court had decreed the appellee's right to Wager of Battle he had nothing farther to pray.

Mr. Reader, for the defendant, then said, My lord, I submit the appellant must be called; and that he must accept the Wager of Battle, or consent that the defendant be permitted to go free without day.

Lord Ellenborough. Very well, let him be called.

Mr. Gurney said, the appellant did appear in court, though he did not pray anything, but left his case with their lordships, who, he (Mr. Gurney) understood, had to consider whether any and what effect would attach to him for not praying judgment in consequence of any future proceeding on the part of the defendant.

Mr. Richardson. My lord, it cannot be considered that we abandon the appeal; the appellant is in court, though he does not pray anything.

Mr. Reader. Mr. Gurney, do you consent, on the part of the appellant, that the defendant be discharged, and allowed to go free without day?

Mr. Gurney. I do, on the part of the appellant, give such consent.

Mr. Reader. Then I have only to pray the court that he be discharged.

Mr. Justice Bayley. I conceive the course now to be pursued is this. The appellant prays nothing. The defendant, therefore, as far as the appellant is concerned, goes free; but he must now be arraigned at the suit of the crown; so that you will plead the trial and acquittal which has already taken place, but of which, upon the present proceedings, the crown must be supposed ignorant, although it is a fact well known to the parties.

Lord Ellenborough. This is a proceeding between individuals of which the court knows nothing. He must be arraigned at the suit of the crown, to which he may plead the record of his former acquittal. The attorney-general will, perhaps, give his assent to this plea.

The prisoner was then arraigned—"Prisoner at the bar, Abraham Thornton, hold up your hand. You, the prisoner at the bar, stand appealed by the name and description of Abraham Thornton, late of Castle Bromwich, in the county of Warwick, labourer, for that you, not having the fear of God before your eyes, but being moved and instigated by the Devil, did, on the 27th of May, in the 57th year of the reign of his majesty, in the parish of Sutton Coldfield, in the county of Warwick, in and upon the body of Mary Ashford, make an assault, and her, the said Mary Ashford, throw into a certain pit of water, wherein she was suffocated and drowned. How say you? are you guilty of the felony and murder charged on you by the said appeal, or not guilty?"

Appellee. Not Guilty.

Mr. Reader put in a copy of the record of the trial and acquittal of his client on this charge, before Mr. Justice Holroyd, at Warwick, on the 8th of August, 1817 and upon that record the learned counsel prayed their lordships' judgment that the defendant might be discharged.

Lord Ellenborough. Then the judgment of the court is—That the defendant be discharged from this appeal, and that he be allowed to go forth without bail.

Thus did the rigid application of the letter of the law, a second time snatch this guilty man from the punishment which, even on his own admission of guilt, he had so fully incurred; but nothing could remove from the public mind the conviction of his atrocity, so deeply impressed by the very first narration of the dreadful tale, and which even his own conduct and gloomy brooding, after he was set at liberty, served to strengthen and confirm. A wretched outcast, shunned and dreaded by all who knew him, and even his very name become an object of dread and terror in the neighbourhood of his family, he, a few months after his liberation, made an attempt to proceed to America; but the sailors of the vessel in which he was about to take his passage refused to proceed to sea with such a character on board: disguising himself, he succeeded in a subsequent attempt in procuring a passage, and thus relieved this country from as large a load of moral crime as ever disgraced and oppressed it in the form of a human being.

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

This extraordinary case gave rise to the publication of several pamphlets, amongst which was one from the masterly pen of the Rev. Luke Booker, entitled, "A moral Review of the Conduct and Case of Mary Ashford," in which the whole proceeding is discussed and illustrated, both in a legal and moral point of view, in a style and manner which do equal honour to the heart and head of the reverend author; and with the following extracts from this pamphlet, which the reader will bear in mind was written previously to the arrest of Thornton on the Writ of Appeal, we conclude our narrative of this melancholy tale.

"Innocence and Thornton had no connexion, if we consider him only, what he confessed himself to be, the seducer of Mary Ashford. But that confession, wrung from him by imperious necessity, to escape indictment for a greater crime, was doubtless as false, combining 'her own consent,' as his assertion that 'he had been to take her home;' unless were meant that home from whence she would wander no more!

"Here, were the case to be closed, conviction would whisper to every ingenuous mind, 'No! Mary Ashford did not become a willing victim to guilt; neither was she her own destroyer.' The exemplary character which she bore, and the unsoiled chastity which she was anatomically proved to possess till within a few minutes of her death, demonstrate her acquiescence with infamy to have been

impossible. There is far more than circumstantial evidence on this important point; we have positive proof that Mary Ashford did not degrade her character, nor prostiute her person, by voluntarily 'devoting her delicate' and lovely 'form to the rude embrace of an indecent clown.' Therefore, to accuse her of such infamy is as unfeeling and unmanly as the charge of self-murder is unjust. This—whatever, as to human punishment, may be the fate of Abraham Thornton—this, I am persuaded, will be the verdict of truth, on the lamented young female, whose ruin, independently of her murder, is chargeable on his soul. Heavy, therefore, is his guilt; bitter ought to be his repentance; and, with that charity which would have every human creature to be saved, most fervently do I wish, whether he 'die the common death of all men' or no, that repentance—deep, heartfelt repentance—may timely visit him; and that faith—faith in the only blood which can expiate a sinner's guilt—may prevent his eternal reprobation!"

"If any remarks of mine clear away the aspersions which the criminal attempted to cast on the memory of one, whose unassuming virtues of chastity, of industry, and filial obedience, have been made more known than her gentle spirit wished, I shall be thankful. More especially, if any of them preserve the young and unwary from ruin, or kindle into warm and penitential piety the heart of but one single libertine, so as to make him reflect and reform, I shall be happy. Lastly, witnessing, as thousands have done, throughout a vast population in the immediate neighbourhood, parental solicitude for the safety of that sex which is authorized to look up to man as its protector, rather than its destroyer,—nay, witnessing the virtuous alarms of the sex itself, lest such atrocious wickedness, going undetected and unpunished, should become more prevalent,—most earnestly do I hope that He who alone can 'bring to light the hidden things of darkness,' may, in his own good time, make manifest this obscure transaction; and, whether the real perpetrator 'die,' as I have said before, 'the common death of all men,' or be deservedly cut off by the avenging hand of justice, most unfeignedly do I pray that, by penitence and faith, his 'blood-guiltiness' may be pardoned; and, without perturbation or shame, that he may appear before that tribunal where the murderer and the murdered shall meet each other!"

"To the injured female and to her supposed injurer alike a stranger, my motives for offering these remarks upon the singular case will be properly appreciated, and must be deemed untinctured with vindictiveness towards the one, or with partiality towards the other. What is written will, I trust, furnish an admonitory lesson to young women; deterring them from repairing to scenes of amusement, unsanctioned and unattended by proper protection. It will, moreover, sooth the conscious spirit of violated, murdered chastity, by wiping away the foul blot that has thus, under the guise of 'justice,' been cruelly cast on her character and her name.

"Lovely and chaste as is the primrose pale,
Rifled of virgin sweetness by the gale,
Mary! the wretch who thee remorseless slew
Will surely God's avenging wrath pursue.
For, though the deed of blood be veiled in night,
'Will not the Judge of all the earth do right?'
Fair, blighted flower! the Muse that weeps thy doom
Rears o'er thy sleeping dust a warning tomb."

THE BLOOD-MONEY SYSTEM.
CONSPIRACY AGAINST AN INNOCENT MAN.

At the Kingston Assizes, in 1818, a respectable-looking young man, named Aaron Emmett, was put to the bar, upon an indictment charging him with having, in company with several others, assaulted Edward Smith on the king's highway, put him in fear, and taken from his person a pocket-book, containing four bank-notes of 1*l.* each, one guinea, fifteen shillings in silver, some halfpence, a box, comb, knife, &c.

Edward Smith was a waggoner, and lived at Weston Green. On the night of the day stated in the indictment, he was conveying a load of copper from Esher to town. He had reached Thames Ditton, and arrived at the gate of Lady Sullivan about one o'clock in the morning, when four men rushed into the road, and shouted

"Halloo!" The witness stopped his horses, and echoed the shout. One of the party then cried out, "D—— your eyes, silence, or we 'll do for you." Two of them, whose faces were blackened, then collared him, while the other proceeded to rob him. The prisoner he could distinguish as having put his hand into the left pocket of his jacket, drawn out his property, and then carefully felt all his pockets. An attempt was made to get his watch, but he contrived to secrete it too well. The party were about to leave him, but one of them said, "D—— his blood, let us feel him again," which they did. Witness entreated them to give him some, if not all, of his property back; urging that he had worked hard to earn it. He begged, at least, that they would give him his pocket-book, containing some useful memorandums. They answered, that they would drop it for him on the road; and as they were about to leave him a pistol was discharged over his head. He was positive that the prisoner was one of the party who robbed him.

Robert Crawford, who was an accomplice, came forward to give evidence for his own safety. He remembered that on the morning of the day on which the robbery was committed, a thief named Booker (afterwards transported) came to him and proposed making one of a gang to go out that night to rob the Esher turnpike. They were to be joined by two others (then in Newgate), and expected to make a good thing of it. The witness consented to go, and they met at night. Instead, however, of putting their original plan into execution, they met the prosecutor, with his waggon, at Thames Ditton, and agreed upon robbing him. [The witness here described the robbery in exactly the same terms as Smith, but said, that instead of the pistol being discharged over his head it had gone off at some distance from him by accident.] The pistol was broken, and the knife, comb, &c., belonging to the prosecutor, were thrown on the road.

William Waffron deposed, that on the night of the alleged robbery he heard the noise of several men at the gate of Lady Sullivan, and on the next day there were found, on the road-side, the stock and barrel of a pistol, a knife, comb, &c.

John Potter assisted in apprehending the prisoner. He denied that he had concerted with Smith, or talked to him of the reward that would result from his conviction.

This closed the case for the prosecution.

Mr. Thomas Hicks was then called by the common serjeant on behalf of the prisoner, and his evidence petrified the whole court. He stated, that he was the proprietor of the King's Head Tavern, James Street, Covent Garden, and had left town to transact business at Ditton and Esher. On his way he stopped at the Griffin Tavern, Kingston, and there learned that a gentleman, whom he sought, was in the Crown Assize Court, then sitting. The witness went there, but from the immense crowd assembled he was unable to gain admittance. He, however, stopped some time in the passage, where, among others, he observed the prosecutor Smith and the witness Potter. They were in close conversation, and he distinctly heard the latter say to Smith, "If you don't swear point-blank to Emmett, we shall lose every farthing of the money." To this Smith replied, "Swear to him! yes, that I will, and nothing else!" The witness, alarmed at such abominable proceedings, called Mr. Hibbert, a gentleman of Kingston, to whom he made known the fact.

Mr. Hibbert confirmed the testimony of Mr. Hicks, who, upon hearing the infamous conversation he had related, said to him, "Good God! is it possible that the lives of men can thus be sworn away?"

A great number of respectable persons, who had known the prisoner for many years, gave him an excellent character. When taken into custody, he was found pursuing his regular employment.

Mr. Baron Wood summed up the evidence, in part only, to the jury. His lordship thought the story of the accomplice was more pregnant with suspicion than confirmation. But were it even otherwise, the testimony of a disinterested and respectable witness, Mr. Hicks, was calculated to shake the whole. The jury were to say, whether the story of an avowed thief was to be received in preference to the evidence of the gentleman just named; and if they could give credit to the latter, he could not but add, that a more abominable conspiracy, or a more deliberate act of infamy, in seeking money

at the expense of the life of a fellow-creature, was never known.

The jury would not suffer his lordship to proceed, and loudly declared themselves satisfied with the innocence of the prisoner.

The latter was instantly discharged out of custody, and, hastening from the dock to the door, he ran up to Mr. Hicks in his way from the court, fell upon his knees, and blessed him for the preservation of his life. He assured Mr. Hicks, also, that his zeal and humanity were not unworthily exercised, as he knew no more of the alleged robbery than himself.

ON CRIMES AND PUNISHMENTS.

All mankind being exposed to the attempts of violence and perfidy, detest the crimes of which they may possibly be the victims; all desire that the principal offender and his accomplices may be punished: nevertheless, there is a natural compassion in the human heart, which makes all men detest the cruelty of torturing the accused into confession. The law has not condemned him, and yet, though uncertain of the crime, you inflict a punishment more horrible than that which they are to suffer when their guilt is confirmed. "Possibly thou mayest be innocent; but I will torture thee that I may be satisfied: not that I intend to make thee any recompense for the thousand deaths which I have made thee suffer, in lieu of that which is preparing for thee!" Who does not shudder at the idea? St. Augustine opposed such cruelty. The Romans tortured their slaves only; and Quintillian, recollecting that they were men, reproved the Romans for such want of humanity.—*Voltaire.*

MURDER AND CANNIBALISM.

The existence of Anthropophagi, or man-eaters, has frequently been disputed, and indeed flatly denied; but, revolting as is the custom, and pitiable as are the people among whom the practice prevails, there are instances upon record to which it would be scepticism itself to refuse credence, supported as they are by the most respectable authorities; and we have here to present the particulars of a most decided instance of cannibalism, developed in the trial of a captured negro-slave, in the British settlement at Sierra Leone, before the chief justice of the colony and a jury of residents, the foreman of which was a white man, the others being coloured men of the settlement.

The trial took place in July, 1819, when Pei, a captured and liberated negro, was indicted for the murder of Zongobia, another captured negro, at Charlotte Town, in the colony of Sierra Leone, on the 5th of January, by severing his head from his body with a sharp instrument made of a piece of iron hoop.

Previously to the commencement of this trial, much difficulty was experienced in procuring adequate means of interpretation between the court and prisoner; and, at length, when a person was found capable of conversing with the prisoner in his language, a second interpreter was required to render the bad English of this first interpreter intelligible.

The first object of the interpretation was, to inform the prisoner of his arraignment and to instruct him how to plead; which being accomplished, an endeavour was made to apprize him of his right to challenge the jurors, and of the proper mode of exercising that right; but upon the first option of challenge being put to him, in swearing the foreman of the jury, an answer was returned, which threw the whole court into an involuntary burst of laughter, at the same time that it produced a strong and universal sensation of horror. When the prisoner was told to look upon that man, and say if he should like to be tried by him, the answer, as interpreted, given in a tone of astonishment by the English interpreter, was—"He say, he like him too much; if he catch him, he eat him." After this answer, it was thought best, in tenderness to the prisoner, to go through the remaining forms, without any reference to him.

We now proceed with the particulars of this horrid transaction, as detailed in evidence, giving the case merely as a proof that man-eaters have existed.

Hyena, an inferior overseer of captured negroes, at Charlotte Town, employed to superintend the deceased and his countrymen, because he could speak their language, having missed the deceased, Zongobia, at ration time, reported his absence to his superior, who ordered search to be

made in the bush. Shortly after, he saw a man coming out of the bush with a canvas bag, which he attempted to shift away, as if to put it out of sight. He immediately questioned the man, whom he found to be one Quia Pei, of Zongobia's nation, and insisted on seeing the bag and its contents. The man reluctantly opened the bag, which he said contained some meat; on inspection, he discovered pieces of human flesh. The man, Quia Pei, was immediately secured, but he died in prison while awaiting his trial.

William Ashford, principal native superintendent at Charlotte Town, stated, that, on being informed by the last witness that Zongobia was missed, he had given orders to search for him; shortly after he was informed of the detention of Quia Pei, and came to the place where he saw the bag and its contents; there was part of a human hand, with the thumb, a piece of the shoulder, and lower part of the neck, and some of the intestines. Quia Pei, he understood, avowed the killing of the man Zongobia, and implicated the prisoner Pei as his accomplice in the act.

John Ouseley Kearney, Esq., a magistrate, was resident at Bathurst Town. In the month of January last, he was sent for to inquire into the particulars of the horrid transaction now before the court. The bag, containing the mutilated remains already described, was shown to him. Quia Pei, upon whom it was found, confessed the act, and alleged that the prisoner Pei first suggested it to him, saying, the deceased was fat, and good to eat; both together seized the opportunity of surprising the deceased as he was stooping down in the brook searching for crabs; the prisoner caught the arms of the deceased behind his back, and held him while Quia Pei threw him over: he struggled hard. They were obliged first to cut off his hand, and afterwards they cut off his head: they then proceeded to the horrid process of cooking and eating the flesh, and in this abominable repast it was understood that others also assisted. This statement was given freely and voluntarily by Quia Pei, the man who had since died in prison: the prisoner, Pei, also confessed, but slowly and reluctantly, and not till the other repeatedly accused him and remonstrated with him on the inutility of his denial.

Mr. Kearney made Quia Pei and the prisoner take him to the place where the dreadful deed was perpetrated, and show him the farther remains of the deceased. He saw the place where the fire was first made and the bones that had been left, some of them bearing the marks of such persevering voracity, that a thigh-bone had been broken for the purpose of extracting the marrow; the head, with the tongue and upper part of the neck, had been left entire and buried. He caused them to be taken up; the face was recognised as that of the ill-fated and unfortunate Zongobia. The reason given for the distinction with respect to the head and its contents was, that eating any part of the head was supposed, in the country of these cannibals, to cause madness. They were called the Manni, or Maniani, and were notorious for this practice, for which they were despised by all their neighbours. On Mr. Kearney's asking whether there was any quarrel or enmity towards the deceased, he was told there was not; and upon some expression of surprise that so great an atrocity should be perpetrated without any provocation or motive, it was thought sufficient to explain it by the same motives which induced Mr. Kearney to kill a fat sheep. Quia Pei said, the cause of his having been sold as a slave was, that he had killed and eaten so many men as to render him formidable to the king of his country and head men, who made a palaver for him, and had him condemned and sold.

The substance of Mr. Kearney's testimony was interpreted to the prisoner, and he was asked whether he wished to put any questions. He did not ask any question, but denied having participated in the murder, and that he had ever confessed it; he was near the place, with his knife and pot, and was called to the feast after the man had been killed. In reference to the charge of holding the hands of Zongobia behind his back, he asked whether a person of his own slight frame was capable of such an exertion? With reference to the charge of having pointed out Zongobia as a fat man and fit to be killed, he denied having given any such suggestion, or having had any part in such conversation or design; he knew, however, that Quia Pei, and the others of his country, had held such talk on board the ship in which they came, and that

they had formed a design accordingly, for the opportunity of future execution.

After this special denial of the charge by the prisoner, in all its most material parts, it was thought desirable by the court that the interpreters of the original examination should be called. They confirmed the defence set up by the prisoner—namely, that he had never made any confession of being concerned in the murder of the deceased, although he admitted being present at the eating of his body, having been accidentally passing by at the time the deceased Quia Pei and others were enjoying the banquet, of which they invited him to partake.

The chief justice, in summing up the evidence, observed, that a most barbarous murder had been committed, accompanied with circumstances the most humiliating to human nature, in the undeniable proofs of a practice which was scarcely reconcileable to human possibility. He owned his first impression, on hearing of this horrid transaction, in a way that compelled him to believe the fact, was despair of effecting any moral improvement, or of making any progress in civilization, upon minds so lost and sunk in the lowest extreme of savage debasement; but, upon more mature reflection, he saw in it only a more striking instance of the depravity of human nature, when abandoned to itself, and destitute of social culture and of religious instruction. This reflection was the more impressive, because it was matter of undeniable record in history, that the ancestors of the most civilized nations of Europe, even of Britons themselves, now the foremost in every social affection as well as in all moral virtue and in pure religion, were in the general habit of offering human victims to their monstrous conceptions of the Supreme Being: instead, therefore, of deserting as hopeless and disgusting the design of rescuing these rude savages from the depths of barbarism in which they were sunk, this remembrance ought to fill us at once with humility and confidence; and to incite to a perseverance in the present exertions, till those who are now so abject should be made in all things equal to ourselves.

In order fairly to discharge their duty in determining according to the evidence, whether the prisoner at the bar was guilty or not guilty of the murder, it would be incumbent on the jury to dismiss all extraneous impressions, arising naturally, and almost necessarily, from the common relations of the horrid transaction, and from the conversation respecting it. They should exclude from their minds all foreign matters, even to the expression uttered by the prisoner, with respect to the foreman of the jury, when apprized of his right to challenge, an expression which filled the court at once with an involuntary burst of laughter, succeeded immediately by a more appropriate sensation of horror. The prisoner, it appeared, was implicated in the charge of having participated in the murder by one Quia Pei, since dead, who had been caught with the mangled fragments of a human body upon him, concealed in a bag, shortly after the disappearance of the unfortunate man upon whom the murder had been perpetrated, named Zongobia. Quia Pei, when observed and interrogated by the native overseer, Hyena, at first attempted to conceal the bag, and then said simply, the contents were pieces of meat: it was, however, ascertained immediately, by the thumb, and by other distinctive marks, that the whole was human flesh. This discovery furnished proof so nearly amounting to full conviction against Quia Pei, that denial could scarcely have been of any avail; he, therefore, it appeared, confessed the act freely to the superintendent, who first examined him. There might have been some inducement in the words of the interpreter, desiring him to confess in order to avoid "a palaver," which he might have understood either as "to save time and trouble," or as "to secure himself from mischief." Quia Pei avowed himself the principal perpetrator of the murder; but charged the prisoner with having suggested it to him, and with having pointed out the deceased, Zongobia, as a fit object for such a design; he also charged the prisoner with having participated with him in the perpetration of the murder, by holding the hands of Zongobia behind his back, while he, Quia Pei, threw him over and proceeded to disable him by cutting off his hand; after which he cut his throat also, and severed his head from his body. Quia Pei showed the place where the murder was perpetrated, and where the head was buried, which was recognised as bearing the features of Zongobia. The reason given

for sparing the head, in the horrid voracity exercised on the body, was a belief in Quia Pei's nation that to eat the human head, or any part of it, caused madness. The bones of the body were found in a shocking condition; bare, and some of them broken. Quia Pei was the leading person in all those discoveries, and he alone appeared to have carried off the mangled fragments; for it did not appear that any had been found upon any other. Quia Pei was, therefore, in every respect the leading actor in this atrocious deed, and was proved to be so by undeniable circumstances, as well as by his own confession. That confession implicated the prisoner at the bar as having suggested the design originally, and as having also assisted in the execution of it; but that confession was not evidence to convict the prisoner, unless confirmed by the assent of the prisoner himself, or by the testimony of other witnesses, or by concurring facts or circumstances of corroboration. It was understood, or rather supposed, that the prisoner had assented in the examinations; but this assent the prisoner denied, and denied also having any concern in the murder. After this derangement of the train of evidence which, it was understood, was to lead to the conviction of the prisoner, the court felt considerable embarrassment. There was not any collateral or corroborative evidence, nor any matter of fact, nor circumstance, affecting the prisoner. If the court and the jury could be satisfied of the fact of previous communication and concert in the design of the prisoner, and of his subsequent presence near the place where the murder was perpetrated, so as to have been within call, and to have joined on being called, the concurrence would be sufficient to establish the prisoner's guilt. But the answers of the prisoner conveyed a distinct denial of his having held any communication respecting the murderous design, previous to its perpetration, or having known of it, till after it was perpetrated, when he was invited to join in the horrid feast made of the body.

It would be for the jury to consider whether the circumstances of previous communication and subsequent presence near the spot at the time when the murder was perpetrated, and junction with the perpetrator or perpetrators, upon being called, had been at first freely admitted, and afterwards artfully retracted by the prisoner. But considering the way in which any knowledge that might have been had of these matters was obtained, it would probably appear too slight a foundation for pronouncing the prisoner guilty.

The jury retired, and, after an absence of about half an hour, returned their verdict, "Guilty of assisting."

The chief justice informed them that this verdict could not be received; the indictment charging the prisoner, not as assisting, but as the actual perpetrator of the murder. The only verdict, therefore, that the jury could regularly give, or that the court could receive, was, simply, one of guilty or of not guilty.

The jury retired again, and returned in less than half an hour, giving their verdict, "Guilty."

The chief justice observed, that on receiving this verdict it would be incumbent on him, in the ordinary course of his duty, forthwith to pass sentence of death upon the prisoner, in one of the awful forms proscribed by law; but the same statute which enjoined that course of proceeding gave a power to the judge to postpone the judgment, if he should see sufficient cause. After the opinion that he (the chief justice) had expressed of the insufficiency of the evidence, he should act very inconsistently with himself if he did not avail himself of this power: he therefore postponed the judgment.

A statement of the case, with the evidence and a copy of the indictment, was accordingly soon after placed in the hands of the governor for the purpose of being sent to England. It was accordingly transmitted by his excellency to Earl Bathurst, his Majesty's principal secretary of state for the colonial department. Earl Bathurst, in consideration of the circumstances, thought it incumbent on him to recommend Pei to his Royal Highness the Prince Regent, for his Majesty's most gracious pardon. The pardon was received, and the prisoner was, in consequence, liberated without delay.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville: and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 93. DECEMBER 6, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF MR. JOHN CLARKE, OF CHARWELL HOUSE, CHARWELTON, NORTHAMPTON.

[CAPTURE OF THE MURDERER IN THE BARN.]

Perhaps a more appalling instance of human depravity, involving the dreadful fact of a wife procuring the murder of her husband, after a long course of adultery with his assassin, is scarcely to be found upon record.

At the Lent Assizes for the county of Northampton, on the 8th of March, 1821, Philip Haynes was indicted for the murder of John Clarke, of Charwell House, Charwelton, Northamptonshire; and Mary Clarke, widow of the deceased, was also put to the bar, charged in the indictment with being an accessary to the said murder before the fact.

Mr. Clarke (King's Counsel) opened the case for the prosecution, which he briefly stated to the court and jury to the following effect:

The indictment charged the prisoner Philip Haynes with the murder of Mr. John Clarke, who was an opulent farmer, residing at Charwell House, near Charwelton, in this county, on the 10th of February last, and Mary Clarke, the widow, with being an accessary before the fact in the said murder, she having excited the other prisoner, Haynes, to commit such murder. For more than a year the prisoner Haynes had been in the service of Mr. Clarke: having, however, left him, he went to Byfield, which was about two miles from Mr. Clarke's, where he resided till the murder was committed.

On the 10th of February last, about four o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Clarke was upon a hay-stack, cutting hay; whilst there, and in the act of cutting, he was shot at from the barn, which was distant from the hay-stack seven or eight feet, and struck on the left arm. A labourer at work in the barn, on hearing the discharge of the gun, immediately ran out and met his master walking towards the house, and bleeding: this person observed the smoke to be between the barn and the hay-stack, and he was therefore confident that the gun must have been fired from the barn. Mr. Wildgoose, a surgeon, immediately attended and amputated the arm, in the hope of saving Mr. Clarke's life. Before this operation was performed, Mr. Clarke made his will, and in two days afterwards he died. There could be no doubt of the wound, and that the person, whoever it was that committed it was guilty of murder. Mr. Clarke had strong suspicion of the prisoner Haynes: his life had been attempted once or twice before; at one time a rope had been put across the highway; at another, he received a blow against his gate, from which, however, he escaped. In consequence of the suspicions which fell upon Haynes, endeavours were made to apprehend him, but he could not be found; he had not been at his lodgings for a fortnight before; the barn was searched, and in a hole in the straw, capable of containing more than one person, a gun, a wallet, a wooden bottle, a glass bottle, bread and bacon, a powder-flask, a small fustian bag, with lead and shots in it, were found. Search was also made to discover from whence the gun was fired; the rafters of the barn were observed to be dirted and scorched with the flash, and that spot commanded the hay-stack, from which it was distant only about seven feet. By direction of Mr. Canning, the executor of the deceased, a guard was placed round the barn on Sunday. On Monday, Mr. Canning desired a more particular examination of it to be made, and after some time the prisoner was discovered, covered with barley straw; he was of course taken and searched, and upon him were found a pocket-book, containing a letter from Mrs. Clarke, neither dated or signed; and on searching his lodgings, a fustian coat was found belonging to the prisoner, a piece from which had been cut out, and comparing that with the bag found in the barn, it appeared to correspond. Also a quantity of lead recently melted, a clasp knife, and a great number of letters in the hand-writing of Mrs. Clarke. An active magistrate attended the deceased, and took his deposition; and the prisoner Haynes, being asked to give an account where he was at the time the gun was fired, refused to give any account of himself. Having disappeared for a fortnight before, seems to have been done with a view of showing that he was not in the way. With respect to the other prisoner, Mary Clarke, there was a great number of letters to produce, to show that she was the instigator; that she was tired of her husband; that he was old; that the general outline of the letters was, that she wanted to get rid of him to enable her to form a connexion with the prisoner Haynes, after the death of her husband. In one of these letters it would be found, that she desired Haynes to procure a quantity of laudanum and to send it to her. The constant theme of the letters would be found to be, "Do him, if you can." Having heard the evidence, the jury would have to consider, first, whether the prisoner Haynes committed the murder; and next, whether the prisoner Mary Clarke incited him to do so.

Witnesses were then called in support of the prosecution.

Anthony Marriott. I am a labourer, living at Hellidon, near Charwell House, and worked as labourer with Mr. Clarke, at the time of his decease. I saw him on Saturday, the 10th of February, against the cowhouse-door; he was then in good health, and not far from the hay-rick. I went into the barn to thrash, and was about to pull my clothes off to begin, when I heard the report of a gun, which appeared to come from without. I opened the door and ran out. I met smoke coming towards me from the west, between the barn and the hay-rick. I perceived my poor master with his left hand supported by his right. He was groaning, and blood was running very much. I laid hold of him and led him to the barn-door, in the road to the house. When we got to the barn-door, I requested him to stop, and then ran to look over the wall, but I could not see any one. I returned to my master, who was bleeding very much, and was very faint, and took him to the house. Mrs. Clarke,

the prisoner, met me in the yard with my master, and said, it was no more than she expected, times and often, on account of stopping up the road. [Here it appeared that Mr. Clarke had stopped up a footway through the homestead.] I got him into the house and pulled his coat off. Mrs. Clarke assisted in tying up his arm. She then ordered me to go for Mr. Yeomans, the surgeon, of Badby, distant about three miles, and the nearest surgeon. I saw my master two or three times before his death, which happened on the following Tuesday morning, about four o'clock. The shot was fired about half past three in the afternoon of Saturday. When I went into the barn, I found things were not as I had left them. I found some loose barley scattered. I had swept it up the night before. I searched the barn on Monday morning about nine o'clock, and turned some loose barley back, and after getting down a good bit I perceived something stir. I trod on his feet, and having stirred the part with my fork, some one said, "Be civil, and I will get up." It was the prisoner. I pushed the fork at him, and said, "You rascal, I have a good mind to stab you—you did not mind killing my master." We tied his hands, and secured him. I asked my mistress on Saturday, whether I should stop all night. She said, "No, there was plenty."

Robert Wildgoose, Esq., of Daventry, formerly a surgeon in the army. I am conversant with gun-shot wounds. I was sent for to attend the late Mr. Clarke; saw him about six o'clock on the Saturday evening, found him on the bed, exhausted from the loss of blood; examined him, and found the principal wound was in the under part of the elbow joint; there was another wound higher np; the first wound was so large that I could put my fingers in; it had then stopped bleeding; I found the bone so much injured that I advised amputation; we waited until Mr. Clarke had settled his affairs; he made his will, and the arm was amputated between the elbow and shoulder; we then examined the limb taken off more particularly, and found two loose pieces of bone, and some shots which had been opposed against the bone; we also found the principal artery had been divided, which necessarily occasioned great loss of blood; I saw him the next morning, and again on Monday; he was very weak, but perfectly sensible; I thought him then in a dangerous state; I remained with him for some hours; in my judgment, the wound was the cause of his death.

The evidence of T. Waterfield, Esq., another surgeon, was to the same effect.

John Plomer Clarke, Esq. I am a magistrate for this county, and went to the house of the deceased about ten o'clock in the morning of the 12th of of February last; he was then very weak, but perfectly collected and sensible, and expressed his apprehensions that he should not recover. I took his deposition in his bed-chamber; his words were faintly spoken; I thought it better that he should not know that Haynes was in custody, until he had signed the deposition—when signed, I told him Haynes had been taken; and on expressing his wish to see him, I ordered Haynes into the bed-chamber. Haynes came to the foot of the bed, and asked deceased with great unconcern how he did; the deceased looked at him, and with his remaining hand pointing towards him, said, "You bloody-minded fellow, how could you do me this unkind office?" Haynes replied, he had done nothing, and knew nothing about it. I then ordered Haynes out of the room, as the old man was much agitated. I afterwards went down stairs; I told Haynes what Mr. Clarke had said, and commented on his unfeeling manner, in the course of which I mentioned to him something about his conscience—he said he had no conscience. I asked him how he came to be in the barn; he replied, he came there on his own private business, and should not tell me or any other man then, but probably he might tell me before he died.

The deposition of the deceased was then read, in which it was stated, that on Saturday evening he was cutting hay from the rick near the barn; that a gun was fired at him from the barn, which so severely wounded him in the arm that it was obliged to be amputated—that on Sunday, Mr. Canning brought in a wooden bottle, which deceased knew belonged to him; also, some bread and cheese, which deceased believed to be of the same kind as they were then consuming in the house; and that the bit of linen brought in by Mr. Canning, was part of a frock worn by his (deceased's) little girl.

Mr. Robert Canning. I went with Cockerill, Tubb, and others, to search the barn. I got, by means of a ladder, to the top of the barley-mow, and found a large hole, about seven feet deep and two yards wide, in the barley, by the side of the wall next the rick-yard, and on the side next the hay-rick. I called Tubb, and told him to go down into the hole and search it. I then called up Lomas, and went down to the hay-rick; they produced, in a short time, a gun, a wallet, a wooden bottle, and a glass bottle. The gun appeared black in the pan, as if it had been used. I took them from Lomas to the bed-side of Mr. Clarke; after I had shown them to him, I took them home, locked them up, and went to the magistrate. In the wallet were two pieces of bread, one piece of cheese, and a piece of bacon; also a canvas bag or purse, in which was a tin powder-flask, with some powder in it, several large slugs, and a quantity of large and small shot. On Sunday evening I set four men to watch the barn, sent four or five men to the lodgings of the prisoner, and remained on the premises till nearly twelve on Sunday night. The next morning I ordered Noon, Marriott, and Samuel Tubb to go on the mow and turn the barley over. They shortly after called me; when I came I looked on the mow and found they had got the prisoner Haynes. I went up the ladder, tied a cord round his arms, and sent him to the house. I observed the eaves of the barn from the hay-stack, where I had placed myself, and directed a gun to be pointed out at me. There is a space at the top of the mow in the barn, under the rafter, at which a gun might be put out. I knelt down on the rick, as if cutting, in a part where the hay had been recently cut, there was blood near it; the gun commanded me. On the Monday after the deceased was shot, on going into the house I met Mrs. Clarke, and asked her how she did; she made me no answer. I said, how is poor Clarke; she said, "I don't know, I have not seen him."

Mr. John Upton. I live at Badby. I searched Haynes on Monday, and found the pocket-book with the papers in it now produced; they have been in my custody ever since. The five-pound forged note was also in it. I also found a paper with some marks of gunpowder about it, a canvas purse, with keys in it, and pocket-knives.

Mr. Richard Cole. I am one of the constables of Daventry. I went to the prisoner's lodgings, and found there a quantity of letters in a box; found also the bottle of laudanum now produced, in a box; we found on the shelf in the kitchen a quantity of lead, and in the same room the old coat or frock now produced. I observed that part of one of the pockets had been cut away. I compared the pocket that had been cut out, with the bag now produced; it is my opinion that it is a part of the pocket, as it fits.

Robert Smith. I am a labourer, and worked with Mr. Clarke. I went for the doctor; whilst saddling the horse, Mrs. Clarke came to me about quarter of an hour after the accident; she said, when I was mounting, "Don't kill the horse." When I came back, I was in the room assisting the surgeon. Mrs. Clarke was in the kitchen. I called for some cloths, for Mr. Clarke was vomiting; she said, "there were cloths enough, and you might take them." There were none in the room, and she did not come up stairs; we therefore took a sheet off the other bed.

Several other witnesses were examined, whose testimony tended to substantiate in the most complete manner the evidence here given in detail. On the letters from the wretched woman to her brutal paramour being put in, a feeble attempt was made by the counsel for the defence to question their admissibility, on the ground that the hand-writing of the prisoner had not been sufficiently proved; to these objections the counsel for the prosecution were about to reply, when they were stopped by the judge, who instantly decided that the letters were perfectly admissible. These letters were numbered 1, 2, 8, 11, 17, 24, 28, 29, 36, 40, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, and the following extracts from them prove too well the nature of the guilty compact existing between the prisoners.

No. 1. "I have caught a cold in getting out of bed to do his shoulder. He has an inflammation, and I hope God Almighty will take him before it be long."

No. 2. "You must have another plan, for when he goes out again he means to bring some one with him—he has no

thoughts of you—when the night grows dark you may *lit* on him, and get another pistol which will carry—he says the man that gave him the blow had a red striped waistcoat, and a short man—I pray, day and night, it may be done between now and Christmas. I hope you will send word if you mean to watch him again—I am sure it may be done."

No. 8. "I hope it will not be long—I hope you will watch all you can—I shall not see you till you have done it—I hope you will do it as soon as you can—do it safe."

No. 11. "I could be happy if the Old —— was dead."

No. 17. "I hope you will watch him all you can, and do him, if you can."

No. 24. "The 10*l.* you change at Bonham's keep 1*l.* yourself, and send me the rest."

No. 28. "Our shepherd is gone soldiering, and the Old —— shepherds himself, now is your time to do and settle him, if you intend to do it."

No. 29. "I cannot tell when he will go out any where—and I dare not let you come when he is here—when it is done, ..."

No. 36. "I wish you would contrive to do it, for it may as well be done first as last—and now he goes himself you may do it better."

No. 40. "When they are a-field you must hide yourself, and do it—On Sunday he is in all day—I wish the —— would fetch him—I shall not come down to Byfield till you have done it, and settle the Old ——. I dreamt that you and I were talking against the meadow-gate, and the old man came to us, and you ran after him and fired at him, and missed him—but when you do, you mind that and yourself—you must watch for him all day when you can, and do it—and mind yourself."

No. 42. "I tell you the Old —— has seen Elkington; but he did not say he see you and I together—mind yourself."

No. 44. "I hope you will try all you can to get rid of the Old—— now I must tell you, you don't mean to do it—so tell me from your heart, whether you mean to do it or not—for I will make away with myself if you don't do it."

No. 45. "If it is not done in a short time, I cannot see what will be the end of it—I wish you would do it as soon as you possibly can—It seems strange to me that it should be so long about—I must say I think you can't watch for him so much as you say—I am sure he has no will made more than what I told you of."

No. 46. "I wish you would send me some *laudum* [laudanum], and I will see what I can do for him—I will do it if I can—send me that or something else."

No. 47. "I pray you do all you can to get *shut* of him, for there is nobody knows what I go through, but God and myself.—I have thirteen calves and lambs to serve, and thirteen dozen of butter, but d—— him, do him if you can."

The above letters are generally addressed to the prisoner Haynes in the terms of "My dear friend."

The prisoner Haynes, being called upon for his defence, said he was innocent, and never had a gun or anything of the kind.

The prisoner Mary Clarke said she left her defence to her counsel.

The judge then recapitulated the whole of the evidence to the jury, and observed, that in order to find the prisoners guilty of the offence charged they must be satisfied, first, that Mr. Clarke died in consequence of the wound he received, and that Haynes fired at and gave him that wound; and secondly, they must be satisfied that the prisoner Mary Clarke instigated him to commit the crime.

After a short consultation, the jury returned a verdict of "Guilty" against both the prisoners.

His lordship then proceeded to pass sentence; he stated, that the prisoners had been convicted on the most clear and satisfactory evidence, of the foul and tremendous crime of murder, which, in this particular case, was aggravated by every consideration, it having been committed by a wife and servant, after a long and libidinous intercourse; that the law permitted them but a short time to live; that it would be in vain for either of them to expect mercy in this world; that in a very few days, and indeed in a very few hours, the follies and vanities of this life would be closed upon them for ever—a short time only was open for repentance, but there were hopes that by a sincere and true repentance, even at the last, the divine wrath might be adverted; that Philip Haynes, who said he had no conscience, must have an inward monitor

who told him that he had transgressed; and that Mary Clarke, although her affections were alienated from her husband, owed still a duty to herself; that he hoped both would sincerely repent, and prepare for what was to come—that it was his lordship's painful duty to pronounce against them that sentence which the law had awarded to their crime; that sentence was—

"That you, Philip Haynes, and you, Mary Clarke, be taken from hence to the prison from whence you came, and taken from thence on Saturday next, the 10th day of March instant, to the place of execution, and there be hanged by the necks until you are severally dead; and that your bodies, when dead, be taken down and dissected and anatomized; and may the Lord have mercy on your souls!"

Previous to their execution, these wretched culprits made confession of the crime for which they were to suffer, and narrated in detail the particulars of their proceedings for the accomplishment of their diabolical purpose. They acknowledged that a criminal intercourse had subsisted between them for nearly two years, and also that many schemes had been planned for the purpose of effecting the destruction of their victim; and the female prisoner acknowledged to having made repeated overtures to her guilty paramour, for the destruction of her husband, long before the dreadful deed was effected.

MURDER OF CATHERINE SMITH.

At the Kent Assizes, for December, 1822, John Smith, a pensioner of Greenwich Hospital, was indicted for the wilful murder of Catherine Smith, a woman with whom he had for some time previously cohabited.

The prisoner, a fine robust old man, nearly six feet high, entered the court with a firm and steady step, although nearly eighty years of age.

The following is a digested abstract of the evidence for the prosecution.—On the morning of the 4th of October, about half past five o'clock, the prisoner went into a public-house called the Cricketers, sat down near the bar, and called for a pot of porter. Immediately afterwards, addressing himself to the landlord, he said, "Hawkins, have you seen my woman this morning?" He replied in the negative; upon which the prisoner said, "If yon see her go past, call her in." About ten minutes before six, the deceased came into the public-house in company with another Greenwich pensioner. The deceased called for two glasses of gin. The landlord drew a glass of gin, and set it before her on the bar; when she said, "You know I take it with peppermint." The landlord was turning round to get the peppermint-bottle, when in an instant the prisoner, who was sitting close to the deceased, rose up and stabbed her with a knife in the right breast. Before this not a word had passed between the prisoner and the deceased. The deceased immediately exclaimed, "You have killed me! you have killed me!"

The unfortunate woman was urged by the landlord to run to the infirmary immediately. She went out, but before she got the distance of forty paces she dropped down dead. The prisoner was immediately seized by the landlord, who said to him, "You wicked old man, how could you do so rash an act?" He replied, "She has been with that fellow all night."

The prisoner was afterwards searched, and the knife was found upon him, stained with blood; and being asked whether that was the instrument with which he committed the murder, he said it was, and owned that he did it. The point of the instrument, which was a common pocket-knife, upon being examined, appeared as if it had been recently sharpened.

The prisoner, in his defence, entered into a long statement of quarrels between him and the deceased, which, he said, had irritated him and made him unhappy. She had come from London to live with him and take care of him, he being old and infirm; they had lived together for about fifteen months: but a short time before this transaction, she was greatly altered in her behaviour towards him. He had, through friends of his own, procured her a situation as helper in one of the wards of the hospital; she became cold and unkind to him, and at last he discovered that she kept company with Levett, another Greenwich pensioner. On the morning of the 4th of October he went to the Cricketers public-house to get some beer; while he

was there, he was cutting a piece of stick-liquorice with his knife, when the deceased and her lubber came into the house and stood close to him; he had been drinking the night before; the appearance of the deceased with her paramour affected him very much, and the deceased having trod upon his corns he in a moment of rage committed the fatal act, but without knowing what he did, and certainly not intending to kill the unfortunate woman. Under such circumstances he hoped a merciful view of his case would be taken.

The judge, having summed up the evidence, left it to the jury, who immediately returned a verdict of "Guilty," and the prisoner was ordered for execution on the following Monday. He retired from the bar with the same firm step and demeanour with which he had entered the court.

At twelve o'clock on Monday, the 23d of December, the dreadful sentence of the law was carried into effect on Penenden Heath. He appeared to be very penitent and resigned, and partook of the sacrament a short time before he left the gaol. At the place of execution he addressed the people, who were assembled in great crowds, and said, "that women were the cause of his downfall." He prayed aloud and very fervently, until the drop fell, frequently ejaculating, with a clear and audible voice, "Lord have mercy upon me! Christ have mercy upon me!" and with these words upon his lips he was launched into eternity.

After hanging the usual time, the body was taken to Greenwich College, where it laid one day for public view, and was afterwards dissected and anatomized in the Hospital.

The contemplation of the numerous cases of deliberate murder, with which our criminal annals abound, is melancholy and awful in the extreme.

Previous to his execution, this man exhibited one of the most remarkable instances of mental abstraction that perhaps has ever been manifested, under the awful circumstances of deliberate murder. He sent for a gentleman of Maidstone, who, attending the summons, received from the prisoner a vehement injunction to make public what he called a history of his life. The surprise of the gentleman may be conceived, when, on examining the paper, he discovered it to be a concise narrative of the place of the prisoner's birth, his propensities, and, finally, his motives for committing the murder, described in doggrel verse. Although the production of an illiterate man, it is truly astonishing that the mind of a man nearly fourscore years old could, by any possibility, under circumstances so peculiarly awful, for a moment be so abstracted from his situation as to admit of so extraordinary a production. The levity of the concluding lines is not the least striking part of this extraordinary effusion. The original has been followed literatim et verbatim.

In the County of Wicklow I was born ,
but now in Maidstone die in scorn
I once was counted a roving blade
but to my misfortune had no trade
women was always my downfall
but still I liked and loved them all
a hundred I have had in my time
when I was young and in my prime
women was always my delight
but when I got old they did me slight
a woman from London to me came
she said with You I would fain remain
if you will be constant Ill be true
I never want no man but you—
and on her own Bible a Oath did take
that she never would Me forsake
and during the time that I had Life
she would always prove a loving Wife
and by that Means we did agree
to live together she and Me—
but soon her vows and Oath did break
and to another man did take
Which she fetch'd home with her to lay
and that proved her own destiny
So as Jack Smith lay on his bed
this notion strongly run in his Head
then he got up with that intent
to find her out was fully bent
swearing if he found out her Oath she'd
broke
he stick a knife into her throat
then to the Cricketers he did go
to see if he could find it out or no
not long been there before she come in
with this same fellow to fetch some Gin
then with A Knife himself brought in
immediately stab'd her under the Chin.
and in five minutes she was no more
but there laid in her purple gore
Now to conclude and end my song
they are both dead dead and gone
they are both gone I do declare
gone they are but God knows where—

A CASE OF ARSON
BY JOHN HERMAN BRIAN.

The crime for which this man suffered is defined by the law to be Arson or Arsonry; that is, wilfully setting fire to another person's house. In this sense the crime was recently a capital offence; but if a man set fire to his own house, without injuring any other, it was considered a misdemeanour, punishable by fine, imprisonment, or the pillory.

By the 23d Hen. 8, cap. 1, the capital part of the offence is extended to persons (whether principal or accessaries) burning dwelling-houses, or barns wherein corn is deposited; and by the 43d Eliz., cap. 13, burning barns or stacks of corn, in the four northern counties, is also made felony, without benefit of clergy.

By the 22d and 23d Car. 2, cap. 7, it is made felony to set fire to any stack of corn, hay, or grain; or any outbuildings, or kilns, maliciously, in the night time; punishable with transportation for seven years.

By the 1st Geo. 1, cap. 48, it is also made single felony to set fire to any wood, underwood, or coppice.

Other burnings were punishable with death, without benefit of clergy; namely, setting fire to any house, barn, or outhouse, or to any hovel, cock, mow, or stack of corn, straw, hay, or wood; or the rescuing any such offender; setting fire to a coal mine; burning, or setting fire to any wind-mill, or water-mill, or other mill; burning any ship, to the prejudice of the owners, freighters, underwriters; burning the king's ships of war afloat or in course of building; the dock-yards, or any of the buildings, arsenals, or stores therein. Threatening by anonymous or fictitious letters to burn houses, barns, &c., was also made felony, without benefit of clergy.

A recent Act of Parliament has, however, taken off the extreme penalty, except where the loss of life occurs, and such was the intention of the culprit.

John Herman Brian was a native of Dully, a village in the bailiwick of Morge, in the Canton of Berne, in Switzerland, where he was born about the year 1683. He left Switzerland while very young, and went to Geneva, where he lived in the service of a gentleman above four years, and then made a tour of Italy with a person of fortune. On his arrival in England, he lived in several reputable families for the space of about three years, and last of all, for about two months, in that of Mr. Persuade, when, being discharged, in about two days after he broke open, plundered, and burned his dwelling-house, for which he was brought to trial on the 16th of October, 1707. It appeared in evidence, that the house was made fast about ten at night, when the family went to bed; that Mrs. Persuade had locked up her gold watch, etwee case, seventeen guineas, &c.; that waking about three in the morning she left her chamber, and found a lighted flambeaux in the passage, which had burnt the boards; then opening a parlour-door the flames spread with such rapidity that the family had only time to preserve their lives. It was likewise shown that the prisoner had offered to sell the etwee case to Messrs. Stevenson and Acton, goldsmiths, for 8*l.*; but they stopped it on suspicion that it was stolen, and, on inquiry, found to whom it belonged. The prisoner afterwards returning to demand it, they took him into custody; and, being searched, a dagger and two pistols were found on him.

While under sentence of death, he steadily denied being guilty of the offences of which he had been convicted, and reflected on the procecutor, magistrates, witnesses, and jury; persisting in a declaration of his innocence to the last moment of his life: however, the circumstances against him were so unusually strong, that not the least credit could be given to his declaration. He made repeated attempts to escape out of Newgate, by unscrewing and filing off his irons; but being detected he was properly secured till the time of his execution; and when asked by the ordinary of Newgate, how he could waste his precious time in such fruitless attempt, he answered, that life was sweet, and that any other man, as well as himself, would endeavour to save it if he could. He suffered in St. James Street, before Mr. Persuade's house, on the 24th of October, 1707, and was hung in chains near the gravel-pits at Acton.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 94. DECEMBER 13, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 14.

CAPTAIN JAMES HIND.

[HIND'S SCHEME FOR OBTAINING A GOOD HORSE.]

The father of Captain Hind, who was a saddler, was an inhabitant of Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, where the captain was born; and where the old man lived many years in very good reputation among his neighbours, as an honest companion and a constant churchman. As James was his only son, he was willing to give him the best education he was able, and to that purpose sent him to school till he was fifteen years of age, in which time he learned to read and write very well, and knew arithmetic enough to make him capable of any common business.

After this he was put apprentice to a butcher in his native town, where he served about two years of his time, and then ran away from his master, who was a very morose man, and continually finding something or other to quarrel with him about.

When he made this elopement, he applied immediately to his mother for money to take him to London, telling her a lamentable story of the hardships he suffered from his master's severity. Mothers are generally easily wrought upon with stories of that kind: she therefore very tenderly supplied him with 3*l.* for his expenses, and sent him away with tears in her eyes.

He had not been long in London before he got a relish of the pleasures of the

place (pleasures we term them, in compliance with the ideas of fellows of the captain's taste), which, as far as his circumstances would allow, he pursued very earnestly. One night he was taken in company with a woman of the town, who had just before picked a gentleman's pocket of five guineas, and sent with her to the Poultry Compter till morning, when he was released for want of evidence against him, he having in reality no hand in the affair. The woman was committed to Newgate, but what became of her afterwards we are not certain, nor does it at all concern us. The captain by this accident fell into company with Thomas Allen, a noted highwayman, who had been put into the compter upon suspicion of some robbery, and was released at the same time with Hind, and for the same reason. These two men going to drink together after their confinement, they contracted a friendship which was the ruin of them both, as the reader will observe in the perusal of these pages.

Their first adventure was at Shooter's Hill, where they met a gentleman and his servant. Hind being perfectly raw and unexperienced, his companion was willing to have a proof of his courage, and therefore stayed at a considerable distance, while the captain rode up and singly took from them 15*l*., but returned the gentleman 20*s*. to bear his expenses on the road with such a pleasant air that the gentleman protested he would never hurt a hair of his head if it should at any time be in his power. Allen was prodigiously pleased both with the bravery and generosity of his new comrade, and they mutually swore to stand by one another to the utmost of their power.

It was much about the time that Charles the First suffered what some are pleased to term martyrdom, when our adventurers began their progress on the road: one part of their engagement together was in unison with Captain Stafford's resolution—never to spare any of the regicides, so called, that came in their way. It was not long before they met the great Cromwell himself, as he was coming from Huntingdon, the place of his nativity, to London: Oliver had no less than seven men in his train, who all came, immediately upon their stopping the coach, and overpowered our two heroes; so that poor Tom Allen was taken on the spot and soon after executed, and it was with a great difficulty that Hind made his escape, who resolved from this time to act with a little more caution: he could not, however, think of quitting a course of life which he had just began to taste, and which he found so profitable.

The captain rode so hard to get out of danger after this adventure with Cromwell, that he killed his horse, and he had not at that time money enough to buy another: he resolved, therefore, to procure one as soon as possible, and to this purpose tramped along the road on foot. It was not long before he saw a horse hung to a hedge with a brace of pistols before him, and looking round him he observed on the other side of the hedge a gentleman untrussing a point. "This is my horse," says the captain, and immediately vaults into the saddle. The gentleman calling to him, and telling him the horse was his, "Sir," says Hind, "you may think yourself well off; I have left you all your money to buy another, which you had best lay out before I meet you again, lest you should be worse used." So he rode away in search of new adventures.

There is another story of the captain's getting himself remounted which may be only the same action otherwise related, or another of our adventurer's pranks. Being reduced to the humble capacity of a footpad, he hired a common hack of a man who made it his business to let out horses, and took the road. He was overtaken by a gentleman well mounted, with a portmanteau behind him: they fell into conversation, and Hind was very particular in praising the gentleman's horse, till the gentleman repeated everything the horse could do. There was upon one side of the road a wall, over which was another way, and the gentleman told Hind that his horse could leap that wall: Hind offered to lay a bottle upon it, when the gentleman attempted and accomplished what he proposed. The captain confessed he had lost his wager, but desired the gentleman to let him try if he would do the same with him upon his back, which the gentleman consented to, and the captain rode away with his portmanteau and left him to return the hack to the owner.

Another time Captain Hind met the celebrated Hugh Peters on Enfield Chase, and commanded him to deliver his money.

Hugh, who had his share of confidence, began to lay about him with texts of scripture, and to cudgel our bold robber with the eighth commandment: "It is written in the law," says he, "Thou shalt not steal; and furthermore, Solomon, who was surely a very wise man, speaketh in this manner: Rob not the poor, because he is poor." Hind was willing to answer the finished old cant in his own strain, and for that end began to rub up his memory for some scraps of the Bible, which he had learned by heart in his minority. "Verily," said Hind, "if thou hadst regarded the divine precepts as thou oughtest to have done, thou wouldst not have wrested them to such an abominable and wicked sense as thou didst the words of the prophet, when he saith, Bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron. Didst thou not, thou detestable hypocrite, endeavour from these words to aggravate the misfortunes of thy royal master, whom our accursed republican party unjustly murdered before the door of his own palace?" Here Hugh Peters began to extenuate the deed of blood, and to allege parts of scripture in his defence, and in order to preserve his money. "Pray, sir," replied Hind, "make no reflections on my profession, for Solomon plainly says, Do not despise a thief; but it is to little purpose for us to dispute. The substance of what I have to say, is this: Deliver thy money presently, or else I shall send thee out of the world to thy master in an instant."

These terrible words of the captain frightened the old Presbyterian in such a manner, that he gave him thirty broad pieces of gold, and then they parted; but Hind was not thoroughly satisfied with letting such a celebrated enemy to the royal cause depart in so easy a manner. He therefore rode after him full speed, and overtaking him spoke as follows: "Sir, now I think of it, I am convinced that this misfortune has happened to you because you did not obey the words of the scripture, which say expressly, Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses, for your journey; whereas it is evident that you had provided a pretty deal of gold. However, as it is now in my power to make you fulfil another command, I will by no means slip the the opportunity; therefore, pray give me your cloak." Peters was so surprised, that that he neither stood to dispute, nor to examine what was the drift of Hind's demand; but Hind soon let him understand his meaning, when he added, "You know, sir, our Saviour commanded, that if a man take away thy cloak thou must not refuse thy coat also; therefore I cannot suppose you will act in direct contradiction to such an express direction; especially, now you can't pretend you forgot it, because I have reminded you of your duty." The old puritan, so called, shrugged his shoulders for some time before he proceeded to uncase them. But Hind told him his delay would do him no service, for he would be punctually obeyed, because he was sure what he requested was consonant to the scripture. Accordingly Hugh Peters delivered his coat, and Hind carried it off.

Next Sunday, when Hugh came to preach, he chose an invective against theft for the subject of his sermon, and took for his text the Canticles, chap. v., ver. 3: I have put off my coat: how shall I put it on? An honest cavalier who was present, and knew the occasion of his choosing these words, cried out aloud, "Upon my word, sir, I believe there is nobody here can tell you, unless Captain Hind was here." This ready answer to Hugh Peters's scriptural question, put the congregation into such an excessive fit of laughter that the parson was ashamed of himself, and descended from his prattling-box without proceeding any farther in his harangue.

It has been observed before that Hind was a professed enemy to all those who were called Regicides, and indeed fortune was so favourable to his desires as to put one or other of these celebrated characters often into his power. He met with Serjeant Bradshaw, who had some time before sat as judge upon the late sovereign, and passed sentence of death upon his Majesty. The place where this rencounter happened was upon the road between Sherborne and Shaftesbury, in Dorsetshire. Hind rode up to the coach-side, and demanded the serjeant's money, who, supposing his name would carry terror with it, told him who he was. Quoth Hind, "I fear neither you nor any king-killing son of a whore alive. I have now as much power over you as you lately had over the king, and I should do God and my country good service if I made the same use of it; but

live, villain, to suffer the pangs of thine own conscience, till justice shall lay her iron hand upon thee, and require an answer for thy crimes, in a way more proper for such a monster, who art unworthy to die by any hands but those of the common hangman, and at any other place than Tyburn. Nevertheless, though I spare thy life as a regicide, be assured, that unless thou deliverest thy money immediately thou shalt die for thy obstinacy."

Bradshaw began to be sensible that the case was not now with him as it had been when he sat at Westminster Hall; horror took possession of his soul upon apprehension of death, which the pistol gave him, and discovered itself in his countenance. He put his trembling hand into his pocket, and pulled out about 40*s*., which he presented to the captain, who swore he would that minute shoot him through the heart if he did not find coin of another specie. The serjeant at last, to save his life, pulled out that which he valued next to it, as of two evils all men choose the least, and gave the captain a purse of jacobuses.

Hind, having thus got possession of the cash, made Bradshaw yet wait a considerable time longer, while he made the following eulogium on money:

"This, sir, is the metal that wins my heart for ever! O, precious gold, I admire and adore thee as much as either Bradshaw, Prynn, or any other villain of the same stamp; who, for the sake of thee, would sell their Redeemer again were he now upon earth. This is that incomparable medicament which republican physicians call the wonder-working plaister. It is truly catholic in operation, and somewhat of a kin to the Jesuits' powder, but more effectual. The virtues of it are strange and various; it makes justice deaf as well as blind, and takes out spots of the deepest treason as easily as Castile soap does common stains; it alters a man's constitution in two or three days, more than the virtuoso's transfusion of blood can do in seven years. 'Tis a great alexipharmic, and helps poisonous principles of rebellion, and those that use them it miraculously exalts; it purifies the eyesight, and makes traitors behold nothing but innocence in the blackest malefactors. 'Tis a mighty cordial for a declining cause; it stifles faction and schism, as certainly as the itch is destroyed by butter and brimstone; in a word, it makes fools wise men, and wise men fools, and both of them knaves. The very colour of this precious balm is bright and dazzling, if it be properly applied to the fists—that is, in a decent manner and competent dose; it infallibly performs all the abovesaid cures, and many others, too numerous to be here mentioned."

The captain, having finished his panegyric, pulled out his pistol, and said farther, "You and your infernal crew have a long while run on like Jehu, in a career of blood and impiety, pretending that zeal for the Lord of Hosts has been your only motive. How long you may be suffered to continue in the same cause, God only knows. I will, however, for this time stop your race in a literal sense of the words." With that he shot all the six horses which were in the serjeant's coach, and then rode off in pursuit of another booty.

Some time after, Hind met a coach on the road between Petersfield and Portsmouth filled with gentlewomen; he went up to them in a genteel manner, and told them he was a patron of the fair sex, and that it was purely to win the favour of a hard-hearted mistress that he travelled the country; but, ladies, added he, "I am at this time reduced to the necessity of asking relief, having nothing to carry me on my intended prosecution." The young ladies, who had most of them read pretty many romances, could not help conceiting they had met with some Quixote, or Amadis de Gaul, who was saluting them in the strain of knight errantry. "Sir knight," said one of the pleasantest among them, "we heartily commisserate your condition, and are very much troubled that we cannot contribute towards your support; for we have nothing about us but a sacred depositum, which the laws of your order will not suffer to violate." Hind was pleased to think he had met with such agreeable gentlewomen, and for the sake of the jest could freely have let them pass unmolested if his necessities at this time had not been very pressing. "May I, ladies, be favoured with the knowledge of what this sacred depositum which you speak of is, that so I may employ my utmost abilities in its defence, as the laws of knight errantry require?"

The lady who spoke before, and who suspected the least of any one in company, told him, that the depositum she had spoken of was 3000*l.*, the portion of one of the company, who was going to bestow it upon the nignt who had won her good will by his many past services. "My humble duty be presented to the knight," said he, "and be pleased to tell him, my name is Captain Hind; that out of mere neccssity I have made bold to borrow part of it; for his sake I wish 'twere twice as much; that I promise to expend the sum in defence of injured lovers and the support of gentlemen who profess knight errantry."

At the name of Captain Hind, they were sufficiently startled, there being nobody then living in England who had not heard of him: Hind however bid them not be affrighted, for he would not do them the least hurt, and desired not more than 1000*l.* out of the three. This the ladies very thankfully gave in an instant (for the money was tied up in different bags), and the captain wished them all a good journey, and much joy to the bride.

We must leave the captain a little to display the corruption of human nature, in an instance which the captain often protested was a great trouble to him. The young lady, when she met her intended husband, told him all that had passed upon the road; and the mercenary wretch, as soon as he heard of the money that was lost, adjourned the marriage till he had sent to the father to ask whether or no he would make up the original sum agreed upon; which he refused, partly because he had sufficiently exhausted his substance before, and partly because he resented the sordid proposal; and our fervent lover entirely broke through all his vows, and the unfortunate young lady died of grief and indignation. This account sufficiently demonstrates the truth of what is advanced in the two lines of Cowley's translation of one of the odes of Anacreon:

"Gold alone does Passion move,
Gold monopolizes Love."

Another time Hind was obliged to abscond for a considerable time in the country, there being great inquiries made after him. During this interval his money began to run short, and it was a great while before he could think of a way to replenish his purse: he would have taken another turn or two on the highway, but he had lived so long here that he had sold his very horse. While he was in this extremity, a noted doctor in his neighbourhood went to receive a large sum of money for a cure which he had performed, and our captain had got information thereof. It was in the doctor's way home to ride directly by Hind's door, who had hired a little house by the side of the common. Our adventurer took care to be ready at the hour the doctor was to return, aad when he was riding by the house he addressed himself to him in the most submissive style, telling him, that he had a wife within who was violently bad with a flux, so that she could not live without present help; entreating him to come in but two or three minutes, and he would show his gratitude as soon as he was able. The doctor was moved with compassion at the poor man's request, and immediately alighted and accompanied him in, assuring him that he should be very glad if it was in his power to do him any service. Hind conducted him up stairs: and as soon as they were got into the chamber, he shut the door, and pulled out a loaded pistol and an empty purse, while the doctor was looking round for his patient: "This," quoth Hind, holding up the purse, "is my wife; she has had a flux so long that there is now nothing at all within her: I know, sir, you have a sovereign remedy in your pocket for her distemper, and if you do not apply it without a word this pistol shall make the day shine into your body." The doctor would have been glad to have lost a considerable fee, provided he might have had nothing to do with the patient; but when he saw there was no getting off he took forty guineas out of his pocket and emptied them ont of his own purse into the captain's, which now seemed to be in pretty good health. Hind then told the doctor, that he would put him in full possession of his house, to make amends for the money he had taken from him; upon which he went out, and locked the door upon poor Galen, mounting his horse, and riding away as fast as he was able, to find another country to live in, well knowing that this would now be too hot to hold him.

Hind has been often celebrated for his generosity to all sorts of people, more especially for his kindness to the poor,

which it is reported was so extraordinary that he never injured the property of any person who had not a good share of riches. We shall give an instance, which will sufficiently confirm this general opinion of his tenderness for those that were needy.

At a time when he was out of cash (as he frequently was, by reason of his extravagance), and had been upon the watch a pretty while without seeing any worth his notice, he at last espied an old man jogging along the road upon an ass: he rode up to meet him, and asked him very courteously, "Where are you going?" "To market," said the old man, "at Wantage, to buy me a cow, that I may have some milk for my children." "How many children," quoth Hind "may you have?" The old man answered, "Ten." "And how much do you think to give for a cow?" said Hind! "I have but forty shillings, master, and that I have been saving together these two years," says the poor wretch. Hind's heart ached for the poor man's condition, at the same time that he could not help admiring his simplicity: but being in so great a strait as we have intimated, he thought of an expedient, which would both serve him and the old man too. "Father," said he, "the money you have got about you I must have this time; but I will not wrong the children of their milk: my name is Hind, and if you will give me your forty shillings quietly, and meet me again this day se'nnight at this place, I promise to make the sum double; only be cautious that you never mention a word of the matter to anybody between this and that." At the day appointed the old man came, and Hind was as good as his word, bidding him buy two cows instead of one, and adding 20*s.* to the sum promised, that he might purchase the best in the market.

Never was highwayman more careful than Hind to avoid bloodshed; yet we have one instance in his life that proves how hard it is for a man to engage in such an occupation, without being exposed to a sort of wretched necessity some time or other to take away the life of another man, in order to preserve his own; and in such a case the argument of self-defence can be of no service to extenua e the crime, because he is only pursued by justice; so that a highwayman, who kills another man, upon whatever pretence, is as actually guilty of murder as a man who destroys another in cold blood, without being able to give a reason for his so doing.

Hind had one morning committed several robberies in and about Maidenhead thicket, and, among others, had stopped the celebrated Colonel Harrison, in his coach and six, and taken from him upwards of 70*l.* The colonel immediately procured a hue and cry for taking him, which was come into that country before the captain was aware of it. However, he heard at a house of intelligence, which he always had upon every road he used, of the danger he was in, and thereupon he instantly thought of making his escape, by riding as fast as he could from the pursuers, till he could find some safer way of concealing himself.

In this condition any one would imagine the captain was apprehensive of every man he saw. He had got no farther than Knole Hill, which is but a little way off the thicket, when he heard a horse galloping behind him at full speed; on which was mounted a gentleman's servant endeavouring to overtake his master, who was gone before, with something he had forgotten. Hind just now thought of nothing but his own preservation, and therefore resolved either to ride off or fire at the man, who, he concluded, was pursuing him. As the other horse was fresh, and Hind had pretty well tired his, he soon perceived the man got ground of him; upon which he pulls out a pistol, and just as the unfortunate countryman was at his horse's heels, he turns about and shoots him through the head, so that he fell down dead on the spot. The captain after the fact got entirely off, but it was for this that he was condemned at Reading.

One relation more, which is universally known to be authentic, and is said "to redound to the *honour* of our hero," shall close the account of his life.

After Charles the First was beheaded, the Scots received and acknowledged his son, Charles the Second, and resolved to maintain his right against the new form of government: to this end they raised an army, and marched towards England, which they entered with great precipitation. Numerous gentry and others flocked to the standard of the sovereign, and resolved to lose their lives in his service or

restore him to his dignity. Among these, Hind, who had as much natural bravery as almost any man that ever lived, resolved to try his fortune: Cromwell was sent by the Parliament into the north to intercept the royal family; but, in spite of his expedition, the king advanced as far as Worcester, where he waited the enemy's coming.

Oliver came to Worcester soon after, and the consequence of the two armies meeting was a very fierce and bloody battle, in which the royalists were defeated. Hind had the good fortune to escape at that time, and came to London, where he lodged with one Mr. Denzie, a barber, over against St. Dunstan's church, in Fleet Street, and went by the name of Brown: but Providence had now ordered that he should no longer pursue his extravagancies, for he was discovered by a very intimate acquaintance. It must be granted that he had sufficiently deserved the stroke of justice, but there appears something so shocking in a breach of friendship that we cannot help wishing somebody else had been the instrument.

As soon as he was apprehended he was carried before the Speaker of the House of Commons, who then lived in Chancery Lane, and after a long examination he was committed to Newgate, and loaded with irons. He was conveyed to prison by Captain Compton under a strong guard, and the warrant for his commitment commanded that he should be kept in close confinement, and that nobody should be admitted to see him without orders.

On Friday, the 12th of December, 1651, Captain James Hind was brought to the bar of the Sessions-house in the Old Bailey, and indicted for several crimes, but nothing being proved against him that could reach his life he was conveyed in a coach from Newgate to Reading, in Berkshire, where, on the 1st of March, 1652, he was arraigned before Judge Warburton for killing one George Simpson at Knole, a small village in that county. The evidence here was very plain against him, and he was found guilty of wilful murder; but an act of oblivion being issued out the next day to forgive all former offences but those against the state, he was in great hopes of saving his life, till by an order of council he was removed by Habeas Corpus to Worcester gaol.

At the beginning of September, 1652, he was condemned for high treason, and on the 24th of the same month he was drawn, hanged, and quartered, in pursuance of the same sentence, being thirty-four years of age, At the place of execution he declared, that the most of the robberies which he had ever committed were upon the republican party, of whose principals he professed he always had an utter abhorrence. He added, that nothing troubled him so much as to die before he saw his royal master established on his throne, from which he was most unjustly and illegally excluded by a rebellious and disloyal crew, who deserved hanging more than himself!!!

After he was executed, his head was set upon the bridge-gate over the River Severn, from whence it was privately taken down and buried within a week afterwards. His quarters were put upon the other gates of the city, where they remained till they were destroyed by wind and weather.

TO THE MEMORY OF CAPTAIN HIND.
BY A POET OF HIS OWN TIME.

Whenever death attacks a throne,
Nature thro' all her parts must groan,
The mighty monarch to bemoan.

He must be wise, and just, and good,
Though nor the state he understood,
Nor ever spared a subject's blood.

And shall no friendly poet find
A monumental verse for Hind,
In fortune less, as great in mind?

He made our wealth one common store,
He robbed the rich to feed the poor:
What did immortal Cæsar more?

Nay, 'twere not difficult to prove
That meaner views did Cæsar move—
His was ambition, Hind's was love.

Our English hero fought no crown,
Nor that more pleasing bait—renown,
But just to keep off fortune's frown.

Yet when his country's cause invites,
See him assert a nation's rights,
A robber for a monarch fights!

If in due light his deeds we scan
As nature points us out the plan,
Hind was an honourable man!!

Honour, the virtue of the brave,
To Hind that turn of genius gave,
Which made him scorn to be a slave.

This, had his stars conspired to raise
His natal hour, this virtue praise
Had shone with an uncommon blaze.

Some new epocha had begun
From every action he had done—
A city built, a battle won.

If one's a subject one at helm,
'Tis the same violence, says Anselm,
To rob a house or waste a realm.

Be henceforth then for ever joined
The names of Cæsar and of Hind—
In fortune different, one in mind.

JOHN PRICE, ALIAS JACK KETCH.

It will, we imagine, be not a little surprising to our readers, to find the public executioner, vulgarly called Jack Ketch, to have been himself suspended on that fatal tree to which he had tied up such a number of sinners. Here we have the fullest proof of the hardness of heart created by repeatedly witnessing executions. The dreadful fate of those who had died by his hands, their sufferings of mind, confessions and exhortations to the spectators to be warned by their example, against the violation of the law, it seems, had no effect on the Jack Ketch of the early part of the last century.

The callous wretch, who, in the year 1718, filled this office, was named John Price; who, but for his extravagance, might have long continued it, and subsisted on his dreadful-earned wages. On returning from execution, in the cart which had delivered some criminals into his hands, he was arrested in Holborn for debt, which he discharged in part with the wages he had that day earned, and the remainder from the produce of three suits of clothes, which he had taken from the bodies of the executed men. Not long afterwards he was lodged in the Marshalsea prison for other debts, and there remained for want of bail; in consequence whereof, being unable to attend his business at the next sessions of the Old Bailey, one William Marvel was appointed in his stead.

John Price was indicted at the Old Bailey on the 24th of April, 1718, for the murder of Elizabeth, the wife of William White, on the 13th of the preceding month.

In the course of the evidence, it appeared that Price met the deceased near ten at night in Moorfields, and attempted to ravish her; but the poor woman, who was the wife of a watchman and sold gingerbread in the streets, doing all in her power to resist his villanous attacks, he beat her so cruelly that streams of blood issued from her eyes and mouth, broke one of her arms, beat out some of her teeth, bruised her head in a most dreadful manner, forced one of her eyes from the socket, and otherwise so ill-treated her that the language of decency cannot describe it.

Some persons, hearing the cries of the unhappy creature, repaired to the spot, took Price into custody, and lodged him in the watch-house; then conveyed the woman to a house, where a surgeon and nurse were sent for to attend her. Being unable to speak, she answered the nurse's questions by signs, and in that manner described what had happened to her. She died, after having languished four days.

The prisoner, on his trial, denied being guilty of the fact; and said, that as he was crossing Moorfields he found something lying in his way; that he kicked at it, but discovered that it was a woman; he lifted her up, but she could not stand on her legs; and he said that he was taken into custody while he was thus employed. This defence, however, could not be credited, from what some former evidences had sworn; and the jury did not hesitate to find him guilty.

After sentence of death was passed on him he abandoned himself to the drinking of spiritous liquors, to such a degree as rendered him totally incapable of all the exercises of devotion. He obstinately denied the fact till the day of his execution, when he confessed that he had been guilty of it; but said, that the crime was perpetrated in a state of intoxication. He was executed in Bunhill Fields, on on the 31st of May, 1718, and in his last moments he begged the prayers of the multitude, and hoped they would take warning by his untimely end. When taken down he was hung in chains near Holloway.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 95. DECEMBER 20, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

ACCOUNT OF EDWARD BLASTOCK, THE PRINCIPAL, AND OTHER DELINQUENTS, HIS ASSOCIATES.

[BURNWORTH AT THE PUBLIC-HOUSE IN HOLBORN.]

The details comprised in the cases of the culprits now introduced to the notice of the reader, add another powerfully admonitory lesson on the folly of walking in the paths of iniquity. How lamentable is it that these perpetual warnings have so little power in deterring man from the commission of crime! The fellows composing this gang were called Edward Burnworth, Emanuel Dickenson, William Blewitt, Thomas Berry, John Legge, John Higgs, and Marjoram.

Notwithstanding Jonathan Wild, in the early career of his villany, was very active in bringing a number of thieves to condign punishment, London and its environs were never more infested with common depredators than about the time of that delinquent's downfall, on which, indeed, Burnworth and his gang seem to have risen to notoriety; for about the time of his apprehension they were committing the most daring robberies; but they, however, did not survive him quite a single year.

The captain of this gang was born in Moorfields, London. His father was a painter; and he placed his son Edward apprentice to a buckle-maker in Grub Street; in which situation he did not remain long, having given himself up to the company of loose and disorderly young men. His initiation into vicious habits took place at an infamous rendezvous of

low diversion, called the Ring, near his father's residence, and where, it appears, he excelled in the vulgar art of cudgel-playing. He soon commenced pickpocket, and, passing through the several gradations of villany and infamy, became a general thief. As a pickpocket, he frequented every public place in and near the city. He used to steal snuff-boxes, watches, handkerchiefs, pocket-books, &c. At length he was apprehended, and lodged in New Prison, from which he found means to escape, and renewed his former occupation, but with more circumspection; usually lounging about the fields near London during the day-time, and returning to town at night in search of prey. He was a remarkably daring villain, and constantly carried pistols about him, to aid him to make a readier escape in case of detection. Going into a public-house in the Old Bailey, the landlord told him that Quilt Arnold, one of Jonathan Wild's men, who had been seeking him some days, was then in the house. Hereupon Burnworth went backwards to a room where Arnold was sitting alone, and, presenting a pistol, upbraided him for endeavouring to injure his old acquaintance (Arnold having been a brother thief). Burnworth then called for a glass of brandy, and, putting some gunpowder in it, compelled the other to drink it on his knees, and swear that he would never seek for him in future. He was once whipped at the cart's tail for a theft.

William Blewitt, another of this gang, was the son of poor parents near Cripplegate, who apprenticed him to a glover; but before he had served above three years of his time, he associated with ill company, and became a pickpocket and housebreaker. Having been apprehended and lodged in Newgate, he was tried for an offence, of which he was convicted, and sentenced to be transported for seven years; in consequence of which he was put on board a ship in the river, in company with some other felons. Some of these had procured saws and files to be concealed in cakes of gingerbread; and by means of these instruments they hoped to effect their escape before the ship had sailed to any distance. Blewitt, having discovered their intention, disclosed it to the captain of the vessel; who seized the implements, and gave Blewitt his liberty as a reward for the information. This, by the way, was assuming a power which was never given to any captain of a vessel. But he was no sooner at large than he returned to his old practices; in consequence of which he was apprehended, and committed to Newgate. At the following sessions he was indicted for returning from transportation, and, being convicted, received sentence of death: but he pleaded the service he had done, by preventing the escape of the prisoners in the river; on which he was reprieved till the return of the vessel from America: when, his allegations being found to be true, he was pardoned, on the condition of transporting himself. This, however, he did not perform, but got into the company of Burnworth, Berry, Legge, and Higgs, the last three having been thieves from their infancy.

At this time there was a gin-shop in the Mint, Southwark, kept by a man named Ball, whose character was similar to that of Jonathan Wild. Ball, who had been himself a thief, threatened that he would cause Burnworth to be taken into custody. The latter, hearing of this circumstance, resolved on the murder of Ball, and engaged his accomplices in the execution of the plan.

Previous to this, while they were drinking at Islington, Burnworth proposed to break open and rob the house of a magistrate in Clerkenwell, who had distinguished himself by his diligence in causing thieves to be apprehended; and this robbery was proposed more from motives of revenge than of gain. They soon executed their design, and robbed the house of what they thought a large quantity of plate, which they carried to Copenhagen House, at that time a public-house of ill fame; but, on examining the supposed treasure, they discovered that it was only brass covered with silver, on which they threw it into the New River. The following day, while they were carousing, one of their companions came and informed them that some peace-officers were waiting for them in Chick Lane, a place they greatly frequented. Thus informed, they kept in a body, and concealed their pistols and cutlasses under their clothes. On the approach of evening they ventured towards London, and having got as far as Turnmill Street, the keeper of Clerkenwell Bridewell, happening to see them,

called to Burnworth, and said he wanted to speak with him. Burnworth hesitated, but the other assuring him that he intended no injury, and the thief being confident that his associates would not desert him, swore he did not regard the keeper, whom he advanced to meet with the pistol in his hand, the other rogues waiting on the opposite side of the street, armed with cutlasses and pistols. This singular spectacle attracting the attention of the populace, a considerable crowd soon gathered together; on which Burnworth joined his companions, who kept together, and facing the people, retired in a body, presenting their pistols, and swearing that they would fire on any one who should offer to molest them. Thus they retreated as far as Battle Bridge, and then making a circuit round the fields, entered London by a different avenue, and going to Blackfriars, took a boat and crossed the Thames. Having landed at the Bankside, Southwark, they went to a place called the Music House, which was at that time much frequented by people of dissolute characters. Here they continued drinking some time, and then went into St. George's Fields, where Burnworth re-proposed the murder of Ball, on account of the threat that he had issued. All the company readily agreed, except Higgs, who said he would have no concern in the murder; the others, however, forced him with them. It was dark when they arrived at Ball's house, and Higgs waited at the door while the rest went in. Ball's wife told them that he was at an ale-house in the neighbourhood, but she would go and call him, which she accordingly did. Ball had no sooner got to the door of his own house, than Burnworth seized him, and dragged him in, reproaching him with treachery, in intending to betray his old acquaintance. As these desperadoes were armed with pistols, Ball trembled with just apprehension for his life, dropped on his knees, and earnestly entreated they would not murder him; but Burnworth, swearing that he should never obtain the reward for betraying him, shot him on the spot, while thus begging for his life.

The murder was no sooner perpetrated than they all sallied forth into the street; when Blewitt, supposing that the report of the pistol might alarm the neighbours, fired another into the air, saying, "We are now safe in town, and there is no fear of rogues;" thereby intimating that they had come out of the country, whither they had taken pistols for their protection.

Higgs had left his companions as soon as the murder was committed; but on their way to the Falcon Stairs, where they intended to take a boat, they met him again, when Burnworth proposed to murder him as they had done Ball; but Marjoram, an old acquaintance, whom they had just met, interceded for his life, which was granted, on condition that for the future he should behave with greater courage. They now crossed the Thames, and went to the Boar's Head tavern, in Smithfield, where, not being known, they were under no apprehension of detection. Here they remained till ten at night, and then parted in different gangs, to commit separate robberies. Some days after this, Dickenson, Berry, and Blewitt, having obtained a large booty, went to Harwich, and sailed in the packet-boat to Holland.

In the mean time Higgs went to Portsmouth, and entered on board Monmouth man of war; but his brother, happening to meet the mate of a ship in London, gave him a letter to deliver to him. The mate, going accidentally into a public-house in Smithfield, heard the name of Higgs mentioned by some people who were talking of the murder, among whom was a watchman, whom the mate told that he had a letter to carry to one Higgs. On this the watchman went to the under secretary of state, and mentioned what he had heard and suspected. Hereupon, the watchman and two of the king's messengers being despatched to Portsmouth, Higgs was taken into custody, brought to London, and committed to Newgate. Still Burnworth and the rest of his associates continued to defy the laws in the most open manner. Having stopped the Earl of Harborough's chair during broad daylight in Piccadilly, one of the chairman pulled out a pole of the chair and knocked down one of the villains, while the earl came out, drew his sword, and put the rest to flight, though not before they had raised their wounded companion, whom they took off with them.

The number of daring robberies which were now daily committed were so alarming, that the king issued a proclamation for apprehending the offenders, and a pardon was offered to any one who would

impeach his accomplices, except Burnworth, who was justly considered as the principal of the gang.

Marjoram happened to be drinking at a public-house in Whitecross Street one night, when a gentleman went in and read the royal proclamation. The company present knew nothing of Marjoram; but he, apprehending that some of his accomplices would become evidence if he did not, applied to a constable in Smithfield, and desired him to take him before the Lord Mayor. By this time the evening was far advanced, on which Marjoram was lodged in the Compter for that night, and being taken to Guildhall the next day he discovered all the circumstances that he knew; and informing the Lord Mayor that Legge lodged in Whitecross Street, he was almost immediately apprehended, and committed to Newgate the same day.

The circumstance of Marjoram having turned evidence being now the public topic, John Barton, a fellow who had been some time connected with Burnworth and his gang, provided a loaded pistol, and placing himself near Goldsmith's Hall, took an opportunity when the officers were conducting Marjoram before the Lord Mayor to fire at him; but Marjoram, observing him advancing, stooped down, so that the ball grazed his back only. The suddenness of this action, and the surprise it occasioned, gave Barton an opportunity of effecting his escape.

About this time one Wilson, who had likewise belonged to the gang, quitted London; but being apprehended about two years afterwards, he was hanged at Kingston, in Surrey.

In the mean time, Burnworth continued at large, committing depredations on the public, and appearing openly in the streets, nothwithstanding the proclamation issued to apprehend him. He broke open the house of a distiller in Clare Market, and carried off a great number of bank-notes; in consequence of which another proclamation was issued, and 300*l.* were offered for taking him into custody. Notwithstanding, he still appeared at large, and gave the following among other proofs of his audacity. Sitting down inside the door of a public-house in Holborn, where he was well known, he called for a pint of beer and drank it, holding a pistol in his hand, by way of protection; he then paid for his beer and went off with the greastest apparent unconcern.

At this time he kept company with two infamous women, one of whom was the wife of a man named Leonard, who, having belonged to the gang, thought to recommend himself to mercy by the apprehension of Burnworth. Having told his wife what he intended, she informed some magistrates of the proposed plan, and they sent six men to assist in carrying it into execution. Shrove Tuesday being the day appointed, the men waited at a public-house till they should receive a hint to proceed. About six in the evening Burnworth went to the lodgings of the women, to which there was a back-door that opened into a yard. It was proposed to have pancakes for supper, and while one of the women was frying them the other went to the public-house for some beer, and on her return pretended to bolt the door, but designedly missed the staple: that moment six men rushed in and seized Burnworth before he had time to make any resistance, though he had a pistol in the pocket of his great coat. Being carried before three magistrates, he was committed to Newgate; but his accomplices were so infamously daring, as to attempt the murder of the woman who had occasioned his apprehension; a pistol was fired at her as she was entering the door of her own house. This being communicated to the magistrates, constables were appointed to watch nightly for her protection till the desperadoes gave over their attempts.

Burnworth, while in Newgate, projected the following scheme of escape: having been furnished with an iron crow he engaged some of the prisoners, who assisted him in pulling stones out of the wall, while others sung psalms, that the keepers might not hear what they were doing.

On the day following this transaction, which was carried on during the night, five condemned criminals were to be executed; but when the gaolers came to take them out, there was such an immense quantity of stones and rubbish to remove, that it was two o'clock in the afternoon before the criminals could be got out of their cell.

This scheme of Burnworth occasioned his closer confinement. He was removed into a room known by the name of the Bilboes, and loaded with a pair of the

heaviest irons in the prison; but he intended to have made his escape even from this place; and being furnished with files and saws from some of his acquaintance, he worked his way through a wall into a room in which were some women prisoners, one of whom acquainting the keeper with what had happened, Burnworth was chained to the floor of the condemned hold.

Application was made to the secretary of state, to take measures for the apprehension of Berry, Dickenson, and Blewitt, who had gone over to Holland; and hereupon instructions were sent to the English ambassador at the Hague, empowering him to request of the states general, that the offenders might be delivered up to justice, if found anywhere within their jurisdiction.

The ambassador, on receiving the necessary instructions, made the application, and orders were issued accordingly; in consequence of which Blewitt was apprehended in Rotterdam, but Dickenson and Berry had taken refuge on board a ship at the Brill. Blewitt was lodged in the state-house prison, and then the officers who took him went immediately on board the ship and seized his two accomplices, whom they brought to the same place of confinement. They were chained to the floor till the English ambassador requested permission to send them home, which being readily obtained, they were guarded to the packet-boat by a party of soldiers, and were chained together as soon as they were put on board. When they reached the Nore, they were met by two of the king's messengers, who conducted them up the river. On the arrival of the vessel, they were put into a boat opposite the Tower, which was guarded by three other boats, in each of which was a corporal and several soldiers. In this manner they were conducted to Westminster, where they were examined by two magistrates, who committed them to Newgate, to which they were escorted by a party of the footguards.

On sight of Burnworth, they seemed to pity his situation; while he, in a hardened manner, expressed his happiness at their safe arrival from Holland. On the approach of the ensuing assizes for the county of Surrey, they were handcuffed, put into a waggon, and in this manner a party of dragoons conducted them to Kingston.

Their insolence on leaving Newgate was unparalleled; they told the spectators that it would become them to treat gentlemen of their profession with respect, especially as they were going a journey; and likewise said to the dragoons, that they expected to be protected from injury on the road; and during their journey they behaved with great indifference, throwing money among the populace, and diverting themselves by seeing them scramble for it.

A boy having picked up a halfpenny, one of a handful which Blewitt had thrown among the people, told him he would keep that halfpenny, and have his name engraved on it, as sure as he would be hanged at Kingston; on which Blewitt gave him a shilling to pay the expense of engraving, and enjoined him to keep his promise, which, it is affirmed, the boy actually did.

On their arrival at Kingston, they were put in the prison called the Stockhouse, where they were chained to the floor; and on the following day bills of indictment were found against them. They were brought up for trial before Lord Chief Justice Raymond and Judge Denton, but some articles having been taken from Burnworth when he was apprehended, he refused to plead unless they were restored to him. The judges made use of every argument to prevail on him to plead, but in vain; in consequence of which sentence was passed that he should be pressed to death. Hereupon he was taken back to the Stockhouse, where he bore the weight of one hundred, three quarters, and two pounds, on his breast.

The high sheriff, who attended him on this occasion, used every argument to prevail on him to plead, to which he consented, after bearing the weight an hour and three minutes, during great part of which time he endeavoured to kill himself by striking his head against the floor.

Being brought into court, he was tried and convicted with his companions. They were no sooner convicted, than orders were given for their being chained to the floor; but even then, so hardened were they in sin, and so little affected by their awful situation, they diverted themselves by recounting some particulars of their robberies, to such persons whose

curiosity induced them to visit the gaol. Some people wished they would leave an account of their robberies, but Burnworth said the particulars could not be contained in a hundred sheets of paper. On passing sentence, the learned judge most earnestly entreated them to prepare for another world, as their time in the present must necessarily be short. They begged that their friends might visit them; and this being complied with, files and saws were conveyed to them, to assist them in their escape.

Their plan was to have mixed opium in wine, to have made the keepers sleep; and if this had taken place, they then proposed to have set fire to some piles of wood near the prison, and in other parts of the town, and to get a considerable distance during the conflagration; but the keepers having listened to their discourse, they were more strictly guarded than before, and their whole scheme was rendered abortive.

A short time before their execution Burnworth told one of the keepers, that, "if he did not see him buried in a decent manner, he would meet him after death in a dark entry, and pull off his nose."

When the day of execution arrived, the prisoners were put into a cart, and a company of foot soldiers escorted them to the fatal tree. On their way Blewitt saw a gentleman named Warwick, and, having obtained permission to speak to him, most earnestly entreated his pardon for having attempted to shoot him, in consequence of an information which Mr. Warwick had given against him. Dickenson and Blewitt appeared more penitent than any of the rest. They wept bitterly at the place of execution, and said, they hoped their untimely fate would teach young men to avoid such courses as had brought them to their fatal end. They suffered on the 12th of April, 1726.

After execution their bodies were brought to the new gaol, Southwark, to be fitted with chains. The bodies of Burnworth and Blewitt were suspended on a gibbet in St. George's Fields, near where the murder was perpetrated. Legge and Higgs were hanged on Putney Common, and Berry and Dickenson on Kenington Common; but representation being made to the people in power, that Dickenson's father, when a lieutenant in the army, had died fighting for his country, in Flanders, permission was given to his friends to take down and bury the body, after it had hung one day.

Marjoram, obtained his liberty as soon as his accomplices were convicted; but in a few days afterwards he cut the string of a butcher's apron, and ran away with his steel.

Being pursued, he was apprehended, committed, and indicted for privately stealing, and, being convicted, received sentence of death; but, in consideration of his having been the means of bringing the beforementioned atrocious offenders to justice, the sentence of death was changed to that of transportation.

NICHOL BROWN, A MONSTER.

There appears to have been in this man more savage ferocity than has hitherto come under our notice; for, though we have read of cannibals, and that even civilized men, when compelled by the excruciating pains of hunger, have slain, and, with horrible compunction, eat one of their companions, to support life in the rest; we have never before found an instance of one in the land of civilization and of plenty, eating human flesh! The murder which this wretch committed was perpetrated with the most wanton barbarity, and in a way which showed him to be as insensible as he was cruel.

This brute in human form was a native of Cramond, a small town near Edinburgh, where he received a school education. At a proper age he was placed with a butcher of that city, and when his apprenticeship was expired, he went to sea in a man of war, and continued in that station four years. The ship being paid off, Brown returned to Edinburgh, and married the widow of a butcher, who had left her a decent fortune.

Soon after this marriage, Brown became a dealer in cattle; in which he met with such success, that in the course of a few years he became possessed of a considerable sum. His success, however, did not inspire him with sentiments of humanity. His temper was so bad, that he was shunned by all serious people of his acquaintance; for he delighted in fomenting quarrels among his neighbours.

Taking to a habit of drinking, he seldom came home sober at night; and his wife following his example, he used fre-

quently to beat her for copying his own crime. This conduct rendered both parties obnoxious to their acquaintance; and the following story of Brown, which may be relied on as a fact, will incontestibly evidence the unfeeling brutality of his nature.

About a week after the execution of Norman Ross, for murder, Brown was drinking with some company at Leith, who, in the height of their jollity, boasted what extravagant actions they could perform. Brown swore, that he would cut off a piece of flesh from the leg of the dead man and eat it. His companions, drunk as they were, appeared shocked at the very idea; while Brown, to prove that he was in earnest, procured a ladder, which he carried to the gibbet, and, cutting off a piece of flesh from the leg of the deceased, brought it back, broiled, and ate it. This circumstance was much talked of, but little credit was given to it by the inhabitants of Edinburgh, till Brown's companions gave the fullest testimony of its truth.

It will be now proper that we give the particulars of the shocking crime for which this offender forfeited his life.

After having been drinking at an alehouse in the Cannongate, he went home about eleven at night, in a high degree of intoxication. His wife was also much in liquor; but, though equally criminal himself, he was so exasperated against her that he struck her so violently that she fell from her chair. The noise of her fall alarmed her neighbours; but, as frequent quarrels had happened between them, no immediate notice was taken of the affair.

In about fifteen minutes the wife was heard to cry out, "Murder! help! fire! the rogue is murdering me! help, for Christ's sake!" The neighbours, now apprehending real danger, knocked at the door; but no person being in the house but Brown and his wife, no admission was granted; and the woman was heard to groan most shockingly.

A person looking through the key-hole saw Brown holding his wife to the fire; on which he was called on to open the door, but neglected to do so. The candle being extinguished, and the woman still continuing her cries, the door was at length forced open; and when the neighbours went in they beheld her a most shocking spectacle, laying half naked before the fire, and her flesh in part broiled. In the interim, Brown had got into bed, pretending to be asleep; and when spoken to appeared ignorant of the transaction. The woman, though so dreadfully burnt, retained her senses, accused her husband of the murder, and told in what manner it had been perpetrated. She survived till the following morning, still continuing in the same tale, and then expired in the utmost agony.

Hereupon the murderer was seized, and, being lodged in the gaol of Edinburgh, was brought to trial and capitally convicted.

After sentence he was allowed six weeks to prepare himself for a future state, agreeable to the custom in Scotland.

He was visited by several divines of Edinburgh, but steadily persisted in the denial of his guilt, affirming that he was ignorant of his wife being burnt till the door was broken open by the neighbours.

Among others who visited the criminal was the Rev. Mr. Kinloch, an ancient minister, who, urging him to confess his crime, received no other reply than that "If he was to die to-morrow he would have a new suit of clothes, to appear decently at the gallows." Mr. Kinloch was so affected by his declaration, that he shed tears over the unhappy convict.

On the following day he was attended to the place of execution by the Rev. Dr. Brown; but to the last he denied having been guilty of the crime for which he suffered.

After execution he was hung in chains; but the body was stolen from the gibbet, and thrown into a pond, where being found it was exposed as before. In a few days, however, it was stolen again; and though a reward was offered for its discovery no such discovery was made.

HARD FATE OF WILLIAM WHURRIER.

MURDER is a crime so heinous in its nature, and so fatal to the peace of society, that it admits of no justification; but the following is a case which cannot fail to excite compassion, both on account of the peculiar circumstances attending it, and the man's former good character and services.

This man was a native of Morpeth, in Northumberland, and brought up as a husbandman; but, having enlisted as a soldier in General Cope's regiment, he served five years and a half in Flanders: but some horses being wanted for the use of the army, he and another man were sent to England to purchase them.

On the 11th of February, 1748, Whurrier and his companion walking over Finchley Common, towards Barnet, the latter, being wearied, agreed with a post-boy, who went by, with a led horse to permit him to ride to Barnet, leaving Whurrier at an alehouse on the road.

Whurrier, having drunk freely, met with a woman who appeared to be his country-woman, and with her he continued drinking till both of them were intoxicated, when they proceeded together towards Barnet; but they were followed by some sailors, one of whom insulted Whurrier, telling him that he had no business with the woman.

Whurrier, suspecting there was a design to injure him, asked the woman if she had any connexion with those men. She said she had not; but in the mean time the other sailors coming up, said they came to rescue the woman; on which Whurrier drew his sword, but returned it into the scabbard without annoying any one.

A soldier riding by at this instant, Whurrier told him that the sailors had ill-treated him, and begged his assistance; on which the soldier getting off his horse, the sailors ran away, and Whurrier, pursuing them, overtook the first that had assaulted him, and, drawing his sword, cut him in such a manner, that he was carried in a hopeless condition to a house in the neighbourhood, where he languished till the Sunday following, and then died.

Whurrier being taken into custody for the commission of this murder, was brought to trial at the next sessions at the Old Bailey; and being capitally convicted on on the clearest evidence, was sentenced to die.

After conviction, he said he thought there was a combination between the woman he had met with and the sailors; and a day or two before he suffered, he procured the following paper to be published.

"This is to let the world know that I have lived in good credit, and have served his Majesty eight years and two months. In the time of my service I have stood six campaigns, and always obeyed all lawful commands; I have been in three battles, and was at Bergen-op-zoom during the time it was besieged. The first battle was at Dettingen, June, 1743, when his Majesty headed his army; the second was on the 30th of April, 1745, at Fontenoy; the third was at Luckland, by siege; besides several skirmishes, and other great dangers. I had rather it had been my fate to have died in the field of battle, where I have seen many thousands wallowing in their blood, than come to such disgrace; but, alas! I have escaped all these dangers to come to this unhappy fate, to suffer at Tyburn, and afterwards to hang in chains on a gibbet, which last is the nearest concern to me; and I cannot help expressing, that it would be more beneficial to the public to employ blacksmiths to make breast-plates for the soldiers, than irons to inclose their bodies to be exposed to the fowls of the air.

"I have been a true subject, and a faithful servant, as is well known to the officers of the regiment to which I belonged. If I had been a pick-pocket, or a thief, I should have suffered much more deservedly in my own opinion than I now do; for what I did was in my own defence. I was upon the king's duty, and was assaulted by the men in sailors' habits, who gave me so many hard blows, as well as so much bad language, that I could no longer bear it, and was obliged to draw my sword in my own defence; and being in too great a passion, as well as too much in liquor, I own I struck without mercy, as thinking my life in danger, surrounded by four men, who I thought designed to murder me. Who, or what they were, the Lord knows; it is plain they had a false pass, as it was proved; and that they had travelled but seven miles in nine days; but I forgive them, as I hope forgiveness; and the Lord have mercy on my soul, and the poor man's whom I killed.

"W. WHURRIER."

He was executed on the 7th of March, 1748, and his body afterwards hung in chains on Finchley Common.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 96. DECEMBER 27, 1837. PRICE ONE PENNY.

HISTORY OF A GANG OF MURDERERS AND DARING ROBBERS, BEING THIEF-MAKERS AND THIEF-TAKERS.

[THE HIRED ROOM.]

THE account of the daring wretches whose delinquencies are about to be detailed in our present Number, may be considered as forming a sequel to that of the infamous Jonathan Wild; on referring to which it will be seen that allusion was made to a desperate gang whose mode of life was similar. The fellows composing this gang were John Berry, Stephen M'Daniel, James Egan, James Salmon, and Blee.

Our readers might imagine that we have already related every species of murder, and it will hardly be credited that so diabolical a conspiracy could be engendered in the mind of man as that of enticing innocent youths to commit a robbery, and then apprehending them, for the sake of the reward, thus making a very trade of human blood. This infernal plot was, however, long successfully carried on, and many an innocent man fell a victim to the pretended violated laws of the country.

The head, or captain, as they dignified him, was John Berry, a runner, or (as commonly denominated) a "Thief-taker," who lived at the bottom of what was then called George Yard, Hatton Garden, and Blee was his servant.

M'Daniel had kept a public-house in Holborn; Egan was a shoe-maker, in Drury Lane; and Salmon, a leather-breeches-maker, in Drury Lane.

These villains, horrid to relate, conspired together in accusing innocent people of crimes which took away life, for the reward offered; and various were the diabolical plans they laid for this purpose.

At one time, they enticed two victims to join them in committing a highway robbery upon one of their own gang; a third was to purchase the stolen goods; and the other was to apprehend the intended victims, permitting his accomplice, who had been concerned in the robbery, to escape, and then to join the party robbed and the receiver in the prosecution. But if, through the information of the other two, the thief-maker, who proposed and assisted in the robbery, was apprehended, then, in order to preserve him, the prosecution was not supported.

These villains brought an accusation of robbery against two young men, named Newman and March. On their trial they related the manner in which they had been seduced; but the evidence of the thief-takers was so strong, that they were convicted and suffered death.

A poor man, named Tyler, was met by one of the gang, who said he would make him a present of a horse for which he had no farther occasion. The unfortunate man joyfully received the horse from his apparently generous benefactor; by whom he was advised to take the beast to an inn in Smithfield, there to be taken care of, till he should determine in what manner to dispose of him. Before he could reach Smithfield he was seized by Egan, who took him before the sitting alderman; and it being sworn that he had stolen the horse, he was committed to Newgate and soon afterwards hanged. In the year 1755, they charged an innocent man, named Woodland, with felony; in consequence of which he was committed, and soon after sentenced to suffer death; but he was so fortunate as to receive a pardon, on condition of transportation. The villains, however, claimed, and actually received, the reward, in consequence of having prosecuted him to conviction.

Joshua Kidden, whom we shall mention hereafter, was the next who fell a victim to their diabolical artifices. It would be tedious to recount the particulars relating to the various persons who suffered death through the false evidence of these atrocious villains; especially as the several cases are very similar.

The money obtained for the conviction of Kidden being nearly expended, they employed themselves in concerting new schemes of villany for recruiting their finances: it was determined to employ Blee, a fellow of abandoned principles, who had for some time acted as an assistant to Berry, in attending the fields about Islington till he could decoy two idle boys to consent to join him in a robbery.

They held a meeting in an arbour belonging to a public-house, the sign of the Sir John Oldcastle, in the neighbourhood of Islington, where they appointed the time for committing the robbery, and that it should be near Deptford, on account of the inhabitants of Greenwich having advertised 20*l.* for the apprehending any highwayman or footpad, in addition to the reward allowed by Parliament. Their wicked plan being settled, they separated; for, lest they should be suspected of holding an improper correspondence, they were particularly careful not to be seen together, where there was a probability of their persons being known.

The time for holding the assizes having arrived, Mr. Cox, having a warrant for apprehending Berry, Salmon, M'Daniel, and Egan, went to Maidstone, having Blee in custody. Mr. Cox waited till the conclusion of the trial, but he no sooner heard the foreman of the jury pronounce the prisoners guilty, than he caused the four iniquitous accomplices to be taken into custody. They obstinately persisted in declaring themselves innocent, and, when confronted with Blee, denied having the least knowledge of him; but, on the following day, they severally requested to be admitted evidences for the crown: in this request none of them were indulged, the evidence of Blee being deemed sufficient for their conviction.

They were removed to London in order for trial, as being accessaries before the fact. The jury not being able to determine which of the statutes the prisoners came within the description of, referred the case to the decision of the twelve judges.

The special verdict being brought to a hearing before the judges in the hall of Serjeants' Inn, counsel was heard on both sides, and it was unanimously determined that the offences charged against the prisoners did not come within the meaning of the statutes which had been refered

to: but orders were given for indicting them for a conspiracy.

An indictment being found against them, they were again put to the bar at the Old Bailey; and the evidences exhibited against them on their former trial being recapitulated, the jury pronounced them guilty, and they were sentenced to be punished in the following manner: Berry and M'Daniel to stand on the pillory, once at the end of Hatton Garden, Holborn, and once at the end of King Street, in Cheapside; Salmon and Egan to stand once in the middle of West Smithfield, and the second time at the end of Fetter Lane, in Fleet Street; and all to be imprisoned in Newgate for the space of seven years; and upon the expiration of that time not to be discharged without finding sureties to be bound in the penalties of a 1000*l.* each for their good behaviour in the seven following years.

On the 5th of March, 1756, M'Daniel and Berry were set on the pillory at the end of Hatton Garden, and were so severely treated by the populace that their lives were supposed to be in danger.

Egan and Salmon were taken to Smithfield on Monday the 8th of March, amidst a surprising concourse of people, who no sooner saw the offenders exposed on the pillory than they pelted them with stones, brick-bats, potatoes, dead dogs and cats, and other things. The constables now interposed; but being soon overpowered, the offenders were left wholly to the mercy of an enraged mob. The blows they received occasioned their heads to swell to an enormous size; and they were nearly strangled by people hanging to the skirts of their clothes. They had been on the pillory about half an hour, when a stone striking Egan on the head he immediately expired.

This man's fate, however illegally he met his death, will cause but little sorrow; yet, living under wholesome laws, we would not see even such a wretch as Egan punished by the sentence of a court.

The sheriffs, fearing that, should the survivors be again exposed to the vengeance of an enraged people, they would share the fate of their companion in iniquity, the remainder of the sentence of pillory was on that account remitted; but the length of their sentence of imprisonment, added to the great amount of the sureties for their good behaviour after the expiration thereof, might have been considered tantamount to imprisonment for life; a fate well suited to such mischievous, hard-hearted, and unrelenting villains.

They, however, soon died in Newgate, thus ridding the world of the principal part of this terrific gang.

JOSHUA KIDDEN,
A VICTIM OF THE HORRID CONSPIRATORS.

We have already given the names of some of the devoted victims of these conspirators; but as they were chiefly selected from the very lowest part of society, the particulars of their unhappy cases are lost in obscurity.

The subject of this melancholy history was in a superior rank of life to his innocent fellow-sufferers; and, like them, it will be found, had taken no part in the pretended robbery of which he was accused.

The father of Kidden was a reputable watch-maker in London, and having given his son a classical education bound him apprentice to an apothecary; but being fond of idleness, he was soon discontented with culling simples and pounding roots. His indulgent parents, thinking that the watery element might better suit his lazy turn of mind, accordingly procured him a situation as a petty officer in the royal navy; in which he remained during six years.

Having now returned to his paternal home, his father, fondly hoping that he had settled his mind to a sea-faring life, procured masters to instruct him in the theoretical parts of navigation, and every other branch of that art; but he neglected his opportunity, and hung about his father a useless and expensive burden; however, we find no propensity in him to dishonesty.

At length, somewhat arousing from his apathy, he made an essay to earn his own bread, and for that purpose ranged himself among the porters, at the end of Fleet Market; for he had neglected to acquire any trade or business.

Going one evening, after the toil of a hard day's work, to regale himself with the London labourer's most wholesome beverage, porter, he was unfortunately marked by the villain Blee, one of the

gang last mentioned, who conceived him a fit object upon whom to exercise his hellish design.

Kidden, who had uncertain employ, told Blee that he was in want of work; and the latter engaging to procure some for him, got him lodgings in an alley in Chick Lane, where he continued from Friday till the following Monday, when he was told there was a job at Tottenham to remove some effects for a gentleman, which would otherwise be seized for rent.

At the time appointed, Kidden and Blee went to Tottenham; and having waited at a public-house till the approach of night, Blee went out, with a pretence of speaking to the gentleman whose goods were to be removed; but, on his return, said that the business could not be transacted that night.

They now quitted the public-house, and proceeded towards London, after Blee had given Kidden 1*s.* 6*d.* as a compensation for the loss of his day's work. On the London side of Tottenham they observed a chaise, and a woman sitting on the side of the road near it. Kidden asked her if she was going to London; she replied in the affirmative; but he walked forwards, paying no attention to what she said, till he heard Blee call him back, demanding the reason why he walked so fast. Kidden turning back, observed that Blee was robbing the woman; on which he declined a nearer approach, disdaining to have any concern in such a transaction; but Blee, running up to him, said, "I have got the money:" and would have prevailed on him to take half a crown; but this he declined.

Blee then desired Kidden not to leave him; and the latter staying two or three minutes, a thief-taker, named M'Daniel, rushed from behind a hedge, and seizing Kidden, told him that he was his prisoner.

The woman thus pretendedly robbed was one Mary Jones; and all the parties going before a magistrate it was positively sworn that Kidden was the robber, and that he took 25*s.* from the woman; on which he was committed to Newgate.

Mary Jones, the woman supposed to have been robbed, lodged in Broker's Alley, Drury Lane; and the friends and relations of Kidden, assured in their own minds of his innocence, went thither to inquire after her character, which they found to be so totally abandoned, that they had no doubt that the whole was a pre-concerted plot for his destruction.

When the trial came on, Mary Jones and two of these villains swore positively to the unhappy lad, who was capitally convicted, and sentenced to die; and a report was industriously circulated that he had committed several robberies as a foot-pad: but this was only the effort of villany, to depreciate the character of an innocent man, in order to receive the reward for his conviction, which was actually paid.

After sentence of death was passed, Kidden made a constant, uniform, and solemn avowal of his innocence. He told how the thief-takers had imposed on him; and his tale was universally credited, when it was too late to save him from the fatal consequences of their villanous devices.

Repeated applications were made that mercy might be extended to the unhappy convict; but these were in vain. The warrant for his execution arrived, and he resigned himself to his fate in the most becoming manner, lamenting the present disgrace that his relations would undergo, but entertaining no doubt that the decrees of Providence would soon give ample testimony of his innocence.

He resigned his innocent life to the executioner, after pathetically addressing the multitude and again declaring his innocence, in the year 1756, greatly lamented.

From a comparison of the circumstances of the case of Kidden, and other miserable youths whom this destructive gang, under pretence of being thief-takers, for the ends of justice, had given evidence against, we fear there is too much reason to believe that many more than those we have mentioned fell victims to their crimes.

CHRISTOPHER WOODLAND,

ANOTHER VICTIM OF THE HORRID GANG.

The cases of the wretched men who fell victims to the horrid plots of the thief-takers already mentioned, show how many arts had been practised in seeking the innocent blood of their fellow-creatures.

The fate of Woodland, however, is deserving of much less pity than that of Kidden: the former consented to join in a burglary, which, though a trap laid for

him, proved that he was a man ready to join any hardened gang of robbers.

Berry, the head of the gang, hired a single room of one Mr. Eveness, on Saffron Hill, ostensibly for James Egan, another of the gang. Into this room they put some mean articles of furniture, and thus made the place suited to their purpose. Egan, who had been a shoemaker, now took possession and commenced hammering on his lapstone, not with the design of mending soles, but of making souls rise from the bodies of his victims.

Berry, M'Daniel, Egan, and Mary Jones, who had now become associated with them, then ordered Blee, who was the drudge of the gang, to procure a victim, who might join some of them in robbing this room.

Blee, who was ready to respond to the call of his companions in iniquity, having selected Woodland, who was a half-witted fellow, as a proper subject for their vile purposes, got him into a state of intoxication, and then proposed what he called a plan to insure the road to wealth. The sot, delighted with the offer, readily joined him in breaking into the shoemaker's room, where he was assured a large booty might be obtained.

Woodland committed the burglary, and was followed by Blee. He seized some bundles of clothes, placed there for the purpose, and was advised by his deceitful companion to offer them for sale to Mary Jones. The gang rushed into her apartment and seized Woodland, but permitted Blee to escape. They took him before a justice of the peace, swore to the burglary, and consequently he was committed to Newgate.

As he did not appear to be an old offender, no other offence being laid to his charge, the capital part of the indictment, the burglary, was not pressed; and he was found guilty alone of stealing. This disappointed the gang of their reward, as he was sentenced to transportation only, and was sent to America.

THE KING OF HANOVER.

In the Court of King's Bench, on the 5th of March, 1813, the King *v.* Henry White, Jun., was brought forward, founded on an information filed by his majesty's attorney-general against the defendant, for a gross, scandalous, and wicked libel, published on two distinct days—namely, on the 30th of August, 1812, and on the 27th of September, in the same year, reflecting on the character of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland (now King of Hanover). To which information the defendant pleaded that he was not guilty.

The first libel was in the form of a letter, addressed "To the Duke of....," with this motto—"*Qui capit ille habet;*" and signed "Philo-Junius." It was of immense length, and we therefore cannot detail it. It commenced with observing, that no doubt a "*dignified retreat*" had been prepared for his royal highness; and that he was then solacing himself with the idea of becoming a "*splendid transport.*" But before his royal highness was "*off,*" the writer expressed his wish to put "a few home questions" to him. The writer then went on to observe, that if those questions were fairly answered he should be satisfied; but it was for the interests of society that *great men* should be *good.* He looked only for goodness; he could not venerate the adulterer, though he might be dressed in ermined robes; nor the murderer, though he might wear a coronet. The veil had been drawn aside—he was the subject of observation in every pot-house and night-cellar. It was a matter of publicity, that his royal highness's life had been attempted by a domestic; for which attack that servant had by some means forfeited his own life. Soon after this event, however, the writer had reasons, from some circumstances, to doubt the correctness of the fact found by the coroner's inquest; namely, that Sellis met with death by his own hands; and it was with the earnest desire of putting these doubts at rest, that the writer now gave his royal highness the opportunity of answering a few home questions!

The "few home questions" were of the following tendency: First, was not the report well founded, that it was not till repeated attempts had been made, that a jury could be found sufficiently hardy to say that Sellis was his own executioner? Secondly, was not the razor, with which it was concluded the business was done, found at a great distance from the body? Thirdly, was not the coat of the domestic, drenched with blood, found on a chair at a considerable distance from the body? Fourthly, whether the bason was not placed deliberately at the side of the bed,

evidently for the purpose of catching the blood? Fifthly, whether the body was not nearly cold when found? Sixthly, whether Sellis was not troubled with such an asthmatic cough that it would have been impossible for him to conceal himself for more than half an hour without betraying himself? Seventhly, as to the situation of the slippers in the closet in which it was supposed he concealed himself? Eighthly, was not the neckcloth cut in pieces in such a way as to militate strongly against the idea of the deceased having cut his own throat? From these things this inference might be drawn—that Sellis did not cut his own throat. The writer presumed, if these "home questions" were answered at all, that they would be answered in the affirmative! Such being the case, nothing could resist the inference that Sellis was not his own murderer, from the deliberate arrangement of the clothes, the body, the bason, &c.; the latter being placed as if to save the blood for ulterior purposes. Such was the story; but it was a foul business at best. It, however, should be fathomed.

"Philo-Junius" next observed, that he had only been able to discover one trait of anything like kindness or tenderness in his royal highness's conduct—namely, in not suffering the mangled remains of his servant to be buried in cross roads to satisfy impertinent curiosity. The farce, it is true, had been well performed, and with admirable theatrical effect. As to the rites of the church not having been performed over those mangled remains, he was not inclined to find fault on that account; believing, as he did, with firm and true Christian faith, that the "better part" of Sellis would find its way to those regions where it would not meet with another "rencontre" with his more than "..... master." Such was the first libel, and the second also purported to be a letter. It referred to the first libel, and was addressed to the editor. It expressed how much "shocked" the author had been at the first-noticed letter, as he had never entertained any doubt about the .... being the murderer of Sellis!" &c.

Sir William Garrow, as counsel for the prosecution, made a short speech.

For the defendant, Mr. Scarlett addressed the court at considerable length. He commented on the language of the libel, and endeavoured to urge that no inuendo could be drawn from it, whereby any imputation could be cast upon the Duke of Cumberland, to the effect which the information set forth. He argued with considerable ingenuity, that it did not follow (even if it were true that Sellis had not committed suicide), that therefore the Duke of Cumberland had caused his death. All, he contended, the publication meant, was merely that rumours had announced some suspicions that Sellis did not destroy himself; but it never went the length of asserting that the royal duke was privy to his destruction; on the contrary, it merely so stated the rumour, and expressed nothing that could give it the colour of imputing so foul an act to that illustrious personage, and he therefore denied that the solicitor-general was warranted in giving inuendoes to the publication which it did not in his judgment convey; but he admitted that the jurors were the proper judges of that fact. To illustrate this reasoning, he appealed to several intermediate publications of that paper, that appeared between the 30th of August and the 27th of September, all which, he contended, went to demonstrate, that, so far from imputing such an act to the Duke of Cumberland, they were all so many arguments to assert the honour and purity of that royal personage.

Lord Ellenborough summed up for the jury, and said it would be for them to determine whether they had any doubts that "the libels meant to accuse the Duke of Cumberland of having had a guilty concern in the death of Sellis." His lordship thought it was impossible for any one to peruse the libels without having the firm conviction on his mind, that they had been written "for the distinct and unequivocal purpose of maintaining that Sellis did not die by his own hands, and that the Duke of Cumberland had been concerned in accomplishing such death." The "home questions," for instance, did they not directly and unequivocally allude to the alleged fact, "that the Duke had some criminal connexion with the death of Sellis." But, before he was "off," the writer said he would put a few questions to him. What! was it to be endured that this journalist should erect his tribunal, and that he should summon

whom he pleased before his spurious jurisdiction, while the laws of the land were in full operation? Was such a spurious jurisdiction to impute crimes, and then to be suffered to put a string of resolutions to the accused? He knew it was much the habit of the journals of these times to erect themselves into tribunals, and to call on every man to whom they chose to impute a crime to obey their tyrannic despotism, and to answer to the charges preferred against them. He would declare, that sooner than submit to be catechised in this way he would rather live under the arbitrary rule of the tyrant of France; for he should deem that preferable to living under the arbitrary despotism of those journalists. It was his duty to pronounce a character upon the libels, and he did so by prononncing those before them to be most atrocious and notorious libels.

The jury almost immediately returned a verdict of "Guilty."

On the 24th of May the defendant was again brought before the court in order to hear his sentence, when the learned judge again commented on the tendency of a libel, the bitterness of which consisted not more in its foulness than its falsity; for to any individual nothing could be so heart-wounding as so be stigmatised with the accusation of murder; but to so elevated a person, that of being the destroyer of his own domestic must give the most acute affliction. "But, thank God!" (said the learned judge) "the falsity of the charge was most manifestly established by the verdict of the coroner's jury, which, upon the fullest proofs, has shown that Sellis died by his own hand." By the way, the verdict of a jury is not *always* proof *absolute* of the guilt or innocence of the party on whom they may adjudicate. After some farther observations, he pronounced the sentence of the court, which was—that the defendant should be imprisoned in his majesty's gaol of Newgate fifteen calendar months, pay a fine to the King of 200*l.*, and be imprisoned till such fine be paid.

"Figaro's Valentine Writer" for 1832 contains a very pungent satire addressed to the Duke of Cumberland, with an appropriate illustration. "The man of sin" is represented as a Cupid, with envenomed shafts at his back, alighted at a tomb, on the side of which is inscribed "Lust;" and over which is a heart bearing the name of "Graves," pierced with a venomed point.

"With love for anything like thee,
Sure none could ever smart;
Yet, strange to say, folks all agree,
You 've wounded many a heart.

But, oh! your arrow ne'er was sent
The soul with bliss to fill;
Its venomed point is only meant
To poison and to kill.

Sure, in your dreams, before your eyes
At times a victim raves;
And often you must hear the cries
Of vengeance from the *Graves*.

MUTINY AND MURDER.

At a court-martial held on board his majesty's ship Salvador del Mundo, in Hamoaze, Devonport, in December, 1812, four inhuman seamen (named Joachim, Martin, Millington, and Williams) were tried for one of the most foul, unprovoked, and desperate murders which ever disgraced the British navy.

It appeared in evidence that Joachim, a Portuguese; Martin, a black, belonging to the Diana; Millington, an Irishman; and Williams, an Englishman, belonging to the Growler gun-brig; Baptist, another black, concerned in the murder, drowned; with two other seamen, named Boyd and Grant, admitted as evidence against them; were put on board the French prize-brig Le Suir Marée, along with the three persons they murdered—namely, Mr. Andrews, master's mate; Mr. Bolen, quarter-master; and Mr. Winsland, steward, a passenger; and that, after in vain attempting to carry the vessel into an enemy's port, they were again fallen in with by the Diana and Aquilon frigates, and brought to Plymouth in irons.

After the court had been duly sworn, the first witness called was Boyd, who deposed, that on the 25th of November himself, with Grant, the prisoners, the black since drowned, and the three missing people, were put on board the brig and directed to proceed to Plymouth, which they did, until the night of the 29th, or morning of the 30th, when off Scilly, their diabolical plan being then put into execution; that he and Grant

had the first watch, from eight to twelve, and were relieved at twelve by some of the prisoners; that at about three o'clock he was called by Joachim, but he did not attend to him; that he was called the second time, when he went upon deck, where he was told by Joachim and Baptist that they had taken the vessel, and intended to take her to France, and if he would join with them he might. This offer he peremptorily refused, and called for Bolen, who did not answer; he called again, and was answered by one of the prisoners that he was dead; horror instantly struck him to his soul. He, however, called for Grant, who answered in a very low tone; on which Joachim told him, as he was a poor seaman like himself, he might go below, and they should not hurt him; that he then went down the steerage into the cable-tier, where he found Grant, who had been previously called up, and asked the same questions. Here their situation must have been truly dismal, expecting every moment to be also murdered. They were kept as prisoners by the negro Martin, who stood over them with Mr. Andrews's sword. Boyd farther stated, that there was only a sliding door which parted them and the cabin, where they saw a body covered over with a quilt, and lying on the floor, which was afterwards removed on deck and thrown overboard; that in the morning, at daylight, they heard a voice on deck say, two sail in chase, and about eight o'clock they heard a boat lowered from the stern, and row off; that, after the boat was gone, Boyd looked on deck, and, perceiving only Baptist, Millington, and Williams, he said to Grant, "Now is our time to go on deck, and throw the black (Baptist) overboard, and secure the other two;" with which Grant complied, and they both went up. By this time the vessels were near them, and they were about seven miles from the Saints' Island, standing quite on for the land; for some time they (the witnesses) appeared to take no notice; but on Boyd observing the fore-top bowline loose, he desired the black to haul it "taught," and he went to assist, hoping to get an opportunity to throw him overboard; but, not finding an advantageous opportunity then, he walked behind him toward the stern, and, observing the main-mast topsail-sheet gone, he desired him to haul that "taught." When the desired moment arrived, he seized the black, and threw him outside the bulwark, where the fellow clung with his hands to the rigging, and with his teeth almost bit off Boyd's thumb. On Grant observing this, he ran to Boyd's assistance, and struck the black on the head with a stick, and knocked him overboard. He (Boyd) then went to the helm, seized Millington, tied his hands, and set him on the deck; Grant at the same time seized Williams, and set them side by side on the deck, when they stood the vessel off the land, to near the frigate, and to avoid the black who was still swimming. The Aquilon's boat boarded them soon after, when he related to the lieutenant what had happened, and was then taken on board the Diana.

The next witness called was Grant, who deposed exactly to the same effect. Both of them gave their evidence in the most clear and steady manner.

The prisoners stated no cause that led them to commit this diabolical act. They were found guilty, after a most patient investigation, and were accordingly sentenced to suffer death on board such ships, and at such time, as the lords commissioners of the Admiralty might be pleased to direct.

The awful sentence, although read in the most impressive manner by the judge-advocate, had not the least effect on any one of them but Millington, who cried much, for which he was jeered by Williams, who told him that hanging was nothing but choking!

The president, before dismissing the court, took the opportunity of returning thanks to Boyd and Grant, for their brave and seaman-like conduct while in such a perilous situation; and said, he hoped it would never be forgotten by those present, and that their high and meritorious behaviour deserved the greatest praise.

The prisoners were hanged from the yard-arm of a vessel of war.

It does not appear that the men who so courageously carried into operation their plan for seizing upon the culprits, received any encouragement or reward beyond that of an eulogy from the judge-advocate.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 97. JANUARY 3, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE DELINQUENCIES OF JAMES BOLLAND, AND HIS EXECUTION FOR FORGERY.

[BOLLAND ARRESTING A GENTLEMAN FOR THIRTY POUNDS.]

The annals of the British nation do not record a more determined course of profligacy and plunder than that which will be found in the life of James Bolland.

Jonathan Wild, commonly called the Prince of Thieves, can alone dispute his title to pre-eminence in villany: he robbed under the cloak of a thief-taker; and this man committed his depredations as a sheriff's officer. The one robbed the very thieves themselves; and the other extorted from the unfortunate debtors their last shilling, till justice overtook him for committing forgery.

James Bolland was the son of a butcher, and was brought up to the same business. He gave early proofs of a profligate turn of mind, and constantly associated with worthless people of both sexes.

The term of his servitude being expired, Bolland opened a shop in the borough of Southwark, and his business afforded him a very favourable prospect of success; but through his irregularity and extravagance his trade gradually declined; and to free himself from some embarrassments that his misconduct had produced, he sold his effects.

Bolland's favourite associates for some years had been bailiffs, bailiffs' followers, thief-takers, and runners to the different prisons; and the natural cruelty of his disposition being encouraged by the example of the worthless people in whose

company he spent the greater part of his time, he resolved to gain a maintenance by preying upon the distress of his fellow-creatures.

Having procured himself to be appointed one of the officers to the sheriff of the county of Surrey, he hired a house at the bottom of Falcon Court, facing St. George's Church, Southwark; and having fitted it up in the manner of a prison, it was soon inhabited by a numher of unfortunate persons.

When the persons whom he arrested were in indigent circumstances, he took them to gaol as soon as the law would permit; but those who were in a different situation were entertained in his house till all their money was spent, or they insisted upon going to prison to avoid farther imposition, or till the writs by which they were detainedb ecame returnable.

The money he extorted from his guests, by divers stratagems, was so considerable, that he held the fees usually paid to lock-up houses as almost beneath his regard, and frequently distributed them among his followers and other servants.

Bolland was continually endeavouring to encourage card-playing in his houses, and when his unfortunate guests had recourse to that diversion, for employing the tedious moments of confinement, he seldom failed to join in the game; and though he suffered no opportunity of cheating them, even in the most palpable manner, to escape him, they were obliged to submit to the insult and imposition; for if they ventured to expostulate on the unfairness of his proceedings, it was his custom to discharge a volley of blasphemous oaths, and to threaten that he would instantly take them to the gaol for daring to affront him in his own house.

Some of his prisoners, hoping their affairs would be speedily compromised, and others who were not so happy as to entertain such favourable expectation, wishing to remain as long as possible without the walls of a prison; his insolence was submitted to by men who, had not their spirits been depressed by the weight of misfortunes, would have disdained to be made the dupes of such atrocious and palpable villany.

Though the emoluments arising from the infamous practices of Bolland were very considerable, they were not equal to the expenses of his profligate course of life.

His wine-merchant and many other persons having demands upon him that he was unable to discharge, he procured a person to sue out a commission of bankruptcy against him; but before the commission took place he secreted his most valuable effects, and farther defrauded his creditors by giving notes and othe rsecurities to a number of people who had received no valuable considerations from him; and by means of these nominal creditors he obtained his certificate in a very short time.

Among a number of frauds committed while he lived in the Borough was the following: he went into Oxfordshire, and there purchased a string of horses. Having paid for them, he expressed a desire of having a mare, which the owner positively refused to sell; however, the following morning Bolland took away the horses he had bought, and with them the mare, wholly unknown to the person whose property she was. The owner of the mare intended to prosecute Bolland for the felony; but he was dissuaded from that measure, and advised to draw a bill upon him for the value of the beast. Bolland accepted the bill, but he became a bankrupt before the time of payment arrived.

The infamous practices of Bolland had now rendered him so notorious, that the attorneys imagined that, if they continued to employ him, they should be reflected on for encouraging so abandoned a villain; and such repeated and heavy complaints were made against him that his business rapidly declined; but instead of endeavouring to obtain better success, by an amendment of his conduct, he seized every opportunity of practising extortion and fraud with greater rapacity, and became a still more abominable pest to society.

He resolved to move from Surrey into the county of Middlesex, where he expected more frequent opportunities would occur for gratifying his avaricious and oppressive disposition.

Notwithstanding the infamy that was justly annexed to the character of this accomplished villain, he procured persons to become his bondsmen, and made interest to be nominated one of the officers to the sheriff of the county of Middlesex.

He opened a sponging-house in the Savoy, but it was some time before he had a prospect of success; but having industriously sought every opportunity of joining in conversation with attorneys, he, by an artful, insinuating conduct, at length ingratiated himself into the favour of several of that fraternity who were not very remarkable either for discernment or integrity, and his business gradually increased.

Bolland was an almost daily frequenter of places where billiards and other games were practised; and at one of these meetings he fell into company with a gentleman who employed him to arrest the captain of a ship in the East India service, for a debt of 300*l.*, promising him a handsome compliment on condition of his recovering the money or taking the captain into custody. Bolland assured his employer that he would use his utmost endeavours to serve the writ the next day. The following morning the gentleman set out for the country, and in the course of the day Bolland arrested the captain, who immediately paid the debt and costs.

In a short time the captain proceeded on his voyage; and the gentleman at whose suit he had been arrested coming to London soon afterwards, Bolland waited on him, and said, though he had made use of every stratagem he could possibly devise the captain had eluded all his art and got to sea; and in order to enhance the promised gratuity, he pretended that his extraordinary vigilance to serve the writ had involved him in much trouble and some expense, for the truth of which he appealed to his followers, who readily supported all the falsities advanced by their wicked employer; and the gentleman, being thus deceived, made Bolland a handsome present.

Upon the return of the ship from the East Indies, another writ was taken out; but Bolland being gone to a horse-race, it was given to another officer. The bailiff went to Blackwall, and presently finding the captain, said he must either pay the 300*l.* or go with him to a place of security; but the captain showing the officer Bolland's receipt for the money, he returned to town and informed his employer that the debt was discharged to Bolland, previous to the captain's sailing to India.

A suit at law was now instituted against Bolland, for the recovery of the 300*l.*: justice was so indisputably clear on the side of the plaintiff, that Bolland knew he must inevitably be cast if the matter came to trial; yet, at a considerable expense, he protracted a judicial decision of the case, imagining his adversary would give up his claim rather than pursue him through all the delays and chicanery of the law. The case at length was brought to a hearing, and judgment being pronounced in favour of the plaintiff, Bolland, being surrendered by his bail, was taken in execution. He was conducted to a lock-up house, where he remained some time, and then moved himself by habeas corpus to the Fleet prison, from which place he was released by virtue of an act of insolvency.

Bolland and a person with whom he had contracted an acquaintance in the Fleet, were enlarged nearly at the same time; and the latter soon after went into business, and found means to procure bondsmen for his companion, who was again appointed an officer to the sheriff of Middlesex.

Bolland now hired a large house in Great Shire Lane, near Temple Bar; but, that the outward appearance might not convey an intimation of the service and tyrannical treatment that were to be exercised within, the windows were not, according to the general custom at sponging-houses, secured with iron bars.

When prisoners came into the house he informed them that it was his custom to charge 6*s.* per day for board and lodging; adding, that the entertainment would be such as should give general satisfaction, and that all trouble and disagreements concerning reckonings would be avoided; and such as refused to comply with his exorbitant terms were instantly conducted to gaol.

When Bolland's prisoners appeared inclinable to remove to the King's Bench or Fleet, he used every artifice which his depraved mind could suggest for detaining them in his house till they had exhausted the means of supplying his extravagant avarice; but when their money was expended, no entreaties could prevail on the merciless villain to give them credit for the most trifling article, or to suffer them to continue another hour in his house.

His common excuse for his rapacious

and brutal conduct was, that he incurred very considerable expense by supporting a house for accommodating gentlemen, and such as wished to be treated consistently with that character must pay accordingly. Notwithstanding the public infamy of his character, he transacted perhaps more than double the business of any other man in the same profession.

Not satisfied with the great emoluments he derived from cruelly oppressing his unhappy prisoners, he had recourse to practices which, though not less injurious in themselves, were more calculated to bring him under the censure of the law.

He defrauded a great number of tradesmen of property to a considerable amount; and among them was an upholsterer, of whom he obtained household furniture to the value of 200*l.* under false pretences.

Though Bolland was a married man he was violently addicted to the company of abandoned women; and when his wife expostulated on the impropriety of his illicit connexions, he applied to her the most disgraceful epithets, accompanied with volleys of profane oaths, and frequently beat her in a barbarous manner. His conversation proved the vulgarity of his breeding, and his whole behaviour marked him as a worthless and detestable character. These disqualifying circumstances, however, proved no impediment to his being received on terms of familiarity by several women who were in the keeping of persons of distinction. But this will be no longer surprising, when it is considered that money is ever a sufficient recommendation to the favour of that abandoned part of the sex who subsist on the wages of prostitution.

Bolland frequently took debtors into custody who had sought shelter within the verge of the Board of Green Cloth; and for an offence of this kind he was once called before the board, and ordered to pay the sum for which he had illegally detained the complaining party.

Bolland was intimately connected with two men of infamous characters; one of whom was chiefly employed in discovering persons on whom the arts of villany might be practised with the most success; and the other was an attorney, by whose assistance Bolland was frequently relieved from embarrassments, and enabled to execute his villanous projects in such a manner as to evade the punishment of the law.

Bolland, and his two associates just mentioned, got possession of a bill for 30*l.*, that had been stolen out of a gentleman's pocket. The bill was presented for payment, which was refused, the party on whom it was drawn alleging that it had been stolen; and the attorney wrote to the gentleman, that an arrest would follow unless the bill was immediately discharged. The answer signified that if an arrest was resolved upon, the writ might be left with an attorney in Chancery Lane, who would put in bail.

Mortified and disappointed by the spirited repulse they had received, and despairing of obtaining cash for the bill by means of threats, they determined to arrest the gentleman, and take him to Bolland's house, where they supposed they could scarcely fail of extorting some money from him.

A messenger was despatched to desire the gentleman's company at the King's Head tavern, in Brydges Street. He attended according to the appointment, and was arrested by Bolland; who, pretending to be desirous of acting with all possible lenity, told the gentleman that he would wave his power of taking him to a place of confinement, lest his reputation should be injured, on condition that he would give him proper security. Hereupon the gentleman deposited 30*l.* in Bolland's hands; but the note was still detained, with a view of gaining farther advantage.

The gentleman communicated all the circumstances that had come to his knowledge, to his attorney, who moved the court of King's Bench for a rule.

Bolland and his accomplices, however, determined still to contest the matter, though they were conscious that the cause must certainly be decided in favour of their adversary.

When prisoners came into Bolland's house, he immediately employed his followers to make particular inquiries into the state of their pecuniary affairs, and the extent of their connexions; and, according to the information he received, he suggested plans for deceiving his unhappy guests.

A young gentleman whose imprudencies had drawn upon him the displeasure of his friends, was arrested at the suit of his tailor, and confined in Bolland's house.

His money being soon expended, and

despairing of being able to compromise with his creditor, he expressed a desire of being moved to the King's Bench or the Fleet.

Bolland informed him that he must be taken to Newgate, that being the gaol for the county; and that he could not be moved to either of the other prisons but by means of a writ of habeas corpus.

The young gentleman was greatly alarmed at the idea of being confined in Newgate, which he supposed to be a place for the reception only of felons.

Bolland, perceiving his anxiety, advised him to recall his resolution, saying, that if he would follow his directions a method might still be adopted for relieving him from all his difficulties. Anxious to recover his liberty, the youth said, if Bolland would signify the means by which so desirable a purpose was to be obtained, he would gladly embrace the proposal, and ever consider him as his most generous benefactor.

Hereupon Bolland informed him that he would immediately procure bail, and then recommend him to different tradesmen of whom he might obtain a chariot and horses, household furniture, and other effects, on credit; adding, that he would find no difficulty in obtaining a fortune by marriage before he would be called on for the discharge of his debts.

The young man being released on the bail of two of Bolland's accomplices, a chariot was procured, and a house hired and furnished very elegantly; and one of Bolland's followers assumed the character of a footman, from the double motive of assisting in the scheme of villany, and reporting to his principal all the particulars of the conduct of the imprudent young man. Reports were industriously propagated that the youth was heir to an immense fortune; and, by a variety of stratagems, effects to a considerable amount were obtained from different tradesmen, the greater part of which was deposited in Bolland's house, by way of security to him for the bail he had procured. Payment for the furniture and other effects being demanded, the creditors were for some time amused by a variety of plausible pretences; but at length they became exceedingly importunate for their money; and Bolland, now concluding that the young man could no longer be made subservient to his villanous stratagems, surrendered him in discharge of his bail, and caused him to be conveyed to Newgate.

The persons whom he had been seduced to defraud were no sooner acquainted with the imprisonment of the young adventurer, than they lodged detainers against him. His unfortunate connexion having greatly exasperated his relations and friends, they refused to afford him any kind of assistance, and his situation became truly deplorable.

His present distress, and the upbraidings of conscience for the impropriety of his conduct, overwhelmed him with affliction, which soon put a period to his life.

Bolland without regarding the ruin he had occassioned, went on in his course of wickedness. He provided Jew or fictitious bail for persons who were under arrest; and when he knew that the persons whom he himself arrested were not in desperate circumstances, he frequently released them, after exacting money from them, and the promise to surrender if they could not compromise matters with their creditors. He applied to these people to become bail for others, who paid him in proportion to the sums for which they were arrested; and, circumstanced as they were, it was seldom that he met a refusal; for, upon their making the least hesitation, he threatened to take them into custody, and convey them instantly to prison.

He provided genteel apparel for Jews, and other men in desperate circumstances, and encouraged them to commit perjury, by bribing them to swear themselves housekeepers and men of property, in order that their bail might be admitted. Having supplied two men of most profligate characters with genteel clothes, they attended him to Westminster Hall, and there justified bail for sums to a considerable amount, though they were not possessed of property to the amount of twenty shillings.

After the business, these three infamous associates adjourned to a tavern in Covent Garden; and, while they were regaling themselves, some of Sir John Fielding's men took the two men who had justified bail, into custody, on a charge of highway robbery.

They were convicted at the ensuing sessions at the Old Bailey; and soon afterwards, Bolland, being a sheriff's

officer, attended them to Tyburn, where they were hanged in the very apparel that he himself had provided for them.

A publican in Cecil Street, in the Strand, named Wilkinson, went into Lancashire, in the year 1761, upon a visit to his relations, leaving the care of his house to a female servant. Upon the landlord's return, he found two men had taken possession of his household goods and stock of liquors, under a warrant of distress. He asked by what authority they had made a seizure of his effects; and the reply was, that if he presumed to dispute their authority, they would knock out his brains, or put him to death in some other manner.

Wilkinson made application to Justice Kynaston, and made an affidavit that Bolland had no legal claim upon him. A warrant was granted for the recovery of Wilkinson's goods, but, before it could be put into execution, the greater part of them had been moved from the premises. The following day Bolland caused Wilkinson to be arrested for 550*l.*, which was falsely alleged to be a debt he had some time before contracted. The unfortunate Wilkinson, being unable to procure bail for so considerable a sum, moved himself to the King's Bench.

In the preceding part of this narrative, we have mentioned that Bolland formed a connexion with a fellow-prisoner in the Fleet, through whose interest bondsmen were procured, when he a second time commenced officer to the sheriff of Middlesex. Learning, some time after, that this man had apartments elegantly furnished in the neighbourhood of Gray's Inn, he falsely swore a debt against him; and, in conjunction with one of his accomplices, who was a lawyer, sued out judgment, and obtained a warrant of distress for the seizure of his effects, which were conveyed to Bolland's house.

The injured party applied to the court of King's Bench for redress; and attachments were issued against the delinquents; but before they could take effect, the attorney had absconded, and Bolland was in custody, charged with the capital offence for which he suffered; and therefore no redress was to be obtained.

A captain in the navy going a voyage, and not leaving his wife sufficiently provided with money, she contracted a debt to the amount of 30*l.*, for which she gave a note. The note not being paid when it became due, the creditor ordered Bolland to serve a writ upon the unhappy woman. After she had remained some days a prisoner in his house, he procured bail for her, on her paying him five guineas.

In a few days she was again taken into custody, Bolland urging, that upon making inquiry into her affairs the bail deemed themselves not secure, and had surrendered her from motives of prudence.

Terrified at the idea of going to prison, she paid him ten guineas for procuring bail a second time; but he insisted on having a bond to confess judgment for the furniture of her house, as a collateral security. Being ignorant of the nature of the security proposed, she complied with the terms offered by the villain, who, on the following day, entered on judgment, and took possession of her effects.

Upon discovering that she had been made a dupe to the consummate art and villany of Bolland, the unfortunate woman was driven almost to distraction, and while in that state of mind she attempted to set fire to the house, in consequence of which a warrant was granted for apprehending her, and she was accordingly committed to Newgate.

In a short time the husband returned to England, and Bolland bribed an infamous woman to swear a false debt against him, in consequence of which he was arrested, and, being in confinement at the time of his wife's trial at the Old Bailey, she was deprived of that assistance he might have afforded her. She was convicted, and sentenced to suffer death; but her cause being espoused by a number of humane persons, they drew up an authentic state of her case, which was presented to the king, who was graciously pleased to grant her an unconditional pardon.

Bolland formed a connexion with a prostitute, towards whom a sailor, then abroad, entertained a strong attachment. Upon the sailor's return, he gave 300*l.* into the care of the woman, proposing at the same time to espouse her, and saying he meant to take a public-house at Wapping. The woman communicated the sailor's proposal to Bolland, and they formed a plan of defrauding him of his money.

By Bolland's direction she intimated to him that 300*l.* was not a sum sufficient

to carry on the trade of a publican with a prospect of success, and advised him to leave the money he had already acquired to her care, and make another voyage. The unsuspecting seaman complied, and in a short time after he had sailed Bolland got the 300*l.* into his possession, and applied it to his own use.

Bolland's behaviour to the woman was for some time exceedingly kind; but he at length procured a fellow to charge her with a false debt; and, being taken to prison, she survived only a short time, during which she laboured under the severest afflictions of poverty and loathsome disease.

The sailor, having completed his voyage, no sooner landed in England than he hastened to the house where his mistress had resided; and having learnt the particulars of her conduct, vexation and disappointment had such an effect upon his mind, that the recovery of his reason was, for a long time, judged to be extremely doubtful.

Bolland being ordered, by an attorney in the city, to serve a writ on a colonel in his Majesty's service for 100*l.*, he arrested the gentleman the next day, and was paid the debt and costs; but instead of delivering the money for the plaintiff's use, he declared that he had never served the writ. The attorney, however, soon learning that the debt was discharged, commenced a suit against the sheriffs; and the persons who had become sureties for Bolland were compelled to pay 100*l.*, with full costs.

The colonel had neglected to take Bolland's receipt; and of this circumstance the villain determined to avail himself. He, a second time, arrested the gentleman for 100*l.*; the action was bailed, and a trial ensued, in the course of which a witness swore that he was present when the colonel paid Bolland 100*l.*, and costs, in discharge of the writ. Hereupon the jury instantly pronounced in favour of the colonel.

Though Bolland's character was notorious throughout the kingdom, he might, perhaps, have continued his depredations much longer, had not his infamous practices been exposed in the newspapers by the person whom we have already mentioned his being acquainted with in the Fleet, and whose effects he seized in the neighbourhood of Gray's Inn, under a warrant of distress, obtained by swearing to a false debt.

When the sheriffs were informed of Bolland's villany, they were highly exasperated against him, and suspended him from acting as their officer, and assigned the bail-bonds as security, by which the parties he had injured might obtain some recompense.

Bolland's avarice was so excessive, and his inclination to villany so strong, that his being deprived of the power of following his usual practices was the source of much uneasiness to him. He was advised to act under the Marshalsea court; but he rejected the proposal, alleging that a compliance would *degrade* his character, after having long moved in so superior a line of life.

The office of upper city-marshal becoming vacant by the decease of Osmond Cook, Esq., Bolland determined to dispose of part of his infamously acquired property, in the purchase thereof.

The place being put up for sale by auction, he became the purchaser for 2400*l.* Having paid the deposit money, which was lodged in the chamberlain's office, he anxiously waited for the approbation of the court of aldermen, which was only wanting to give him that power over the citizens which he was predetermined to abuse.

A letter was addressed to the lord mayor and court of aldermen, exhibiting Bolland's character in all its horrid deformity; and proper inquiries being made, the facts appeared to be well founded; in consequence of which the court of aldermen refused him the place, and ordered the chamberlain to return the deposit money. When the recorder communicated to him the very strong reasons that had induced the court to deem him unqualified for the place of city-marshal, he behaved in a manner extremely reprehensible. He declared that he would commence a suit at law against the court of aldermen for the recovery of damages; but finding a contest with the city not likely to produce him any advantage, and one of the serjeants at mace at that time resigning his office, he formed a resolution of purchasing his place, which was denied him, though he offered a sum considerably above the usual price.

The deposit money still remained in

the chamberlain's office, under an attachment taken out by his sureties, on account of their bail-bonds being assigned over for the benefit of persons who had suffered through his iniquitous proceedings.

A man named Jesson had discounted a note for Bolland; some time after which they met at the George and Vulture tavern, in Cornhill, when the former desired the note might be redeemed. The other said, he then happened to be short of cash, but produced a note of hand for 100*l.*, given by Mr. Bradshaw, offering to take up the other note, if Jesson would take Bradshaw's security, and return the overplus. To this Jesson agreed, and while he was counting the money Bolland endorsed the note; when, being observed by the other, he said he had no doubt as to the responsibility of Bradshaw, but that Bolland's name would render the note unnegociable. Hereupon Bolland took a knife, and erased all the letters of his surname, excepting the first, and in their room inserted anks; after which he delivered the note to Jesson.

On the following day Jesson requested a person named Cardineaux to discount the note he had received from Bolland; and Cardineaux paid him 15*l.* 10*s.* on account, desiring him to call the next day for the balance.

The next day, Saturday, Cardineaux, Jesson, and Bolland met at a tavern in Queen Street; when Cardineaux questioned Bolland respecting Banks, the name endorsed upon the note. He said Banks was a victualler, in the neighbourhood of Rathbone Place, in an extensive and reputable way of business. Cardineaux, saying he was fully satisfied, paid Jesson the balance in his favour, in some small notes, and a draft upon his banker.

Cardineaux, having occasion for cash, carried the note to his banker, who discounted it; and soon after Bradshaw was declared a bankrupt.

Cardineaux now applied to Jesson, desiring that, as Bradshaw had failed, he would provide money to take up the note when it became due: Jesson had recourse to Bolland; but he refused to take up the note, and even denied that Jesson had received it of him.

Cardineaux, Jesson, and Bolland met at the Edinburgh coffee-house the next day, when the former introduced a conversation respecting Bradshaw's note; in the course of which, Bolland said that his endorsement did not appear upon the note, and that it had not passed through his hands. Upon this, Cardineaux said, that Jesson had mentioned his having altered the endorsement from Bolland to Banks; and Bolland then desired all disputes might subside, and promised that the note should be discharged when it became due.

The note was delivered to a person named Morris, who showed it to a gentleman of the law, and related to him the particulars of Bolland's conduct; in consequence of which a prosecution was resolved on.

Bolland being apprehended, a man was sent, in the name of Banks, to carry the money to Cardineaux, who gave a receipt for it, telling him that the note he had to redeem was in the possession of Morris, and would be detained in order to be produced at the Old Bailey as evidence against Bolland.

The prisoner being brought to trial, his counsel exerted their utmost abilities to prove that he had not committed forgery; but the jury found him guilty of the indictment. When sentence of death had been pronounced against him, the recorder pathetically exhorted him to employ the short time he had to live in preparing for eternity, and not to deceive himself in the expectation of a pardon, which there was not the slightest reason to suppose would be granted.

He on the morning of execution acknowledged that he had been guilty of innumerable sins, but declared that the fact for which he was to die was not committed with a view to defraud.

He was executed at Tyburn on the 18th of March, 1772.

The body of this malefactor was taken to Highgate in a hearse, and in the evening carried to an undertaker's in Princess Street, Drury Lane, whence it was conveyed to Bunhill Fields for interment.

Such was the end of James Bolland, whose consummate impudence in the career of villany was never, perhaps, surpassed.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 98. JANUARY 10, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 15.

JOHN RANN.

[RANN AND THE TOLLMAN.]

John Rann, commonly called Sixteen-string Jack, was born at a village a few miles from Bath, of honest parents, who were in low circumstances, and incapable of giving him any kind of education. For some time he obtained a livelihood by vending goods, which he drove round the city and adjacent country on an ass.

A lady of distinction, who happened to be at Bath, took Rann into her service when he was about twelve years of age; and his behaviour was such, that he became the favourite of his mistress and fellow-servant.

At length he came to London, and got employment as a helper in the stables at Brooks's Mews; in which station he bore a good character. He then became the driver of a post-chaise, after which he was servant to an officer; and in both these stations he was well spoken of.

About four years before his execution he was coachman to a gentleman of fortune near Portman Square; and it was at this period that he dressed in the manner which gave rise to the appellation of Sixteen-string Jack, by wearing breeches with eight strings at each knee.

After living in the service of several noblemen, he lost his good character, and turned pick-pocket, in company with three fellows, named Jones, Clayton, and Colledge, the latter of whom (a mere boy) obtained the name of Eight-string Jack.

At the sessions held at the Old Bailey in April, 1774, Rann, Clayton, and one Shepherd were tried for robbing Mr. William Somers on the highway, and acquitted for want of evidence. They were then tried for robbing Mr. Langford, but again acquitted for the same reason.

For some time past, Rann had kept company with a young woman named Roche, who, having been apprenticed to a milliner, and being seduced by an officer of the Guards, was reduced to obtain bread by the casual wages of prostitution; and, at length associating with highwaymen, received such valuable effects as they took on the road.

On the 30th of May, Rann was taken into custody, and, being brought to Bow Street on the following Wednesday, was charged with robbing John Devall, Esq., near the nine mile stone on the Hounslow Road, of his watch and money. This watch he had given to Miss Roche, who had delivered it to Catherine Smith, who offered it in pledge to Mr. Hallam, a pawnbroker, who, suspecting that it was not honestly obtained, caused all the parties to be taken into custody.

Miss Roche was now charged with receiving the watch, knowing it to have been stolen; and Miss Smith, being sworn, deposed, that on the day Mr. Devall was robbed Roche told her that "she expected Rann to bring her some money in the evening;" that he accordingly came about ten at night, and having retired some time with Miss Roche she, on her return, owned that she had received a watch and five guineas from him, which he said he had taken from a gentleman on the highway; that she, Miss Smith, carried the watch to pawn to Mr. Hallam, at the request of Miss Roche.

Sir John Fielding asked Rann if he would offer anything in his defence; on which the latter said, "I know no more of the matter than you do; nor half so much neither." On this occasion Rann was dressed in a manner above his style of life and circumstances. He had a bundle of flowers in the breast of his coat, almost as large as a broom; and his irons were tied up with a number of blue ribbons.

For this offence Rann was tried at the sessions held at the Old Bailey in July, 1774, and acquitted.

Two or three days after this acquittal, Rann engaged to sup with a girl at her lodgings in Bow Street; but, not being punctual to his appointment, the girl went to bed, and Rann, not being able to obtain admittance at the door, attempted to get in at the window on the first floor, and had nearly accomplished his purpose, when he was taken into custody by the watchman.

For this burglarious attempt he was examined at Bow Street on the 27th of July, when the girl, whose apartments he had attempted to break open, declared that he could not have had any felonious intention, as he knew that he would have been a welcome guest, and would have been readily admitted, if she had not fallen asleep. On this he was dismissed, after Sir John Fielding had cautioned him to leave his dangerous profession, and seek for some more honest means of support.

On the Sunday following, Rann appeared at Bagnigge Wells, dressed in a scarlet coat, tambour waistcoat, white silk stockings, laced hat, &c., and publicly declared himself to be a highwayman. Having drank pretty freely, he became extremely quarrelsome, and several scuffles ensued, in one of which he lost a ring from his finger; and when he discovered his loss, he said it was but a hundred guineas gone, which one evening's work would replace. He became at length so troublesome that part of the company agreed to turn him out of the house, but they met with so obstinate a resistance that they were obliged to give up their design; when a number of young fellows, possessed of more spirit than discretion, attacked this magnanimous hero, and actually forced him through the window into the road. Rann was not much injured by this severe treatment; but he complained bitterly against those who could so affront a *gentleman* of his character.

Rann being arrested for a debt of 50*l.* which he was unable to pay, was confined in the Marshalsea prison, where he was visited by men and women of bad character, by some of whom his debt was paid.

At another time, Rann being with two companions at an alehouse in Tottenham Court Road, two sheriff's officers arrested Rann, who, not having money to pay the debt, deposited his watch in the hands of the bailiffs, and his associates advanced three guineas, which together made more

than the amount of the debt; and as a balance was to be returned to Rann when the watch should be redeemed, he told the bailiffs that if they would lend him 5*s.* he would treat them with a crown bowl of punch. This they readily did; and, while they were drinking, Rann said to the officer, "You have not treated me like a gentleman. When Sir John Fielding's people come after me, they use me genteelly; they hold up a finger, beckon me, and I will follow them as quietly as a lamb."

When the bailiffs were gone, Rann and his companions rode off; but our hero, soon returning, stopped at the turnpike, and asked if he had been wanted. "No," said the tollman. "Why," replied the other, "I am Sixteen-string Jack, the famous highwayman: have any of Sir John Fielding's people been this way?" "Yes," said the man: "some of them are but just gone through." Rann replied, "If you see them again, tell them I am gone towards London;" and then rode off with the utmost unconcern.

Soon afterwards Rann appeared at Barnet races, dressed in a most elegant sporting style, his waistcoat being blue satin trimmed with silver; and he was followed by hundreds of people, who were eager to gratify their curiosity by the sight of a man who had been so much the subject of public conversation.

A very short time before Rann was capitally convicted, he attended a public execution at Tyburn, and, getting within the ring formed by the constables round the gallows, desired that he might be permitted to stand there, "for," said he, "perhaps it is very proper that I should be a spectator on this occasion."

On the 26th of September, 1774, Rann and William Collier went on the Uxbridge Road, with a view to commit robberies on the highway; and on Wednesday following they were examined at the public office in Bow Street, when Dr. William Bell, chaplain to the Princess Amelia, deposed, that between three and four o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, the 26th of September, as he was riding near Ealing, he observed two men, rather of a mean appearance, who rode past him; and that he remarked they had suspicious looks; but nevertheless, at that time, nor for some little time afterwards, had he any idea of being robbed; that soon afterwards one of them, which he believed was Rann, crossed the head of his horse, and, demanding his money, said, "Give it me, and take notice, or I'll blow your brains out." On this the doctor gave him 1*s.* 6*d.*, which was all the silver he had, and likewise a common watch in a tortoiseshell case.

On the evening of the day on which the robbery was committed, Eleanor Roche (who was kept by Rann) and her maid-servant carried a watch to pledge with Mr. Cordy, pawnbroker, in Oxford Road, who, suspecting that it had not been honestly acquired, stopped it, and applied to Mr. Grignon, watchmaker, in Russell Street, Covent Garden, who had made the watch for Dr. Bell.

Mr. Clarke swore, that, on going to Miss Roche's lodgings on the Monday night, he found two pair of boots wet and dirty, which had evidently been worn that day; and Mr. Hailburton swore, that he waited at Miss Roche's lodgings till Rann and Collier came thither; in consequence of which they were taken into custody.

On the 5th of October, John Rann, William Collier, Eleanor Roche, and Christian Stewart (servant to Roche,) were brought to Bow Street; when Dr. Bell deposed in substance as he had done the preceding week; and William Hills (servant to the Princess Amelia) swore, that he saw Rann (whom he well knew) ascend the hill at Acton about twenty minutes before the robbery was committed; a circumstance which perfectly agreed with Dr. Bell's account of the time that he was robbed.

Hereupon John Rann and William Collier were committed to Newgate, to take their trials for the highway robbery; Miss Roche was sent to Clerkenwell Bridewell, and Christian Stewart (her servant) to Tothill Fields Bridewell, to be tried as accessaries after the fact.

The evidence given on this trial was, in substance, the same as that which had been given at Bow Street; but some favourable circumstances appearing in behalf of Collier, he was recommended to mercy, and afterwards respited during the king's pleasure. Miss Roche was sentenced to be transported for fourteen years; her servant was acquitted; and Rann was left for execution.

When Rann was brought down to take

his trial he was dressed in a new suit of pea-green clothes, his hat was bound round with silver strings, and he wore a ruffled shirt; and his behaviour evinced the utmost unconcern.

Rann was so confident of being acquitted, that he had ordered a genteel supper to to be provided for the entertainment of his friends and associates on the joyful acquittal: but their intended mirth was turned into mourning; and the madness of guilty joy to the sullen melancholy of equally guilty grief.

When Rann received his sentence he attempted to force a smile; but it was evident that his mind was racked with pains that no language can express.

After conviction the behaviour of this malefactor was, for some time, very improper for one in his unhappy circumstances. On Sunday, the 23d of October, he had seven girls to dine with him: the company were remarkably cheerful; nor was Rann less joyous than his companions.

His conduct was expressive of great unconcern till the time that the warrant for his execution arrived; after which he began to be somewhat serious in his preparation for a future state.

On the morning of execution he received the sacrament in the chapel of the prison, and at the fatal tree behaved with great decency; but he did not appear so much affected by his approaching fate as some printed accounts have represented him. When he came near the fatal tree, he turned round and looked at it as an object which he had long expected to see; but not as on one that he dreaded, as might reasonably have been expected.

After the customary devotions he was turned off, and having hung the usual time his body was delivered to his friends for interment.

MELANCHOLY CATASTROPHE AT SADLER'S WELLS THEATRE.

In December, 1810, John Pierce, Vincent Pierce, and Elizabeth Luker were sentenced to certain terms of imprisonment, for riot at Sadler's Wells Theatre, which occasioned the death of eighteen of the audience.

This very shocking circumstance must be fresh in the minds of many of our readers; but the true cause of the alarm, so fatal in its consequences, is known but to few. If it had been occasioned wilfully for the sake of plunder, the heaviest punishment should have overtaken the offenders: as it was, the injured proprietors of the theatre, who alone were entitled to prosecute, could only reach the promoters in a conviction for riot, unattended with proof which would lead to capital punishment.

It appeared that a noisy, intoxicated party, among whom were those convicted, sat in the pit, and were observed, during the evening, to disturb the audience. At length they so greatly annoyed the peaceable part near them, that a quarrel arose; and the woman, Elizabeth Luker, cried out to her debauched male associates, "Fight! fight!" This unhappily, by distant parts of the house, was supposed to be the cry of "Fire! fire!" So dreadful an alarm in such a place—hundreds crowded together—will readily be conceived. Each seeking safety in flight, the avenues of the theatre were soon choked up, and the weakest trampled under foot.

In vain did the performers from the stage call upon them to return—in vain did they assure them that there could be no danger of fire in a theatre filled with water; even a speaking-trumpet, proclaiming to that effect, was not heard.

Eighteen unhappy mortals thus perished! They were mostly females and boys. The men, thus numbered with the dead, were small, and apparently of weak habits of body.

From the turbulent part, the three above named, who were, however, unintentionally the cause of this havoc, were identified, seized, tried, and convicted of a riot.

Mr. Mainwaring, the chairman at the quarter sessions at Hicks's Hall, where they were tried, addressed them in a very impressive and solemn manner, to the following effect.

"John Pierce, Vincent Pierce, and Elizabeth Luker, you have been severally convicted on an indictment which charged you with being riotously and tumultuously assembled for the purpose of disturbing the king's peace, and of having resisted the legal authority to suppress your dangerous conduct in a theatre legally authorized, called Sadler's Wells.

"It has appeared that you obtained admission into that theatre; and it has also appeared from the evidence, that you repeatedly interrupted the perform-

ance, grossly insulted the audience, and obstructed the officers, duly authorized, in the performance and execution of their duty, when interposing to prevent your riots. It is necessary, to preserve the public peace, that propriety of demeanour should be observed, from the highest to the lowest, in persons assembled at places of public amusement. The mischievous and fatal effects which have ensued for want of an observance of the principles of decorum are too numerous to make it necessary for me to recount them; and it is to be lamented that hardly a week passes but disturbances arise in some or other of the theatres; but the calamitous and dreadful events which happened in consequence of your outrageous conduct are distressing in the extreme. Not less than eighteen lives were lost! whole families were plunged into irremediable ruin, by the loss of the protection of those who were their natural protectors and guardians. When informed of the mischief you had occasioned, instead of exhibiting horror and dismay, and professing symptoms of sorrow and compunction, you most unfeelingly replied—"Well, we don't care; we can't be hanged for it!" But surely, if you are not worse than brutes or savages, or strange to the feelings which in general govern human nature, you will hereafter feel compunctions of remorse for the misery you have entailed upon the relatives of the unfortunate deceased.

"The sentence which the court is about to pronounce is slight in comparison with your crimes, and affords no atonement for your offence; but it is to be hoped, that the punishment will have the effect of calling you to a proper repentance and contrition, and induce you to conduct yourselves for the future, at all times, and in all places, with decency. Eighteen of your fellow-creatures by your improper conduct have been deprived of their lives! wives of their husbands! fathers of their children! and children of their parents! and whole families brought to utter ruin by your outrageous conduct. The sentence, therefore, of the court upon you, John Pierce, is, that you be imprisoned for the space of six months; and that you, Vincent Pierce, be imprisoned for the space of four months; and that you, Elizabeth Luker, be imprisoned only for the space of fourteen days."

EXTRAORDINARY DEFENCE AGAINST A GANG OF HOUSEBREAKERS.

The following gallant defence, made by John Purcel, Esq. of Highfort, near Charleville, on the 24th of March, 1811, cannot fail of exciting a considerable degree of interest, particularly as Mr. Purcel was upwards of seventy years of age. It appeared that he had determined to set apart the evening of the 24th of March, for the purpose of arranging some of his accounts; and, as he foresaw that he would be hereby employed until a late hour, he caused his servant to provide supper. The room in which he had supped and slept was inside his parlour, the windows of which latter, after a short interval, were beat in; and scarcely an instant elapsed before he heard several persons, he believed twelve or thirteen, leap into the room in rapid succession: he had but a moment to deliberate; and, although he found himself totally unprovided with any other weapon than the knife, which he recollected lay on the table, he, with the most astonishing and unparalleled bravery, resolved on defence.

As there were two doors connecting his bed-chamber with his parlour, he was awhile in suspense at which the robbers would enter; but was speedily relieved from his doubts by hearing them remove a garde du vin, which obstructed one of the passages, and thereupon seeing the door thrown in by a violent blow of a sledge. Mr. Purcel put his back close against the wall, immediately contiguous to the door. Although the darkness of Mr. Purcel's room rendered him invisible to those without; yet the moon shining brightly through the windows which had been broken, and through which the party entered, gave him an imperfect view of his assailants, and discovered two men abreast, approaching him by the door. Mr. Purcel at this moment only hesitated to decide whether a back hand or a right forward blow would be most powerful; and on preferring the former he plunged his knife far in the breast of the nearest man, who immediately fell back with a horrible scream and expired. The captain of the party gave orders to fire, and a musket was thereupon presented at Mr. Purcel, and actually lay against his belly; but, as from its oblique position Mr. Purcel saw it could not injure him, he pressed against the barrel in order to induce a

belief that it should prove mortal, and permitting it to be fired. He then gave this ruffian also a terrible wound, when he retreated. A third fellow, undeterred by these examples, had the temerity to attempt an entrance, but met with a like repulse. The expulsion of the entire gang from the house it was imagined was by this effected, with the exception of one powerfully strong villain, who, more successful than his comrades, forced his way into the bed-chamber, which the ruffian notified in the most exulting tone.

During the whole of this most terrific proceeding, Mr. Purcel had not felt the influence of apprehension until this, that when greatly fatigued his destruction seemed inevitable; but yet, as a hopeless effect, he determined on continual resistance—he closed on his assailant, and a very fierce struggle ensued. Mr. Purcel finding that, though he frequently stabbed the fellow in the side, he nevertheless persisted in repeating a demand of Mr. Purcel's money, dreaded the point of his knife had been turned and blunted; and such, on feeling it, he found to be the case. He was thus bereft of his only weapon: however, in the encounter he discovered a sword suspended to his opponent, which he now strove to gain; but, during the exertion, the wretched man expired in his arms, and thus Mr. Purcel found that his knife had not failed, until, guided by providential interposition, it had miraculously secured his deliverance.

The remainder of the party were now contented to depart, carrying off the dead and wounded; and Mr. Purcel, dreading the renewal of the attempt with increased numbers, prudently concealed himself between two heaps of culm in an adjoining yard, from whence he issued in the morning completely coated with blood, and whatever else this clammy matter caused to adhere to his body and limbs.

It seems a third fellow, Joy, died in Newcastle, county of Limerick, his wounds not permitting him to escape farther.

INDIAN PUNISHMENT FOR MURDER.

The ingenuity of vengeance has, perhaps, never devised a more horrible punishment than that provided amongst the Wyandots of North America, for murder. The corpse of the murdered man was placed upon a scaffold, and the murderer extended upon his back and tied below. He was here left with barely food enough to support life, until the remains of the murdered subject above him became a mass of putridity, falling upon him; and then all food was withheld, when he perished thus miserably.

SINGULAR DISCOVERY OF A MAIL-ROBBER.

Mr. Davis, a tallow-chandler in Carnaby Market, London, for some time carried on business with apparent credit, until his goods were distrained upon by his landlord, for rent. On taking an inventory thereof, a pistol was found in a drawer of a bureau, with some parts of bank-notes and several bills of exchange.

As the Cirencester mail had been robbed about two years before, and the customary reward had been in vain advertised for the discovery of the thief, a suspicion arose against him. The notes being shown to an officer of the post-office, he suspected them to have been taken out of the mail; but lest he should prove innocent, and the charge be detrimental to him, a stratagem was used to carry him before a magistrate, to answer for some broils in which he had lately been involved. He was then charged with robbing the mail, which he denied.

But when he was upon the point of being discharged a person came to the office with a silver tankard, which had been advertised to have been purchased with one of the notes plundered from the mail, of Mr. Harding, in the Minories, and found concealed in Davis's house.

Mr. Harding was then sent for, who swore that the prisoner purchased it of him. Hereupon he confessed that he knew the person who had robbed the mail, and who, he said, then lay under sentence of death in Newgate.

To this falsehood he was answered, that the person he described was sentenced only to transportation; upon which he turned pale and was agitated. He was thereupon committed to prison, and a warrant of detainer was lodged against the convict whom he had accused.

He was removed by writ of Habeas Corpus to Aylesbury, and on the 12th of March, 1755, there brought to trial.

When asked, in the usual form, whether he was guilty or not guilty to the charges

laid in the indictment, he refused to plead till his irons were taken off. This the court consented to, and then he pleaded "Not guilty;" but after a trial which occupied five hours he was convicted.

On the 3d of April following he was executed at Gerard's Cross, in Buckinghamshire, the place were he committed the robbery, and there hung in chains.

CRIMINAL LEGISLATION;

Or, Who pay the Taxes, and who ought to pay them?

[From a Pamphlet by Thomas Dixon, Esq.]

By whom are the taxes paid? By the artisan, the day-labourer, and the beggar; by duties levied upon the necessaries of life, such as tea, coffee, sugar, beer, and bread— ay, and beef and potatoes too, for the cruel Corn Law extends its baneful influence to every species of home produce.

	s.	*d.*
The East India Company obtains for a pound of tea which is retailed at 4*s.*	1	4
The trader's profit on which, if duty free, would average . . .	0	2½
The retail price of a pound of 4*s.* tea, were the duty abolished, would be	1	6½
The duty on a pound of tea is . . . 2*s.* 1*d.*		
The trader's duty on the trader's profit, is . 0 4½	2	5½
Retail price of a pound of tea, for which the East India Company obtains 1*s.* 4*d.*, is . .	4	0

The duty on tobacco, which amounts to 300 or 400 per cent., and which alone produces upwards of 3,000,000*l.* a-year, falls mainly on the poor. We are told, to be sure, that this is "a luxury." It is one, however, less pernicious in its consequences than those foreign wines which are placed beyond the poor man's reach, and the duty on which, therefore, is a comparative trifle. And when, in addition to all this, the enormous cost of collecting duties thus levied is considered, the evil seems to outrun all calculation; and what makes the matter worse is, that they operate as a poll-tax—every parent being obliged to contribute an additional sum for every additional child.

That this overwhelming burden falls mainly, and, in those articles most severely taxed, almost exclusively, upon the poor, will appear from the public documents just published.

The annual duties on tea, sugar, malt, tobacco, and spirits, amount to . .	£26,862,588
And on coffee, soap, candles and tallow, hops, licenses, cotton and sheeps' wool imported (which, in the end, the people have to pay), and on some other Excise duties under the heading "Miscellaneous," to	5,254,166
	£32,116,754
Thus the above duties amount to nearly two-thirds of the fifty millions which form the whole national expenditure; and after paying the interest on the permanent debt and Exchequer Bills, the terminable annuities, and the costs of management connected therewith, the whole amounting to . . .	29,234,873
	£2,881,681

The large sum of nearly three millions remains towards the other expenses of the state, which appear under the heads of Army and Navy; Allowance to the junior Branches of the Royal Family; Prince of Coburg; Ministers' Salaries; Superannuation Allowances; Superannuation and other Allowances; other Superannuations on the Consolidated Fund and on the gross Revenue; Pensions; Civil List; Miscellaneous Services; Foreign Ministers' Salaries, Pensions, and other Annuities, &c. All these charges, *no manner of doubt*, are very proper; but by whom are they paid? Excepting a palty million for land-tax, they, too, are paid chiefly by the working or trading classes.

Perhaps the most unrighteous impost which ever selfish tyranny inflicted on our starving millions, many of whom know no more of the qualities of the quartern loaf than of the properties of the pine-apple, is the inhuman Bread Tax. Our landed proprietors, for the purpose of transferring the hard though scanty earnings of the half-famished multitude to their own coffers, have passed a law which prohibits the

importation of wheat into these islands except on the payment of an enormous duty—a duty which at present amounts to 1*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* a quarter; thus compelling every eater of bread to pay to the landowner, over and above the legitimate value of the corn his land produces, a tax of above 100 per cent. on that precious commodity, the staff of life. In fact, the amount of duty corn may have to pay when it reaches our shores is so variable and so uncertain, and the cost of warehousing it, the loss from waste, damage, &c., &c., are altogether attended with so much inconvenience, that few shippers choose to embark in the trade; and the law, as it now stands, may almost be said to have the effect of prohibition.

This abominable statute was of course enacted for the purpose of keeping up the price of English grain, and thereby enhancing the value of English land; and what are the reasons usually urged in its favour? We are sometimes asked, how are the taxes to be paid if the price of land falls? I reply, with greater facility than they are now raised; for the people would then lay out the money, which they now unjustly contribute to the squirearchy and nobility, in excisable articles, paying, as we have seen, above 100 per cent.

All that the poor man eats, and all that he drinks, be what it may, is subject to a tax, which averages, in round numbers, 100 per cent. Nay, the very light of heaven is taxed, by the duty on windows and on glass; and if the surrounding zephyr and limpid stream escape, it is only because nature has furnished us with these precious elements in those forms which bid defiance to the guager's rule. Suppose the labouring man, on returning every Saturday evening to his miserable home, found the exciseman at his cabin-door, demanding 3*s.* 6*d.* out of the 7*s.* which he had earned during the week, how long would such a state continue? Are his sufferings the less because the tax is paid to the huxter instead of the tax-gatherer? The hand that filches half his substance may indeed be unseen; but does that alleviate his loss or sanctify the deed?

Of course we shall be asked by the fund-owners and land-owners, for the ten thousandth time, who is to pay the taxes if the excise duties be repealed? England is perhaps the only country in the world in which property does not pay for its own protection—in which the man worth a plum is not obliged to pay more than the peasant. A moderate and equitable property tax, paid half-yearly, at the houses of local receivers, will suffice, and save the countless list of guagers, revenue-officers, &c., &c.; and, what will still be a greater blessing to the people, it will put an end to the governmental patronage connected with their appointment.

If public meetings were convened, and societies formed in London, Dublin, and Edinburgh, with their respective branches in every city, town, and hamlet; and if every existing popular society would co-operate with them; and if, in addition to this, the press, that mightiest of all human engines in the cause (whether for good or evil) that it espouses—I say, if in addition to this our spell-bound press, alive to its own tremendous responsibility, would fling away the trammels of party, and, for a moment at least, give the subject that attention which it imperatively claims, the evil, gigantic as it is, just

——"Like a dew-drop on a lion's mane,
Were shook to air."

It may be said, that to bring forward these subjects at the present critical juncture would be to embarrass the existing government; but every day makes it more apparent that the only way they can escape embarrassment is to discharge their duty. Pusillanimity is the treacherous quicksand on which they have more than once swamped a nation's hopes. Let them do what they know to be right, and they need not be anxious about results. I am persuaded that the day is not far distant when no administration, opposed to the legitimate claims of industry and want, will be able to maintain its ground. Let my Lord Melbourne stand forth in all the majesty of an honest man, and avow his determination to maintain the cause of suffering humanity, and succeed finally *he must;* but, whether he stand or whether he fall in a cause so disinterested and so glorious, ten thousand times ten thousand grateful hearts, and, what is better still, an approving conscience, will be his sure reward.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 99. JANUARY 17, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE CASE OF ELIZA FENNING.

[THE OFFICER SEARCHING THE PRISONER'S BOX.]

CHAPTER I.

THE strong feeling excited in the public mind by the fate of this young female, has induced us to collect as many of the particulars of her very extraordinary case as have come within our reach. Her guilt or innocence is still a subject of doubt: to those who believe her guilty her partaking of the dumplings appears an artifice to avoid suspicion; while to her advocates it seems the natural effect of innocence and ignorance. Her eating so much of the baneful mixture cannot very easily be reconciled with the supposition of guilt, but is by no means conclusive against it: neither should her own assertion of innocence, even to the last, be considered as decisive, when so many criminals have persisted in similar declarations, notwithstanding unimpeached testimony to the contrary. In England, justice is supposed or said to lean towards mercy; and after the trial of Eliza Fenning a patient investigation took place at Lord Sidmouth's office, and there appeared neither to that noble Lord, to the Lord Chancellor, or the Recorder, any reason to avert the sentence pronounced. As we have no farther evidence than that which we lay before our readers, we must leave them to form their own opinions, hoping that, if she did not commit the crime for which she suffered, her innocence will eventually appear and remove the present stain upon her character.

On the 23d of March, 1815, Eliza

Fenning was apprehended for having, on the 21st of the same month, attempted to poison the family of Mr. Turner, a law-stationer in Chancery Lane; and on the 30th she was committed to take her trial. On the examination of this affair at Hatton Garden,

Orlebar Turner deposed, that on Tuesday, the 21st instant, he dined at his house in Chancery Lane, with his son and daughter-in-law, and that they had for dinner some yeast dumplings, with rump steaks and potatoes. They had nearly dined, when Mrs. Charlotte Turner, finding herself extremely unwell, retired to her room above stairs, and, upon inquiry, they found her complaining, of violent sickness. Robert Turner and himself were soon afterwards taken very ill, and vomited dreadfully. The apprentice, Roger Gadsden, went into the kitchen, and, seeing the remnant of the dumplings, was desirous of eating a part of them; but the prisoner, Eliza Fenning, endeavoured to dissuade him from it, by saying they were cold and heavy, and would do him no good: he however did eat a small portion of them, and was afterwards seized with violent vomitings also. The prisoner made no inquiry, nor did she do anything to assist, but partook afterwards of the same dumplings, although she had had her dinner before, and was in consequence seized with similar vomiting. Having suspicion, he endeavoured to find arsenic in the house, but failed in so doing. A quantity of arsenic had for many months been deposited in a drawer in the office, tied up in wrappers, and written on—"Arsenic, deadly poison," which had been missed about three weeks. This was kept to be occasionally used to destroy mice, in the office-drawers, where parchments and papers of consequence were deposited. Witness went into the kitchen, and, seeing a brown dish or pan, in which the dumplings had been mixed, with water in it, he immediately examined it, and discovered, at the bottom of the dish, a powder, which appeared to have separated from the dough, which had remained in the dish. He took the dish, with its contents, and kept it for the examination of Mr. Marshall and Mr. Ogilvy, two medical gentleman. The prisoner had lived in the family about five or six weeks, and admitted that she made the said dumplings.

John Marshall, a surgeon, of Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, deposed, that about nine o'clock in the evening of Tuesday, the 21st instant, he was called to the family of Mr. Turner; he found the prisoner, Eliza Fenning, lying on the stairs, apparently in great agony, and was informed she had vomited much; after attending to her, he went up stairs, and found Mr. Robert Turner and his wife both in bed, each of them retching violently, and Mr. Robert Turner complaining of violent and excruciating pain in the stomach and abdomen. Witness was satisfied from the symptoms he saw in Mr. and Mrs. Turner, Mr. Orlebar Turner, the prisoner Eliza Fenning, and the apprentice, that they were affected by poison, and he believed arsenic. He had examined the dish and its contents, shown him by Mr. Orlebar Turner, and found a quantity of arsenic at the bottom of it. He separated it from the dough by the usual method, dissolving the dough in warm water, by which the arsenic fell to the bottom.

Charlotte Turner, the wife of Robert Turner, deposed, that the prisoner lived with her about six weeks as cook. About three weeks ago witness had some dispute with the prisoner, on account of some indelicacy in her conduct, and gave her warning to quit, but afterwards took compassion on her, and changed her mind. The prisoner had frequently, within the last fortnight, teased her to let her make some dumplings for dinner, adding, "You cannot believe how well I can make them." Monday, the 20th, she told witness that the brewer had brought some yeast, which she ordered without witness desiring her; witness, in consequence ordered her to make the dumplings she had been so long talking of, for next day's dinner. Tuesday, the 21st, the prisoner went to Brooks's Market for some beef-steaks for dinner. She made a beef-steak pie for dinner for herself and Sally, her fellow-servant, and the two apprentices. They had their dinner at two o'clock, and she made the dumplings for the family's dinner. Witness saw the dough after she mixed it up, and firmly believed the deleterious ingredients were then mixed in it, from its appearance being flat, black, and heavy.

Margaret Turner, wife of Mr. Orlebar Turner, deposed, that on the evening of the above day she was sent for to her house in Lambeth to come to town imme-

diately. Witness arrived in Chancery Lane about eight o'clock, and found the family as already described. Witness, seeing the prisoner at the stair-foot, made an observation respecting the dumplings, when the prisoner attributed it all to the milk that Sally had fetched, and of which Mrs. Robert made the sauce.

Mr. Robert Gregson Turner corroborated his father's evidence, with the addition that he was worse than any of them from eating the dumpling, he not having tasted any of the sauce.

Roger Gadsden, the apprentice, corroborated the father's evidence.

Sarah Peer, the housemaid, deposed, that she had lived eleven months in Mr. Turner's family; she recollected hearing the prisoner say, after her mistress gave her warning, that she should never like them any more; witness, by desire of the prisoner, brought her a half penny-worth of milk to make the sauce, as she said she had not enough: witness never entered the kitchen all the time the prisoner was getting the dumplings ready; having leave to spend the day out from dinner-time, she was busy up stairs making the beds, &c. The servants and apprentices dined at two; after which, witness brought up the dinner as handed to her by the prisoner. She never tasted the dumplings, as she went out when the family sat down to dinner, and did not return until nine o'clock.

William Thistleton, the officer, deposed, that he apprehended the prisoner; he searched her person and box, but found nothing of a suspicious nature. She told him in the office, that she believed it to be in the yeast, as she perceived a white sediment at the bottom; or that the other girl, who was very sly and artful, might have put it in the milk. She was committed for trial.

This interesting trial came on at the Sessions House, in the Old Bailey, on Tuesday, the 11th of April, 1815. The first witness called was

Charlotte Turner. I am the wife of Robert Gregson Turner; he is a law-stationer in Chancery Lane; his father, Mr. Orlebar Turner, is his partner; he lives at Lambeth. The prisoner was in my service as cook about seven weeks.

After she came into your service, had you occasion to reprove her?—I had, about three weeks after she came.

What was the reason that you reproved her?—I observed her one night go into the young men's room partly undressed. I said it was very indecent of her to go into the young men's room undressed.

What age were the young men?—About seventeen or eighteen years old.

How many of them were there?—Two. I reproved her severely the next morning for her conduct; I threatened to discharge her, and gave her warning to quit; but she showed contrition; I forgave her, and retained her.

What was her conduct after that for the remaining month?—I observed her fail in the respect that she had before paid me, and she appeared extremely sullen.

Did she, after this, say anything to you on the subject of yeast dumplings?—She did; a fortnight before the transaction she requested me to let her make some yeast dumplings, saying she was a capital hand. That request was frequently made. On Monday, the 20th of March, she came into the dining-room, and said the brewer had brought some yeast.

Had you given any order to the brewer to bring any yeast?—Oh, no. I told her I did not wish to trouble the man; that was not the way I had them made; I generally had the dough of the baker; that saved the cook a good deal of trouble, and was always considered best; but as the man had brought a little yeast, on the next day she might make some. On Tuesday morning, the 21st, I, as usual, went into the kitchen; I told her she might make some, but, before she made the dumplings, to make a beef-steak pie for the dinner of the young men; and, as she would have to leave the kitchen to get the steaks, I did not wish her to leave the kitchen after the dumplings were made; I told her I wished them to be mixed with milk and water; she said she would do them as I desired her. This was about half past eleven; she carried the pie to the baker's before the kneading of the dough commenced; I told her I wished her not to knead the dough, that she might carry the pie to the baker's; she carried the pie to the baker's near twelve; I went into the kitchen after she had been to the baker's; I gave directions about making the dough; I said, I suppose there is no occasion for me stopping; she said, Oh, no, she knew very well how

to do it; then I went up stairs; in about half an hour I went into the kitchen again; I then found the dough made; it was set before the fire to rise.

What other servant have you?—Another maid; her name is Sarah Peer; at the time the dough was made, I had given Sarah Peer orders to go into the bedroom to repair a counterpane. I am certain that during the time the dough was made no person was in the kitchen but the prisoner; this was about half past twelve; we dine at three, the young men at two; from half past twelve to three I was in the kitchen two or three times, till the dough was made into dumplings.

Where was the dough?—It remained in a pan before the fire to rise; I observed it never did rise. I took off the cloth, and looked at it; my observation was, it had not risen, and it was in a very singular position, in which position it remained until it was divided into dumplings. It was not put into the pan as I have seen dough; its shape was singular; it retained that shape to the last; I am confident it never was meddled with after it had been put there.

About what time was the dividing the dough into dumplings?—I suppose about twenty minutes before twelve; I was not in the kitchen at the time; I had been in the kitchen half an hour before that time.

Juryman. Did you remark to the prisoner the singular appearance of the dough?—I did not remark to her the singular appearance; I told her it had never risen; the prisoner said it would rise before she wanted it.

How many dumplings were there?—Six; the prisoner had divided it into six dumplings. About three o'clock I sat down to dinner; the dumplings were brought upon the table; I told the other servant they were black and heavy, instead of white and light.

Who sat down to dinner with you?—Mr. Orlebar Turner, myself, and my husband. I helped Mr. Orlebar Turner and my husband to some dumpling, and took a small piece myself. I found myself affected in a few minutes in the stomach after I had eaten; I did not eat a quarter of a dumpling; I felt myself very faint, and an extreme burning pain, which increased every minute; it became so bad I was obliged to leave the table; I went up stairs.

Juryman. You eat nothing else?—I eat a bit of a beef-steak that the prisoner had cooked; when I went up stairs I perceived my sickness had increased, and my head was swollen extremely, I retched very violently; I wondered none of the family came up to my assistance; I was half an hour alone; when I came down I found my husband's father very bad, and my husband; I was ill from half past three till nine, sick and retching; at nine it abated, but did not cease; my chest was swollen; we called in a gentleman near, and afterwards Mr. Marshall, the surgeon.

Orlebar Turner sworn.—I am the father of Robert Gregson Turner. On Tuesday, the 21st of March, I was at my son's house; I dined there. Our dinner consisted of yeast dumplings, rump steaks, and potatoes.

Did you eat of the dumplings?—I did; after some time Mrs. Charlotte Turner left the room indisposed. She went up stairs; we did not then know she was very ill; some time afterwards my son left the room and went down stairs; I followed him shortly afterwards, and went into the parlour below; coming out I met my son at the foot of the stairs; he told me he had been sick, and had brought up his dinner; I found his eyes were exceedingly swollen, very much indeed; I said, I thought it very extraordinary; I was taken ill myself in less than three minutes afterwards; the effect was so violent, that I had hardly time to get into the yard before my dinner came up; I felt considerable heat across my stomach and chest, and pain.

Was the vomiting of a common kind?—I never experienced anything before like it for violence; I was terribly irritated; it was not more than a quarter of an hour before my apprentice, Roger Gadsden, was taken very ill in a similar way to myself.

Was your son sick also?—He was.

Did the prisoner give any of you any assistance while you were sick?—None in the least.

Did you observe whether the prisoner eat any dumplings?—I did not; I had suspicion of arsenic; I made a search the next morning; I found a brown dish or a pan that the dumplings had been mixed in; there appeared to be the leavings of the dumplings in it; I put some

water into the pan, and stirred it up with a spoon, with a view to form a liquid of the whole; the pan being set down for half a minute, and then taken up slowly, in a slanting direction, I discovered a white powder at the bottom; I showed it to several persons in the house; I kept it in my custody, and showed it to Mr. Marshall when he came; no person had access to it.

Had you any arsenic?—Yes; I kept it in a drawer in the office; any person might have access to it.

Do you happen to know whether the prisoner can read?—I believe she can read and write.

Is that so?—*Mrs. Turner.* She can read and write very well.

Was that drawer locked or open?—*Mr. Turner.* It always remained open.

Who lit the fire in that office? do you know?—It was the prisoner's duty to do so; waste paper was kept in that drawer; she might properly resort to that drawer for paper to light her fire. I saw that paper of arsenic in that drawer on the 7th of March; never after that time; I heard of its being missed about a fortnight before the 21st of March. I observed that the knives and forks we had to eat the dumplings with were black; there was no vinegar in the sauce at all. I have two of them in my pocket to show, (the knives were produced,) I saw them with this black upon them the next day; on the next day I asked the prisoner how she came to introduce any ingredients into the dumpling that were so prejudicial to us; she replied, that it was not in the dumplings, but it was in the milk that Sarah Peer brought in. I had several discourses with her on that day upon this subject; during the whole of which, she persisted that it was the milk, as before described; that milk had been used for the sauce only; the prisoner made the dumplings with the refuse of the milk that had been left at breakfast. I asked the prisoner if any person but herself had anything to do with the dumplings; she expressly said, No.

Mr. Alley. In the conversation you had with the prisoner, did you tell her that you had missed the poison?—I did not.

Roger Gadsden, the apprentice, sworn.

Do you remember seeing in the office a paper with "Arsenic, deadly poison," upon it?—I do, sir; the last day I saw it, was Tuesday, the 7th of March; I missed it in a day or two after; I mentioned in the office that I missed it. On Tuesday, the 21st of March, I went into the kitchen between three and four in the afternoon; I had dined at two; I observed there a plate on the table with a dumpling and a half; I took a knife and fork up, and was going to cut it to eat it; the prisoner exclaimed, Gadsden, do not eat that, it is cold and heavy, it will do you no good; I eat a piece about as big as a walnut; there was a small quantity of sauce in the boat; I put a bit of bread in it, and sipped it up, and eat it; this might be twenty minutes after three. Mr. Robert Turner came into the office soon after, and said he was very ill; I was taken ill about ten minutes after, but not so ill as to vomit. In consequence of the distress the family were in, I was sent off to Mrs. Turner, the mother; I was very sick going and coming back; I thought I should die.

Had the prisoner made you any yeast dumplings the night before?—She had; I partook of them, and the other maid; they were light and white, quite different from those dumplings.

Who made the fire in the office?—The prisoner; nobody could get into the office until I did; any person might go into the office in the day; at night it was locked; loose paper was kept in the drawer where the arsenic was kept. I seeing her going to that drawer, it would not strike me as anything extraordinary; I should not watch to see what she did there.

Margaret Turner sworn.—Upon this melancholy occasion I was sent for; when I arrived, I found my husband, son, and daughter, extremely ill; and soon after I came the prisoner was sick and vomiting; I exclaimed, Oh, these devilish dumplings! supposing they had done the mischief; she said, Not the dumplings, but the milk, ma'am; I asked her what milk she meant; she said the halfpenny-worth of milk that Sally had fetched to make the sauce.

Did she say who made the sauce?—My daughter; I said that cannot be, it could not be the sauce; she said, Yes; Gadsden had but a very little bit of the dumpling, not bigger than a nut; but he had licked up three parts of a boat of sauce with a bit of bread.

Was any of the sauce made with the

milk that Sarah fetched?—*Mrs. Turner.* It was; I mixed it, and left it for Eliza to make.

Robert Gregson Turner sworn.—Did you partake of the dumplings?—Yes; I did.

Did you eat any of the sauce?—Not a portion of it whatever. I was taken ill soon after dinner; I first felt an inclination to be sick; I then felt a strong heat across my chest; I was extremely sick.

Did it produce any swelling in you?—I was exactly as my father and wife were, sick, and stronger symptoms; I had eaten a dumpling and a half.

Were your symptoms any other but such as would be produced by poison?—I should presume not so. We were all taken in the same way, and pretty near the same time.

Sarah Peer, housemaid, sworn.—Do you remember the circumstance of warning being given to the prisoner some time after she came?—I do, sir; after that I heard her say she should not like Mr. and Mrs. Robert Turner.

On the morning of the 21st of March, did you go for any milk?—Yes; that was after two, after I had had my dinner; I eat beef-steak pie for my dinner; I never eat any of the dumplings; the same flour was used for the crust of the pie as the dumplings.

Had you any concern whatever in making the dough for the dumpling?—No, sir; nor the sauce; I was not in the kitchen when the dough was made; I had permission of my mistress to go out that afternoon; when I had taken the dumplings up I went directly.

Did you keep this arsenic to poison the mice that infested the office?—*Mr. Orlebar Turner.* Yes; it was only to be used in the office.

William Thistleton sworn.—I took the prisoner into custody on the 23d of March. asked her whether she suspected there I was anything in the flour. She said, she had made a beef-steak pie that day with the same flour she had made the dumplings; she said she thought it was in the yeast, she saw a red sediment at the bottom of the yeast after she had used it.

Joseph Parson, the brewer's servant, sworn.—Were you in the habit of taking table beer to Mr. Turner's?—Yes. On Thursday the prisoner asked me for some yeast; I told her if I came that way on Saturday I would bring her a bit, if not on Monday; I brought her the yeast on Monday; I took it out of the stelliards, where the casks lay; it was the same yeast as the bakers have.

Mr. Alley. When you brought the yeast to the house you gave it to the last witness, not to the prisoner?—Yes; I gave it to the housemaid.

What did you do with the yeast?—*Sarah Peer.* I emptied it into a white basin; I told Eliza that the brewer had brought the yeast; she took the basin; I saw no more of it.

Mr. John Marshall, the surgeon, sworn. On the evening of the 21st of March, I was sent for to Mr. Turner's family in a great hurry; I got there a quarter before nine o'clock; I found Mr. Turner and Mrs. Turner very ill; the symptoms were such as would be produced by arsenic; the prisoner also was ill from the same cause.

Did Mr. Orlebar Turner show you a dish or pan the next morning?—He did; I examined the dish; I washed it with a tea-kettle of warm water; I first stirred it, and let it subside; I decanted it off, and found half a tea-spoon of white powder; I washed it a second time; I decidedly found it to be arsenic.

Will arsenic, if eat, make the knife appear black?—I have no doubt of it; I examined the remains of the yeast; there was no arsenic in that.

The prisoner in her defence said, that that she was truly innocent of all the charges, as God was her witness; I am innocent, said she, indeed I am; I liked my place, I was very comfortable: as to my master saying I did not assist him, I was too ill. I had no concern with the drawer at all; when I wanted a piece of paper I always asked for it.

The last sentence induced the court to repeat a former question to Roger Gadsden. You say the prisoner used to light the office fire?—She used. I and my fellow-apprentice have seen her go to that drawer many times.

The recorder then summed up the evidence, and the jury returned a verdict of guilty.

The jury consisted of the following gentlemen: William Bent (foreman), Anthony Asseretti, William Warsley, Robert Chadwick, William Lardner, Thomas Go-

dier, George Tweedy, Edward Smith, William Crawford, John Wilkinson, Joseph Cooper, John Lering.

On Wednesday, July 26th, Eliza Fenning was executed, pursuant to her sentence, before the debtor's door, at Newgate. The morning was wet, but the state of the weather did not prevent the accumulation of an immense crowd at an early hour. Public curiosity was strongly excited, and perhaps to a greater degree than at the execution of Haggerty and Holloway. The public took an uncommon interest in the fate of this young female subsequent to her conviction, and the feeling which generally prevailed was, that she would on the scaffold make an open and decided disavowal of any participation in the crime imputed to her.

About eight o'clock, the sheriffs, accompanied by Lord Yarmouth and several other persons, proceeded by the subterraneous passage from the Justice Hall to Newgate. The two prisoners, Oldfield and Adams, (who were executed with her,) were soon after brought from their cells, for the purpose of having their irons knocked off. Eliza Fenning was neatly dressed in a white muslin gown, a handsome worked cap, and laced boots. Oldfield went up to her in the press-yard, and enjoined her to prayer, and assured her they should all soon be happy.

The sheriffs preceded the prisoners to the steps of the scaffold, to which the unfortunate girl was first introduced. A few minutes before she ascended the scaffold, the Rev. Mr. Cotton, the ordinary of Newgate, asked her whether she had any communication to make; she paused for a moment, and then said, with firmness and strong emphasis, "Before the just and Almighty God, and by the faith of the holy sacrament I have taken, I am innocent of the offence with which I am charged." She afterwards said, in an indistinct tone of voice, what seemed to the by-standers to be, "that the truth of the business would be disclosed in the course of the day." The Rev. Mr. Cotton, anxious to learn, precisely, what she uttered, requested her to repeat her words. She then said, "I am innocent, and I hope, in God, the truth may be disclosed in the course of this day."

About a quarter after eight o'clock she ascended the platform with the same uniform firmness she had maintained throughout. A handkerchief was tied over her face, and she prayed fervently, to the last moment declaring her innocence. Oldfield came up next with a firm step, and addressed a few words to the unhappy girl. Adams was brought up last. She conducted herself with great propriety, and seemed perfectly resigned to her fate. On being asked in this last and awful moment, to confess her crime, she unhesitatingly declared, as she had done throughout her confinement, in the most solemn manner, her perfect innocence. She also expressed her perfect resignation, and her confidence of entering the kingdom of Heaven. This she repeated while the executioner was preparing for the final event. The necessary preparations being made, at about twenty minutes before nine the signal was given that all was ready, and they were launched into eternity. The last words of Eliza Fenning, on being addressed by her religious attendant, were—"I know my situation; and may I never enter the kingdom of Heaven, to which I feel confident I am going, if I am not innocent." The most heart-rending sensations pervaded the minds of the thousands who witnessed the dreadful scene. One struggle only was perceptible in Eliza Fenning. After hanging the usual time the bodies were cut down, and delivered to their friends.

On the Sunday before her execution she received the sacrament, and heard the condemned sermon; during which, she was overcome by the intensity of her feelings, which brought on violent hysterics, that continued during the greater part of the day.

On Monday she wrote a letter to her late master and mistress, Mr. and Mrs. Turner, requesting they would favour her with an interview in the prison. This they complied with, and visited her in the cell. She then protested to them, in the most solemn manner, that she had not administered the arsenic, and expressed a hope that, ere long, Providence would point its finger at the real criminal, and relieve her character from the foul aspersion with which it had been undeservedly blackened. Of her approaching fate she spoke with firmness, and took leave of her visitors in the most affecting manner. She was afterwards visited by her father and some of her friends, to whom she expressed her perfect resignation.

On Tuesday evening, about four o'clock, she was visited, for the last time, by her mother, to whom, in taking a last leave, she said, "Now, my dear mother, I embrace you for the last time, and with this embrace receive the only consolation I can give you, and that is a solemn and a sincere declaration of my innocence of the horrid crime for which I am to suffer." When her mother hinted at some hopes of mercy yet reaching her, she rejected the idea, and requested her to spare herself the unavailing task, or attempting to unhinge her mind by any sublunary objects. She was then locked up for the night; and at an early hour in the morning was visited by the Rev. Mr. Cotton, who continued with her and her wretched companions to the last moment of their existence. The unfortunate woman, although short in stature, was a very pretty figure. Her face was expressive, and had none of the characteristics of a woman capable of committing the foul deed of which she had been, after a patient and impartial trial, pronounced guilty. She was betrothed to a young man of industrious habits, to whom she wrote several affecting letters, and who has exhibited the strongest feelings of misery in the contemplation of her fate.

The recorder held a consultation on the subject with the lord chancellor and the secretary of the home department on the day before her execution, in consequence of a representation from some gentlemen who had investigated the case in Newgate; but the evidence exhibited on the trial was deemed too conclusive to admit of mercy being extended to her. The awful sentence was delayed half an hour beyond the usual time in consequence of the executioner not having arrived from Ipswich, where he had been to perform his office on a woman for a similar crime. During the remainder of the day numerous groups of people assembled in the Old Bailey, and also, in the evening, opposite the house of Mr. Turner, (the prosecutor,) in Chancery Lane, conversing on the subject, with whom, pity for her sufferings, and a firm belief of her innocence, seemed to be the prevailing sentiment. At the last-mentioned place the tumult became so great, it was found necessary to send for the assistance of the police to disperse the multitude, and preserve the peace.

It being generally understood that the remains of this unfortunate young woman would be interred on Monday, the 31st of July, an immense concourse of spectators assembled in Eagle Street and the streets adjacent, to witness the procession. Early in the day the friends and relatives of Eliza Fenning assembled at the house of Mr. Millar, Eagle Street, where the body lay; and after singing a hymn with the most fervent piety, the coffin was brought out at half past three o'clock, the clergyman who was to perform the service having given notice that he would be on the ground at four. The coffin was neatly covered with sky-blue cloth, with white nails. Ont he coffin-plate was inscribed—"Eliza Fenning, died July 26, 1815, aged 22 years."

The funeral procession took its departure from the house in the following order:

The undertaker, with a white hatband,
The body in a grey coffin,
carried by six men in black,
covered with a rich pall, which was
borne by six young women in white, and
followed by
eight mourners,
including her
father and mother.

The procession proceeded down Red Lion Street, Lamb's Conduit Street, Brunswick Square, and so on to the burial-ground of St. George the Martyr, behind the Foundling Hospital, in a steady and solemn pace, with great propriety and decorum. The streets were nearly impassable, every window was thronged, and in many places the tops of the honses were covered with spectators, most of whom appeared to sympathize in the feelings of her deeply afflicted parents. Every precaution had prudently been taken by the police to preserve the peace. Mr. Chambers, the high constable, with several parish officers, and a considerable number of the police, went before to clear the way, and a posse also followed to prevent the encroachment of the populace, who pressed in thousands behind.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 100. JANUARY 24, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

JOHN PERROTT'S BANKRUPTCY.

[MR. HEWITT AND MRS. HARRIS.]

JOHN PERROTT was born at Newport Pagnal, in Buckinghamshire, in the year 1723, being about thirty-eight years of age at his death. His father died when he was seven years old, and his mother about two years afterwards, leaving him a fortune of about 1500*l*. After the death of his parents, he was, by the direction of a guardian, placed in the foundation school of Gilsborough, in Northamptonshire, where he continued five years: he was then, being about fifteen years old, put apprentice to his half-brother at Hempstead, in Hertfordshire, where he served out his time. In the year 1747, he came to London, and began to trade for himself in foreign white lace, but kept no shop. In the beginning of the year 1749, he took a house, and opened a warehouse in Blow-bladder Street. About the year 1752, he removed from Blow-bladder Street to Ludgate Hill, where he opened a linen-draper's shop, and dealt in various other articles, styling himself merchant. From the time of his opening this shop, till the year 1759, he returned annually about 2000*l*.. and was remarkably punctual in all his payments. Having thus established his reputation, and finding that no credit which he should ask would be refused him, he formed a scheme of abusing this confidence, which he began to put into execution by contracting for goods of different sorts, to the

value of 30,000*l.*, the greatest part of which, amounting to the value of 25,000*l.*, he actually got into his possession. In pursuance of his project, it was necessary to convert these goods into ready money as soon as possible; he therefore employed one Henry Thompson (who had for three or four years acted as his agent or broker) to sell them for ready money. Thompson, at this time, kept a little house in Monkwell Street, Wood Street, whither the goods were sent in the dusk of the evening, and whither he invited some of the principal traders to look at them, as goods consigned to him from the places where they were manufactured. Perrott always set a price upon them, which Thompson showed to his chapman, who usually fixed another price at which they would buy; at this price Thompson was always ordered to sell, though it was frequently fifteen and twenty per cent. below prime cost.

When he had thus converted the goods he obtained upon credit into money, and before the time when he was to pay for them arrived, he summoned his creditors together, who accordingly met on the 17th of January, 1760, at the Half Moon tavern, in Cheapside; where he acquainted them that he was unable to pay the whole of what he owed, referring himself entirely to their pleasure, and promising to acquiesce in all such measures as they should propose to pursue for their own benefit and security.

This conduct, and these professions, had so plausible an appearance, that Perrott's creditors conceived a favourable opinion of him, notwithstanding the loss they were likely to suffer: it was however determined, that a commission of bankruptcy should be sued out against him; and Perrott having agreed to cause himself to be denied the next day to a person whom his creditors were to send to demand money, as the common and most ready foundation of commissions of bankruptcy, such a commission was issued against him on the 19th of January, the second day after meeting; and Perrott being found and declared a bankrupt, surrendered himself as such.

The 26th of the same month, the 4th of February, and the 4th of March, were appointed for his appearance before the commissioners, to make a full disclosure of his estate and effects.

On the 16th of January he did not appear; and though he appeared on the 4th of February, and was sworn, yet he declared that he was not prepared to make a full discovery of his effects, and requested to have the time limited for that purpose enlarged, which request was granted.

But two of Perrott's creditors having been at this meeting chosen assignees of his estate, they found, upon an inspection of his accounts and affairs, such a deficiency and confusion as gave them just reason to suspect his integrity; and it was now thought necessary to examine him as soon as possible. He was accordingly summoned before the commissioners on the 26th of February, and then, being hard pressed, he acknowledged that he had bought goods, since the year 1758, to the amount of 20,000*l.*, and sold them himself, or by Thompson, for ready money at fifteen or twenty per cent. under prime cost; and that about five years before he hired a house in Hyde Street, near Bloomsbury Square, at 30*l.* per annum rent, and furnished it at the expense of about 130*l.*; that it was for a lady; and that he lived in it for about a year and a half, and then quitted it, and sold the furniture. And he swore also, that he had not since that time any other house or lodging, or paid for the lodging of any other person.

An examination which produced such proof of the bankrupt's misconduct, greatly increased the suspicions of his creditors that more knavery was intended; and it appeared that though he had kept regular books from 1752 to 1757, yet at the end of that time they were in some confusion, and afterwards in total disorder. Neither were any traces to be discovered of accounts between him and Thompson, notwithstanding the very large transactions between them, which was another reasonable cause to suspect fraudulent designs.

These transactions between Perrott and Thompson were thought a sufficient reason to summon Thompson before the commissioners; and on the 1st of March he appeared, and deposed that he had sold goods for Perrott to a great value, at fifteen or twenty per cent. under prime cost, and that he was ordered by Perrott not to declare the goods were his.

It was also discovered, during this examination of Thompson, that on the third day after the commission was issued, Perrott sent to him by his apprentice a paper

parcel, sealed with three seals, desiring he would take care of it; that he accordingly locked it up in his bureau; and, seeing Perrott a day or two afterwards, was told by him, that it contained papers relating to private transactions between him and one Holt, of Newport Pagnal, in which his creditors had no concern: and that on Wednesday, the 29th of February, the day after his first examination, Perrott re-demanded this paper parcel, and again received it from Thompson, who never knew its contents.

In the mean time, Perrott, knowing himself justly suspected, and apprehending that his creditors would now insist on his making a final discovery, on the 4th of March applied to the lord keeper by petition, without the intervention or assent of his creditors, for enlarging the time limited for such discovery; and when the commissioners met on the 4th of March, he caused them to be served with the lord keeper's order for enlarging it forty-six days.

In the mean time, farther information having been received of Perrott's particular connections, it was thought proper to examine one Patrick Donelly, a peruke maker in Bell Yard, near Temple Bar, upon whose examination it appeared, that Perrott, about a fortnight after the commission issued against him, sent to him two large boxes, and one hair trunk, which he said contained wearing apparel, and desired that they might be kept for him till he could procure lodgings for himself; that in about a week these boxes were carried to the last house in a court in Queen Square, Holborn, which was kept by a woman whose name was Ferne.

In order to pursue the track thus gradually found, Mrs. Ferne was examined the 28th of March by the commissioners, who met for that purpose; when she declared upon her oath, that she had known the bankrupt about a year, and that he had never put into her possession any bank notes, cash, or any other effects whatsoever, belonging to him, and that she did not know of any effects he had. Perrott himself being also examined at the same time, admitted his acquaintance with Mrs. Ferne, but swore that he had deposited no part of his property with her, except some wearing apparel; and that the paper parcel, sealed with three seals, which he told Thompson contained accounts of private transactions between him and one Holt, of Newport Pagnal, contained nothing but letters from the fair sex, which he had since destroyed.

His creditors, however, still continued to treat him with great lenity; and Perrott, in order to facilitate his obtaining his certificate, formed a design of sacrificing one of them to the rest.

He was indebted to Mr. Edward Whitton, of Northampton, in 4100*l.*, and Mr. Whitton having expressed himself with some warmth of resentment, upon hearing Perrott was become a bankrupt, at the very time when he pretended to derive great advantages from his business, in order to cajole Whitton to advance him more money, under the pretence of enlarging it, Perrott conceived a project, by which he could at once take off the weight of Mr. Whitton as a creditor, and, by lessening the loss of the rest, dispose them to treat him more favourably. When Mr. Whitton, therefore, appeared to claim his debt of 4100*l.*, Perrott pretended that no more than 1500*l.* or 1800*l.* was legally due to him, the rest of his demand being accumulated by usury and extortion; for that Whitton, whose debt was money lent, not only charged ten per cent. interest for the original loan, but had also charged interest upon interest, at the same rate.

It is a sufficient refutation of this wicked calumny, in which the most flagitious injustice was complicated with the basest ingratitude, to say, that the commissioners, after the most scrupulous and deliberate inquiry, allowed the whole of Mr. Whitton's debt, to the satisfaction of all the other creditors of Perrott's, though in direct opposition to his own solemn and repeated declaration upon oath. It should not, however, be concealed, that to this very Mr. Whitton, Perrott was principally indebted for his introduction into trade, for his support in the course of it, and for the credit he afterwards obtained; that he declared to several persons, that whenever he wanted money he could have it of Mr. Whitton, his *dearest* and most *valuable* friend, at four per cent.; that Perrott, to ingratiate himself farther with this gentleman, made a will about the year 1757, in which he gave away 2000*l.*, and made Mr. Whitton his executor, though he was not then worth one shilling; and styled him his *best* and *dearest* friend, in letters written so lately as 1758, to induce him

to sell out stock at a considerable loss, and put the money into his hands, upon pretence that his profit would enable him to pay lawful interest for it, and replace it whenever it should be required, at whatever price.

On the 19th of April, 1761, the forty-six days expired, which Perrott had, by petition, procured to be added to the time limited for the disclosure of his estate and effects, and finish his examination. On this day, therefore, he appeared before the commissioners, and exhibited, upon oath, an account of his effects, which, after giving him credit for all the money he had paid, and making him debtor for all the goods he had sold, from his first entering into trade to his bankruptcy, left a deficiency of no less than 13,513*l.* He was therefore required to declare upon oath what was become of that sum, to which he replied, "that he lost 2000*l.* on goods which he had sold during the last year; 1000*l.* and upwards, by mournings; and that for nine or ten years, he was sorry to say, he had been extremely extravagant, and spent large sums of money."

As Perrott, during this examination, had also sworn that he never gamed, and as the vast sum unaccounted for came into his hands only in the last year, it appeared scarcely possible that it should, in that one year, be dissipated by any species of extravagance; if not dissipated, it was concealed, and Perrott, therefore, was the same night committed to Newgate, for "not having given satisfactory answers on his examination."

In Newgate he was constantly visited by Mrs. Ferne, who was always elegantly dressed, and came in a chariot, or post-chaise, attended by a servant in livery or a maidservant, or both. They used frequently to dress a chop themselves, and Perrott condescended to clean his own knives; yet his folly and improvidence were so great, that at this very time he indulged himself and madam with green peas at 5*s.* a quart.

As the creditors had no doubt of the concealment of great part of Perrott's estate, they advertised a reward of twenty per cent. for such part of it as should be discovered; in consequence of which advertisement, Sarah Reed came before the commissioners, on the 20th of June, 1760, and deposed, that she lived with Mrs. Ferne, as a servant, in the house of one Mrs. Trowers, in Brunswick Row, Queen Square, till the then last October; that Perrott there became acquainted with Mrs. Ferne, and soon after took her to Derby, and at her return made her a present of ten guineas in a purse. That the deponent, in February, 1760, went to pay a visit to Mrs. Ferne, and was backwards and forwards about a fortnight; that during this time Mrs. Ferne, being about to go out, returned in great haste to lock a bureau, saying, there was 500*l.* in it, which the deponent believes to be Perrott's property, because Mrs. Ferne had been frequently so distressed for money, as to employ the deponent to pawn her wearing apparel, to discharge her rent. That about this time one Catherine Bowen, then servant to Mrs. Ferne, told the deponent, that Mrs. Ferne had given her a parcel of papers and desired her to hide them, which she did, behind the glasses in Mrs. Ferne's apartments; that they were so given to her to hide because Perrott's assignees were expected to search the rooms. She deposed also, that about a week before Perrott and Ferne were summoned to their examination, she went up with Catherine Bowen into the garret, where Bowen took up a cushion that lay in a great chair, and took out a packet of papers sealed with three seals, and tied with packthread, which papers Bowen said she believed to be bank notes, and replaced where she found them. That after Perrott and Ferne were gone before the commissioners, she and Bowen went to look for the papers, and they were gone; and upon going to Mrs. Ferne's dressing-room, they found it locked, which it never used to be, and of which she took greater notice, as Bowen had received orders, that if any persons should come to search the apartments they should be shown those of Perrott only, and not those of Ferne.

However strange it may appear, that a person, entrusted with bank notes to a great value, should give them to a servant-maid, to hide under cushions and behind pictures, and, without any apparent motive, not only risk the loss of such notes by the dishonesty of the servant, but trust her with a secret of equal importance, by telling her they were secreted from a search expected to be made by the injured creditors of a bankrupt, yet there was no reason to doubt that this witness had

seen a paper parcel, sealed with three seals, which appeared to have been secreted, or that this parcel was any other than that which Perrott had entrusted to the care of Thompson, and concerning which he had already given different and inconsistent accounts.

In order to trace this important parcel still farther, Catherine Bowen was also summoned and examined; and though she denied that Mrs. Ferne ever gave her any paper to hide, or that she ever pretended she had so done, yet she admitted that as she was brushing a chair in the garret she found such a paper parcel, which she put there again; that she was then alone, and that about a week afterwards the same parcel was found out by Sarah Reed, but she knows not by what means; that they conversed together about it, and said to each other, that they believed it contained something of value; that she and Reed went up to look for it some time afterwards, and it was gone; and going to seek farther in Mrs. Ferne's dressing-room, they found the door locked, which was unusual.

These depositions of Reed and Bowen sufficiently coincided to leave no doubt of a concealment, nor of the place where it was made; yet these circumstances were not sufficient to enable the assignees legally to avail themselves of the power with which they had been invested, to apply for search warrants, or prefer bills of indictment.

Nothing farther was therefore done in the course of the proceedings, except making an order for the dividend of 5*s.* in the pound, till the September following, when Perrott caused himself to be brought up by a Habeas Corpus before Lord Mansfield, in order to be discharged; but his lordship, after having examined the affair, declared that the commissioner had done wisely and honestly, in committing the bankrupt to prison; and that there he should remain till he had answered the questions they propounded to him to their satisfaction.

Perrott, however, on the 17th of December following, petitioned the lord keeper a second time, alleging that he had finished and signed his final examination, as by law required, before such question had been propounded; and that, having sworn he had made no concealment, the commissioners had no right to confine him.

When the matter of this petition was heard before the lord keeper, he directed that the validity of the warrant upon which Perrott was committed, which was a question of law, should be determined in the Court of King's Bench, before which Perrott was again brought by Habeas Corpus, and the court was unanimously of opinion, that the warrant was legal, and therefore remanded him to prison.

On the 13th of March, the lord keeper dismissed the petition, and declared himself to be of the same opinion with the Court of King's Bench.

Perrott hoped to prove, that, by the laws in force, concerning bankrupts, the commissioners were obliged to receive as true whatever the bankrupt should please to swear at his final examination, and that they have afterwards no power of commitment; but finding himself disappointed in this, he submitted himself to another examination; and being brought before the commissioners on the 21st of March, and asked the question, he gave an account of his acquaintance with one Sarah Powell, otherwise Taylor.

Perrott caused himself again to be brought by Habeas Corpus into the Court of King's Bench to be discharged; nor did the court make any scruple to order him back from whence he came.

But Perrott was not yet discouraged, and hoping for better success in another court, he brought an action into the Common Pleas, against the commissioner, for false imprisonment.

In the mean time a reward of forty per cent. was offered by advertisement, often repeated, for the discovery of any part of Perrott's estate, but without effect. It happened, however, that as Mr. Hewitt, one of Perrott's assignees, was walking one morning in the month of June on the terrace in Lincoln's Inn Gardens, he observed a woman leaning over the wall, who had something so disconsolate and forlorn in her appearance that he could not resist his curiosity to speak to her. Upon inquiring what was the cause of her present apparent distress, she told him that she had been turned out of her service by one Mrs. Ferne, and that she knew not where to go. The name of Ferne immediately rendered his curiosity interested in a high degree, and he sent her to Mr. Cobb, who was clerk under Perrott's commission, to be examined.

(To be continued.)

ELIZA FENNING.

CHAPTER II.

On the occasion of the funeral of this child of misery, which is partly detailed in the former chapter, in our last number, the most perfect order prevailed till the arrival of the procession at the gate of the burial-ground, when, although the constables endeavoured to keep back the crowd, a vast number forced their entrance, and thus a temporary confusion was excited: this, however, soon subsided, and the Rev. Mr. Force, curate of St. George's, Bloomsbury, who was in waiting, attended the corpse to the grave, and read the funeral service with becoming solemnity. The surrounding spectators felt the force of the solemn ceremony, and many burst into tears at the sight of her distressed parents. We lament to state, however, that soon after the corpse was lowered into the grave, a man dressed in livery, without a hat, in violation of all decency, made use of an expression which excited the indignation of the crowd. This added to the heart-rending affliction of her relatives; but the spectators, who seemed to hold the consecrated ground as sacred as the occasion, with much temperance forbore to resent the insult until the relatives had removed themselves from the grave, when "Shame! shame!" proceeded from every mouth, and many women followed him and spat several times in his face; the men shook him and pulled him by the ears; and all he could urge in extenuation of his offence was, that it was "a common saying." He was shuffled and hissed off the ground over the wall, and he would have been more roughly treated by the populace, had it not been for the interference of the constables.

The unhappy mother of the young woman was dreadfully affected throughout the whole of the ceremony, and towards the close fell on the ground in strong hysterics; indeed, the whole of the persons connected with the proccssion exhibited the strongest marks of sympathy. The parties afterwards returned to Eagle Street, in the same order they went; but although they were followed by an immense concourse of spectators no mischief or accident occurred.

After her condemnation, Eliza Fenning addressed several letters to her friends and persons in authority, some of which we subjoin, with answers.

TO LORD SIDMOUTH.

Newgate, June 27, 1815.

My Lord,

With deference I most humbly beg leave to address your lordship; at the same time am entirely at a loss how I dare venture such a presumption; but your lordship's wellknown goodness and mercy, which has repeatedly been extended to many miserable creatures under calamities like myself, encourages me, with all submission, to state my real situation to your lordship. I most humbly beg leave to inform you, that I am under the awful sentence of death, on suspicion of poisoning Mr. Turner's family, which heinous crime I never was guilty of, I most solemnly declare to a just God, whom I must meet, and my blessed Redeemer, at the great and grand tribunal, when the secrets of all hearts will be known. Innocence induces me to solicit a fuller examination. I am the only child of ten, and to be taken off for such an ignominious crime strikes me and my dear parents with horror. I, therefore, most humbly beg leave to solicit your lordship's merciful interference in my behalf to spare my life; and my parents, with me, will be ever bound to pray for you.

I remain, with due submission,
Your poor but innocent servant,
ELIZA FENNING.

TO MR. TURNER.

Honoured Sir,

With due submission I most earnestly entreat of you to sign my petition to save my life, which is forfeited for what I am not guilty of. Honoured sir, I do here most solemnly declare I never meant to injure you or any of your family; picture to yourself the distressed mind of my dear parents, to see their only child suffer such an ignominious death; but innocent I am. May the blessed God give my ever-dear parents strength to bear the dreadful affliction to see their only child suffer; but may you never feel the pangs of a broken heart, which your unfortunate servant endures. Prayers for you and your family. ELIZA FENNING.

P. S. If your goodness will comply with my request, I shall ever be bound to pray for you.

[Mr. Turner did not sign the petition referred to.]

III. TO ELIZA FENNING.

Dear Eliza,

I have done all I can to save your life, and now we must leave it to the will of kind Providence to turn the scale, for the time draws near when you will know your fate; but be of good comfort, for if you are innocent God can deliver you out of prison as easy as he did Peter. Pray to God to give you grace to save your soul, and that will enable you to forgive your prosecutors; for when Stephen was being murdered he prayed to God not to let the sin be laid to their charge. If it should be the will of Providence that you should suffer, it is better to die innocent than guilty. Dear Eliza, be of good comfort; if the summons should come for a better world, I hope you will experience what Stephen did when he was going to die; for we read in the New Testament that he saw the heavens open, and Jesus ready to receive his soul in glory. Dear Eliza, it was this glory that the apostle felt in his heart which made him say, I have a desire to depart and be with Jesus, which is far better. Dear Eliza, my heart feels for you; but I hope we shall at last meet in heaven, where trouble and sorrow will be no more. A friend has been to the Rev. Mr. C——, and I believe he will come and see you. May God bless you in this world and the next. If there is anything more I can do for you, I will do it with all my heart; I am anxious to do all I can. Dear Eliza, read the 56th verse of the 7th chapter of Acts. Send me every particular you can.

I remain
Your dear friend until death,
——————.

IV. TO A FRIEND.

Felons' side, Newgate,
June 30, 1815.

Dear Friend,

I feel extremely sorry at your being disappointed at not receiving my letter, which must be the neglect of the person whom I entrusted to put it in the post; believe me, I feel at a loss for words to express my gratitude for all the kind services you have so generously bestowed on an unfortunate victim, but I hope and trust the Lord will bless those who help the afflicted in mind, body, or estate, and they may bear record in heaven, for the Lord has been good to me, and has not let me want in my distressing and wretched case. Believe me, cruel and pitiable is my forlorn situation; but yet this trouble may be for some divine purpose which the Lord thought proper to bring me to himself, and next Sunday I think I feel prepared respecting the taking the holy sacrament, as I firmly know I never injured any person, and trust, with safety, I have not violated the sacred laws of God or my country. Believe me, I do, with a solemn vow, declare myself innocent of the crime laid to my charge, for we must give an account before an almighty, just God, who knows the secrets of all hearts, at whose tribunal-bar we must all appear, and give an account for every action done in the body. Once more, God bless you for all your kindness to me, an innocent victim.

I remain yours with gratitude,
ELIZA FENNING.

V. TO ELIZA FENNING.

London, June 31, 1815.

Dear Eliza,

I received your letter this morning, which I very gladly received. I hope you will not be offended at me: the reason of my writing to you is, that I understand you have a desire to receive the holy sacrament; but I will ask you one question, Eliza; from what quarter does that desire spring? is it only to convince Mr. C. that you are innocent, and the people that may see you? Dear Eliza, if this desire spring from that quarter, I would say, in the language of a father and a friend, and as a Christian, for God's sake and your soul's sake, do not take the sacrament on such a motive: if Mr. C. will not believe you are innocent, he cannot take your life. Consider, my dear girl, God does not let men always have their way; therefore be of good comfort: God can deliver you out of prison without taking the sacrament to convince them you have a clear conscience of this crime. I wish I had wrote to you before on this subject; I hope it is not too late: consider, my dear girl, the sacrament is a very solemn subject: the word of God tells you that you should examine yourself whether you be in the faith of God's elect. If you ask me what the faith of God's elect is, thus I answer you: it is feeling from the heart you are a wicked sinner against God, and if God was to deal justly with you he would have more right to cast you off than to save you; secondly, it is to renounce

your farther sins, and to live Godly in Christ in this present evil world, praying to God for grace to subdue your sins, and faith to believe in Jesus, so that you may have a true and lively faith in God's mercy through Christ, the sacred remembrance of his death, and live in charity with all men; then you may depend that God loves you, and in the sweet exercise of faith you will love God in return; then you are a fit subject to receive the sacrament; then the language of your heart will be to God—This is he that loved me first, and with a white robe of righteousness delights to deck the worst.

I remain your friend till death,

———.

VI. TO ELIZA FENNING.

London, July 3, 1815.

Dear Eliza,

Christianity fills the heart with gratitude, and gratitude inclines the heart to sympathize with the oppressed innocent, and cries to us to exert ourselves in the cause of an injured female. God forbid any Christian should try to screen a guilty offender from the laws of justice for such a crime as you are supposed to be guilty of. Dear Eliza, the solemn vows you have made inclines me to believe you are innocent, but God knows the secrets of all hearts: man judges man, but God will judge all men. I hope your life may be spared, if you are innocent, to see the guilty offender brought to justice; but if you should not live to see it, the time will come when the guilty offender must appear before an almighty Judge, which cannot be deceived by false witnesses. Dear Eliza, I hope you do not think that dying for a crime for which you are innocent will atone for your past sins: there is nothing that will save your soul but the pardoning love of Jesus. "How sweet the name of Jesu sounds in a believer's ear." Consider, my dear girl, a God of love cannot act unjust; for we read in scripture that it grieved God that he made man; but we do not read in scripture that it grieved God that he redeemed man: no, we do not, my dear girl; we read to the contrary; we read that God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him might not perish, but have everlasting life. O what a blessing, that you may perceive that God loves them that die on a tree, as well as those that die on a bed. If all the exertion I have made to save your life should fail, I hope the Lord will give you courage and fortitude to die like a Christian. My dear girl, remember the words of the dear Saviour in the scripture are to you, "Be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of glory; for blessed is the dead that die in the Lord." Remember the words of the dying thief, "Lord, this day remember me." Cheer up, don't be down-hearted; I hope you will be enabled to say, in truth, I am only going to die to live again with Christ in glory, and there to sing the praise of God and the Lamb that bore the curse for guilty man; so you may perceive that death is only a kind friend to take you to eternal glory.

I remain your faithful friend till death,

———.

VII. TO A FRIEND.

Newgate, July 6, 1815.

Dear Friend,

Impressed with a just sense of your unbounded goodness, I feel a want of words to return my gratitude to you.—Your letter is truly affecting; yet I trust the Father of Mercy will give me Christian fortitude to bear my fate, though cruel and pitiable is my unfortunate case; yet I hope the Almighty will clear me of the crime that is laid to me, for all things may seem impossible to man, yet with God all things are possible. I will grant you the request respecting a lock of hair, if it is the will of God for me to suffer; believe me, the word *suffer* strikes me with awful horror: to think I am innocent of the crime, and to endure the sufferings. Suffer me to remain yours until death doth me call.

ELIZA FENNING.

To Charles ——— she writes, "Oh, believe me, I die innocent of the crime: I am sensible of what I am now going to reveal to you, which is this—Was I never to enter the kingdom of God, whose presence I must face, I die innocent, and am a murdered person."

To her parents she writes, "I do most solemnly declare, was I never to enter the heavenly mansion of heavenly rest, I am murdered!"

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 101. JANUARY 31, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

EXECUTION OF LAURENCE, EARL FERRERS, FOR MURDER.

[LORD FERRERS SHOOTINO MR. JOHNSON.]

THE above nobleman having taken lodgings at Muswell Hill, and having left a mare with one Williams, who kept an inn at some distance, to be taken care of, he sent for her one Sunday, in the afternoon, during divine service. He had given particular orders that no one should bave access to the mare but his own groom, for which reason the stable was kept locked, and it happened that the boy who kept the key was at church, so that the mare could not be delivered: upon this Lord Ferrers immediately seized a tuck stick, and, taking with him two servants, armed with guns, and a hammer to break open the stable-door, went to Williams's house. When he came there, Williams's wife, hearing a noise in the yard, came out to see what was the matter; upon which his lordship, without hesitating a moment, knocked her down with his fist; when the mau appeared in his wife's behalf, he wounded him with his tuck; and after having committed many other unaccountable extravagancies he broke open the stable-door, and carried away his mare in triumph.

At this house he sometimes lodged and boarded, and his behaviour being such as deterred persons of rank from associating with him he kept low company, among whom he indulged himself in many extravagancies, and it was the common opinion of all the neighbours that he was

mad; when he had ordered coffee, he would frequently drink it out of the spout of the coffee-pot; he used to threaten to break the glasses, to force open Mrs. Williams's bureau, and to throttle her if she opposed him; these freaks he frequently had when he had drank nothing that had the least intoxicating quality. He is said to have lamented his fits of lunacy to one Philips, at whose house he was about to lodge, ten years previously, with a view of cautioning the people, and that they might not be affronted at his behaviour.

During all this time, however, he managed his affairs with great acuteness and penetration; and it would have been less easy to injure him undetected, than most other men. He was even by his attorney, Mr. Goostry, thought to know so well what he was about, that he suffered him to perform several legal acts that were necessary to cut off an entail, which, if he had considered him as a person insane, he neither ought nor, as it is said he declared, would have suffered him to perform.

When his rents were ordered to be paid to a receiver, the nomination of the receiver was left to himself; and he appointed Mr. John Johnson, a person who had been taken into the service of Lord Ferrers's family in his youth, and was then his lordship's steward, hoping, probably, that he should have had sufficient influence over him to have procured some deviation from his trust in his favour. But he soon found Mr. Johnson would not oblige him at the expense of his honesty, and from that time he seems to have conceived an implacable resentment against him; and it is easy to conceive every opposition to the will of a man so haughty, impetuous, and irascible, would produce such an effect. He, from this time, spoke of him in opprobrious terms, said he had conspired with his enemies to injure him, and that he was a villain; with these sentiments he gave him warning to quit an advantageous farm, which he held under his lordship, but finding that the trustees under the act of separation had already granted bim a lease of it, it having been promised to him by the earl, or his relations, he was disappointed, and probably, from that time, he meditated a more cruel revenge.

He thought proper, however, to dissemble his malice to the man, as the most probable method to facilitate the gratification of it; so that poor Johnson was deceived into an opinion, that he never was upon better terms with his lord in his life, than at the very time he was contriving to destroy him.

His lordship, at this time, lived at Stanton, a seat about two miles from Ashby de la Zouch, in Leicestershire, and his family consisted of himself, Mrs. C——, a lady who lived with him, and her four daughters, and five servants—an old man and a boy, and three maids. Mr. Johnson lived at the house belonging to the farm, which he held under his lordship, called the Lount, about half a mile distant from Stanton.

On Sunday, the 13th of January, my lord went to the Lount, and after some discourse with Mr. Johnson, ordered him to come to him at Stanton, on the Friday following, the 18th, at three o'clock in the afternoon. My lord's hour of dinner was two, and soon after dinner, Mrs. C——, being in the still-house, his lordship came to her, and told her, that she and the children might take a walk: Mrs. C——, who seems to have considered this an order to go out, prepared herself and the young ladies immediately, and asked whether they might go to her father's, which was not far off, to which he assented, and said they might stay till half an hour after five. The two men-servants he also contrived to send out of the way, so that there was no person in the house but himself and the three maids.

In a very short time after the house was thus cleared, Mr. Johnson came, and was let in by Elizabeth Burgeland, one of the maids. He asked if his lordship was within; and the girl replied, Yes, he was in his room: Mr. Johnson immediately went, and knocked at the door, and my lord came to the door, and ordered him to wait in the still-house.

After he had been there about ten minutes, his lordship came out again, and calling him to his own room went in with him, and immediately locked the door.

When they were thus locked in together, my lord first ordered him to settle an account, and, after a little time, produced a paper to him, purporting, as he said, to be a confession of his villany, and required him to sign it; Johnson refused, and expostulated, and his lordship then drawing a pistol, which be had charged and kept in his pocket for the

purpose, presented it, and bid him kneel down; the poor man then kneeled down upon one knee, but Lord Ferrers cried out so loud as to be heard by one of the maids at the kitchen door, "Down on your other knee; declare what you have acted against Lord Ferrers; your time is come, you must die;" and then immediately fired: the ball entered his body just below the last rib, yet he did not drop, but rose up, and expressed the sensations of a dying man, both by his looks and by such broken sentences as are usually uttered in such situations. My lord, though he at first intended to shoot him again, upon finding he did not drop, was yet forced out of that resolution by involuntary remorse, upon the complaints of the poor man, and the dreadful change that he perceived in his countenance. He then came out of his room, having been shut up in it with the unhappy victim about half an hour; and the report of the pistol having frighted the women into the washhouse, he called out, "Who is there?" One of them soon heard, and answered him. He ordered her to see for one of the men, and another to assist in getting Mr. Johnson to bed.

At this time his lordship was perfectly sober, and having despatched a messenger for Mr. Kirkland, a surgeon, who lived at Ashby de la Zouch, he went back to the room where he had left Mr. Johnson with the maid, and asked him how he found himself; Johnson replied, that he found himself like a dying man, and requested his lordship to send for his children; his lordship consented, and a messenger was despatched to the Lount, to tell Miss Johnson that she must come to the hall directly, for that her father was taken very ill; upon coming to the hall she soon learnt what had happened, and Lord Ferrers sent one of the maids with her up to the room in which her father had been removed, and immediately followed himself; Mr. Johnson was in bed, but did not speak to her; Lord Ferrers pulled down the clothes, and applied a pledget dipped in arquebusade water to the wound and soon after left him; from the time the fact was committed Lord Ferrers continued to drink porter till he became drunk; in the mean time the messenger that had been sent for the surgeon, having at length found him, at a neighbouring village, about five o'clock told him that his assistance was wanted for Mr. Johnson at Stanton; he came immediately with the messenger, but, in his way to Stanton, called at the Lount, where he first heard that Mr. Johnson had been shot, the rumour of the event having by that time reached all the neighbouring parts.

When he came to the hall, my lord told him that he had shot Johnson, but believed that he was more frighted than hurt; that he had intended to shoot him dead, for that he was a villain, and deserved to die; but, says he, now I have spared his life, I desire you would do what you can for him. My lord at the same time desired that he would not suffer him to be seized, and declared if any one should attempt it he would shoot him.

Mr. Kirkland, who wisely determined to say whatever might keep Lord Ferrers, who was then in liquor, from any farther outrages, told him that he should not be seized.

The patient complained of a violent pain in his bowels, and Mr. Kirkland preparing to search the wound, my lord informed him of the direction of it, by showing him how he held the pistol when he fired it. Mr. Kirkland found the ball had lodged in the body, at which his lordship expressed great surprise, declaring that he had tried that pistol a few days before, and that it then carried a ball through a deal-board near an inch and an half thick.

Mr. Kirkland then went down stairs to prepare some dressing, and my lord soon after left the room. From this time, in proportion as the liquor, which he continued to drink, took effect, his passions became more tumultuous, and the transient fit of compassion, mixed with fear for himself, gave way to starts of rage, and the predominance of malice: he went up into the room where Johnson was dying, and pulled him by the wig, calling him villain, and threatening to shoot him through the head. The last time he went to him, he was with great difficulty prevented from tearing the clothes off the bed, which he attempted with great fury, that he might strike him.

A proposal was made to my lord by Mrs. C——, that Mr. Johnson should be removed to his own house, but he replied, "He shall not be removed, I will keep him here to plague the villain." Many

of these expressions were uttered in the hearing of Miss Johnson, whose sufferings in such a situation it is easier to conceive than express; yet, after his abuse of her father, he told her that if he died he would take care of her and of the family, provided they did not prosecute.

When his lordship went to bed, which was between eleven and twelve, he told Mr. Kirkland that he knew he could, if he would, set the affair in such a light as to prevent his being seized, desiring that he might see him before he went away in the morning, and declaring that he would rise at any hour.

Mr. Kirkland, in prosecution of his plan, told him that he might go to bed in safety; and to bed he went.

Mr. Kirkland, for his own sake, was very solicitous to get Mr. Johnson removed, because if he died where he was, contrary to the assurances he had given his lordship, he had reason to think his own life would be in danger. As soon as my lord was in bed, therefore, he went and told Mr. Johnson that he would take care he should be removed with all expedition.

He accordingly went to the Lount, and having fitted up an easy chair, with two poles, by way of a sedan, and procured a guard, he returned about two o'clock, and carried Mr. Johnson to his house, without much fatigue, where he languished till about nine the next morning, and then expired.

As soon as he was dead, the neighbours set about seizing the murderer; a few persons armed set out for Stanton, and as they entered the hall-yard they saw him going towards the stable, as they imagined, to take horse; he appeared to be just out of bed, his stockings being down and his garters in his hand, having probably taken the alarm immediately on coming out of his room, and finding that Johnson had been removed.

One Springthorpe advancing towards his lordship, presented a pistol and required him to surrender; but my lord putting his hand to his pocket, Springthorpe imagined he was feeling for a pistol, and stopped short, being probably intimidated, and suffered his lordship to escape into the house, where he fastened the doors, and stood upon his defence.

The number of people who had come to apprehend him, beset the house, and their number increased very fast. In about two hours his lordship appeared at the garret-window, and called out, "How is Johnson?" Springthorpe answered, "He is dead;" upon which his lordship insulted him, called him liar, and swore he would not believe anybody but Kirkland; upon being again assured he was dead, he desired the people might be dispersed, and said he would surrender; yet almost in the same breath, he desired the people might be let in, and have some victuals and drink; but the issue was, he went away from the window swearing he would not be taken.

The people, however, still continued near the house, and about two hours after his lordship had appeared at the garret-window, he was seen by one Curtis, a collier, upon the bowling-green; his lordship was then armed with a blunderbuss, two or three pistols, and a dagger; but Curtis, so far from being intimidated by supposing he had a pistol in his pocket, marched up boldly to him, in spite of his blunderbuss, and his lordship was so struck with the determined resolution that appeared in this brave fellow, that he suffered him to seize him, without making the least resistance; yet the moment he was in custody declared he had killed a villain, and that he gloried in the fact.

He was carried from Stanton to a public-house, kept by one Kinsey, at Ashby de la Zouch, where he was kept till the Monday following, during which time the coroner had sat upon the body, and the jury had brought in their verdict "Wilful murder."

From Ashby de la Zouch he was sent to Leicester gaol; from thence, about a fortnight afterwards, he was brought in his own landau and six under a strong guard to London, where he arrived on the 14th of February, about noon, dressed like a jockey, in a close riding frock, jockey boots and cap, and a plain shirt.

Being carried before the House of Lords, he was committed to the custody of the black rod, and ordered to the Tower, where he arrived about six o'clock in the evening, having behaved, during the whole of the journey, and at his commitment, with great calmness and propriety. He was confined in the round tower, near the draw-bridge; two warders

were constantly in the room with him, and one at the door; two sentinels were posted at the bottom of the stairs, and one upon the draw-bridge, with the boyonets fixed; and from this time the gates were ordered to be shut an hour sooner than usual.

Mrs. C—— and the four young ladies, who had come up with him from Liecestershire, took a lodging in Tower Street, and for some time a servant was continually passing with letters between them; but afterwards this correspondence was permitted only once a-day.

During his confinement, he was moderate both in eating and drinking; his breakfast was a half-pint bason of tea, with a small spoonful of brandy in it, and a muffin; with his dinner he generally drank a pint of wine, and a pint of water, and another pint of each with his supper. In general his behaviour was decent and quiet, except that he would sometimes start, suddenly tear open his waistcoat, and use other gestures, which showed that his mind was disturbed.

Mrs. C—— came three times to the Tower to see him, but was not admitted: but his children were suffered to be with him some time.

On the 16th of April, having been a prisoner in the Tower two months and two days, he was brought to his trial, which continued till the 18th, before the House of Lords, assembled for that purpose; Lord Henley, keeper of the great seal, having been created lord high steward upon the occasion.

The fact was easily proved, and his lordship, in his defence, examined several witnesses to prove his insanity, none of whom proved such an insanity as made him not accountable for his conduct. His lordship managed this defence himself, in such a manner as showed a perfect recollection of mind, and an uncommon understanding; he mentioned the situation of being a lunatic, that he might not be deemed a murderer, with the most delicate and affecting sensibility; and when he found that his plea could not avail him, he confessed that he made it only to gratify his friends; that he was always averse to it himself; and that it had prevented what he had proposed, and what perhaps might have taken off the malignity, at least, of the accusation.

His lordship immediately upon conviction received sentence to be hanged on Monday, the 21st of April, and then to be anatomized; but in consideration of his rank the execution of this sentence was respited till Monday, the 5th of May.

During this interval he made a will, by which he left 1300*l.* to Mr. Johnson's children; 1000*l.* to each of his four natural daughters; and 60*l.* a-year to Mrs. C—— for her life. This will, however, being made after his conviction, was not valid; yet it is said, that the same or nearly the same provision, has been made for the parties.

In the mean time a scaffold was erected under the gallows, at Tyburn, and part of it, about a yard square, was raised about eighteen inches above the rest of the floor, with a contrivance to sink down upon a signal given, and the whole was covered with black baize.

On the morning of the 5th of May, about nine o'clock his body was demanded of the keeper, at the gates of the Tower, by the sheriffs of London and Middlesex. His lordship being informed of it, sent a message to the sheriffs, requesting that he might go in his own landau, instead of the mourning-coach which had been provided by his friends; and this request being granted, he entered his landau, drawn by six horses, with Mr. Humphries, chaplain of the Tower, who had been admitted to his lordship that morning for the first time; the landau was conducted to the outer gate of the Tower, by the officers of the Tower, and was there delivered to the sheriffs.

Here Mr. Sheriff Vaillant entered the landau to his lordship, and expressing his concern at having so melancholy a duty to perform, his lordship said, he was much obliged to him, and took it kindly that he accompanied him.

He was dressed in a suit of light-coloured clothes, embroidered with silver, said to be his wedding-suit; and soon after Mr. Vaillant came into the landau, he said, "You may, perhaps, sir, think it strange to see me in this dress, but I have my particular reasons for it."

The procession then began in the following order:

A very large body of constables for the county of Middlesex, preceded by one of the high constables.

A party of horse-grenadiers, and a party of foot.

Mr. Sheriff Errington in his chariot, accompanied by his under-sheriff, Mr. Jackson.

The landau, escorted by two other parties of horse-grenadiers and foot.

Mr. Sheriff Vaillant's chariot, in which was his under-sheriff, Mr. Nichols.

A mourning-coach and six, with some of his lordship's friends.

A hearse and six, which was provided for the conveyance of his lordship's corpse to Surgeons' Hall.

The procession moved so slow, that his lordship was two hours and three quarters in his landau; but during the whole time he appeared perfectly easy and composed, though he often expressed his desire to have it over, saying, that "the apparatus of death, and the passing through such crowds of people, were ten times worse than death itself."

He told the sheriff that he had written to the king, to beg that he might suffer where his ancestor, the Earl of Essex, had suffered, and was in greater hopes of obtaining that favour, as he had the honour of quartering part of the same arms, and of being allied to his majesty; and that he thought it was hard that he must die at the place appointed for the execution of common felons.

As to the crime for which he suffered, he declared that it was under particular circumstances, that he had met with so many crosses and vexations he scarce knew what he did; and most solemnly protested that he had not the least malice against Mr. Johnson.

The landau being advanced to the place of execution, his lordship alighted from it, and ascended upon the scaffold, with the same composure and fortitude of mind he had possessed from the time he left the Tower. Soon after he had mounted the scaffold, Mr. Humphries asked his lordship if he chose to say prayers, which he declined; but upon his asking him if he did not choose to join with him in the Lord's Prayer, he readily answered, he would, for he always thought it a very fine prayer; upon which they knelt down together, upon two cushions, covered with black baize; and his lordship, with an audible voice, very devoutly repeated the Lord's Prayer; and afterwards, with great energy, ejaculated, "O God, forgive all my errors, pardon all my sins!"

His lordship then rising, took his leave of the sheriff and the chaplain; and after thanking them for their civilities, he presented his watch to Mr. Sheriff Vaillant, which he desired his acceptance of; and requested that his body might be buried at Breden or Stanton, in Leicestershire.

His lordship then called for the executioner, who immediately came to him, and asked him forgiveness; upon which his lordship said, "I freely forgive you, as I do all mankind, and hope myself to be forgiven." He then intended to give the executioner five guineas, but, by mistake, giving it into the hands of the executioner's assistant, an unseasonable dispute ensued between those unthinking and unfeeling wretches, which Mr. Sheriff Vaillant instantly silenced.

The executioner then proceeded to do his duty, to which his lordship submitted with great resignation. A white cap being drawn over his face, upon a signal given by the sheriff, that part of the platform on which he stood instantly sunk down from beneath his feet, and left him suspended. The body was afterwards deposited in the hearse and conveyed to to Surgeons' Hall, to undergo the remainder of the sentence.

JOHN PERROTT.

CHAPTER II.

The examination of Mary Harris was taken before Justice Fielding, on the 23d of June, 1761. It appeared that she had known Mrs. Ferne about four years; that when she first knew her, Mrs. Ferne was just come from the service of Mrs. Hermon, at the Tea-chest, in Watling Street, and lodged at Jefferson's, a grocer, in Shire Lane, Temple Bar, where the deponent also lodged, and was her bedfellow; that her parents were poor people, who had had a little farm in Derbyshire, of about 30*l.* a-year; and that Ferne herself was without money, and in great want of clothes and other necessaries; in February then last (Feb. 1761), Ferne called upon the deponent, at her lodgings, and invited her to come to see her; she went to see her the next day, and agreed to live with her as a servant. She went into her service on the 5th of March, and continued in it till the 4th of June following. During this time she had frequent dis-

courses about John Perrott, a bankrupt, and frequently saw a number of bank notes in her possession, to the amount of 4000*l.* She went daily to and fro with her mistress to Newgate, where she often heard him and her mistress discourse how they would live when he got his discharge. Once in particular, her mistress told Perrott that the house of Sir John Smith, Bart., in Queen Square, was to be sold; upon which Perrott said, "My dear, have you a mind for it?" She replied, "Yes, I can get it for eight or nine hundred pounds." And he answered, "My life, if you have a mind for it, I should like it above all places in the world;" and in consequence of this conversation Ferne went and bid 950*l.* for the house, and took the half of a bank note of 1000*l.*, to pay for it, though she did not buy it, and told deponent that the other half of the note was in the hands of Perrott, and that she frequently cut bank notes and kept half, and gave Perrott half, who kept an account of them.

In consequence of this information, Ferne's apartments, which were very extensively furnished, in particular, with a chamber organ, were searched by virtue of Fielding's warrant; and at the same time, Perrott's rooms in Newgate, by virtue of a warrant from the commissioners.

In Ferne's possession were found the halves of four bank notes, amounting in all to 185*l.*, and the corresponding halves were found at the bottom of Perrott's trunk, hid, or sewed up very carefully in a piece of rag, together with the signed moiety of another bank note for 1000*l.*

Upon this discovery, Ferne was carried before the justice, and examined concerning the bank notes, when she insisted they were her own property, and received from gentlemen, as a gratuity, for favours; but these very notes were, by the indefatigable diligence of those concerned, traced back into money paid by Thompson, for goods which he had sold on Perrott's account.

After some subsequent examinations of Mrs. Ferne, and of one Martin Matthias, and one Pye Donkin, who acted as attorneys for Perrott, which examinations all tended to prove that Perrott had deposited notes to a great value in Ferne's hands, and to expose the shameless perjury of Ferne, all proceedings were suspended till the trial in September, 1761, when, it being proved that the notes found in possession of Ferne and and Perrott were the produce of Perrott's estate, he was convicted, and received sentence of death.

From the time of his having been charged with a capital offence, he was put into irons; yet he seemed healthy and cheerful, and expressed great confidence of his being acquitted. After his conviction, he was removed from his chamber to a cell, where he contracted a cold and hoarseness, and became fretful, querulous, and impatient. He had, however, even then formed a scheme of escaping from prison; and a party of sailors was hired to come and rescue him in the daytime, when brought down from the cell to the chapel, by securing the turnkey at the gate, forcing the keys from him, and then carrying off the prisoner. But this project failed.

He was often urged to make a full to make a full disclosure of his effects, great part of which were still concealed, but he obstinately refused it, saying, he was to die, and that was atonement sufficient for the wrongs he had committed!!!

On the morning of his execution, which took place at Smithfield, on the 11th of November, 1761, he confessed the justice of his sentence, and acknowledged the injury he had done to his benefactor, Mr. Whitton, and asked his forgiveness.

The following will give an idea of the impudence of tbis fellow, respecting his profligacy.

After Perrott had been in Newgate six weeks, he gave notice to the commissioners that he would give a more satisfactory account of the deficiency in his estate; and being brought before them on the 5th of June, 1760, he gave in, upon oath, the following account:

Fitting up my warehouse in Blowbladder Street, and furnishing the same	£100
Rent and boy's wages, during my stay there	100
Travelling expenses during the same	100
My own diet during that time .	125
Clothes, hats, wigs, and other wearing necessaries	200
Fitting up my house on Ludgate Hill	100
Furnishing the same . . .	200
House-keeping, during my stay	

there, with rent, taxes, and servants' wages	2700
Clothes, hats, wigs, shoes, and other wearing apparel, during my stay there	720
Travelling expenses during my stay on Ludgate Hill . . .	360
Horses, and keeping them, saddles, bridles, and farrier's bill, during my residence on Ludgate Hill and Blow-bladder Street . . .	570
Tavern expenses, coffee-house expenses, and places of diversion, during the above time . .	920
Expenses attending the connexion I had with the fair sex . .	5550
Paid Mr. Thompson for selling goods by commission	300
Forgave him a debt in consideration of his trouble and time, in getting bills accepted, &c. . .	30
Lost by goods and mourning .	3000
Total	£15,075

To this account he added the most solemn asseveration upon oath, that he had not concealed any part of his estate and effects whatsoever. The commissioners, being deeply dissatisfied, sent him back to Newgate; and some time after, he petitioned the lord keeper to be discharged; but his lordship, upon hearing read the last deposition which Perrott had annexed to his petition, thought it so infamous that he would not order any attendance upon it.

On the occasion of stating his acquaintance with Sarah Powell, he said that such acquaintance had commenced about six years before, and it continued till he became a bankrupt, but she died soon after, as he was informed about ten months ago, while he was prisoner in Newgate. And he delivered in an account, upon oath, of his having remitted to this woman, from Christmas 1758 to Christmas 1759, (though she was during the time, by his own account, dying of a consumption, and was, for that reason, in the country, sometimes at Weybridge, in Surrey, and sometimes at Bath,) no less than 5000*l.*, in cash and bank notes, which he received of Thompson for the goods that he employed him to sell; at the same confessing, that, before this time, she had never cost him more than 100*l.* a-year.

When he was asked, whether this woman, whom he supplied with no less than 5000*l.* in one year, kept any carriage, he said, he could not tell. When he was asked, by what servants she was attended, he answered, by a man and a maid, whose names he never knew; and he also declared, that though he saw her after her return from Bath, and perceived that she was past hopes of recovery, he never asked her how she intended to dispose of her effects, nor did he desire any person to attend her as a physician or apothecary, in her last illness, or even knew by whom she was attended; that he visited her at her lodgings in streets, the names of which he entirely forgot; and that he directed many letters to her he does not know where; but he said, that the paper parcel with three seals contained several of her letters, which he had since burnt; and that he did not diclose the particulars before, because it was her dying request that he should not.

As it was impossible to believe that Perrott, who, when this woman was in health, and spirits, never spent more upon her than 100*l.* a-year, should, when she was languishing in a consumption, and after his connexion with Mrs. Ferne, send her so large a sum as 5000*l.*, and as his account was in every other respect incredible, even to absurdity, the commissioners sent him back to Newgate, for the same reason as they first committed him.

Not, however, to suffer the incredibility even of this account to rest upon its own extravagance and inconsistency, an inquiry was made after this Sarah Powell; and it was discovered that, by information of undoubtful credit, that her true name was Rachael Sims; that she was the daughter of a tradesman at Devizes, in Wiltshire, and had been in keeping, and was deserted, when she first became acquainted with Perrott; that she took the name of Powell, because Perrott's linen was marked with a P; that he also went by the name of Powell, and passed for her husband at many houses and lodgings, in town and country; that she contracted a habit of drinking, which was the cause of her death; that she had just reason to complain of Perrott's parsimony; and that, when she died, she did not leave money enough to bury her.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

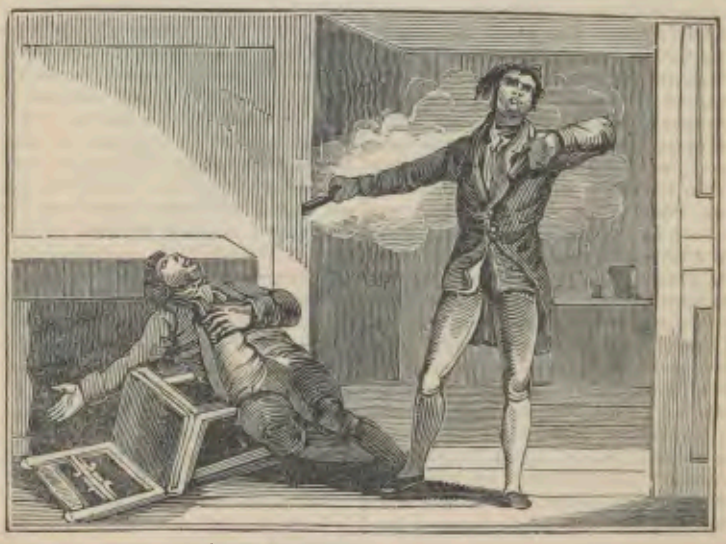
ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 102. FEBRUARY 7, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

EXECUTION OF FRANCIS DAVID STIRN, FOR MURDER.



[STIRN SHOOTING MR. MATTHEWS.]

Scarcely had the execution of Earl Ferrers taken place, as detailed in our last number, when the attention of the public was called to the remarkable case of Francis David Stirn, by birth a German, a man of learning, and unfortunately possessed of as violent passions as that unfortunate lord.

Francis David Stirn was born in the principality of Hesse Cassel, about the year 1735. His father was a minister, and his brother was also a metropolitan minister at Hersfeldt, having the superintendance over the Calvinist clergy of a certain district.

At a proper age he was sent to a public grammar-school in Hesse Cassel, where he made a considerable progress, and was then removed to a college at Bremen, which is endowed with professorships, as a university. While he was here, he preached some probationary discourses, according to the custom of the place, and, though he was scarce twenty years of age, became tutor to the son of one Haller, a doctor of laws, and burgomaster of the city. But he soon forfeited the favour both of Mr. Haller and his wife, by a suspicious and supercilious disposition, which broke out into so many acts of indecorum that he was dismissed from his employment.

He was taken home by his brother, who soon after placed him at the university of Hintelin, belonging to Hesse, where he pursued his studies from the year 1756

till the middle of the year 1758. During this time he improved his knowledge in the Latin and Greek classics to an uncommon degree; he also acquired a very considerable skill in the Hebrew, and became a great proficient both in vocal and instrumental music, dancing, fencing, and other polite accomplishments.

About this time, the French having made an irruption into Hesse, and impoverished the inhabitants by raising exorbitant contributions, his brother was no longer able to support him, and therefore sent him to England with very strong recommendations to a friend, who was in a station of great honour and interest.

This person received him kindly, and promised to procure him an appointment that should be agreeable to his friends; but as no opportunity immediately presented, he offered himself as an assistant to Mr. Crawford, who kept a school in Cross Street, Hatton Garden, and was received, on recommendation of the Rev. Mr. Planta, who had himself lived with Mr. Crawford in that station, and left him upon his having obtained a place in the Muscum. It was also proposed that he should assist the German minister at the chapel in the Savoy, where he preached several probationary discourses; but as he made use of notes he was not approved by his auditory. Stirn, however, with the suspicion natural to his temper, imputed his disappointment to some unfriendly offices of Mr. Planta, and some unaccountable combination between him and the people.

He then turned his thoughts towards a military life, in which some offers of advantage seem to have been made him; but his friends here were so well apprized of his infirmity, that, knowing it would be impossible for him to submit to the subordination established in an army, they earnestly dissuaded him from it, that he might not incur the censure of a court-martial, or bring himself into other inextricable difficultics.

He then formed a design of entering into one of our universities; and having communicated it to his friends he obtained the interest of several clergyman of considerable influence: but some new sally of his jealous and ungovernable temper disgusted his friends and disappointed his expectations. But instead of imputing his disappointment to himself, he threw out many threats against those whom he had already offended by his petulance and ill behaviour.

In the mean time, he continued in Mr. Crawford's family, where he gave frequent and mortifying instances of his pride and indiscretion; one of which is too remarkable to be omitted.

He set out one day with Mr. Crawford, and a Prussian gentleman to dine with Mr. V——, a Dutch merchant at Mousewell Hill; in his way thither he quitted his company, and, by crossing the fields, got to the house before them. When he came there he took such offence at something Mr. V—— said, in some trifling dispute which happened between them, that he called him a fool, and proceeded from one outrage to another, till Mr. V—— ordered his servants to turn him out of doors, which was done before his companions, Crawford and the Prussian, got there. Yet Stirn, when they came back in the evening, fell into another fit of rage against them, and charged them with having got to Mr. V——'s before him, and concealed themselves in another room, to enjoy the injurious treatment which Mr. V—— was prepared to offer him; insisting that he heard them rejoicing and laughing at his disgrace,

While he lived with Mr. Crawford, he became acquainted with Mr. Matthews, a surgeon in the neighbourhood, who advertised the cure of fistulas and other disorders of the like kind. Matthews is said to have insinuated to Stirn, that, though Crawford professed great friendship to him, yet his intention was only to keep him in a state of poverty and dependence, and to render his abilities subservient to his own advantage, without giving him a valuable consideration; telling him, that it was in his power to provide much better for himself. From this time, Stirn's behaviour to Mr. Crawford was very different from what it had been before, and Mr. Crawford was proportionably less satisfied; so that, though he still continued with him, yet Crawford says, that he now kept him merely from the regard he had to him and his family.

Soon after this, Matthews made him a proposal to come and live with him, offering him an apartment ready furnished, and his board, upon condition that he should teach Mrs. Matthews and her

daughter music, and Matthews himself the classics. This proposal Stirn inclined to accept; but Mr. Crawford hearing of it, endeavoured to persuade Matthews to retract it, telling him, that Stirn had failings which would render him a very troublesome inmate. Matthews, who seems to have had neither a good opinion of Crawford, nor good will to him, immediately told Stirn that he had been attempting to persuade him to go back from his proposals, and mentioned also the reasons he gave for so doing. This threw Stirn into a rage, and he expressed his resentment to Crawford in strong terms and a boisterous behaviour.

Stirn soon after accepted Matthews's proposal, and Matthews offered to secure him a continuance of what he had offered for twelve months, by writing; but Stirn refused the obligation, saying, that his honour was sufficient.

Crawford, having failed in persuading Matthews not to receive Stirn, now endeavoured to prevail upon Stirn not to go to Matthews; and therefore, though he says he would not have kept him so long, but in regard to Stirn himself and his friends, he now offered to raise his salary, that he might keep him longer, at greater expense.

But this offer was refused, and Stirn took possession of his apartment at Matthews's house: a very little time, however, was sufficient to show that they could not long continue together. Stirn's pride and his situation in life concurred to render him so jealous of indignity, and so ingenious in discovering oblique reproach and insult in the behaviour of those about him, that, finding one evening, after he came home, some pieces of bread in the dining-room, which had been left there by a child of the family, he immediately took it into his head that they were left there as reproachful emblems of his poverty, which obliged him to subsist on the fragments of charity. This thought set him on fire in a moment; he ran furiously up stairs, and, knocking loudly and suddenly at Mr. Matthews's chamber-door, called out, Mr. Matthews! He was answered by Mrs. Matthews, who was in bed, that Mr. Matthews was not there; but he still clamorously insisted on the door being opened, so that Mrs. Matthews was obliged to rise, and, having put on her clothes, came out, and asked him what he wanted, and what he meant by such behaviour: he answered, that he wanted Mr. Matthews, and that he knew he was in the room. It happened that at this instant Mr. Matthews knocked at the street-door, and put an end to the dispute with his wife. The moment Mr. Matthews entered the house, Stirn in a furious manner charged him with an intention to affront him by the crusts; Mr. Matthews assured him that he meant no such thing, and that the bread was carried thither by the child: Mrs. Matthews also confirmed it, and Stirn was at length pacified. He seems to have been conscious of the impropriety of his conduct, as soon as he had time for reflection; for the next morning he went to Mr. Crawford, and expressed a most grateful sense of Mr. and Mrs. Matthews's patience and kindness in suffering, and passing over his fantastic behaviour.

It is however probable, that, from this time, they began to live together upon very ill terms; Matthews soon after gave him warning to quit his house, and Stirn refused to go. What particular offences had been given on each side do not appear; but they had been carried to such lengths, that Crawford consulted Mr. Welch (a Middlesex justice) about them, on Stirn's behalf. What directions he received are not known; but, on Wednesday, the 13th of August, Stirn having been then in Mr. Matthews's family about two months, Matthews went to a friend upon Dowgate Hill, whose name is Lowther, and, telling him that Stirn had behaved so ill he could no longer keep him in his house, and that he had refused to quit it, requested his advice and assistance to get rid of him. Mr. Lowther then went with Mr. Matthews to Mr. Welch, who, finding there was no legal contract between them, told Matthews he might turn Stirn out when he pleased, without notice. Matthews then determining to turn him out that night, Mr. Welch desired he would be cautious, and advised him to get a couple of friends to be with him; and, when Stirn came in, first to desire him to go away peaceably, and, if he refused, to lead him out by the arm. Matthews then said, he was a desperate man, and, if he should offer any rudeness to him, would make no scruple of stabbing him. He was then advised to take a peace-officer with

him. And having now received sufficient instructions he went away with his friend, determined to put them into execution.

While Matthews and his friend were at Mr. Welch's Stirn was making his complaint to Mr. Crawford, whom he met at Bartlett's Buildings coffee-house, near Holborn. He told him, with great emotion, that Mr. Matthews had villanously and unjustly charged him with having alienated the affections of his wife, and, by her means, having had access to his purse.

Mr. Crawford, who appears to have known that Matthews had warned Stirn to be gone, and that Stirn had refused to go, advised him, as the best way of removing Matthews's suspicions, immediately to quit his house. Upon this he started up in a violent rage, and told him, if he spoke another word, he would ———, and muttered something else to himself, which Mr. Crawford could not hear. But the next moment he told him, that he and Mr. Chapman (a surgeon in the neighbourhood) had conspired with Mr. Matthews to ruin his character, and oblige him to quit England with infamy. After some farther altercation, he sat down, and appeared somewhat more composed; but on a sudden, started up again, with new fury in his looks, and said, his honour was wounded, his character ruined, and his bread lost; that under such circumstances he could not live; and that, if Matthews scandalously turned him out of his house, he would be revenged. Mr. Crawford attempted some farther expostulation, but finding it in vain, and it being now near eleven o'clock, he accompanied him to Mr. Matthews's door, and there left him. But though he was in a temper that made expostulation hopeless, yet, he says, he left him as he thought, in a disposition to do as he advised him.

Matthews, in the mean time, had got two friends, of which Mr. Lowther was one, and a constable; and having removed all that belonged to Mr. Stirn out of his room, into the passage, they were waiting for his coming in; Matthews having determined to turn him into the street at that hour of the night, and leave him to get a lodging where he could.

When Stirn knocked at the door, it was opened to him by Lowther; and upon entering the passage, and seeing his clothes and other things lying in it, he cried out, with great passion, "Who has done this?" Matthews replied, "I have done it: you told me, you would not leave my house but by force, and now I am determined you shall go." Stirn then reproached Matthews with being a bad man, and told him that he was a coward, and would not have dared thus to insult him if he had not procured persons to abet him and assist him. Some farther words passed on both sides; after which, Matthews desired Stirn to take a glass of wine, there being then wine and glasses upon the table, and said, "Let us part friendly." Stirn then said, he would not go till he had played his last tune; and there being a spinnet in the room, he went and struck it five or six times; then he said, "I want but half a guinea: you may do what you will with my clothes and books." Matthews replied, "If you will tell me what you want with half a guinea, and have not so much, I will lend you the money." Stirn then put his hand in his pocket, and taking out some money, looked at it, and said, "No, I have as much money as I want; I have spoken to a man to-day who will write my life and yours." "Have a care," said Matthews, "what you say; you have before said enough for me to lay you by the heels." "Why, what have I said before?" said Stirn. "Why, you have said," replied Matthews, "that Crawford might thank his God he had got rid of you in the manner he had; but that you would have your revenge of me." Stirn then desired Matthews to give him his hand, and Matthews stretching it out, Stirn grasped it in both his, and said, "I have said so, and here is my hand, I will have revenge of you." After this, a good deal of opprobrious language passed between them, and then Stirn went out of the house with the constable, though not in his custody.

Where this forlorn and infatuated creature passed the night, does not appear; nor is anything related of the transactions of the next day, Thursday, the 14th, except that Mr. Chapman endeavoured to procure a meeting of the parties with himself and Mr. Crawford that evening to bring about a reconciliation, but without success, Mr. Matthews being unfortunately from home when he called to make the appointment. It appears, however, from divers circum-

stances which happened afterwards, that, on that day, Stirn bought a pair of pistols, and that, having loaded them, he sent Mr. Matthews a challenge, which Matthews refused to accept; and it is probable, that from this time he resolved on the murder, no other means of revenge being left him. On Friday morning, the 15th, Mr. Crawford, hearing that Stirn was in great anxiety and distress of mind, gave him an invitation to dinner. This invitation he accepted, and he behaved with great propriety and politeness till after the cloth was taken away; but just then he started up, as if stung by some sudden thought, and uttered several invectives against Matthews; saying, that none but an execrable villain could impute to him the horrid character of a thief and adulterer. He said this without any mention having been made of his own situation, or of Mr. Matthews's name, and soon after went away.

About half an hour after five, the same evening, as Mr. Crawford was going down Cross Street, Stirn overtook him. Crawford at this time discovered such an expression of despair in his countenance, that he suspected he had formed a design to destroy himself especially, as it was said he had made an attempt of that kind six months before.

Stirn turned the conversation principally upon the point of honour, and the proper means of maintaining it. Crawford, who saw him greatly moved, so as frequently to start, and change colour, turned the discourse to religion; but, observing he gained no attention, he hoped to sooth his mind by mentioning the prospect he still had of doing well; but Stirn then hastily interrupted him by saying, "Who will entertain a person under the horrid character of an adulterer and a thief? No, sir, I am lost both to God and to the world."

Mr. Crawford then told him, that if he should fail of success here he would assist him with money to return to his brother. "To my brother!" says Stirn, in an agony: "neither my brother nor my country can receive me under the disgrace of such crimes as are imputed to me." As he pronounced these words he burst into tears; and Mr. Crawford, not being able longer to support the effect of such a conversation upon his mind, was obliged to take his leave.

Mr. Crawford, in order to recollect himself, went out into the fields, where he could not help musing on what had passed; and finding his suspicions, that Stirn intended to destroy himself, grow stronger and stronger, he determined to return, and endeavour to find him out a second time.

It happened that about half an hour after eight o'clock he met with him at Owen's coffee-house, where the conversation upon his quarrel with Matthews was renewed, though with much more temper than before; yet Stirn often started, saying, he expected that everyone who opened the door was Matthews.

While he was at Owen's coffee-house he called for a pint of porter and some potatoes, which he devoured ravenously, though he had supped before, and drank a pint of porter and three gills of wine.

About ten o'clock he got up, and said he would go to Mr. Pugh's; Pugh kept an alehouse, the sign of the Pewter Platter, in Cross Street, Hatton Garden, next door to Crawford's school; where Crawford, Matthews, Chapman, and other persons in the neighbourhood, frequently met to spend the evening.

Mr. Crawford endeavoured to persuade him to go home to his lodgings, upon which Stirn, without making any reply, caught him by the hand, and pressed with such violence as almost to force the blood out of his finger's ends.

They went together to Mr. Pugh's door, where Mr. Crawford left him, and went home. Stirn went into the neighbours' room, at the Pewter Platter, where he found Matthews, who had been to see Foote's farce, of "The Minor," in the Haymarket, and with him Mr. Chapman and Mr. Lowther; several other persons were in the room, but not of the same company.

Stirn sat down at the same table with Matthews and his friends; but Chapman, perceiving by his gestures and countenance that he was in great agitation, called him out, and admonished him not to do anything that might have disagreeable consequences either to himself or others. After this Stirn returned alone into the room, and Chapman went home. Stirn walked about the room by himself, and in the mean time Crawford came in, having heard who were in company, and fearing some fatal effect of Stirn's pas-

sion, which he hoped he might contribute to prevent.

Stirn, after some time, applying himself to Mr. Matthews, said, " Sir, you have accused me of theft and adultery." Matthews denied the charge; but said, if his wife's virtue had not been more to be depended upon than *his* honour, he did not know what might have been the consequence.

After some mutual reproaches, Matthews called him a dirty fellow, and said he ought to be sent into his own lousy country. Stirn, after this, took two or three turns about the room, without reply, and then took a small piece of paper out of his pocket, and held it some time in his hand, with a design that Matthews should take notice of it; but Matthews not regarding it, he held it in the candle till it was burned; he then walked about the room for a few minutes more, and Crawford, observing uncommon fury and desperation in his looks, desired the company to drink his health; Mr. Lowther immediately did so, and, as he thinks, so did Mr. Matthews too; after which Stirn walked about the room, but in a few minutes came and stood at Mr. Crawford's elbow; Mr. Lowther sat next to Mr. Crawford, and Mr. Matthews next to Mr. Lowther. He then went and stood between Mr. Lowther and Mr. Crawford, and having continued there about a minute, or a minute and a half, he drew out the two pistols he had procured for the duel, wrapped up in a piece of paper, and stretching his hand across the table before Mr. Lowther, he discharged one of them at Matthews's breast, who gave a sudden start, and, then falling forward, died instantly, without a groan. Stirn, almost at the same moment, discharged the other at himself; but, by some accident, the ball missed him. As soon as the smoke was dissipated, and the company recovered from their first astonishment and confusion, Stirn was seen standing as it were torpid with amazement and horror. As soon as he saw the attention of all that were in the room turned upon him, he seemed to recollect himself, and made towards the door; but a person in the room, whose name was Warford, seized him, and after some struggle pulled him to the ground. Lowther immediately went up to him, and Stirn cried out, " Shoot me, shoot me, for I shall be hanged." Somebody then saying, Matthews is dead, Stirn replied, " I am not sorry; but I am sorry that I did not shoot myself."

After his commitment he obstinately refused all kinds of food, with a view to starve himself, that he might avoid the infamy of a public death by the hands of the executioner: he persisted in this abstinence till the Friday following, the 22d of August, being just a week, drinking only a dish or two of coffee, and a little wine; this conduct he endeavoured to justify, by saying, that his life was forfeited both by the law of God and man, and that it was not lawful even for the government to pardon him; and what does it signify, says he, by whose hands this forfeit is paid? The ordinary indeed told him, in answer to this argument, that his life was not in his own power, and that as he did not, and could not, give it to himself, so neither had he a right to take it away; it is indeed a pity that on this occasion the ordinary was master of no better argument; for the argument which he used against Stirn's right to take away his own life, would prove that his life could not be lawfully taken away by any other; for if Stirn had not a right to take away his own life, because he did not, and could not, give it to himself, the hangman, as he could no more give life than Stirn, had no more right to take it away. He was, however, urged to eat, by arguments addressed to his passions; for he was told, that he would incur more infamy by suicide than by hanging, as his body would be dragged like that of a brute to a hole dug to receive it in a cross-road, and a stake would be afterwards driven through it, which would remain as a monument of his disgrace. These arguments, however, were without effect, for he never eat any solid food, till he had, by the assistance of some who visited him, procured a quantity of opium sufficient to answer his purpose by a nearer way.

On Wednesday, the 10th of September, having then in some degree recovered his strength, he was brought to the bar and arraigned; he was then decently dressed in a suit of black cloth, but, contrary to the general expectation, he pleaded " Not Guilty," and requested that his trial might be put off till Friday, the 12th, which was granted.

On the 12th he was brought to the bar again, but, instead of his suit of black, he appeared in a green night-gown; he had been advised to feign himself mad, but this adviee he rejeeted with disdain.

During his trial, whieh lasted about four hours, he was often ready to faint: he was therefore indulged with a seat and several refreshments; when sentence was passed upon him he quite fainted away; but being reeovered by the applieation of spirits he requested the eourt that he might be permitted to go to the plaee of exeeution in the eoaeh with the elergyman; upon whieh the eourt told him, that was at the sheriff's option, but that sueh a favour, if granted, would be eontrary to the intention of the law, whieh had been lately made to distinguish murders by exemplary punishment: upon this he made a profound reverenee to the eourt, and was taken baek to prison.

About six the same evening, he was visited by the ordinary, who found in the press-yard a German; this man said he was a minister, whom Stirn had desired might attend him. The ordinary therefore took him up with him to Stirn's ehamber, he having been removed from the eells by the assistanee of some friends. They found him lying on his bed, and as he expressed great uneasiness at the presenee of the ordinary and a prisoner that had been set over him as a guard, they withdrew and left him alone with his eountryman; soon after this, alarm was given that Stirn was extremely ill, and supposed to have taken poison; he was immediately visited by the sheriff, and Mr. Akerman, the keeper of the prison, who found him in a state of stupefaetion, but not yet eonvulsed; a surgeon was proeured, and several methods tried to diseharge his stomaeh of the poison, but without effeet; he was then let blood, whieh apparently rendered him worse.

About nine o'eloek he was pale and speeehless, his jaw was fallen, and his eyes were fixed, and about five minutes before eleven he expired.

It does not appear what reason Matthews had for eharging Stirn with an attempt upon his wife; but Stirn solemnly deelared in his last moments that there was none. He expressed many obligations to Mr. Crawford, who often visited him in prison with great kindness and humanity; and perhaps if he had been in a situation more suitable not only to his hopes, but to his merit and his birth, he would have been less jealous of affronts, and, eonseious of undisputed dignity, would have treated rudeness and slander with eontempt, instead of pursuing them with revenge.

He spent his life in perpetual transitions from outrage and fury, to remorse and regret; one hour drawing his sword upon his dearest friends, to revenge some imaginary affront, and the next lamenting his folly, and entreating their pardon with eontrition and tears. How many are they whose keen sensibility and violenee of temper keep them nearly in the same situation, though they have not yet been pushed to the same exeess; let sueh take warning from this mournful example, and strive gradually to eure their vehemenee of temper, instead of allowing it to overeome them.

WILLIAM STURMAN.

In the month of January, 1814, the neighbourhood of Pieeadilly was alarmed by the ery of Fire, and flames were seen issuing from a house in Half-moon Street. Report stated the eonflagration to have been oeeasioned by some villain who had robbed the premises to a eonsiderable amount; but subsequent examinations fixed the guilt upon the owner. The family eonsisted of Mr. and Mrs. Sturman, their ehild, about two years of age. and one female servant. On Tuesday, between one and two o'eloek, Mr. and Mrs. S. and ehild left the house for the day, at whieh time all was safe; and they told the servant she might go out for an hour or two during their absenee. She aeeordingly left the house about four in the afternoon, after seeuring the doors and windows. She returned at eight o'eloek in the evening, and on opening the street-door she diseovered that the house was on fire. Having given the alarm, some persons, who happened to be passing at the time, entered the house first, and the neighbours after them. The engine belonging to the Royal Exehange Insuranee Office, with several firemen, arrived soon after, and by their united exertions the flames were extinguished. The house was ascertained to be on fire in several different parts. The wainscoat in the baek parlour on the ground floor,

the dining-room, and the stair-carpeting from the dining-room to the drawing-room on the ground floor, were all burnt, or on fire at the same time. In addition to these suspicious circumstances, faggots were found in the kitchen, pieces of wood, quantities of matches, and various combustibles, were found in different parts, evidently, from the way in which they were placed, to assist and increase the fire. A few minutes after nine o'clock Mr. and Mrs. S. and child returned home; they appeared extremely alarmed and distressed at the fire, and particularly at the loss of cash and other property, which they said had been stolen from the house since they had left it in the morning. By the advice of his brother-in-law, Mr. S. gave information of the robbery at Bow Street, with a full description of the different articles stolen.

Mr. S. had made an insurance in the Globe Insurance Office, for 3,000*l.* and upwards, on household furniture, &c.; and from the suspicious circumstances attending the breaking out of the fire, the conductors of that office thought it right, on their own account as well as on behalf of the public, that a full investigation should take place. For this purpose they had Mr. and Mrs. S., with their books and papers, brought from their house in Half-moon Street to Bow Street, where they underwent a very close, cool, and deliberate examination, before Mr. Sketchley: Mr. Denham, the secretary to the Globe Insurance Office, attended. They were examined separately; and if firmness and composure are to be considered presumptive evidence of innocence, nothing could be greater than both of them displayed. However, the accounts they gave of themselves were very improbable and irreconcileable with the general practice of families.

Mr. S. upon his examination said that he and his wife had been married about three years: they had taken the house Half-moon Street, and let it ready furnished. The cash and bank notes, amounting to 600*l.* or upwards, and said to be stolen, he had by him for the last two years. He could not tell the time he had last examined it, nor of what description of Bank of England notes it was composed; but believed there was one or two 100*l.* notes, and the remainder made up of 30*l.*, 20*l.*, and 10*l.* notes. These he kept in a secretary in his book-case. There was also from 10 to 20*l.* in silver, and three half guineas. The cash he kept in his writing-desk. The reason he assigned for keeping the money by him for two years was, that he had been out of employ during that time, and had not put it out to interest because he was afraid he should not be able to get it so soon as he might want it, as it was his intention to go into business. He went out on Tuesday for the purpose of meeting with a relation whom he expected to arrive from Cambridge. His wife and child accompanied him, and he parted with them at her sister's, in Broad Court, Long Acre, and he went on to Clarence Row, Hackney, to inquire after his aunt Darge; but his relation had not come from Cambridge. On his return he dined at the Telegraph chop-house, in Bishopsgate Street, and called for his wife at her sister's, in Broad Court, and they got home about nine o'clock, when they found their house on fire.

His wife was then brought in. She confirmed her husband's statement in most particulars, and stated, that she had lived housekeeper, and her husband steward, in a gentleman's family. At that time she had about 370*l.* in the 3 per cents., which she gave her husband permission to sell out. She was asked as to the money they had in the house, and, after some questioning, agreed in the sum stated by her husband, but did not know it of her own knowledge, but he told her so. They were both questioned as to taking a favourite canary-bird out of the house on Tuesday, which they denied.

Mr. Denham, secretary to the Globe Insurance Office, then made a charge against them on oath, that he suspected them to have been concerned in setting fire to their house, and they were ordered to be detained in custody, and to be kept separate.

Mr. S. was tried at the ensuing sessions, and the many suspicious circumstances could leave no doubt respecting his guilt, and the jury accordingly found him guilty; and he was executed on the 2d of April, 1814.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

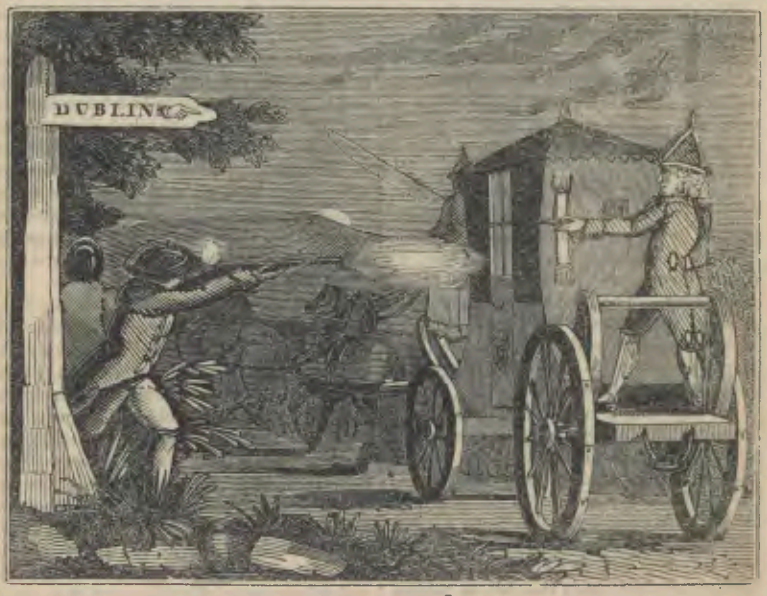
ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 103. FEBRUARY 14, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

MURDER OF MISS KNOX, OF PROHEN, DERRY.



[THE ATTACK.]

JOHN M'NAUGHTON, esq., was the son of a merchant at Derry, whose father had been an alderman of Dublin. To an outward form which was perfectly engaging, he added the gentcelest demeanour, so as to promise the very reverse of what was the real disposition of his soul, which was subject to every blast of passion! And though there was a great degree of love and softness in his composition, yet, when ruffled and opposed, he was suddenly transformed; all his seeming rationality instantly disappeared, and he became desperate and dangerous.

Mr. M'Naughton was educated in Trinity College, Dublin. When of age he entered into a landed estate of 600*l.* a-year in the county of Tyrone, which was left him by Dr. M'Naughton, his uncle.

The first vice he fell into was gaming, by which he very soon did great injury to his fortune; and though he continued (as most novices do who play with sharpers) in a constant run of ill luck, and was soon obliged to mortgage, yet his losses made no visible alteration in his temper. His pride kept him within due bounds there. All was placid with the polite M'Naughton, and he lost his money to the very last with that graceful composure that became the man who had a plentiful fortune to support it. But strong as his passion this way might be, it was not

strong enough to secure him against the attacks of love: falling a victim to the charms of a young lady, he very speedily married her.

His very agreeable person, and soft polite addresses, insured him success with the lady; but, as his character was generally known, the young lady's friends took all possible care to secure her effects; and the lover was too eager to gratify his passion, and too rash in his temper, to trouble himself about the disposition of fortune.

The reader may well suppose, that the unavoidable expenses of a wife and servants in Dublin (as he pursued his old course of gaming) must soon increase his difficulties, and introduce a new scene of troubles. It did so most fatally, as will appear by the following melancholy accident:

A sheriff's writ was taken out against Mr. M'Naughton, for some large debt; and, as he suspected the danger, he kept himself as secure at home as possible, by which means the bailiffs could get no admittance. The creditor, or some other persons concerned, hearing this, had influence enough with the high sheriff to prevail on him to go to Mr. M'Naughton's house, and take him prisoner.

As the sheriff went in a chair, and appeared like a gentleman, the servants admitted him, and showed him into a parlour, where their master was alone: the sheriff told him he was his prisoner. On this, M'Naughton flew into a rage, and, calling out for pistols, he frighted his poor listening wife to such a degree, that (being near her time) she fell in labour, and died in childbed.

The high sheriff was greatly and universally blamed for this seeming officious behaviour; and this dreadful consequence threw Mr. M'Naughton into such distraction, that he made several attempts upon his life, and was obliged to be attended and watched for some months after. At his return from the country, after eighteen months' absence, he appeared greatly altered, like a wretch worn out with grief; so very susceptible was that frail man of the excess of every passion. But this fatal accident, which was near costing him his life, was attended with one good consequence; it immediately cut off all expense: and that long retirement into the country, was of some service to his troubled fortunes, and gave him an opportunity at his return to Dublin to appear there like himself, in some degree of splendour.

Time and the amusements and gaiety of a court are the best physicians for every grief. There he renewed his old and, no doubt, contracted new friendships, and kept most faithfully to his favourite vice, gaming, which he then pursued with great spirit.

Some few years before this, when Mr. M'Naughton had both character and interest in the world, he was appointed collector for the county of Coleraine; but the public money soon became a dangerous commodity in the hands of a gamester; and when there began to be a large balance against him, he not only lost that profitable employment, but was obliged to get one of his wife's relations to be security for him; and, as it is said, that gentleman remained some time after in trouble on his account. The loss of that employment was the first mark of public discredit that befell this unhappy man.

About the period of his reviving from his troubles, Mr. M'Naughton made his addresses secretly to Miss Knox, daughter of Richard Knox, esq., of Prohen, in the county of Derry, a gentleman possessed of an estate of about 1500*l.* per annum; and as by the marriage settlement 5000*l.* had been settled on the younger children, Miss Knox, having only one brother and no sister, she was entitled to the whole of 5000*l.* even though she disobliged her parents by marriage. We must add to this bait, the beauty, sweetness of temper, and other accomplishments of the young lady, which were remarkable. She was then about fifteen.

Mr. M'Naughton, who was an intimate friend of her father's, and a constant visitor, soon obtained a promise from the young lady to marry him, if he could get her father's consent.

He was soon after encouraged to talk with Mr. Knox, on that subject, who not only absolutely refused his consent, and gave his reasons for it, but showed his resentment, by forbidding him his house.

Mr. M'Naughton then begged Mr. Knox would permit him to visit as formerly (as he said it would look strange to the world to be forbid visiting a family all the neighbours knew he had been so intimate in,) and solemnly promised, upon

his honour, never more to think of or mention this affair; and added, that as he had not spoken of it to the young lady, Mr. Knox need never do it, and so the affair would drop of itself.

Thus were the father's eyes and ears once more sealed up by this artful man, who continued his addresses to the daughter, and told her Mr. Knox had promised him his consent; but desiring, however, that no farther mention might be made of the affair, for a year or two, till some material business was decided, which he would acquaint him with.

Thus he deceived the young lady, who now more freely gave way to his passion, and again promised she would marry him as soon as that consent was obtained. He remained some time, constantly watching his opportunity to complete his design.

One day, being in company with Miss Knox and a young gentleman (a very boy) in a retired room in the house he pressed her to marry him, protesting he never could be happy till he was sure of her; and with an air of sprightly raillery, pulling out a prayer-book he began to read the marriage service, and insisted on the young lady's making the responses, which she did; but to every one she always added, "provided her father consented."

Some short time after this, Miss Knox going to a friend's house on a week's visit, Mr. M'Naughton being also an intimate there, soon followed her. Here he fixed his scene for action; here he claimed her, and, calling her his wife, insisted on consummation, which the young lady absolutely refused, and, leaving the house, went directly and informed her uncle of the whole affair. On this Mr. Knox wrote a letter to M'Naughton, telling him what a base dishonourable villain he was, and bid him avoid his sight for ever.

Upon the receipt of this letter M'Naughton advertised his marriage in the newspapers, cautioning every other man not to marry his lawful wife.

This was answered by a very spirited and proper advertisement from the father, with an affidavit of the whole affair from the daughter annexed.

Mr. Knox then brought an action against him in the prerogative court, to set aside this pretended marriage, which was found to be only a contract; for the breach of which, the party can only be sued at common law, and condemned to pay costs and damages; beside, it is probable that the young lady's being under age rendered this contract void in itself.

At this time Mr. M'Naughton was absconded from his debts, and therefore could not appeal to the court of delegates, where the former decree was confirmed. In consequence of this decree, Judge Scott issued his warrant to apprehend him.

When M'Naughton heard this, he wrote a most impudent threatening letter to the judge, and, it is said, lay in wait to have him murdered, when he was last at the assizes there, but missed him, by the judge's taking another road. Upon this the judge applied to the lord chief justice, who issued out another writ against him, that drove him to England.

Mr. M'Naughton returned to Ireland in the summer of 1761, and by constantly hovering round Mr. Knox's house obliged the family to be on their guard, and the young lady to live like a recluse.

However, about the middle of the summer she ventured to a place called Swaddling Bar, to drink the mineral waters there for her health; thither this unhappy man followed her, and was seen in a beggar's habit, sometimes in a sailor's: thus disguised he was detected, and then swore in the presence of several that he would murder the whole family, if he did not get possession of his wife! and yet so infatuated were they as to suffer him to get away once more to England, where he was supposed to be by Mr. Knox, at the time this fatal event happened.

He remained in London till the month of October; and several of his acquaintance here with whom he spent his evenings have since observed, that he was never easy when alone with them but when Miss Knox was the subject, and he had often concluded by saying, he feared that affair would end in blood.

During his residence in London at this last visit, it is said, he gamed, cheated, borrowed money from all his acquaintance, and imposed on many by forged letters and false tokens from their friends.

It sounds something severe to speak thus harshly of a gentleman, particularly one under misfortune. But this truth must be observed. A man of worth and

honour, brought to distress by unforescen accidents, may, and often does, maintain his integrity and good name, under a series of misfortunes; whereas, the man reduced to poverty and distress by gaming, or any other extravagant vice, too often descends to mean actions; he who commits a mean action is in great danger of committing a base one.

About the 1st of November, this unhappy wanderer was seen skulking in the country of Ireland, and two nights prior to the murder was known to sleep, with three accomplices, at the house of one Mr. ——, a hearth-money collector. The morning of the 10th, the day the fact was committed, they all came with a sackfull of fire-arms to a little cabin on the road-side, where Mr. Knox was to pass in his coach and six. From this cabin M'Naughton detached one of them to go to an old woman that lived at some distance on the road-side, under pretence of buying some yarn of her, but really to wait the coming up of Mr. Knox's coach, and inquire whose it was. When it appeared in sight, he asked that question, and was answered, that it was Mr. Knox, who, with his family, was going to Dublin. He then made her point to show him how they sat, which she did: Mr. Knox, his wife, his daughter, and a maid-servant. As soon as he had got this information, he ran off to inform M'Naughton that the coach was coming, and to make ready; that he had looked into the coach, and that Mr. Knox was only attended by one servant, and a faithful fellow, a smith, who lived near him, and was foster-father to Miss Knox, one whom M'Naughton could never bribe; for most of the other servants had suffered themselves to be tampered with, and, when discovered, had been discharged. A foster-father, by the way, is not much known or regarded in England, but in Ireland he is a character of no small notice: this man's wife was wet-nurse, and suckled Miss Knox, from whence the poor people generally contract a faithful affection. As soon as the coach came near the cabin, two of the accomplices, armed with guns, presented them at the postilion and coachman, which stopped the coach; while M'Naughton fired at the smith with a blunderbuss: upon this, the faithful smith, who luckily escaped the shot, presented his piece, which unfortunately missed fire, and gave M'Naughton and one of his comrades an opportunity to fire at the poor fellow; and both wounded him. Immediately upon this, two shots were fired at the coach, one by M'Naughton himself, and another by one of his assistants; and, finding that the passengers drew up the windows, he ran round, and fired into the coach obliquely with a gun loaded with five balls, all which entered into the body of the unhappy Miss Knox. The maid now let down the window, and screamed out her mistress was murdered. On hearing this, the only livery servant that attended the coach, properly armed, came from behind a turf-stack, where he had hid himself, and firing at M'Naughton wounded him in the back; and about the same time Mr. Knox fired one pistol, which was the last of eight shot fired on this strange and dreadful occasion.

Miss Knox was carried into the cabin, where she expired in about three hours. The murderer and his accomplices fled, but the country was soon raised in pursuit of them: amongst others some of Sir James Caldwell's light horse, who were directed to search the house and offices of one Wenslow, a farmer, not far distant from the horrid scene of action. But though some of the family knew he was concealed there they pretended ignorance; so that M'Naughton might have escaped, had not the corporal, after they had searched every place, as they imagined, without success, and were going away, bethought himself of the following stratagem. Seeing a labourer digging potatoes in a piece of ground behind the stables, he said to his comrades in the fellow's hearing, "It is a great pity we cannot find this murderer; it would be a good thing for the discoverer, he would certainly get three hundred pounds." Upon this the fellow pointed to a hay-loft. The corporal immediately ran up the ladder and forced open the door; upon which M'Naughton fired at him and missed him. By the flash of the pistol, the corporal was directed where to fire his piece, which happily wounding M'Naughton, he ran in, and seized him, dragged him out, and instantly tied him on a car, and conducted him to Lifford gaol. Here he remained in the closest confinement, entirely deserted by all his friends and acquaintance, as appeared on the day of his trial, which commenced the 8th of December, 1761,

when he was arraigned, with an accomplice, called Dunlap, before Baron Mountney, Mr. Justice Scott, and Counsellor Smith, who went down upon a special commission to try them.

M'Naughton was brought into court on a bier, rolled in a blanket, with a greasy woollen nightcap, the shirt in which he was taken, being all bloody and dirty, and a long beard, which made a dreadful appearance! In that condition he made a long speech, pointedly and sensibly; and complained in the most pathetic manner of the hard usage he had met with since his confinement. He said, "they had treated him like a man under sentence, and not like a man that was to be tried. He declared he never intended to kill his dear wife (at saying which he wept); that he only designed to take her away; that he should make such things appear upon his trial, as should surprise them all." But, alas! when his trial came on, all this great expectation which he had raised in the mind of every one came to nothing.

The trial lasted five days. The first day, the 8th, was spent in pleadings to put off the trial, and the reply of the counsel for the crown.

During these debates, M'Naughton often spoke with most amazing spirit and judgment, and much more like an eminent lawyer than any of his counsel; and the result of that day was, that he should prepare his affidavit, which the court would take into consideration. Accordingly, on the 9th he was brought into court again, and his affidavit read, in which he swore, that some material witnesses for him were not to be had, particularly one Owens, who he said was present all the time; but the judges, after long debates, were of opinion that nothing sufficient was offered to put off the trial: however, to show their indulgence, they would give him that day, and part of the next, to see if he could strengthen his affidavit by that of others. But when the new affidavit was produced on the 10th, it was unanimously and peremptorily resolved by the court, that he had not shown sufficient cause to postpone his trial, and accordingly they gave him notice to prepare for it on the 11th, at eight o'clock in the morning.

The judges came on the bench at nine o'clock, and sat there till eleven at night, without stirring out of court. During the whole time of the trial M'Naughton took his notes as regularly as any of the lawyers, and cross-examined all the witnesses with the greatest accuracy. He was observed to behave with uncommon resolution.

His chief defence was founded on a letter he produced, as written to him by Miss Knox, in which she desired him to intercept her on the road to Dublin, and take her away: but this was proved a forgery of his own, which, after condemnation, he confessed.

He took great pains to exculpate himself from the least design to murder any one, much less his dear wife (as he always called her); he declared solemnly, that his intent was only to take her out of the coach, and carry her off; but as he received the first wound, from the first shot that was fired, the anguish of that wound, and the prospect of ill success in his design, so distracted him, that, being wholly involved in confusion and despair, he fired, he knew not at what, or whom, and had the misfortune to kill the only person in the world that was dear to him; that he gave the court that trouble, and laboured thus, not to save his own life, (for death was now his choice,) but to clear his character from such horrid guilt as designedly to murder his better half, for whom alone he wished to live.

These were his solemn declarations, but the direct contrary was proved in court by several witnesses, whom he cross-examined with great spirit, and seemed to insinuate were brought there to destroy him. As the jury could only form their opinion on the testimony of the witnesses before them, who were examined on their oaths with the utmost care and solemnity, they brought him in "Guilty."

He heard the verdict without the least concern, telling them, they had acquitted themselves with justice to their country; and when Mr. Baron Mountney pronounced the sentence upon him and his accomplice Dunlap, who was found guilty with him, though he did it in so pathetic a manner as very visibly affected every one, M'Naughton appeared with the same indifference as at the beginning of the trial, and only begged the court would have compassion on poor Dunlap. He said, he was his tenant; that he possessed a very profitable lease, which was near expiring; that he had promised him a renewal, if he would assist him in reco-

vering his wife; that he had forced his consent to accompany him in that action. He therefore begged of the court to represent Dunlap as a proper object of mercy. For his own life, he said, it was really not worth asking; and, were he to choose, death should be his choice, since Miss Knox, his better half, was dead.

But when the unhappy man's plan for seizing the young lady, and carrying her off, is properly considered, what a scheme of madness does it appear; and how surprising it is that he should get any wretches so blindly infatuated as to aid and assist him in so wild and dangerous an undertaking! Was not the sackfull of fire-arms that were carried to the cabin (and perhaps all loaded there!) enough to alarm them that murder might ensue? Do not most families, who travel with an equipage and servants, go armed; and might not this be particularly expected of a family that had particular fears?

When the two armed parties met in open day, on such a desperate business, what but murder could be the consequence? and after the loss of two or three lives, suppose the assaulters had been conquerors, where must they have carried their prize? Would not the country have been raised! Would not they have been pursued? Besides, was not the young lady going to Dublin? a city that unhappy man was too well acquainted with. He knew it is situated near the sea; that a well-concerted plan laid there for carrying off the lady going home in a sedan chair from some visit, by bribing the chairmen, and having a boat ready on the quays, might, with some degree of probability, have been executed.

But without all doubt, he made all his accomplices and assistants believe, that his design was only to take the young lady away, whom he declared to be his wife; but the contrary appeared on his trial. There it was sworn by one of the evidences, Mr. Ash, that this unhappy wretch had vowed long ago to murder Mr. Knox and bis whole family; and this fact evidently appeared, that he bad not made the least provision for carrying ber off that day, nor once demanded her at the coach-side.

Agreeably to the sentence, M'Naughton, with his accomplice Dunlap, was executed on Tuesday, the 15th of December, 1761, near Strabane, in the county of Tyrone.

M'Naughton walked to the place of execution, but, being weak of his wounds, was supported between two men. He was dressed in a white flannel waistcoat trimmed with black buttons and holes, a diaper nightcap tied with a black ribbon, white stockings, mourning buckles, and a crape tied on his arm. He desired the executioner to be speedy, and the fellow pointing to the ladder, he mounted with great spirit. The moment he was tied up, he jumped from it with such vehemence as snapped the rope, and he fell to the ground, but without dislocating his neck, or doing himself any great injury. When they raised him on his legs again, he soon recovered his senses; and the executioner, borrowing the rope from Dunlap, and fixing it round M'Naughton's neck, he went up the ladder a second time, and, tying the rope himself to the gallows, he jumped from it again with the same force, and appeared dead in a minute.

Thus died the once universally admired M'Naughton, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, deserted by all who knew him, in poverty and ignominy!

"M'Naughton not liking, he said, either the principles or doctrine of the clergyman who first went to prepare him for death, because it seems he made things too terrible to him, Mr. Burgoyne succeeded. As no carpenter could be found to make the gallows, the sheriff looked out for a tree proper for the purpose, and the execution must have been performed on it, had not the uncle of the young lady, and some other gentlemen, made the gallows and put it up. The sheriff was even obliged to take a party of soldiers and force a smith to take off his bolts; otherwise he must have been obliged, contrary to law, to execute him with his bolts on. The spectators, who saw him drop, when the rope broke, looked upon it as some contrivance for his escape, which they favoured all they could by running away from the place, and leaving it open. The populace would not probably have been so well disposed towards him, had they known of his horrid design of murder; but they had been persuaded that he only meant to get possession of his wife.

EXECUTION OF THE LUDDITES AT YORK.

MANY of these misguided and destructive men, who had long kept the northern parts of the kingdom in perpetual alarm, by their terrific proceedings, were at length brought to punishment. A special commission was issued for their trial, and opened by Baron Thompson, at the city of York, on Monday, the 4th of January, 1813, in a most impressive charge to the grand jury.

On Tuesday, the 5th, the court proceeded upon the trial of John Swallow, John Batley, Joseph Fletcher, and John Lamb, for a burglary and felony in the house of Mr. Samuel Moxton, at Upper Whitley; and the jury pronounced them guilty.

The system of atrocity pursued by the Luddites may be thus very briefly enumerated, so that we hold it needless to enter into a detail of the evidence brought against them, which, throughout the whole of the important trials, was nearly to the same effect—administering false oaths, riotously assembling, destroying the frames and looms of manufacturers of cloth, breaking into houses, and committing robberies and even murders. We shall, however, proceed more particularly to state the cases marked with blood.

On Wednesday, George Mellor, of Longford Bridge, William Thorp and Thomas Smith, of Huddersfield, were indicted for the wilful murder of Mr. William Horsfall, of Marsden, merchant and manufacturer, at Lockwood, in the West Riding of the county of York.

It appeared from the evidence of John Armitage, who keeps a public-house at Crossland Moor, called the Warren House, that Mr. Horsfall had, on the 28th of April, been at Huddersfield market, and on his return called at witness's house about a quarter past six in the evening; got a glass of rum and water, and treated two persons who were there, paid his reckoning, and rode away; did not stop twenty minutes at witness's; nor did he get off his horse. Between witness's house and Marsden, there is a plantation belonging to Mr. Ratcliffe, and about a quarter of a mile from Warren House. About seven o'clock, witness heard that Mr. Horsfall had been shot. Witness and the two persons whom the deceased had been treating went out together and found Mr. Horsfall about twenty or thirty yards below the plantation, sitting on the road-side, bleeding very much. They got him down to Warren House as soon as they could. Mr. Horsfall died there.

Henry Parr was at Huddersfield on the 28th of April last; was upon the road between Huddersfield and Marsden; and, after he had passed the Warren House, heard the report of fire-arms; saw a person riding before him; report seemed to come from Mr. Radcliffe's plantation; saw smoke arising at the same time, and four persons were in the plantation in dark coloured clothes; the person who was before witness on horse-back, after the report, fell down on the horse's chine, and the horse turned round as quick as possible; Mr. Horsfall raised himself by the horse's mane, and called out, "Murder." As soon as he called out murder, one of the four men got on the wall with one hand and two feet, and Parr set off to Mr. Horsfall at full gallop. Mr. H. said, "Good man, you are a stranger to me; I 'm shot." Mr. Horsfall grew sick; and blood began to flow from his side. Mr. H. desired witness to go to Mrs. Horsfall's.

Bannister, a clothier, met Parr on the road, who told witness that Mr. Horsfall was shot. Witness found Mr. H. on the road-side very bloody.

Mr. Horton, surgeon, gave his testimony professionally: he extracted a ball from the deceased and found several wounds in his body, and had no doubt they were the cause of his death.

Benjamin Walker, an accomplice, stated that he and the three prisoners went to the plantation. Smith and Walker got to the plantation first; Thorp and Mellor came afterwards. George Mellor ordered witness and Smith to fire, if they missed Mr. Horsfall; witness did not fire.

Prisoners attempted to prove an *alibi*.

The jury withdrew about twenty-five minutes, and returned a verdict of Guilty against all the prisoners.

On Friday these wretched men were brought to the place of execution behind the castle at York. Every precaution had been taken to render a rescue impracticable. Two troops of cavalry were drawn up near the front of the platform, and the avenues to the castle were guarded by infantry.

A few minutes before nine o'clock, the prisoners came upon the platform. After

the ordinary had read the accustomed forms of prayer, George Mellor prayed about ten minutes. William Thorp also prayed; but his voice was not so well heard. Smith said but little, but seemed to join in the devotion with great seriousness.

The prisoners were then moved to the front of the platform; and, after saying a few words, the executioner proceeded to perform his fatal office, and the drop fell.

On the 8th, John Baines the elder, John Baines the younger, Zachary Baines, of the same family, (the elder near seventy years of age, and the latter scarce sixteen,) John Eadon, Charles Milnes, William Blakeborough, and George Duckworth, all of Halifax, were indicted for administering an oath to John Macdonald; and all, except the boy, were found Guilty.

Jan. 9. James Haigh, of Dalton, Jonathan Deane, of Huddersfield, John Ogden, James Brook, Thomas Brook, John Walker, of Longroyd Bridge, and John Hirst, of Liversedge, were tried for attacking the mill of Mr. William Cartwright, at Rawfolds. Mr. C. being apprehensive of an attack being made upon his mill, procured the assistance of five soldiers; and retired to rest about twelve o'clock, and soon afterwards heard the barking of a dog. Mr. C. arose; and, while opening the door, heard a breaking of windows, and also a firing in the upper and lower windows, and a violent hammering at the door. Mr. C. and his men flew to their arms; a bell, placed at the top of the mill, for the purpose of alarming the neighbours, being rung by one of his men, the persons inside the mill discharged their pieces from loop-holes. The fire was returned regularly on both sides. The mob called out, "Bang up, lads, in with you, keep close; damn that bell, get to it, damn 'em, kill 'em all." The number assembled were considerable. The attack continued about twenty minutes. The fire slackened from without; and they heard the cries of the wounded. The men that were wounded were taken care of. They afterwards died. One of the accomplices, W. Hall, was one of those connected with Mellor and Thorp, and assembled with many other persons, by the desire of Mellor, in a field belonging to Sir George Armitage, bart., on the night of the 11th of April last. They called their numbers, remained there some time, and then marched off: Hall's number was seven. Mellor commanded the musket company, another the pistol company, and another the hatchet company: they were formed in lines of ten each. Two of the men were to go last, and drive up the rear. Some had hatchets, some hammers, some sticks, and others had nothing.

Another accomplice gave similar testimony.

The jury found James Haigh, J. Dean, John Ogden, Thomas Brook, and John Walker, Guilty. James Brook and John Hirst, Not Guilty.

Jan. 11. Job Hay, John Hill, and William Hartley were tried for a burglary in the house of Mr. George Haigh, of Sculcoates; and found Guilty.

Jan. 12. James Hay, Joseph Crowther, and N. Hayle were found guilty of taking from James Brook a promissory note of 1*l.*, and some silver and copper coin.

Several prisoners were, through the lenity of the government, admitted to bail, on entering into recognizances; the prisoners in 200*l.* each, and their bail in 100*l.* each.

Mr. Baron Thompson then passed sentence on the prisoners. Fifteen were sentenced to death; six to be transported for seven years; sixteen were discharged on bail; and sixteen were discharged without bail.

On Saturday, the following malefactors convicted before mentioned were also brought to the same place of execution, at different times—viz., at eleven in the forenoon, John Hill, Joseph Crowther, N. Hayle, Jonathan Deal, John Ogden, Thomas Brook, and John Walker were placed upon the scaffold. Many of them, after the clergyman had repeated "The Lord have mercy upon you," in a very audible voice articulated, "I hope he will." The bodies, after hanging till twelve o'clock, were then cut down.

At half past one o'clock, John Swallow, John Batley, Joseph Fisher, William Hartley, James Haigh, James Hay, and Job Hay were also executed. The conduct of the prisoners was becoming their awful situation.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 104. FEBRUARY 21, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS HIGHWAYMEN. Nº. 16.

JAMES MACLANE.

[PREPARING FOR EXECUTION.]

This fellow was commonly called the Gentleman Highwayman: though he had committed many crimes without detection, for which the law would have sentenced him to die yet, his penitence, added to the distress of his worthy brother, must excite the compassion of the humane. Folly first induced him to be extravagant, and with a naturally good disposition he plunged himself into ruin, and a countryman, hardened in wickedness, whom he casually met in London, worked upon his reluctant mind, to follow the villanous pursuits of a highwayman; in which, however, it does not appear that he committed the still greater crime of murder.

The unfortunate subject of this memoir was descended from a reputable family in the north of Scotland; but his father, after being liberally educated in the university of Glasgow, went to settle at Monaghan, in the north of Ireland, as preacher to a congregation of dissenters in that place, where he married, and had two sons, the elder of whom was bred to the church, and preached many years to the English congregation at the Hague, and was equally remarkable for his learning and the goodness of his heart. The younger son was the unfortunate subject of this narrative.

The father dying when James was about eighteen, and the effects falling into

his hands, the whole produce was wasted in extravagance before he was twenty years of age. In this dilemma, he applied for relief to his mother's relations, with a view to fit him out for the naval service; but, as they refused to assist him, he entered into the service of a gentleman named Howard, with whom he came to London.

It was not long after his arrival in the metropolis, before he abandoned his service, and, going to Ireland, he again solicited the assistance of his mother's relations, who were either unwilling or unable to afford him relief.

Hereupon he abandoned all thoughts of applying to them for support; but this was for some time liberally afforded him by his brother at the Hague, till his expenses began to be too considerable for a continued support from that quarter; for his brother's whole income would not have been sufficient to maintain him as a gentleman.

Hereupon Maclane found it necessary to procure some employment; and making an interest with a military gentleman who had known his father, he recommended him to a colonel who had a country-seat near Cork. This gentleman engaged him as a butler; and he continued a considerable time in his service, till he secreted some goods and was dismissed with disgrace, and rendered unable to procure another place in that part of the kingdom.

Being reduced to circumstances of distress he conceived an idea of entering into an Irish brigade, in the service of France, and communicated his intention to a gentleman, who advised him to decline all thoughts of such a procedure, as he could have no prospect of rising in his profession, unless he changed his religion; a circumstance that he would not consent to, for he still retained some sense of the pious education he had received.

The colonel above mentioned had dismissed him his service; but fearing that his desperate circumstances might induce him to farther acts of dishonesty, he entrusted him with the care of his baggage to London; and Maclane, wishing to enter as a private man in Lord Abemarle's troop of horse-guards, solicited the colonel to advance him the necessary sum to procure his admission.

The colonel seemed willing to favour his scheme; but thinking it dangerous to trust the money in his hands, he committed it to the care of an officer belonging to the troop, which was then in Flanders. Everything was prepared, and his credentials were ready for his joining the troop, when he suddenly declined all thoughts of entering into the army.

Maclane was exceedingly fond of dress, as an introduction to the company of women; and having received about 50*l.* from some females of more good-nature than sense, under pretence of fitting himself out for a West India voyage, he expended the greater part of it in elegant clothes, and commenced a professed fortune-hunter.

At length he married the daughter of Mr. Maclegno, a horse-dealer, with whom he received 500*l.*, with which he commenced the business of a grocer, in Welbeck Street, Cavendish Square, and supported his family with some degree of credit, till the expiration of three years, when his wife died, bequeathing two infant daughters to the care of her parents, who kindly undertook to provide for them, and who were both living at the time of their father's ignominious death.

Hitherto Maclane's character, among his neighbours, was unimpeached; but soon after the death of his wife he sold off his stock in trade and furniture, and assumed the character of a fine gentleman, in the hope of engaging the attention of some lady of fortune, to which he thought himself entitled by the gracefulness of his person, and the elegance of his appearance.

At the end of abont six months he had expended all his money, and he became greatly dejected in mind from reflecting on that change of fortune which would probably reduce him to his former state of servitude. While in this state of dejection, an Irish apothecary, named Plunkett, visited him, and inquired into the cause of his despondency. Maclane acknowledged the exhausted state of his finances; candidly confessed that he had no money left, nor knew any way of raising a shilling but by the disposal of his wearing apparel; in answer to which Plunkett addressed him as follows:

" I thought that Maclane had spirit and resolution, with some knowledge of the world. A brave man cannot want; he has a right to live, and not want the

conveniences of life, while the dull, plodding, busy knaves carry cash in their pockets. We must draw upon them to supply our wants; there needs only impudence, and getting the better of a few idle scruples; there is scarce any courage necessary. All whom we have to deal with are mere poltroons."

These arguments, equally ill-founded and ridiculous, co-operated so forcibly with the poverty of Maclane, that he entered into conversation with Plunkett on the subject of going on the highway; and at length they entered into a solemn agreement, to abide by each other in all adventures, and to share the profit of their depredations to the last shilling; nor does it appear that either of them defrauded the other.

Maclane, though he had consented to commit depredations on the public, yet was so impressed by that remorse of conscience which will never quit a mind not wholly abandoned, even when engaged in unlawful actions, that, in his first and most subsequent attempts, he discovered evident signs of want of that false bravery which villains would call courage.

The first robbery these men committed in conjunction was on Hounslow Heath, where they stopped a grazier, on his return from Smithfield, and took from him about 60*l.*

This money being soon spent in extravagance, they were induced to take a ride on the St. Alban's road, and seeing a stage-coach coming forward they agreed to ride up on the opposite sides of the carriage. Maclane's fears induced him to hesitate; and when at length Plunkett ordered the driver to stop, it was with the utmost trepidation that the other demanded the money of the passengers.

On their return to London at night, Plunkett censured him as a coward, and told him that he was unfit for his business. This had such an effect on him, that he soon afterwards went out alone, and unknown to Plunkett, and, having robbed a gentleman of a large sum, he returned and shared it with his companion.

A short time only had elapsed after this expedition when he stopped the Hon. Horace Walpole, and his pistol accidentally went off during the attack. For some time did he continue this irregular mode of life, during which he paid two guineas a week for his lodgings, and lived in a style of elegance, which he accounted for, by asserting that he had an estate in Ireland which produced 700*l.* a-year.

During this time his children were in the care of his mother-in-law, whom he seldom visited; and when he did, would not sit down, nor stay long enough for her to give him such advice as might have proved useful to him.

On a particular occassion he narrowly escaped the hands of justice, which terrified him so much that he went to Holland, on a visit to his brother, who received him with every mark of fraternal affection, and though unsuspicious of the mode in which he lived, yet having but too much reason to fear that he was of a dissipated turn of mind, gave him the best advice for the regulation of his future conduct.

Having remained in Holland till he presumed his transactions in this country were in some measure forgotten, he returned to England, renewed his depredations on the public, and lived in a style of the utmost elegance. He frequented all the public places, was well known at the gaming-houses, and was not unfrequent in his visits to ladies of easy virtue.

The speciousness of his behaviour, the gracefulness of his person, and the elegance of his appearance, combined to make him a welcome visitor, even at the houses of women of character; and he had so far ingratiated himself into the affections of a young lady, that ruin would probably have been the consequence of their connexion, had not a gentleman, casually hearing of this affair, and knowing Maclane to be a sharper, interposed his timely advice and saved her from destruction.

After this the visits of the highwayman were forbidden; a circumstance that chagrined him so much, that he sent a challenge to the gentleman; but it was treated with that degree of contempt which all challenges deserve. Our hero, still more vexed by this circumstance, went to several coffee-houses, and, saying that this gentleman had refused to meet him, abused him in the most opprobrious terms; but those who knew the story, said it was no proof of cowardice for a man of honour to refuse to meet a person of abandoned character.

Encouraged by his repeated successes, Maclane was thrown off his guard, his usual caution forsook him, and he became

every day more free to commit robbery, and less apprehensive of detection; for he imagined that Plunkett's turning evidence could alone affect him; and he had no doubt of the fidelity of his accomplice.

On the 26th of June, 1750, Plunkett and Maclane, riding out together, met the Earl of Eglington in a post-chaise, beyond Hounslow, when Maclane, advancing to the post-boy, commanded him to stop, but placed himself in a direct line before the driver, lest his lordship should shoot him with a blunderbuss, with which he always travelled, for he was certain that he would not fire so as to endanger the life of the post-boy. In the interim, Plunkett forced a pistol through the glass at the back of the chaise, and threatened instant destruction unless his lordship threw away the blunderbuss.

The danger of his situation rendered compliance necessary, and his lordship was robbed of his money and a surtout coat. After the carriage drove forward, Maclane took up the coat and bunderbuss, both of which were found in his lodgings when he was apprehended; but when he was afterwards tried for the offence which cost him his life, Lord Eglington did not appear against him.

On the day of the robbery above-mentioned Maclane and Plunkett stopped the Salisbury stage, and took two portmanteaus, which, with the booty they had already obtained, were conveyed to Maclane's lodgings in Pall Mall, where the plunder was shared.

Immediate notice of this robbery was given in the newspapers, and the articles stolen were described; yet Maclane was so much off his guard, that he stripped the lace from a waiscoat, the property of one of the gentlemen who had been robbed, and happened to carry it for sale to the very lacemen of whom it had been purchased.

He also went to a salesman in Monmouth Street, named Loader, who attended him to his lodgings, but had no sooner seen what clothes he had to sell, than he knew them to be those which had been advertised; and pretending that he had not money enough to purchase them, said he would go home for more; instead of which he procured a constable, apprehended Maclane, and took him before a magistrate.

Many persons of rank, of both sexes, attended his examination; several of whom were so affected with his situation, that they contributed liberally towards his present support.

Being committed to the Gate-house, he requested a second examination before the magistrate, when he confessed all that was alleged against him; and his confession was taken in writing.

On this he was committed to the prison above-mentioned, and during his confinement a gentleman wrote to his brother, at the Hague, a narrative of his unhappy case, which produced the following answer.

"Utrecht, Aug. 16, N. S., 1750.

"Sir—I received your melancholy letter, but the dismal news it contained had reached me before it arrived, as I have been happily absent from the Hague some time.

"I never thought that any belonging to me would have loaded me with such heart-breaking affliction, as the infamous crimes of him, whom I call brother no more, have brought upon me. How often and how solemnly have I admonished him of the miserable consequences of an idle life; and, alas! to no purpose! However that be, I have made all the interest possible for his life, filled with shame and confusion that I have been obliged to make demands so contrary to justice, and hardly knowing with what face to do it, in the character I bear as a minister of truth and righteousness.

"It is the interest of some friends I have made here, that can alone save his life: they have lost no time in applying, and I hope their endeavours will be successful; but I still hope more, that if Providence should order events so that he may escape the utmost rigour of the law, and has his life prolonged, which he deserves not to enjoy any longer; I hope, or rather wish, that in such a case he may have a proper sense of the enormous crimes, which lay an ample foundation for drawing out the wretched remainder of his days in sorrow and repentance. With respect to me, it would give me consolation if I could hope this would be the issue of his trial; it would comfort me on his account, as he is a man; for I will never acknowledge him in any nearer relation, and because, except such good offices as former ties and present humanity demand from me in his behalf, I am de-

termined never to have any farther correspondence with him, during this mortal life.

"I have given orders to look towards his subsistence, and what is necessary for it.

"I am obliged to you, sir, for your attention in communicating to me this dismal news, and shall willingly embrace any opportunity of showing myself,

"Sir,

"Your most obedient, &c.

"P. S. If you see this my unhappy brother, let him know my compassion for his misery, as well as my indignation against his crimes; and also, that I shall omit nothing in my power to have his sufferings mitigated. He has, I fear, broken my heart, and will make me draw on the rest of my days in sorrow."

At the next sessions at the Old Bailey, Maclane was indicted, and pleaded "Not guilty;" and made the following able defence.

"My lord, your lordship will not construe it vanity in me, at this time, to say, that I am the son of a divine of the kingdom of Ireland, well known for his zeal and affection to the present royal family and happy government; who bestowed an education upon me becoming his character, of which I have in my hand a certificate from a lord, four members of Parliament, and several justices for the county where I was born and received my education.

"About the beginning of the late French war, my lord, I came to London with a design to enter into the military service of my king and country; but unexpected disappointments obliged me to change my resolution; and having married the daughter of a reputable tradesman, to her fortune I added what little I had of my own, and entered into trade in in the grocery way, and continued therein till my wife died. I very quickly after her death found a decay in trade, arising from an unavoidable trust reposed in servants; and, fearing the consequence, I sold off my stock, and, in the first place, honestly discharged my debts, purposing to apply the residue of my fortune in the purchase of some military employment, agreeable to my first design.

"During my application to trade, my lord, I unhappily became acquainted with one Plunkett, an apothecary, who, by his account of himself, induced me to believe he had travelled abroad, and was possessed of clothes and other things suitable thereto, and prevailed on me to employ him in attending on my family, and to lend him money to the amount of one hundred pounds and upwards.

"When I left off trade, I pressed Plunkett for payment, and after receiving, by degrees, several sums, he proposed, on my earnestly insisting that I must call in all debts owing to me, to pay me, part in goods and part in money.

"These very clothes with which I am charged, my lord, he brought to me to make sale of, towards payment of my debt, and accordingly, my lord, I did sell them, very unfortunately, as it now appears; little thinking they were come by in the manner Mr. Higden hath been pleased to express, whose word and honour are too well known to doubt the truth.

"My lord, as the contracting of this debt between Plunkett and myself was a matter of private nature, so was the payment of it; and therefore it is impossible for me to have the testimony of one single witness to these facts, which (as it is an unavoidable misfortune) I hope and doubt not, my lord, that your lordship and the gentlemen of the jury will duly weigh.

"Is it probable—nay, is it possible, that if I had come by those clothes by dishonest means, I should be so imprudent as to bring a man to my lodgings, at noon-day, to buy them, and give my name and place of my residence, and even write that name and place of residence myself in the salesman's book? It seems to me, and I think must to every man, a madness that no one with the least share of sense could be capable of.

"My lord, in the course of Mr. Higden's evidence, he hath declared, that he could not be positive either to my face or person, the defect of which, I humbly presume, leaves a doubt of the certainty of my being one of the two persons.

"My lord, it is very true, when I was first apprehended, the surprise confounded me, and gave me the most extraordinary shock; it caused a delirium and confusion in my brain, which rendered me incapable of being myself, or knowing what I said or did; I talked of robberies as another man would do in talking of stories; but, my lord, after my friends had visited me in the Gate-house, and had given me some

new spirits, and when I came to be re-examined before Justice Lediard, and then asked if I could make any discovery of the robbery, I then alleged, having recovered my surprise, that what I had talked of before concerning robberies was false and wrong, but it was entirely owing to a confused head and brain.

"This, my lord, being my unhappy fate; but, unhappy as it is, as your lordship is my judge and presumptive counsel, I submit it, whether there is any other evidence against me than circumstantial.

"First, the selling of the lace and clothes, which I agree I did; for which I account.

"Secondly, the verbal confession of a confused brain; for which I account.

"All this evidence, I humbly apprehend, is but circumstantial evidence.

"It might be said, my lord, that I ought to show where I was at this time.

"To which, my lord, I answer, that I never heard the time, nor the day of the month, that Mr. Higden was robbed; and, my lord, it is imposible for me, at this juncture, to recollect where I was, and much more to bring any testimony of it.

"My lord, in cases where the prisoner lies under these impossibilities of proof, it is hard—nay, it is very hard, if presumption may not have some weight on the side of the prisoner. I humbly hope, and doubt not, that that doctrine will not escape your lordship's memory to the jury.

"My lord, I have lived in credit, and have had dealings with mankind, and therefore humbly beg leave, my lord, to call about a score to my character, or more, if your lordship pleases; and then, my lord, if, in your lordship's opinion, the evidence against me should be by law only circumstantial, and the character given of me by my witnesses should be so far satisfactory as to have equal weight, I shall most willingly and readily submit to the jury's verdict."

Nine gentlemen being called gave him a very good character.

The jury brought him in guilty, without going out of court; when he was to receive sentence, he attempted to make an apology, but only said, "My lord, I cannot speak." What he intended to offer was next day published, importing, that he hoped some circumstances might entitle him to so much mercy as might remove him from being a disgrace to his family, and enable him to pass his days in penitence and obscurity.

Maclane having been educated as a dissenter, was attended, at his own request, by Dr. Allen, a reverend divine of the Presbyterian persuasion.

The doctor, at his first visit, found this unhappy person under inexpressible agonies of mind, arising from a deep sense, not only of his misery, but of his guilt. He declared, that although most of those with whom he had lately conversed ridiculed all religion, yet the truths of Christianity had been so deeply rooted in his mind by a pious education, that he never entertained the least doubt about them, even while he was engaged in courses of the most flagitious wickedness, by which it became his interest to disbelieve them.

He declared also, that neither death, nor the violence and infamy, with which, in his case, it would be attended, gave him the least uneasiness; but expressed the most dreadful apprehension of coming into the presence of the Almighty, whose laws he had known only to violate, and the motions of whose spirit he had felt only to suppress.

The doctor replied, that though these apprehensions were just, yet, if he could be sincerely penitent, he might, through the merits of the blessed Jesus, be forgiven, but pressed him earnestly not to deceive himself, adding, "it is impossible for me to know your heart; and your present circumstances make it very difficult for you yourself to know it." He then apprized him of the great difficulty of obtaining a rational hope, that a repentance is genuine, which had no beginning till guilt was overtaken by punishment, and the terrors of death were displayed before him. Maclane felt the force of this argument, but said, that if the utmost abhorrence of himself, for the enormities of his life; if the deepest sense of his ingratitude to God, and the violation of his conscience, which always reproached him; if indignation at himself, for the injuries which he had done to society, and the distress which he had brought upon his relations, were marks of sincere penitence, he hoped that indeed he was a penitent sinner; and that, although he had but little time to live, and therefore was unable to evince the sincerity

of his repentance, by many fruits of it, yet if he knew anything of his heart, he had no desire of life, but as an opportunity of fulfilling the good resolutions which the near view of death had produced. "What is life," said he, "with the loss of my good name! What, indeed, is life, with all its advantages? I profess to you, sir, that I have had more pleasure in one hour's conversation with you, than in all the gay vanities I have ever engaged in."

In one of these conversations the doctor took occasion to tell him, that the defence which he made at his trial was not a token of that sincerity of heart which he had so solemnly professed: to this he answered, that what he had done on that occasion was by the advice of an attorney; that he thought it a just defence in law; and that if it had preserved his life, it would have prevented the disgrace which his death would bring upon his family, and would have afforded him an opportunity of making some reparation to society, by becoming a useful member of it, and of proving the sincerity of his repentance by his reformation.

Upon an inquiry if his father was really a minister in Ireland, he acknowledged it, expressing, in the most affecting manner, his regret for having acted in violation of the principles which had been early implanted in his mind, by a tender and pious parent; a circumstance which, he said, greatly aggravated his guilt.

But he often lamented, that he had not been brought up to some employment, which would have made industry necessary, instead of to writing and accounts, which, as a genteeler business, was chosen for him: and once he added, "O! sir, I have often thought, in my necessities, before I had broken in upon my innocence, that had I had a mechanical trade in my hands that would have employed my whole time, I should have been a happy man."

Dr. Allen told him it had been reported, that he lived upon very ill terms with his wife, and that his cruelty hastened her death: he absolutely denied it, and indeed his wife's mother took leave of him with great tenderness and uncommon ardour of affection. When he was asked, if he had any hope of respite, he answered, very little; and being told, that the great number of robberies committed by persons of genteel appearance, rendered it improbable that he should be spared; he said he acquiesced, and desired his example might be pressed as a warning to young persons; adding, with great earnestness, "Glad should I be, if, as my life has been vile, my death might be useful."

He acknowledged, that his friends having once raised a little contribution to enable him to ship himself for Jamaica, he carried it to the gaming-table at the Masquerade; where at first he had some success, and hoped to win enough to buy a little military post; but at length he lost his all, and having alienated his friends, by his abuse of their bounty, and disposed of whatever he could pawn or sell, he, by the persuasion of Plunkett, took to the highway. With him, who was his only accomplice, he committed many robberies, but had always shuddered at the thought of murder, and was thankful to God that he had not incurred the guilt of shedding innocent blood.

After the death-warrant came down, no additional dejection or sadness appeared in his countenance, but rather a more steady and composed resignation. He asked Dr. Allen whether he should receive the sacrament, on the morning of the execution, with the other criminals? to which he readily consented, but said, that he hoped it was not necessary to warn him against considering it as a charm or passport, which, he feared, was too frequently done by those who are grossly ignorant, or invincibly stupid.

A youth who had been condemned, but was afterwards ordered to be transported for life, chose to continue in the cell with Maclane; and as they had opportunity, they went among the other prisoners who were ordered for execution, to instruct them, pray with them, and assist them in their preparation for death. But Maclane was greatly shocked at the insensibility and profanceness of some, and pitied the souls which were going into eternity in so hopeless a state.

These incidents the doctor improved as evidences of his sincerity. The day before his execution, in the presence of several gentlemen from Holland, he gave him a letter from his brother, at the sight of which he fell into an agony of grief, and said, "O! my dear brother! I have broken his heart!" After some pause, as if in doubt whether he should read it or

not, he said, " I have been long educated to sorrow, and, cutting as this letter will be to my heart, I must read it." Beginning with the first words, " Unhappy brother," he cried out in great agony of mind, " unhappy, indeed!" and then, endeavouring to compose himself, read the letter with emotions suitable to the solemnity of its contents, and desired to read it a second time. It was then proposed to the company present, to unite in a solemn prayer to God for him: they consented, and though strangers to the prisoner, the minister, and each other, there was not a dry eye among them. In the evening of the same day, he took his last farewell of Mr. H., a friend of his brother, and of Dr. Allen: " This," said he, " is the bitterness of death!" he eagerly embraced them both, dropped suddenly on his knees, and prayed to God to bless them for ever.

He spent all that night, with the youth who has been mentioned before, in his devotions. At going into the cart he was heard to say, " O! my God, I have forsaken thee! but I will trust in thee!" and all the accounts of his behaviour in his passage to the place of execution, and at it, concur in testifying that he went through the whole awful scene with manly firmness, joined with all the appearance of true devotion: and " I hope," says the doctor, " that he has found that mercy with his God, which he so earnestly sought."

After this affecting account of a criminal overcome by remorse, and struggling with terror, in the expectation of a sudden, violent, and ignominious death, let us take a view of the prosperous robber, while he is enjoying, or appearing to enjoy, that which he gains at such a dreadful hazard, and while he is mixing unsuspected in the most gay and elevated circles of life, and we shall then see that virtue alone affords true happiness.

When he was in lodgings at Chelsea, and probably lived in external splendour, the agitation and disturbance of his mind were so great, that he was often observed to roll about the floor of his room in great agony.

When he was among ladies and gentlemen of rank and fortune, and even while he was engaged in the most splendid and captivating entertainments, the anguish of mind was too strong to be suppressed, and his company would then ask, what was it that produced the melancholy and discontent which they perceived in his countenance.

In a good cause, no man had greater courage than Maclane, but in every scheme of villany he was a coward. The moment in which he entered on the highway, he totally lost his peace of mind, and became the slave of dreadful apprehensions and perpetual terror.

In these circumstances, could the gaiety of his appearance, or the favour of the great, the company of women, or the splendour of a masquerade, put him in possession of anything equivalent to one hour of peace and safety? Let those answer whose love of pleasure is most predominant; their decision will be in favour of virtue: neither let the idle nor the voluptuous flatter themselves that they shall be able to procure the same gratifications without the same alloy.

The state of the mind, in the contemplation of a crime, is very different from that which follows the commission; the sufferings of guilt cannot be realised by imagination, nor eluded in the experiment. Let those, therefore, who are yet innocent make no approaches to the precipice from which this man fell, and let those whose crimes have not yet been detected, hasten from the brink.

Being arrived at Tyburn, where he was executed on the 3d of October, 1750, he looked sadly up at the gallows, and with a heart-felt sigh exclaimed, " O Jesus!" He took no notice of the populace, all his attention being fixed upon his devotions, and spoke to no one, except the constable that first apprehended him, who desired to shake hands with him, and entreated his forgiveness; to which the dying man, giving his hand, replied, " I forgive you, and may God bless you and your friends; may he forgive my enemies, and receive my soul."

The executioner, also, in the performance of his office, was the subject of his prayer that God would bless him; and, he was in the act of prayer and praise for the many mercies he had experienced when he was turned off.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 105. FEBRUARY 28, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE STUDENT OF LEIPSIC.

[From "Tales of Travellers, or a View of the World."]

[THE EXECUTION.]

Leipsic! pleasant Leipsic! How my heart warms when I call to remembrance the happy hours I spent in my youth within her walls! Nothing is more common among such of our countrymen as have visited Germany, than to speak with contempt of the leaden character of her population. Her learned men they stigmatize as bookworms; the students in her universities as bullies; her merchants as automata, who go through the routine of business without mingling a single ennobling sentiment with its cares, and only leave the quay and mart to seek the congenial society of the beer-flagon and meerschaum. Although they have probably seen nothing of Germany beyond the romantic scenery of the Rhine, they level their remarks with as much coolness as though they had examined every link of her society, from the levees of her petty princes, to the less ostentatious but more heartfelt hospitality of her burghers. A long residence in that country has effectually cured me of the silly prejudices which I felt on entering it. It is now nearly fifty years since my first visit was paid to Germany. At that time her scenery was comparatively unknown to the mass of the British population. It is true that her venerable forests, and magnificent mountain ranges, and majestic

rivers, were as distinctly marked in the route-book of the traveller in 1790 as in 1837; but the number of foreigners who visited them was inconsiderable, when compared with the swarms of tourists who now crowd with each successive autumn, to saunter for a few days through its provinces, and then return to inform their gaping companions, in London and Edinburgh, what a wonderfully dull race the Germans are!

I was scarcely sixteen when I left England; for my father had determined that, instead of joining the ranks of those who do *not* study at Oxford, I should enter as a student in the university of Leipsic. In a few days after my arrival in that city, I was enrolled among the Burschen, and commenced my labours. I had no time to become melancholy at the change which had taken place in my situation, for the professor to whose charge I had been committed took sufficient care that a lack of employment should offer no pretext for the inroads of ennui; and I spent my time within his house with as much ease and cheerfulness, as though I had been seated by the hearth of the old priory in Essex. At first I was somewhat at a loss for associates; but this want was soon supplied by the acquaintance of a number of my fellow-students, in wandering with whom, through the pretty environs of the city, my leisure hours were chiefly occupied. It is a mournful task to recall those days of happiness. Johan Wetterman was the earliest of my German friends: we loved each other with as much fondness as though we had sprung up together under the same roof.

Johan was the son of an opulent merchant in one of the Hanse Towns, but had come at an early age to Leipsic. His mind was of a cast very common among our continental neighbours, having enthusiasm for its ruling principle in all its movements. On what subject soever he was engaged, he devoted himself to it with unwavering singleness of purpose, till its difficulties were overcome, or a new subject of pursuit presented himself. The natural result of this was, that his exertions were almost superhuman in themselves, but of comparatively little advantage to the cause of truth.

It was at this period that the French revolution was at its summit, and the whole civilized world rang with its movements. Even in Germany—in spite of the *cordons* of her sovereigns—the tidings of its progress were circulated; and many an ardent spirit thrilled with ambitious aspirations, as day after day the rumours of its successes were spread abroad. On the enthusiastic spirits of Wetterman, as might have been foreseen, they acted like a charm; and he busied himself in prognosticating the effects which it would produce on the face of European society. A marked alteration took place in his character, and the fields of science and literature were deserted, for investigations into the origin of despotic power. It was not for a considerable time that I discovered the mean by which so marked a change had been effected. We had wandered together, one Sunday afternoon, to a village a few miles distant from Leipsic, with the intention of witnessing the holyday games of the peasantry. For some time we pursued our way in profound silence. At last we reached the brink of the Elsler, and sat down by its margin.

"John," said I, after a short pause, "have you heard the report of the invasion projected by the French?"

"I have," replied he; "and if their usual success attend them, it must inevitably place the Broad Stone of Honour in their hands. What a mighty responsibility hangs upon their steps! On their movements depend, for a time, the destinies of man."

"What opinion do you entertain of their motives?" continued I, with an air of affected indifference.

"History offers no parallel to their exertions. The march of events hurries onward; ere two years elapse, the German Confederacy shall go down before the iron hand of their power. In each of their measures I recognise a blow struck for the benefit of mankind. Our hereditary governors may tell us that it is our duty, in this crisis, to rally in defence of our national institutions, and drive the legions of France into the Rhine. Their appeal is made to the passions of the multitude. *He* is the true friend of his country who now stands aloof from the camp of *legitimacy*, and leaves her to die in the struggle. I love

my native land—you know, Earnest, how I love it; but I would hail, as a special boon of Providence, the appearance of a French army under the walls of Vienna. Come with me to-night, and I shall convince you that there are many of my countrymen who wish well to the movement."

I readily assented to his proposal, and in a short time we found ourselves at the door of a Commerz House. A cloud of smoke met us as we entered, but I was able to conclude, from the clanking of flagons and the jingling of voices, that a party of topers had assembled. The meeting consisted of about twenty young men engaged in smoking, and occasionally relieving their conviviality by snatches of political discussion. I saw, without much difficulty, that the majority of them were boys, who had, probably, joined the association without having any distinct idea of its nature, beyond the fact that it was directed against despotism in all its forms. One individual, a student from Jena, fixed my attention as soon as I heard his voice. In the midst of their discussions he remained silent, and only opened his lips to swallow another draught, or join in the chorus of their revolutionary songs. A profound feeling of hatred towards him immediately filled my mind. I could not divine the reasons for such an emotion; but I turned my eyes from him with disgust. Perhaps, unknown to myself, by one of these involuntary perceptions which are so common among sensitive individuals, I saw in him the Judas of the little knot. I retired at a late hour, leaving them still busily engaged in discussion.

Next morning, Johan roused me from my bed at an early hour, and requested me to accompany him a few miles on a journey which he meditated.

"What is your object in leaving Leipsic so suddenly?" inquired I, as I grapsed his hand at parting.

"Farewell!" was his only reply; "I shall answer your question ere long." He mounted the stahl-wagen, and, in a few minutes, was out of sight.

A month elapsed before he returned to Leipsic; when he informed me, that the enthusiasm of his mind was so great as to induce him to undertake a journey to Paris, for the purpose of having an interview with the ferocious Danton, one of the master-spirits of the revolution, from whom he had received the cheering assurance that the cause of German regeneration would not be forgotten. I immediately saw the danger in which he had wantonly involved himself.

For some time after his return he passed his time wholly in his own apartment. His fellow-students said, that he was engaged in scientific research, but I knew that their conjectures were false. In the mean time, a report was circulated that a French army was about to cross the Rhine, and a general gloom was spread over the face of Germany. The inhabitants of Leipsic were thrown into a paroxysm of terror, and nothing was spoken of in the groups of citizens, who were seen collected around the corners of her streets, but spoliation, and conflagration, and massacre. In her university it was received with equal alarm; and our professors, instead of honouring us with the usual dissertations, chiefly occupied their attention in inciting us to remember with gratitude the institution under which we had sprung up. On Johan their advices fell without effect, for his mind was in a state of tumultuous excitement, and he believed that the liberty of Germany was now about to be established by the invading hosts.

At this period urgent business led me for a few days to Berlin. It was nearly noon on the seventh day after my departure when I returned to Leipsic. As I was passing through one of the principal streets, my curiosity was excited by seeing a crowd gathered in the centre.

"What is the cause of this unusual commotion?" said I, to an old Jew, who was lounging in the skirts of the multitude.

"A young student," replied he, "has been found guilty of treason, and has just been seized."

A strange feeling passed over my mind as he spoke, and I rushed into a house that I might see the prisoner from its window. In the middle was a young man, evidently the accused individual, surrounded by a number of soldiers. He raised his head as I looked out—our eyes met—he started back, as though a sudden blow had been dealt to him; and I seized on the window-sill for support. It was Wetterman. My worst fears had been

fulfilled, and I shuddered at the fate which awaited him. Before I could recover my composure, he had disappeared in the gate of the prison.

On making inquiry, I learned that he had been convicted of treason, by the testimony of the young man whose appearance had excited my suspicion so strongly in the meeting of the Burschen, and had been condemned to suffer the full penalty of the crime.

From the hour of his condemnation till that of his execution, much of my time was spent in his cell, but he never expressed the slightest feeling of regret at the part he had taken. On the contrary, he still identified the cause of the revolution with that of liberty. I remained with him during the whole night which preceded his execution. He slept at intervals, but as soon as he marked the daylight breaking through the dingy bars, he rose from his pallet, and paced hurriedly along the damp pavement. He then arranged his apparel with unusual care, and spent the remainder of his time in devotion. About nine o'clock in the morning the magistrates entered his cell, and their satellites approached to lead him forth to punishment. Supported on my arm, and presenting an undismayed look to the bystanders, he slowly emerged to the front of the prison.

Everything was in readiness: the headsman was in waiting. He inspected the sword for a moment, presented a ring to the executioner, requested him to do his work skilfully, embraced me tenderly, and laid his head upon the block. I covered my eyes as I saw the glittering weapon descending. I heard a suppressed murmur; a blow; a rolling to and fro on the scaffold; a gushing of blood; and, on raising my eyes, a headless corse met my gaze! No shout arose from the multitude, an awful silence reigned throughout the whole living mass; and even the headsman, though long inured to scenes of horror, trembled as he grasped the long hair, and held up the gory head to the shrinking gaze of the spectators.

Many years after this melancholy event, I was travelling in Carolina. I had halted for the purpose of examining one of the mines. As I stood at its brink, a swart miner advanced, with the intention of descending. I started back—I was convinced his features were familiar to me.

"What is his name?" inquited I of one of the bystanders, pointing to him.

"Strange stories are told of him," was the reply. "It is said that he was once a student at Jena, but that having betrayed one of his associates, who was in a conspiracy, he has never been happy since."

I returned at a slow pace to the little hotel, and, as I went, the conviction became rooted in my mind, that punishment, sooner or later, inevitably overtakes the guilty, even on this side of the grave. S.

LORDS KILMARNOCK AND BALMERINO.

CHAPTER I.

The foregoing details of an unfortunate student of Leipsic being found guilty of "treason," and punished *accordingly*, lead us to reflect, that treason is too generally viewed on one side, being supposed to be merely some act or acts in word or deed affecting the character or person of a sovereign, or the machinery of government. It seldom or never enters into the mind of man to conceive, that it is far greater treason on the part of a government to adopt systems and carry out practices diametrically at variance with the social order and well-being of a community, than it is for a community, either in whole or in part, to exclaim against rapacious and oppressive legitimists, even though threatening or attempting to overwhelm them, provided this can be done without violence productive of bloodshed. Who is there that will dare to deny that the governments of enlightened Europe are very corrupt? These remarks, however, are not intended to be taken as approving of the conduct of the noblemen treated of in this article; though what they did was not worthy of an ignominious death. We stated on one occasion that the punishment of death was now only awarded to the murderer: this is not sufficiently explicit, because the statement leads to the inference that murder must actually have been committed, which is not the case; the design or attempt to murder, (and it is laid down as a principle of treason, that it "contemplates murder!") when it can be proved, being still punishable with death.

It must be generally known to most of

our readers that about the year 1745 this country was involved in a war with France, having at the same time a powerful army in Flanders; such was the period chosen by the French, in conjunction with those noblemen and gentry who were disaffected to the government of Great Britain, and who sought to replace the House of Stuart on the throne of these realms, to make a descent upon the northern part of this kingdom by promoting a rebellion in Scotland, and inviting the young Prince Charles Edward to land on our shore.

It is rather singular that the cabinet of St. James's should not have been in possession of the preparations which were almost openly making in favour of the chevalier, and even of the proclamations which were issued, calling upon the people to rally round the standard of the Stuarts; but it is evident that government was completely ignorant of the fact that the flag of rebellion was about to be immediately unfurled; for on looking over the king's speech which was delivered on the 2d of May, 1745, we find his Majesty there informs his Parliament, that "the posture of affairs abroad had received a considerable alteration, to the advantage of the common cause, and that thereby the influence of France was much weakened and diminished, and a way opened to restore that strength and power to our ancient and natural allies which would tend greatly to the re-establishment and security of the balance of Europe."

Such was the supineness of the ministers, at this period of the reign of George the Second, that the very next day after the delivery of the royal speech his majesty made preparations for leaving England in order to visit his Hanoverian dominions; and on the 10th of the same month, after having appointed the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and nineteen other noblemen and privy counsellors as Lords Justices of the kingdom during his absence, the king embarked at Harwich and immediately set sail for Hanover.

The first notification which the Lords Justices received of the proceedings of the young Prince Charles Edward was from a paragraph which appeared in the columns of "The General Evening Post," which announcement was as follows:

"The Pretender's eldest son put to sea July 14, from France, in an armed ship of sixty guns, provided with a large quantity of warlike stores, together with a frigate of thirty guns, and a number of smaller armed vessels, in order to land in Scotland, where he expected to find twenty thousand men in arms, to make good his father's pretensions to the crown of Great Britain. He was to be joined by five ships of the line from Brest, and four thousand five hundred Spaniards were embarking at Ferrol."

Prince Charles, after having embarked on board a ship of war of eighteen guns, with a number of his Scotch adherents, was joined off Belleisle by the Elizabeth and some other ships. It was doubtless their intention to have sailed northwards and to have effected a landing in Scotland with as little delay as possible; but on the 20th they came up with an English fleet of merchant-vessels, under the convoy of the Lion man of war, of fifty-eight guns, commanded by Capt. Brett, who immediately bore down upon the French line of battle ship, which he engaged within pistol shot for five hours, being constantly annoyed by the smaller ships of the enemy. The rigging of the Lion was cut to pieces; her mizen-mast, main-yard, and fore-top-sail were shot away; all her lower masts and top-masts were shot through in many places, so that she lay muzzled on the sea, and could do nothing with her sails. Thus situated, the French ships sheered off, and the Lion could make no effort to follow them. Capt. Brett had forty-five men killed; himself, all his lieutenants, the master, several midshipmen, and one hundred and seven foremast men wounded. The Elizabeth with difficulty got back to Brest, quite disabled, and had sixty-four men killed, one hundred and thirty-nine dangerously wounded, and a number more slightly. She had on board 400,000*l.* sterling, and arms and ammunition for several thousand men.

The powerful clans of the Camerons and Macdonalds were already in arms in the Highlands, and most anxiously waiting for the promised assistance from the French.

In the interim the young adventurer, having again embarked, set sail from France, and, having eluded the vigilance of the English cruisers which were in the channel, effected a landed with his friends and retainers on the Isle of Sky, in the

county of Inverness, about the latter end of the month of July. It now became generally known that the young Prince Charles Edward had arrived in Scotland, and many noblemen and gentlemen immediately flocked to his standard, on which he inscribed the motto of "Tandem triumphans" (At length triumphant).

His numbers being now swelled to upwards of two thousand, the prince put himself at their head, and commenced his march towards Fort William, where he published a manifesto, promising to such as would adhere to his cause, a dissolution between the union of the two kingdoms, and a payment of the national debt. This proclamation was so well timed that it had the desired effect, and the country people from all parts took up arms in his cause; and such were the numbers which flocked to his banner, that they very soon began to assume the appearance of a regular army.

The governor of Fort William took the alarm, and lost no time in forwarding an express to the Lord Justice Clerk of Edinburgh, giving him a detailed account of the whole occurrence. Upon receiving this intelligence, the lord justice immediately ordered the assistance of all officers, civil and military; and despatched two companies of St. Clair's and Murray's regiments of foot to oppose the rebels. These were attacked by a far superior number of Highlanders, which they contended against until they had fired away all their ammunition; after which, they were attacked front, flank, and rear, and nearly half their number killed before they surrendered. Capt. Scott, their brave commander, was wounded; but the prince gave him and his remaining officers their parole of honour, while the private soldiers were sent to prison.

Sir John Cope, commander-in-chief of the forces in the South of Scotland, was ordered to march against the force of Charles Edward; but, in making the circuit of the immense mountains of Argyleshire, the two armies failed to meet; on which Sir John went to Inverness, to refresh his troops after the fatigue of the march. Success now seemed to attend the arms of the young adventurer, and in the month of September Charles Edward, with a victorious army, entered the town of Perth, and, having taken possession of the place, issued orders for all persons who were possessed of public money to pay it into the hands of his secretary, whose receipts should be a full acquittal of the same.

The provost and magistrates left the city, and others were immediately appointed in their room. Here he was joined by the Duke of Perth, Lord George Murray, Lord Nairn, the Hon. William Murray, Messrs. Oliphant, father and son, of Gask, George Kelly, esq. (who with the late Bishop of Rochester was committed to the Tower and thence escaped), and several other Scotch gentleman of influence, with their followers, making altogether a formidable and gallant army.

The official papers distributed, began thus: "Charles, Prince of Wales, and Regent of Scotland, England, France, and Ireland, and of the dominions thereto belonging."

The government of George the Second was at length roused from the stupor into which it had been thrown by the bold and successful proceedings of the young prince, who was looked upon by the malcontents as the heir-apparent to the royal house of Stuart, and, in that character, as the future King of Scotland.

Gen. Cope sent from Inverness an express to Aberdeen, for the transport vessels in that harbour to be ready to receive his troops; and embarking on the 18th of September, he disembarked them at Dunbar.

During these transactions Gen. Guest, who commanded the castle of Edinburgh, gave the magistrates of that city several pieces of cannon for the defence of the place; and Col. James Gardiner repaired from Stirling thither, with two regiments of dragoons; but, learning that Gen. Cope had landed at Dunbar, which is twenty-seven miles east of Edinburgh, he proceeded to effect a junction with that general.

The young prince, on perceiving that the government had now began, in a serious manner, to repress the rebellion, immediately assembled a council of war, in which it was determined that the fortunes of Charles should be pushed to the very utmost. Accordingly, on the 7th of October, part of his army was ordered to march upon the town of Dundee, which in a very short time they succeeded in taking. The chevalier was

immediately proclaimed, and a general search was made for arms and ammunition. They seized a ship and steered to Perth, supposing there was gunpowder on board. On the 11th they left Perth, and marched that day to Dumblaine, twenty miles; but the next day only two, to Down. Their army crossed Forth at the fords of Frews, on the 13th (General Blakeney having destroyed the bridge), and directed their course towards Glasgow: but shortly after turned to the eastward, and marched by Falkirk to Callington, four miles from Edinburgh.

On the following day Charles proceeded in person through the royal park, and actually took possession of Holyrood House, where he made instant preparations for holding his court, and at four o'clock the next morning he obtained possession of the Scotch capital. Another council of war was immediately held, upon the breaking up of which an order was issued, signed "Charles Edward," ordering an immediate attack on the royal army under the command of General Cope: and the two armies being within sight of each other, near Preston Pans, on the 20th Col. Gardiner earnestly recommended it to the general to attack them during the night: but he kept his men under arms till morning, though they were greatly harassed. At the hour of five o'clock a furious and sudden attack was made on the royal army, which was thrown into unspeakable confusion by the two regiments of dragoons falling back on the foot. Col. Gardiner, with five hundred foot, behaved with uncommon valour and covered the retreat of those who fled; but the colonel receiving a mortal wound, prisoners were made of nearly all the king's troops.

The following account of this disaster was issued from Whitehall, London:

"By an express arrived this morning, we are informed that Sir John Cope, with the troops under his command, was attacked by the rebels on the 21st instant, at daybreak, at Preston, near Seaton, seven miles from Edinburgh; that the king's troops were defeated, and that Sir John Cope, with about four hundred and fifty dragoons, had retired to Lauder."

On this occasion the loss sustained by the king's troops was—killed, three hundred; wounded, four hundred and fifty; taken prisoners, five hundred and twenty; total, one thousand two hundred and seventy. The loss sustained by the young prince was only fifty men.

Flushed with this victory, the enemy returned in high spirits to Edinburgh. They now sent foraging troops through the country, with orders to seize all the horses and waggons they could find; and, in the interim, they threw up an intrenchment on the castle hill; which, however, by the activity of the governor, was destroyed by a well-directed discharge of the great cannon from the half-moon, and thirty of the insurgents killed, together with three of the inhabitants who had rashly ventured too near the spot.

For the space of two months Prince Charles Edward kept undisturbed possession of the city of Edinburgh; and it was during this period, that a number of influential and powerful noblemen and gentlemen, with their adherents, joined the cause, so that his army now became upwards of ten thousand strong. They now levied large contributions, not only in Edinburgh, but through the adjacent country; and those who furnished them obtained receipts signed "Charles, Prince Regent."

It was about this period, that some ships arrived in the Forth, from France, laden with arms and ammunition; in consequence of which, Charles deemed himself sufficiently strong to march upon England; and he lost no time in carrying this into effect. Accordingly, on Saturday, the 9th of November, about three o'clock in the afternoon, the peaceable inhabitants of the ancient city of Carlisle were thrown into the greatest alarm at seeing a body of Highlanders on Stanwix Bank, within a quarter of a mile of the city. On the alarm being given, the inhabitants flew to arms, and the garrison of the castle commenced firing a ten-gun battery; when evening came on they retreated to a greater distance. On the Monday and Thursday following, the Highlanders made many desperate attempts to gain possession of Carlisle, in which, however, owing to the determined bravery of the inhabitants, they were unsuccessful.

On Wednesday noon, the young prince, attended by Lord George Murray, the Duke of Perth, and several others, besides his guard, began to march again to Carlisle, in the following order: first, some huzzars

in Highland dresses, and high rough red caps, like pioneers; next, the chief of the leaders with the backpipes, playing the martial airs of Scotland; then, the young prince himself at the head of his guards, two and two abreast; after these, a regiment of Highlanders to the number, as was supposed, of about six thousand. In this order they advanced to the height of Warwick Moor, where they halted, and took an attentive view of the city; from thence the foot took the lead, and so marched to Carlisle about three in the afternoon, when they began a fresh assault, and the city renewed their fire. On Thursday it was discovered that they had thrown up a trench, which intimidated the town; and in a consultation it being resolved to capitulate, a deputation was sent to the prince at Brampton, and the town and castle were delivered up to him on Friday morning.

The whole kingdom now began to be seriously alarmed, as there was every prospect of the country being embroiled in a civil war. An express was immediately sent off to Germany, informing his majesty of the critical state of his affairs at home. On the receipt of this unpleasant news, George the Second instantly left Hanover, and sailed for England, and arrived in the metropolis about the middle of November. Both Houses of Parliament were instantly assembled, and their first act was to pass a bill for suspending the Habeas Corpus Act for six months. By this period the young prince had actually reached the town of Manchester, at the same time declaring it was his intention to march direct upon London.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, who was in Flanders, was sent for home, in order to take the command of the king's forces. At the time that he arrived in London, the young prince and his army had advanced as far as Derby; but his royal highness lost no time in travelling into Staffordshire, where he collected all the force he could, to stop their farther inroads into the kingdom.

The inhabitants of Liverpool contributed largely in assisting the royal army, at this inclement season, with warm clothing, and raised several companies of armed men, which were called the Royal Liverpool Blues. Finding that Charles Edward bent his march by another route, for Manchester, the Liverpool Blues marched in order to destroy the bridges, and thereby impede his progress. This service they effected by breaking them down at Warrington, over the river Mersey, as far as Stockport.

Notwithstanding these impediments the enemy crossed the Mersey at different fords, through which the prince waded breast high in water. Their numbers could not be accurately ascertained, their march being unequal, but they were supposed to be upwards of twelve thousand strong. Their train of artillery consisted of sixteen field pieces, of three and four-pound shot, three carriages of gunpowder, a number of covered waggons, and about one hundred horses, laden with ammunition. The vanguard consisted of about four hundred cavalry. On entering the town of Macclesfield, they ordered the usual bellman to go round and give notice that billets must forthwith be ready for five thousand men, their first division, on pain of military execution. During this expedition the young prince himself constantly marched on foot, at the head of two regiments, one of which was appropriated as his body guard. His dress was a light plaid, belted about with a sash of blue silk: he wore a grey wig, with a blue bonnet, and a white rose in it.

It was now thought at Manchester, Liverpool, Chester, and all the surrounding towns, and not without reason, that had Prince Charles followed up the smiles of fortune, which at this time favoured him, he might at this period of his affairs reached the metropolis unmolested, as the Duke of Camberland was not fully prepared to oppose him; and it was also apprehended that by their retrograde motions, he might have missed them, as happened in the outset with Sir John Cope in the mountains of Argyleshire.

(To be continued.)

A REALLY SACRILEGIOUS CRIME.

Those who sell votes or offices, sell the most sacred things in the world, even justice itself, the people and the laws.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Poale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 106. MARCH 7, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

THE MOST NOTORIOUS PIRATES. Nº. 16.

DARBY MULLINS.

[THE MASTER AND CREW OF THE TRADER.]

THE abovenamed pirate was born near Marloughfelt, about sixteen miles from Londonderry, in Ireland, and at the time of his execution he was about forty years of age.

The account that he gave of himself was, that he lived for some years in his own country, where he followed the plough with his father; but being kidnapped he was carried to the West Indies, where he lived with a planter for four years, and then turned waterman; after which he followed several other employments in and about Jamaica; and when the great earthquake happened there he was preserved in a miraculous manner. After the earthquake he went to Kingston, in Jamaica, where he built himself a house, and sold liquors, &c.

He subsequently embarked with his family, in the Charity, Capt. Sims, for New York, where he lived for about two years, and then took his passage with Capt. Slade for the Madeiras, where he stayed only three weeks. He then returned to New York, where he shortly afterwards buried his wife; after which he found himself unable to keep house any longer, and employed himself in carrying wood from place to place, in a boat of his own, of twenty tons burden.

When he left off this employment he engaged with the notorious Kidd, whose adventures will be found in a preceding

part of our work, and afterwards with Capt. Culliford, to plunder ships and goods belonging to "the enemies of Christianity," which he was informed was lawful, and believed it. Being now convinced that those were the greatest enemies of Christ and his religion who were guilty of such unwarrantable actions, he heartily begged pardon of God and man for the offences he had committed, and acknowledged his sins had deservedly brought upon him the misfortunes under which he laboured.

Darby Mullins passed through a long and eventful career of iniquity in the service of the beforementioned piratical chiefs, and he was at length taken in the Quedah Merchant, which was under the command of Kidd. But a short time previous to her being captured the pirates took a small trader, from which they obtained a valuable lot of goods; after which, sending the master and men afloat in one of the boats on the vast expanse of ocean with but a scanty supply of food, and without a compass, they scuttled the trader, and prided themselves on not having in this instance committed murder!

Darby Mullins was executed with Kidd, Gabriel Loft, and Hugh Parrott, at Execution Dock, on the 23d of May, 1701.

HUMAN MACHINES.

The habit of pursuing any occupation which requires no mental exertion induces an indolence or incapacity of intellect. Mere artists are commonly as stupid as mere artificers, and these are little more than machines.

LORDS KILMARNOCK AND BALMERINO.

CHAPTER II.

We must now briefly bring our account of the rebellion to a close, as the limits and plan of our work will not allow of much more space upon this interesting subject. We shall therefore merely glance at the proceedings of the Duke of Cumberland. On the 6th of December, his royal highness entered Coventry, and with the horse and infantry encamped upon Meridon Common, where they received the warm clothing subscribed for in London, Liverpool, and other towns. On the 9th he pushed on at the head of the cavalry, and a thousand fresh volunteers mounted, in pursuit of the rebels, with a view to skirmish with them until the foot came up; but they commenced a retreat, passing through the towns of Ashbourn, Leek, Macclesfield, Manchester, Leigh, Wigan, and Preston.

In order to enable the duke to continue his pursuits, the gentlemen of Staffordshire provided horses to carry the foot soldiers. The flourishing town of Birmingham followed this example; and Sir L. Holt, of Ashton Hall, near thereto, furnished two hundred and fifty, sending even his coach horses on this service; for which he received the thanks of the English commander-in-chief. By pushing the horses to the utmost, the duke actually entered Preston only four hours after the rear of the rebels had left it; but he was now compelled to halt and refresh.

Prince Charles's army retreating everywhere before the superior force of the duke, his royal highness, by forced marches, pushed on for the city of Carlisle, which surrendered to the duke on the 30th of December, and in the afternoon of the same day the king's troops once more took possession of the devoted city. Edinburgh also again fell into the hands of the English.

We now pass over the various skirmishes, battles, and marches, which took place on both sides, and come at once to the last battle of Culloden, and which was detined to prove fatal for ever to the hopes of the unfortunate house of Stuart.

It was at length resolved in council to take such steps as might effectually crush the rebellion; and the Duke of Cumberland was ordered to set out for Scotland, and take the command of the army. The particulars of this march we shall not enumerate; but, for the purpose of bringing our history to a close, present two armies in order of battle at Colloden; the result of which, as we have before stated, crushed the rebellion. They were respectively commanded by the duke and the prince in person.

It was at this battle, that the duke, on account of his harshness and unnecessary cruelty, obtained the appellation of the "bloody Cumberland!"

Soon after this decisive victory in favour of the king's authority, and which completely re-established his power, most of the rebel lords and gentlemen, who had taken up arms against the government of

the king, were apprehended and brought to trial on a charge of high treason.

To enumerate the different trials and executions would nearly fill one of our volumes; and, having given the outlines of the treason in which they were implicated, a recapitulation of the evidence to the same tenor is unnecessary. Let it therefore suffice to say, that numbers were executed in different parts of England, and their heads fixed on public buildings, and others transported to America. In consequence of these convictions many estates were forfeited to the crown; but the king ordered them to be sold, and the whole produce, above twenty years' purchase, to be given to the orphans of those who had forfeited them. The rest was employed in establishing schools in the Highlands, and instructing the natives in useful arts.

Amongst the number of those who suffered were the two noblemen whose names are prefixed to this account, and who were beloved and respected by all parties previous to this unhappy event, of which we have given, for the benefit of our juvenile readers, as detailed an account as the limited pages of our work would admit. Without making any farther comment, therefore, we proceed to the trials, defence, speeches, and executions of the Lords Kilmarnock and Balmerino, for high treason.

On Monday, the 28th of July, 1746, about eight o'clock in the morning, the lords, who were prisoners in the Tower, were carried from thence in three coaches, under a strong guard of foot-soldiers, to Westminster Hall, where the lord high steward and the peers having taken their seats, proclamation was made for the Lieutenant of the Tower of London to return the precept to him directed, with the bodies of the prisoners. This being done, the gentleman-gaoler of the Tower brought his prisoners to the bar; and the proclamation was made for the king's evidence to come forth. The king's counsel, by his grace's direction, opened the indictment, which being done, William, Earl of Kilmarnock, was brought to the bar, and the bill of indictment for high treason read, to which his lordship pleaded guilty, and desired to be recommended to his majesty for mercy. George, Earl of Cromartie, was then brought to the bar, and who also pleaded guilty, and prayed for mercy. After which Arthur, Lord Balmerino, was brought to the bar, who pleaded not guilty, alleging that he was not at Carlisle at the time specified in the indictment; whereupon six witnesses for the crown were called in and examined, whose evidence was distinctly repeated by the reading clerk, proving that his lordship entered Carlisle, sword in hand, at the head of a regiment called by his name. To this he made an exception, which was overruled. The lord high steward then asked him if he had any witness or anything to offer in his defence; to which he replied he was sorry he had given their lordships so much trouble, and had nothing more to say. Hereupon their lordships retired out of Westminster Hall to the House of Peers, where the opinion of the judges was asked touching the overt act, which they declared to be not material, as other facts were proved beyond contradiction: their lordships returned, and his grace putting the question to the youngest baron, whether Arthur, Lord Balmerino, was guilty or not guilty, he placed his right hand to his left breast, (according to the usual form,) and said, "Guilty, upon my honour, my lord," as did all the rest of the peers. The prisoners being again called to the bar, the lord high steward declared their resolutions; and they were ordered to be brought up for judgment on the 30th, at eleven o'clock in the morning.

A notice was served upon each of them to bring what they might have to offer in arrest of judgment. The number of peers present on this occasion was one hundred and thirty-six.

On the morning of the 30th the lord high steward went to Westminster Hall, attended as before; and the unfortunate noblemen, being brought again before their peers, the Earl of Kilmarnock made a very eloquent and pathetic speech, which was much admired, to move their lordships to intercede for him with his majesty; the Earl of Cromartie spoke also to the same effect; but Lord Balmerino pleaded in arrest of judgment, that his indictment was found in the county of Surrey; and this being a point of law, he desired that he might be allowed counsel to argue it; upon which the lords adjourned to their chamber to consider of it, and, soon after returning, ordered his plea to be argued on Friday next, and ap-

pointed Messrs. Wilbrake and Forrester for his counsel.

On the 1st of August, the lord high steward and the peers again assembled at Westminster Hall, and the three lords were once more brought to the bar, with the axe carried before them, the edge of which was turned towards them. Lords Kilmarnock and Cromartie were separately asked if they had anything to propose why judgment should not be passed upon them, to which they answered in the negative. His grace the high steward informed Lord Balmerino, that having started an objection, desired counsel, and had their assistance, he might now use it, if he thought fit to argue the point. His lordship answered, he was sorry for the trouble he had given his grace and the peers; that he would not have taken that step if he had not been persuaded there was some ground for the objection: but that his counsel having satisfied him there was nothing in it that could tend to his service, he was resolved to lie upon his majesty's mercy.

The lord high steward then proceeded to pass judgment; on doing which, he observed, that none but the most infected and willing minds were found to have joined in so desperate an enterprise, as that in which their lordships had embarked, and that they must now answer for the consequence with their lives; that it was impossible even for the party of the rebels to be so inconsiderate or vain to imagine that the body of this free people, blessed in the enjoyment of all their rights, civil and religious, under his majesty's protection, secure in the prospect of transmitting them safe to their posterity under the Protestant succession in his house, would not rise up, as one man, to oppose and crush so flagitious, so destructive, and so unprovoked an attempt. Accordingly, the rebels soon saw his majesty's faithful subjects, conscious both of their duty and interest, contending to outdo one another in demonstrations of their zeal and vigour in his service. Men of property, of all ranks and orders, crowded in with liberal subscriptions, of their own motion, beyond the examples of former times, and uncompelled by any law; and yet in the most legal and warrantable manner, notwithstanding what has been ignorantly and presumptuously suggested to the contrary. After a very feeling but at the same time bigotted address, his lordship thus concluded: "It has been his majesty's justice to bring your lordships to legal trial; and it has been his wisdom to show, that as a small part of his national forces was sufficient to subdue the rebel army in the field, so the ordinary course of his laws is strong enough to bring even their chiefs to justice."

After a short but solemn pause, his grace pronounced sentence of death, as in cases of high treason; and afterwards, breaking his staff, put an end to the commission.

Lord Kilmarnock, who was distinguished by the comeliness of his appearance, was brought up in the Presbyterian faith; his lordship married a lady who was strongly attached to the house of Stuart.

Lord Cromartie derived his descent from a family which a had kind of hereditary attachment to the house of Stuart. James the Second had advanced his grandfather to the dignity of an earldom.

Lord Balmerino, as well as the Earl of Cromartie, was a non-juror. He was the youngest son of the preceding Lord Balmerino, and succeeded to the title but just before the battle of Culloden. He had been concerned in the rebellion in 1715, but received a pardon through the intercession of his friends. This nobleman was distinguished by his courage, and his skill as a swordsman; nor was he less distinguished by his firm adherence to the principles he had imbibed.

Great interest being exerted to save the earls, it was hinted to Balmerino that his friends ought to exert themselves in his behalf; to which, with great magnanimity, he only replied—"I am very indifferent about my own fate; but, had the two noble lords been my friends, they would have squeezed my name in among theirs."

The Countess of Cromartie, who had a very large family of young children, was incessant in her applications for the pardon of her husband; to obtain which she took a very plausible method. She procured herself to be introduced to the late Princess of Wales, attended by her children in mourning; and urged her suit in the most suppliant terms. The princess had at that time several children. Such an argument could scarcely fail to move; and a pardon was granted to Lord Cromartie, on the condition that he should

never reside north of the river Trent. This condition was literally complied with; and his lordship died in Soho Square in the year 1766.

On the 18th of August, 1746, at six o'clock in the morning, a troop of life-guards, one of horse-grenadiers, and one thousand of the foot-guards, marched from the parade in St. James's Park, through the city, to Tower Hill, to attend the execution of the Earl of Kilmarnock and Lord Balmerino; and were posted in lines from the Tower to the scaffold, and all round it. About eight o'clock, the sheriffs of London, with their under-sheriffs and officers, (namely, six serjeants at mace, six yeomen, and the executioner,) met at the Mitre tavern, in Fenchurch Street, where they breakfasted; and went from thence to the house lately the Transport Office, on Tower Hill, near Catherine Court, hired by them for the reception of the said lords before they should be conducted to the scaffold, which was erected about thirty yards from the said house. At ten o'clock the block was fixed on the stage, and covered with black cloth, and several sacks of sawdust were brought up to strew on it; soon after their coffins were brought, covered with black cloth, and ornamented with gilt nails.

At a quarter after ten, the sheriffs went in procession to the outer gate of the Tower, and, after knocking at it some time, a warder within asked, "Who 's there?" The officer without answered, "The sheriffs of London and Middlesex." The warder then asked, "What do they want?" The officer answered, "The bodies of William, Earl of Kilmarnock, and Arthur, Lord Balmerino:" on which the warder said, "I will go and inform the Lieutenant of the Tower;" and, in about ten minutes, the Lieutenant of the Tower, with the Earl of Kilmarnock, and Major White, with Lord Balmerino, guarded by several of the warders, came to the gate: the prisoners were then delivered to the sheriffs, who gave proper receipts for their bodies to the lieutenant, who, as is usual, said, "God bless King George;" to which the Earl of Kilmarnock assented by a bow; and Lord Balmerino said, "God bless King James."

Soon after, the procession, moving in a slow and solemn manner, appeared in the following order:

The constables of the Tower Hamlets.

The knight marshal's men and tipstaves.

The sheriffs' officers.

The sheriffs, the prisoners, and their chaplains.

The Tower warders.

A guard of musketeers.

The two hearses and a mourning coach.

When the procession had passed through the line into the area of the circle formed by the guards, the passage was closed, and the troops of horse, which were in the rear of the foot on the lines, wheeled off, and drew up five deep behind the foot, on the south side of the hill, facing the scaffold.

The lords were conducted into separate apartments in the house, facing the steps of the scaffold, their friends being admitted to see them. The Earl of Kilmarnock was attended by the Rev. Mr. Foster, a dissenting minister, and the Rev. Mr. Hume, a near relation of the Earl of Hume; and the chaplain of the Tower, and another clergyman of the church of England, accompanied Lord Balmerino; who, on entering the door of the house, hearing several of the spectators ask eagerly, "Which is Lord Balmerino?" answered, smiling, "I am Lord Balmerino, gentlemen, at your service." The parlour and passage of the house, and the rails about it, were all hung with black at the sheriffs' expense.

Lord Kilmarnock, in the apartment allotted to him, spent about an hour in his devotions with Mr. Foster, who assisted him with prayer and exhortation. After which, Lord Balmerino, pursuant to his request, being admitted to confer with the earl, first thanked him for the favour, and then asked "If his lordship knew of any order signed by the prince (meaning the young pretender), to give no quarter at the battle of Culloden?" and the earl answering, "No," Lord Balmerino added, "Nor I either, and therefore it seems to be an invention to justify their own murders." The earl replied, "he did not think this a fair inference, because he had been informed, after he was prisoner at Inverness, by several officers, that such an order, signed George Murray, was in the duke's custody." "George Murray!" said Lord Balmerino: "then they should not charge it on the prince." He then took his leave, saluting Lord Kilmarnock with the same kind of noble and generous

compliments as he had used before; "My dear Lord Kilmarnock, I am only sorry that I cannot pay this reckoning alone: once more, farewell for ever!"

The earl then, with the company, kneeling down, joined in a prayer delivered by Mr. Foster; after which, having sat a few moments, and taken a second refreshment of a bit of bread and a glass of wine, he expressed a desire that Lord Balmerino might go first to the scaffold; but being informed that this could not be, as his lordship was named first in the warrant, he appeared satisfied, saluted his friends, saying he should make no speech upon the scaffold, but desired the ministers to assist him in his last moments; and they accordingly, with other friends, proceeded with him to the scaffold. The multitude, which had been long awaiting him, on his first appearing on the scaffold, dresssed in black, with a countenance and demeanour testifying great contrition, showed the deepest signs of commiseration and pity; and his lordship, at the same time, being struck with such a variety of dreadful objects at once, the multitude, the block, his coffin, the executioner, the instrument of death, &c., turned about to Mr. Hume, and said, "Hume, this is terrible!" though without changing either voice or countenance.

After putting up a short prayer, concluding with a petition for his Majesty King George and the royal family, his lordship embraced and took his last leave of his friends. The executioner, who before had something administered to him to keep him from fainting, was so affected with his lordship's distress and the awfulness of the scene, that on asking him forgiveness he burst into tears. The earl bid him take courage, giving him at the same time a purse with five guineas, and telling him that he would drop his handkerchief as a signal for the stroke. He proceeded, with the help of his gentleman, to make ready for the block, by taking off his coat, and the bag from his hair, which was then tucked up under a napkin-cap; his neck being laid bare, tucking down the collar of his shirt and waistcoat, he kneeled down on a black cushion at the block, and drew his cap over his eyes, in doing which, as well as in putting up his hair, his hands were observed to shake; but, either to support himself, or for a more convenient posture of devotion, he happened to lay both his hands upon the block, which the executioner observing, prayed his lordship to let them fall, lest they should be mangled, or break the blow. He was then told that the neck of his waistcoat was in the way, upon which he rose, and with the help of a friend took it off; and the neck being made bare to the shoulders, he kneeled down as before. In the mean time, when all things were ready for the execution, and the black baize which hung over the rails of the scaffold having, by the direction of the colonel of the guard or the sheriffs, been turned up, that the people might see all the circumstances of the execution, in about ten minutes (the time he before fixed) after he kneeled down, his lordship dropped his handkerchief, the executioner at one blow severed his head from his body, except only a small part of the skin, which was immediately divided by a gentle stroke; the head was received in a piece of red baize, and, with the body, immediately put into the coffin. The scaffold was then cleared from the blood, fresh sawdust strewed, and, that no appearance of a former execution might remain, the executioner changed such of his clothes as appeared bloody.

In the account said to be published by the authority of the sheriffs, it is asserted that Lord Kilmarnock requested his head might not be held up, as usual, and declared to be the head of a traitor; and that for this reason that part of the ceremony was omitted, as the sentence and law did not require it; but we are assured by Mr. Foster, that his lordship made no such request; and farther, that when he was informed that his head would be held up, and such proclamation made, it did not affect him, and he spoke of it as a matter of no moment. All that he wished or desired was, first, that the executioner might not be, as represented to his lordship, "a good sort of man," thinking a rough temper would be fitter for the purpose. Secondly, that his coffin, instead of remaining in the hearse, might be set upon the stage. Thirdly, that four persons might be appointed to receive the head, that it might not roll about the stage, but be speedily, with the body, put into the coffin.

While this was doing, Lord Balmerino, after having solemnly recommended himself to the mercy of the Almighty, con-

versed cheerfully with his friends, refreshed himself twice with a bit of bread and a glass of wine, and desired the company to drink to him, acquainting them that he had prepared a speech, which he should read on the scaffold, and therefore should now say nothing of its contents. The under-sheriff coming into his lordship's apartment to let him know the stage was ready, he prevented him by immediately asking if the affair was over with Lord Kilmarnock; and being answered—"It is," he inquired how the executioner had performed his office, and, upon receiving the account, said—"It was well done;" then, addressing himself to the company, observed, "Gentlemen, I shall detain you no longer;" and, with an easy unaffected cheerfulness, saluted his friends, and hastened to the scaffold, which he mounted with so unconstrained an air as astonished the spectators. His lordship was dressed in his regimentals, (a blue coat turned up with red, trimmed with brass buttons,) the same which he wore at the battle of Culloden. No circumstance in his whole deportment showed the least sign of fear or regret; and he frequently reproved his friends for discovering either on his account. He walked several times round the scaffold, bowed to the people, went to the coffin, read the inscription, and with a nod, said, "It is right;" he then examined the block, which he called his "pillow of rest." His lordship put on his spectacles, and, taking a paper out of his pocket, read it with an audible voice: so far from being filled with passionate invectives, it mentioned his majesty as a prince of the greatest magnanimity and mercy, but at the same time denied him a right to the allegiance of his people.

Having delivered this paper to the sheriff, he called for the executioner, who appearing and being about to ask his lordship's pardon, he said, "Friend, you need not ask me forgiveness, the execution of your duty is commendable;" upon which his lordship gave him three guineas, saying, "I never was rich; this is all the money I have now; I wish it was more, and I am sorry I can add nothing to it but my coat and waistcoat;" which he then took off, together with his neckcloth, and threw them on his coffin, putting on a flannel waistcoat which had been provided for the purpose: and then taking a plaid cap out of his pocket, he put it on his head, saying, "he died a Scotchman." After kneeling down at the block, to adjust his posture and show the executioner the signal for the stroke, which was dropping his arms, he once more gave a farewell look to his friends, and, turning round on the crowd, said, "Perhaps some may think my behaviour too bold; but remember, sir," (to a gentleman who stood near him,) "that I now declare that it is the effect of confidence in God, and a good conscience; and I should dissemble if I showed any signs of fear."

Having observed the axe in the executioner's hand as he passed him, he took it from him, felt the edge, and, returning it, clapped the executioner on the shoulder, to encourage him; he even tucked down the collar of his coat and waistcoat, and showed him where to strike, desiring him to do it resolutely, "for in that," said his lordship, "will consist your kindness."

He went to the side of the stage, and called up the warder, of whom he inquired which was his hearse, and ordered the man to drive near, which was instantly done.

Immediately, without trembling or changing countenance, he again kneeled down at the block, and having, with his arms stretched out, said, "O Lord, reward my friends, forgive my enemies, and receive my soul," he gave the signal, by letting his arms fall. But his uncommon firmness and intrepidity, with the unexpected suddenness of the signal, so surprised the executioner, that, though he struck the part directed, the blow was not given with strength enough to wound him very deeply; on which he seemed as if he made an effort to turn his head toward the executioner, and the under jaw fell, and returned very quick, like anger and gnashing the teeth; but this arose from the parts being convulsed. A second blow immediately succeeding the first, rendered him, however, quite insensible, and a third finished the work.

His head was received in a piece of red baize, and, with his body, put into the coffin, which, at his particular request, was placed on that of the late Marquis of Tullibardine, (who died during his imprisonment,) in St. Peter's church, in the Tower, all three lords lying in one grave. During the whole course of the solemnity, the hill, the scaffoldings, and houses were crowded.

Lord Balmerino had but a small estate, though ground landlord and lord of the manor of Coleon, a long street in the suburbs of Edinburgh, leading to Leith; he had also some small possessions in the shire of Fife. His lady came to London soon after him, and frequently attended him during his confinement in the Tower, having lodgings in East Smithfield. She was at dinner with him when the warrant came for his execution the Monday following; and being very much surprised, he desired her not to be concerned at it; "If the king had given mercy," said he, "I should have been glad of it; but, since it is otherwise, I am very easy; for it is what I have expected, and therefore does not at all surprise me." His lady seemed very disconsolate, and rose immediately from table; on which he started from his chair, and said, "Pray, my lady, sit down, for it shall not spoil my dinner;" upon which her ladyship sat down again, but could not eat.

Several of his sayings are related as remarkable. Amongst others, that, being advised to take care of his person, he replied, "It would be thought very imprudent in a man to repair an old house, when the lease of it was so near expiring."

Our readers will feel interested in the following character of Lord Balmerino, ably drawn up after his execution:

"The abhorrence of pain is a principle implanted in all animals, as the means of their preservation. To this in men is added the fear of death: and that is still heightened by apprehensions of what may happen afterwards. Yet pain is often unavoidable; and, death, with its consequences, some time or other, absolutely necessary. Hence arises the merit of courage, which consists in facing intrepidly, and suffering cheerfully, those evils which become either inevitable, or declinable only on unworthy terms. Great, then, are undoubtedly the obligations of mankind to those who, on such occasions, treat these terrors with the contempt they really deserve, and give us a useful lesson and example how to behave in an emergency which we ought every day to expect, and which we must one day certainly experience. The Greeks and Romans, therefore, looked even on suicide in an amiable light. It was with them the consummation of a perfect character, and the extenuation of the most faulty. Nor were they in this altogether impolitic; hence flowed that appetite for danger, that prodigality of life, which they knew how so skilfully to direct to the public emolument.

"Lord Balmerino's carriage in the procession from the Tower was easy and cheerful; his conversation in the preparatory room rational and penitent; his interview with his fellow-sufferer open and generous. When on the scaffold he had so little of the formal piteous countenance there usually exhibited, that those who were unacquainted with his person knew not for some time that he was there. He told the officers that he would take up little of their time; that he was sensible the greatest part of it was already elapsed; that he had had frequent opportunities to look into his future concerns, and should not settle those accounts in public. Accordingly, with much composure, he prepared for the blow with the greatest alacrity. Through the whole of this transaction nothing appeared but his intrepidity and constancy, yet this hero confessed the man. He had his fears, but they were glorious ones: he feared, he said, his conduct would be thought too bold; willingly would he have seemed less so, but he could not play the hypocrite. So far was he from an affected ostentation of his prodigious courage! a courage which was attended with the most desirable effect, the most indisputable evidence. This nobleman parted with life with such unconcern as convinced the spectators that it was, not only to him, but really in itself, of no importance. The black solemnity could not obscure his serenity, nor imprint on them a gloom not to be dispelled by such lustre. They found there was nothing unnatural in dying; nothing horrible in death itself; they felt no emotion.

"Thus, greatly lamented, fell Arthur, Lord Balmerino, a man of the most invincible courage, the most commendable sincerity, and the most engaging simplicity; who was an honour to the worst cause, and would have been an ornament to the best."

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº. 107. MARCH 14, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

A MALTESE EXECUTION.

(From "Tales of Travellers, or a View of the World.")

[SCENE BEFORE THE SCAFFOLD.]

In all warm latitudes human passions, good as well as bad, may be said to stand, at least, at that degree which on Fahrenheit's scale would be denoted "fever heat," and steam itself can hardly be more different from ice—the Bengal tiger springing on his prey cannot form a greater contrast to that half-frozen fisherman, the white bear, as he sits on his iceberg sucking his paws, than are the passions of hot countries, when compared with the cold torpid feelings of the inhabitants of the northern regions of the globe.

In all parts of the Mediterranean, I found passions of all sorts very violent; but, without any exception, that which, at the period I refer to, stood uppermost in the scale was bigotry. Besides the eager character which belonged to their latitude, one might naturally expect that the Maltese, from being islanders, would be rather more ignorant and prejudiced than their continental neighbours; however, in addition to these causes, when I was among them, they really had good reason to dislike the Turks, who, during the time of the knights, had been their constant and most bitter enemies.

Whether these fine valiant knights of Jerusalem conquered the Turks, or were defeated, the Maltese on board their galleys (like the dwarf who fought with the giant) always suffered; besides this,

their own little trading vessels were constantly captured by the said Turks, the crews being not only maltreated and tortured, but often in cold blood cruelly massacred. In short, if there was any bad feeling in the heart of a Maltese, which the history of his island, as well as every bitter recollection of his life, seemed naturally to nourish, it was an implacable hatred of the Turks; and that this sad theory was most fully supported by the fact, became evident the instant one observed a Maltese, on the commonest subject, utter that accursed word, "Turco," or Turk. The sort of petty convulsion of the mind with which this dissyllable was delivered, was really very remarkable, and the roll and flash of the eye, the little bullying shake of the head, the slight stamp of the left foot, and the twitch in the fingers of the right hand, reminded one for the moment of the manner in which a French dragoon, when describing an action, mentions that his regiment came on "sabre à la main!" words which, if you were to give him the universe, he could not pronounce without grinding his teeth, much less with that cold-hearted simplicity with which one of our soldiers would calmly say, "sword in hand."

This hatred of the Maltese towards the Turks was a sort of cat and dog picture which always attracted my notice; however, I witnessed one example of it, on which occasion I felt very strongly; it was carried altogether beyond a joke.

One lovely morning, I remember it as if it were yesterday, there had been a great religious festival in the island, which, as usual, had caused a good deal of excitement, noise, and fever; and as a nation seldom allays its thirst without quarrelling, as soon as the hot sun had set a great many still hotter disturbances took place. In one of these rows, a party of Turks, justly or unjustly, became offended with the inhabitants: an affray occurred, and a Mahometan having stabbed a Maltese, he was of course thrown into prison; and, in process of time, surrounded by a strong guard, he was led into the Maltese court to be tried (Anglicé, to be condemned) for the offence. As he threaded his way through the crowd which had assembled in those dirty passages and dark chambers that led to the tribunal, the women shrunk back as the "Turko" passed them, as if his very breath would have infected them with the plague; while in the countenances of the men, as they leaned forwards, arresting him in his progress, and almost touching him with their brown faces, it was evident that they were all animated with but one feeling, and one desire—that is to say, hatred and revenge: however, nothing was heard but a very slight murmur or groan, and the prisoner was soon seen, a little raised above the crowd, trembling at the bar. He was a diminutive, mean-looking, ill-favoured little fellow, dressed in the loose Turkish costume, with a very small, dirty, white turban, the folds of which were deemed more odious to the Christian eye than if they had been formed by the wreathing body of the serpent. While the crowd were shouldering each other, head peeping over head, and before the shuffling of moving feet could be silenced, *avoocati*, or clerks, who sat in the small space between the prisoner and the bench, were seen eagerly mending their pens, and they had already dipped them into ink, and the coarse, dirty, rough-edged paper on which they were to write was folded and placed in the front of them, before it was possible to commence the trial.

The court was insufferably hot, and there was such a stench of garlic, and of clothes impregnated with the stale fumes of tobacco, that one longed almost as much as the prisoner to escape into the open air, while the sallow faces of the *avoocati*, clerks, and every one connected with the duties of the court, showed how unhealthy, as well as offensive, was the atmosphere which they breathed. On the bench sat what one must call the judges, but to an English mind such a title but ill belonged to those who had only lately been forced, most reluctantly, to expel torture from their code.

The trial of the Turk began, and every rigid form was most regularly followed. The accusation was read, the story was detailed, the Maltese witnesses, in great numbers, one after another, corroborated, almost in the same words, the same statement; several times, when the prisoner was ordered to be silent, as by some ejaculation he interrupted the thread of the narrative, did the eyes of every being in court flash in anger and

contempt upon him, their countenances as suddenly returning to a smile, as the evidence of the witnesses proceeded with their criminatory details. At last, the case being fully substantiated, the culprit was called upon for his defence. Although a poor, mean, illiterate wretch, it is possible he might have intended to have made a kind of a sort of speech; but when he came to the point his heart failed him, and his lips had only power to utter one single word.

Regardless of the crowd, as if it had not existed, looking as if he thought there was no object in creation but the central judge on the bench, he fixed his eyes for some moments upon his cold, sallow, immoveable countenance, until, overpowered by his feelings, almost sinking into the ground, he clasped his hands, and, in an agony of expression which it is impossible to describe, he asked for "mercy!"

For some time the judge sat in awful silence, then whispered a few words to his colleagues; again all was silent: at last, when some little forms had been observed, the chief judge pronounced a sentence on the prisoner, which he might just as well have done, without his having endured the pain and anxiety of a long trial. It is hardly necessary to mention the sentence; for, of course, it was, that the Turco, being guilty of the murder of the Maltese, was to be hanged by the neck till he was dead; every word of which sentence was most ravenously devoured by the audience: and the trial being now over, the prisoner was hurried away to his dungeon, while the crowd eagerly rushed into the hot sunshine and open air.

A considerable time elapsed between the sentence and the day fixed for execution. Where the prisoner was, what were his feelings, how he was fed, and how he fared, no one knew, and no one cared; however, on the last day of his existence, I happened to be riding along Strada Form, when I heard a bellowing sort of a blast from a cow's horn, which I instantly knew to be the signal that a fellow-creature was going to the gallows. In any country in the world, the monotonous moan which proceeds from this wild, uncouth instrument, would be considered as extremely harsh and disagreeable; but at Malta, where the ear has been constantly accustomed to good Italian music, and to listen to nothing more discordant than the lovely and love-making notes of the guitar, this savage whoop was indescribably offensive, particularly being accompanied by the knowledge that it was the death-march and the dirge of the murderer, the knell that summoned him to heaven or to hell. As I rode towards Strada Reale, the principal street of Valetta, down which the procession was proceeding, a dismal blast from this horn was heard about every ten seconds; and, as it sounded louder and louder, it was evident the procession was approaching. At last, on coming to the corner of the street, I saw the culprit advancing on his funeral car. The streets on both sides were lined with spectators, and every window was filled with outstretched figures and eager faces. In the middle of Strada Reale, preceding the prisoner, were three or four mutes; while several others were also begging in different parts of the town: these people, who belonged to some of the principal Maltese families, were covered from head to foot with long loose robes, of white linen, a couple of holes being cut for their eyes. Their feet were bare, and to each ankle was affixed a chain, of such weight and length, that it was as much as they could do to drag one leg after the other. In the right hand, they held a tin money-box, in the shape of a lantern, with death's head and bloody bones painted upon it. A small slit in this box received the copper contributions of the multitude; and as these mutes passed me, in horrid triumph, shaking the box every step they took (the rattling of the money forming a sort of savage accompaniment to the deep clanking of their chains), they had altogether an unearthly appearance. The malefactor now approached. He was half sitting, half reclining on a sort of low, rattling, iron vehicle, of an indescribable shape, which raised his head a little above the level of the people; and, the very moment I looked him in the face, much of the secret history of what had passed since the day of his condemnation, was as legible in his countenance as if it had been written there. He had been existing in some dark place, for his complexion was blanched by absence from light; he had

evidently been badly fed, for there was famine in his sunken features; his nerves were gone, for he was trembling; his health had materially been impaired, by suffering either of body or mind; and last, though not least, for some mysterious reason, either from an expectation of obtaining mercy in this world or securing it in the next, he had evidently abjured his religion, for his dirty white turban was gone, and, very ill at his ease, he sat, or rather reclined, in the clothes of a Christian!

The car on which he proceeded was surrounded by an immense number of priests, belonging to the different churches of Valetta, and apparently to those also of all the villages in the island. All angry feelings had almost completely subsided; in their minds, as well as in the minds of the people, the day was one of triumph and of joy; and, intoxicated with the spirit of religious enthusiasm, the priests were evidently beside themselves with delight, at having succeeded in the miraculous conversion which they had effected. Shouldering and pushing each other with all their strength, with outstretched arms and earnest countenances, they were all, in different attitudes and voices, calling upon the malefactor to repeat the name of their own particular saint. Some behind him were trying to attract his notice, by pulling his clothes, while those before him, by dint of voice and gesture, were equally endeavouring to catch his eye; and such a confused cry of "Viva San Tommaso!" "Viva San Guiseppe!" "Viva San Giovanni!" "Viva San Paolo!" as I will not pretend to describe. It was, of course, impossible for the wretch to comply with all their noisy demands; yet, poor fellow, he did his best; and, in a low faint voice, being dreadfully exhausted by the jolting and shaking of the carriage, he repeated, "Viva San Paolo!" &c., as he caught the eye of the different priests. The strong brawny-shouldered priests, who got nearest to him, often made him repeat the name of their saints twice, before the little bandy-legged ones in the rear could get him to mention theirs once. As this strange concert proceeded, it was impossible to help pitying the poor culprit; for if one had been travelling from one magnificent palace to another, to be so jolted and tormented both in body and mind when one was ill, would, by any of us, have been termed dreadfully disagreeable; but for all this to happen to a man just at the very moment he was going to be hanged, appeared, at the time, to be hard indeed. After passing under the great gate and subterranean exit, called Porta Reale, the procession wound its way across the draw-bridges, and along the deep ditches, &c., of the fortification, until, coming out upon the great esplanade, which lies between Valetta and Floriana, an immense crowd of people was suddenly seen waiting round the gallows, at the sight of which I pulled up. The priests were now more eager than ever in beseeching the criminal to call on the name of their saint; the mutes, whose white robes in all directions were seen scattered among the people, were evidently shaking their boxes more violently than ever, while among the crowd there was a general lifting of feet, which showed the intense anxiety of their feelings.

As the procession slowly approached the gallows, I could not hear what was going on; but in a very short time I saw the man led up the ladder by the executioner, who continued always a step or two above him: the rope was round his neck; and, resting loosely on the culprit's head, there was something like a round wooden plate, through a hole in the centre of which the rope passed. As soon as the poor creature got high up on the ladder, the vociferations of the priests suddenly ceased; for a few seconds a dead silence ensued, when, all of a sudden, there was a simultaneous burst or shriek of exclamation from priests and populace, echoing and re-echoing the words, "Viva la Christianitá!" which the man, in a low tone of voice, had just been persuaded to utter. All caps waved: every human being seemed to be congratulating each other on the delightful conversion; and no person appeared to pay the slightest possible attention to the poor wretch, who, with the last syllable on his lips, had been pushed off the ladder, and was now calmly swinging in the air, the executioner standing on the loose wooden plate above his head, holding by the rope, and, with many antics, stamping with all his force, to break his neck; while the

people, in groups, were already bending their steps homewards. Not wishing to encounter such a crowd, I turned my horse in another direction, and passed a number of mules and asses belonging to many of the people who had come from the most remote casals and villages to see the execution.

THE GAOLS OF ENGLAND.

It was originally our intention to have given elaborate descriptions of the gaols of England; but, on proceeding to a performance of our purpose, we find the matter far too voluminous to be thus dealt with in so limited a publication as our "Annals." We therefore content ourselves with giving a few outlines, in the order of the different counties.

Bedfordshire County Gaol, Bedford.—In the chapel the culprits are divided into four classes; and the females sit in a pew whence they cannot see the male prisoners, nor be seen by them. The tread-mill is in constant use: the prisoners work on three separate tread-wheels, so that no intercourse can take place between the different classes. The mill contains two pair of mill-stones, a dressing machine, a malt-bruiser, hoisting-tackle, &c., which, with the building, wheel-shed, miller's room, granary, &c., cost 650*l.* The wheels will altogether contains twenty-four prisoners, in three classes of eight each.

Berkshire County House of Correction, Abingdon.—The prisoners of this Bridewell, which is calculated to receive forty persons, are divided into five classes, three male and two female. They are employed in the manufacture of sacking, tarpaulins, and cloths for ricks, which are also used for boats navigating the Thames; matting is also made, consisting of hemp and the common bulrush. The produce is disposed of to chance purchasers, and a ready sale is invariably found. Irons are used for refractory prisoners only.

Buckinghamshire County Gaol, Aylesbury.—The mill is the only employment in the prison; it is twenty-one feet in diameter. The prisoners not compellable to work are placed in the inside, and the convicted on the outside of the wheel, which latter position imposes by far the most severe labour, as the steps are nearly two and a quarter feet apart. The power is applied to grinding corn for the use of the prison, and pumping water for the supply of the town, and was formerly let out by tender at the Quarter Sessions, for 20*l.* per annum. The saving to the county in the article of bread, by grinding their own flour, amounted in one year to 10*l.* 11*s.* Many of the night-cells are merely iron cages arranged on each side of large rooms, so that the prisoners during the night can converse in companies, though each in general sleeps in a separate bed.

Cambridgeshire County Gaol, Cambridge, has a "discipline mill:" the male prisoners work in two compartments, and whilst at work they are under the governor's inspection. The number employed varies from twelve to fifty: the time of labour is ten hours per day.

Cambridge Town Gaol, has a tread-mill at which the male prisoners work within the wheel, and the females on the outside of it.

Cheshire County House of Correction, Knutsford.—The governor's house is in the centre; the prisoners work-rooms and night-cells, amounting to one hundred and seventy-six, are in buildings radiating from the centre, as also the yards, which are under good inspection. The yards are very spacious and well flagged. A variety of manufactures are carried on in this prison, which has a tread-mill.

Cornwall County Gaol and House of Correction, Bodmin.—The extent of employment in this prison is considerable. A number of the male prisoners are employed at mills for thrashing and grinding corn.

Cumberland new County Gaol, Carlisle, is built upon an excellent plan, classification and central inspection being completely provided for.

Cumberland County House of Correction, Whitehaven, admits of a seclusion of hardened criminals from those confined for trivial offences, such as idle and refractory apprentices and servants, &c.

Devonshire County Gaol and Bridewell, near Exeter, are very insufficient. At the Bridewell, in May, 1822, five men slept in a cell, of which the dimensions are ten feet by seven!

Durham County Gaol and House of Correction.—The situation is excellent, and the prison stands very favourably for ventilation; a considerable space of ground

is inclosed by the boundary-walls. There is a handsome court-house and offices, governor's house, and buildings capable of receiving from seventy to eighty prisoners. The work carried on by the male prisoners is weaving, making mats, and beating and preparing English flax, by a newly-invented machine requiring great bodily exertion.

Essex County Gaol, Chelmsford.—Prisoners committed on charge of felony had, till recently, to wear the iron fetter, as well as convicts for transportation.

Sussex County House of Correction.—The male prisoners are divided into six classes, each class having a separate day-room; but there are only two yards for these six classes; they are therefore admitted into them, in rotation, at different hours of the day. The female prisoners are divided into two classes. A great part of the prisoners are employed in turning a winch-mill for grinding corn; in addition to which there are two tread-wheels.

Gloucestershire County Gaol and Penitentiary, Gloucester.—A tread-mill is attached to the Penitentiary, worked in two divisions, by about thirty prisoners; the power is applied to grinding corn and pumping. The "silent system" prevails amongst the prisoners.

Gloucester City Gaol and Bridewell has a yard appropriated to the male felons, and a window of the gaoler's room commands a view of it. In one of the cells in which a party of the prisoners sleep there is a leg chain, to fasten the refractory whilst in bed on the floor.

Hampshire County Gaol, Winchester.—A large room in each court of the felons' prison was many years since converted into an infirmary the chapel was considerably enlarged; and such other alterations were made as enabled the gaoler to preserve a complete separation of classes.

Hampshire House of Correction, Winchester.—Discipline, good order, industry, and cleanliness (the proper requisites to render a prison what it ought to be—"A House of Correction and Reformation,") are observable in this Bridewell.

Herefordshire County Gaol. — The prisoners are divided into ten classes. Prayers are read on Wednesdays and Fridays. A sermon is preached on Sundays, with prayers in the evening, and a school is attended daily, under the direction of the chaplain. The prisoners are employed at a mill for grinding corn for the use of the prison and the public.

Hertfordshire County Gaol and House of Correction.—The stepping-mill is in use in this prison, and continues to increase in reputation equal with the good results which it produces. In each compartment ten prisoners can work. Barley and oats can be ground with four in each compartment; but the work for wheat is not well done without five or six.

Kent County Gaol and House of Correction, Maidstone.—The chief objects to which the labour of the prisoners is directed, are the making of hop-bagging and sacks of various descriptions; also, rope-mats, clothing for the use of the prisoners, and gardening.

Maidstone Town Gaol.—The management of this prison devolved for years entirely on the governor of the poor-house and his turnkey, who is always a pauper. The prisoners, having no employment, usually spent the greater part of their time in low discourse, relating their past actions, planning depredations, or singing obscene songs.

Lancaster Castle County Gaol, Lancashire.—It is the practice in this prison for prisoners committed on sentences of confinement, but not to hard labour, to be compelled to work for their maintenance by the county during their imprisonment.

Manchester New Bailey House of Correction.—Juvenile delinquency exists to a lamentable extent in Manchester; the governor finds the boys return repeatedly—at the rate of 60 per cent., or three in five. They have great facilities for disposing of their stolen goods; they have, like the London thieves, a language of their own, as a part of their education for the life they are initiated in at an early age, and thus as it were to give a zest to their criminal adventures.

Preston House of Correction.—The inmates are employed in weaving and cleaning cotton, the amount of which in one year was 1259*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* All white-washing, flagging, slating, painting, tailors' and labourers' work, shirt making, shift making, and nearly the whole of the joiner's work, wanted in the prison, are done by the prisoners, but no account is rendered of such labour. The county derives the benefit of it.

Lincoln Castle County Gaol, Lincolnshire.—This prison occupies many acres of ground, inclosed by a wall of the ancient castle: the situation commands a most extensive view, and is very healthy. It provides classification for four degrees of male felons, two for female prisoners, and one for debtors; the latter class occupy about half of the gaol, and have the liberty of walking in the large open space within the ancient wall in front of the buildings.

Middlesex.—Newgate. This prison is is the common gaol for London and Middlesex. The cells of this prison are in a very good state, and well ventilated. A candle is allowed in each, in order that the unhappy prisoners may, after being locked up in the evening, have the opportunity of reading until ten o'clock. Condemned prisoners are generally double-ironed; the irons are very light, (about four pounds only,) and may rather be considered as instruments of extra punishment than of security; the constant noise they occasion is unfavourable in some respects. With the exception of these prisoners all others are exempt from wearing irons, cases of refractory conduct being of course excepted. There are three chief turnkeys, under whom there are eight assistants, besides two watchmen; in all, thirteen officers: each of the chief turnkeys has his proper district in the prison. Great attention is paid to the cleanliness of the prison; the quiet, respectful demeanour of the prisoners generally, and the attentive manners of the turnkeys, indicate a very improved system of management, and altogether form a very striking contrast with the state of the prison a few years ago. The prison is very healthy; the increased attention to cleanliness having greatly contributed to the healthiness of this confined and generally crowded prison. The female side of this prison admits of a separation only of the tried from the untried. A society of ladies, under the management of the benevolent Mrs. Fry, effected much towards ameliorating the condition and reforming the habits of the female prisoners.

Giltspur Street Prison and House of Correction for the City of London.—Since the removal of the debtors to the prison in Whitecross Street, in 1815, that part of Giltspur Street prison which was formerly occupied by such prisoners has been converted into a House of Correction for felonies, for assaults, and misdemeanours, committed within the city jurisdiction. The other objects of police for which this prison is set apart are, for persons apprehended on night charges, and lodged there for the night; for the detention of accused persons, or such as are remanded for farther examination; and, lastly, for vagrants apprehended within the boundaries of the city. The general employment in the House of Correction is grinding corn for the use of this prison and Newgate: this is performed by a hand-mill, capable of being worked by ten men; it is very hard labour, and is only fit for able-bodied men. For the juvenile prisoners, bruising flax is the chief employment; sawing wood has also been introduced. The women are engaged at spinning, washing, &c.

Middlesex County House of Correction, Cold-bath Fields, contains extensive machinery for the employment of the prisoners by tread-wheels; in eight of the yards a wheel has been erected, capable of working thirty persons upon it at a time, so that, including relays, upwards of three hundred prisoners may be kept in regular employ. Great difficulty presented itself in the first instance, in discovering to what purpose so great a power (equal to about forty horses) could be profitably applied: it was at length resolved to leave this subject as a matter for future consideration, and the engineer was directed to attach a regulating fly-wheel to the machinery, by the resistance of which the power is expended in the air. A large portion of the female prisoners take their share of this discipline, as also the juvenile prisoners in their respective yards. The state of the female prisoners calls for early and serious attention; they consist of all descriptions of bad characters, convicted by the police-magistrates of the metropolis and the magistrates of the county. The number of turnkeys to this prison is twelve. The allowance of food to the felons is two pounds of bread per day, and half a pound of meat every other day.

New Prison, Clerkenwell.—To this prison, persons charged with offences of every description are committed by the Middlesex magistrates, as well as by the police-magistrates. A considerable number are committed for re-examination

only; others remain here until trial at the sessions; and many are brought in by the police-officers at night for re-examination the next day. There is consequently a continual fluctuation of prisoners day after day in this prison.

General Penitentiary, Millbank.—The number of prisoners for whom provision has been made in the Penitentiary, rather exceeds the intended number of one thousand, (six hundred males and four hundred females,) than falls short of it. A large portion of the flour wanted for making the prisoners' bread is ground within the prison, and the whole of the water required is raised by two water-machines, worked by the prisoners. All the prisoners attend school twice a-week, either for instruction or as monitors; and very great benefit seems to have arisen from the practice of having a portion of the Holy Scriptures read to them daily, by a prisoner standing in the passage of each ward.

Tothill Fields Bridewell, Westminster.—In this prison, the general use of irons was dispensed with above twenty years since.

Norwich Castle County Gaol, Norfolk, affords inspection and classification to a considerable extent. It has a House of Correction, with tread-mills, &c.

Norwich City Gaol and Bridewell.—The old prison being for some years presented as unfit for the purposes required of it, and no measures being in consequence taken, a fine of 500*l.* was imposed upon the city by the judges at the assizes in 1822.

Northamptonshire County Gaol and House of Correction.—The employment for the prisoners consists of two mills for grinding corn, and wire-drawing. There is a bakehouse in the prison, where the produce of the mills is made into bread for the prisoners, and to supply the General County Infirmary; the surplus being disposed of in the town. Irons are used only for convicts and prisoners under sentence of death: excepting occasionally for desperate characters committed for trial.

Nottinghamshire.—The House of Correction for the Town and County of Nottingham, since its improvement, has effected an immense saving. It has a corn-mill and a chapel. There are also six iron machines for breaking flax.

Rutlandshire County Gaol and House of Correction, Oakham.—Formerly the prisoners were employed in platting straw and knitting, for which they received the whole of their earrings; but latterly a mill for grinding corn has been erected, which is worked by four men at a time: each man works four hours in the day, for which he receives a pint of beer, in addition to the prison ration of food.

Shropshire County Gaol and House of Correction, Shrewsbury.—The articles manufactured here are chiefly wearing apparel for the prisoners; except laces, list shose, tobacco pegs, and knitted gloves, which are sold, and the amount paid to the magistrates quarterly. Employment is strictly enforced in this prison.

Somersetshire.—Bristol Gaol. Irons are not used, except in cases where the desperate and determined character of the prisoners renders the precaution necessary.

Suffolk County Gaol, Bury.—The good effects resulting from the discipline of the tread-mill afford great satisfaction. The medical attendant of this prison, in reporting the effect of this description of labour upon the prisoners' health, after a fair trial, stated, that he had never experienced a single case where the stepping-mill was prejudicial to the health of the prisoners, neither did he anticipate any: he was, on the contrary, "of opinion, that it tends much to the general health of the prisoners."

Surrey County Gaol, Horsemonger Lane, Newington.—The plan of this prison provides complete inspection from the governor's central residence, into the several yards which radiate from it, and which are inclosed by the circular range of buildings containing the prisoners' wards and night-cells, with the chapel; and the whole prison is entirely surrounded with a strong detached boundary-wall, about twenty-one feet high. There are four turnkeys at this prison, with two watchmen, and a requisite and efficient number of assistants.

(To be continued.)

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.

MARTIN'S

ANNALS OF CRIME;

OR,

NEW NEWGATE CALENDAR, AND GENERAL RECORD OF TRAGIC EVENTS, INCLUDING ANCIENT AND MODERN MODES OF TORTURE, ETC.

Nº 108. MARCH 21, 1838. PRICE ONE PENNY.

HORRIBLE EXPEDIENT TO OBTAIN DEATH.

[THE FIRST VICTIM OF CAPT. BRULUMAN'S FATUITY.]

A MURDERER, who knows his guilt can be proved against him, is, in point of fact, a suicide, though we find the deluded individual treated of in the present instance committing murder for the sake of avoiding suicide! Such is the inconsistency of mankind!

Alfred Bruluman, a silversmith of Philadelphia, obtained in 1758 the post of captain in the Royal American regiment: being detected, however, in conterfeiting and uttering base money, he was broken. From this time his life became insupportable, and he determined upon the commission of some crime for which he would suffer death. On the 4th of September, 1760, he loaded his gun, and asked his landlord to accompany him on a shooting excursion; and no sooner had they left their cottage, situate in the vicinity of Philadelphia, than, meeting Sarah Gasson, the interesting daughter of the landlord, Bruluman levelled his piece at her and shot her dead on the spot: the father ran to support her, but she was prostrate ere he could possibly reach her. Bruluman calmly returned to the cottage, reloaded his gun, and, to "make assurance doubly sure," went into Philadelphia, entered a billiard-room, where a party was playing, and deliberately shot Mr. Robert Scull, after complimenting him on his ability as a player. He then said, his whole intent was to get himself hanged; he had no malice whatever against the parties whose lives he had taken; and he subsequently died at the gallows, exulting in his fate!

GAOLS OF ENGLAND.

(Continued from page 376.)

Surrey House of Correction, Brixton.—This is appropriated to the reception of prisoners sentenced to hard labour; a sentence which the magistrates are at length enabled to carry into effect, according to the strict tenor and design of the statute; as, with the exception of the very few confined by the casualties of sickness or debility, all the prisoners are steadily employed in working the tread-mill. The ten airing-yards radiating from the centre are under good inspection from the governor's room on the ground-floor, from which the operations of the mill are seen to great advantage, the wheels being erected in that part of the yards nearest the centre building, so that all the prisoners are placed under the view of the governor, while at the same time each class is kept distinct and unconnected with the others. There are six tread-wheels kept in constant operation by the prisoners' labour, both male and female. Each wheel is calculated to hold about twenty persons, but as a relay is necessary more than that number can be employed in each yard. The intervals of rest are apportioned by regulating the number of prisoners required to work the mill with the whole number of the gang: thus, if twenty out of twenty-four are placed upon the wheel, it will give to each man intervals of rest amounting to twelve minutes in every hour. The diameter of the wheel is five feet, and it revolves twice in a minute, so that the space stepped over by each prisoner is two thousand one hundred and ninety-three feet, or seven hundred and thirty-one yards per hour; and the steps, being about three-quarters of a foot apart, will give nearly fifty steps per minute, which may be considered a fair rate of exercise. The mill-house being placed in the centre of the crescent formed by the yards and buildings, the tread-wheels are equally distributed, and are connected with the machinery for grinding corn, &c., by a main axis, or shaft of iron, which passes under the pavement of the yards. Behind the mill-house there is a well of considerable depth, from which the water is raised by the same machinery and is conveyed into a spacious reservoir, placed on the top of the building, whence it is distributed to various parts of the prison. On the roof of the mill-house, a regulating fly-wheel is erected, which, being connected with the machinery, may be made to increase the labour, by its resistance in the air.

The Borough Compter, Southwark.—The female department appears very neat and well arranged: the women are occupied in washing and sundry work, their matron being always in attendance.

Sussex County Gaol, Horsham.—The females, on the criminal side, are entirely separated from the males, having a yard to themselves. The tried and untried male prisoners are also separated, using the same yard at different times of the day.

Sussex House of Correction, Lewes.—A few prisoners card wool, beat hemp, and plat straw. There is also a tread-mill for grinding corn: the second, fifth, sixth, and seventh classes of men only are employed at it: these make together two sets of about fifteen each, which work alternately for half an hour, resting for the same space of time. The chaplain reads prayers in the chapel every day.

Worcestershire County Gaol and House of Correction, Worcester.—The plan of this prison is of the radiating form, consisting of four wings and a central building, the residence of the governor, with a wide area encircling it.

York Castle County Gaol, Yorkshire.—This gaol has undergone such alterations and improvements, within the last fifteen years, as to render it fully adapted for its purpose in an eminent degree.

East Riding House of Correction, Beverley.—The prisoners at this place dress flax from the plant, spin it into yarn, and make linen cloth for their own use; this is also exchanged for coarse woollen cloth and blankets, for the service of the prison. The chapel is well contrived, the classes being severally seated out of sight of each other.

North Riding House of Correction, North-Allerton.—The introduction of the tread-mill here was marked with an improvement of the greatest advantage. The numbers of the prisoners speedily diminished; at times, indeed, the mill has been only half employed.

West Riding House of Correction, Wakefield, has a stepping-mill, at which corn is ground chiefly for the consumption of the prison and Lunatic Asylum.

INDEX.

Andrews, Richard, Swindler, 153
Arkle, Thomas, Murder of, 110
Ashford, Mary, Murder of; see Wager of Battle
Balmerino, Lord, 355, 362
Barrington, George, Pickpocket, 161
Bean, Mr., Murder of, 213
Berry, John, Thief-maker, 281
Bigotry outwitted, 16
Bishop, John, Murderer, 121
Blee, Thief-maker, 281
Blood-money System, the, 251
Bolland, James, Forger, 289
Brian, John Herman, Arson, 264
Brown, Hannah, Murder of, 1, 9, 17, 25, 33, 41, 49, 57, 65, 73, 81, 89
Brown, Nichol, Monster and Murderer, 278
Brownrigg, Elizabeth, Murderer, 229
Brulnman, Capt., Murderer, 377
Burnworth, Edward, Thief, 273
Burr, Samuel, Forger, 134
Cannibalism, 253
Carr, John, Forger, 95
Clark, Mary, Adulteress and Murderess, 261
Clifford, Mary, Murder of, 209
Colonel Jack, Pickpocket, 177, 189
Conduct of a Welsh Judge, Praiseworthy, 215
Conspiracy against an Innocent Man, 251
Coyle, Richard, Pirate, 113
Crimes and Punishments, 253
Criminal Legislation, 303
Cunningham, Sawney, Murderer, 201, 213
Davis, William, Highwayman, 185
Death, Horrible Expedient to obtain, 377
Diver, Jenny, 145
Dodd, Dr. William, Forger, 97, 105
Du Vall, Claude, Highwayman, 169
Egan, James, Thief-maker, 281
Emmett, Aaron, 251
Execution, a Maltese, 369
Execution, Remarkable Escape from, 219
Extraordinary Defence against a Gang of Housebreakers, 301
Farmer, the Golden, Highwayman, 185
Fenning, Eliza, the Case of, 305, 318
Ferrari, Carlo, Murder of, 121
Ferrers, Earl, Murderer, 321
Gale, Sarah; see Hannah Brown.
Gaols of England, the, 373, 378
Gasson, Sarah, Murder of, 377
Gentleman Pickpocket, the, 161
Golden Farmer, the, Highwayman, 185
Goodman, James, Highwayman, 110
Grave Robbers, 151
Greenacre, James, Murderer; see Hannah Brown
Haitch, William, Murderer and Suicide, 222
Hall, Alexander, Swindler, 153
Hamilton, John, Murderer, 110
Hamilton, Lawyer, Murder of, 201
Hartley, Benjamin, Murderer, 113
Haynes, Philip, Murderer, 261
Hind, Capt. James, Highwayman, 265
Holland, Ann, Thief, 129
Horrible Expedient to obtain Death, 377
Horse (the Parson's) and the Windmill, 152
Housebreakers, Extraordinary Defence against, 301
Human Machines, 362
Indian Punishment for Murder, 302
Injurious Effects of Spiritous Liquors, 168
Jack, Colonel, Pickpocket, 177, 189
Johnson, John, Murder of, 321
Johnson, Joseph, General Thief, 112
Keith, James, Murder of, 135
Ketch, Jack, Murderer, 272
Kidden, Joshua, 283
Kilmarnock, Lord, 355, 362
King of Hanover, 285
Knox, Miss, Murder of, 337
Leipsic, the Student of, 353
Light, Thomas, Resurrectionist, 151
Low, Capt. Edward, Pirate, 193
Maclane, James, Highwayman, 344
M'Daniel, Stephen, Thief-maker, 281
M'Naughton, John, Murderer, 337
Mail-robber, Singular Discovery of a, 302
Maltese Execution, a, 369
Manley, George, Murderer, 120
Matthews, Mr., Murder of, 329
May, Murderer, 121
Minting, Mary, Murder of, 222
Mullins, Darby, Pirate, 361
Murder and Cannibalism, 253
Mutiny and Murder, 287
Palm, Charles Frederick, Murderer, 135
Perfect, Henry, Swindler, 92
Perrean, Daniel and Robert, Forger, 108
Perrott, John, Fraudulent Bankrupt, 313, 326
Perseverance, 120
Praiseworthy Conduct of a Welsh Judge, 215

Price, John, Murderer, 272
Punishments, on Crimes and, 253
Rann, John, Highwayman, 297
Remarkable Escape from Execution, 219
Resurrection Men, 151
Richardson, John, Pirate, 113
Sacrilegious Crime, a Really, 360
Sadler's Wells Theatre, Melancholy Catastrophe at, 300
Savage, Tristram, Thief, 129
Scull, Robert, Murder of, 377
Sligo, Marquis of, 140
Smith, John, Murder of, 262
Soldiers, Remarkable Escape of Two, 219
Spiritous Liquors, Injurious Effects of, 168
Stirn, Francis David, Murderer, 329
Student of Leipsic, the, 353
Sturman, William, Arson, 335
Thief-makers and Thief-takers, a Gang of, 281
Thompson, Thomas, Thief, 159
Thornton, Abraham, Murderer; see Wager of Battle
Tilling, Samuel, Murderer, 135
Wager of Battle, Trial by, 225, 233, 241, 249
Waldron, George, Pickpocket, 161
Waters, Thomas, Highwayman, 137
Welsh Judge, Praiseworthy Conduct of a, 215
White, Elizabeth, Murder of, 272
Whurrier, William, Hard Fate of, 279
Williams, Murderer, 121
Williamson, John, Murderer, 217
Wilkes, John, Riots of, 131
Woodland, Christopher, 284
Young, Mary, Pickpocket, 145

END OF VOL. II.

London: Printed, for the Proprietor, by Thomas Foale, 2, Upper Southampton Street, Pentonville; and Published by WILLIAM MARK CLARK, 19, Warwick Lane; J. PATTIE, 4, Brydges Street, Covent Garden; and all Booksellers.


Flockmeier
Bindery